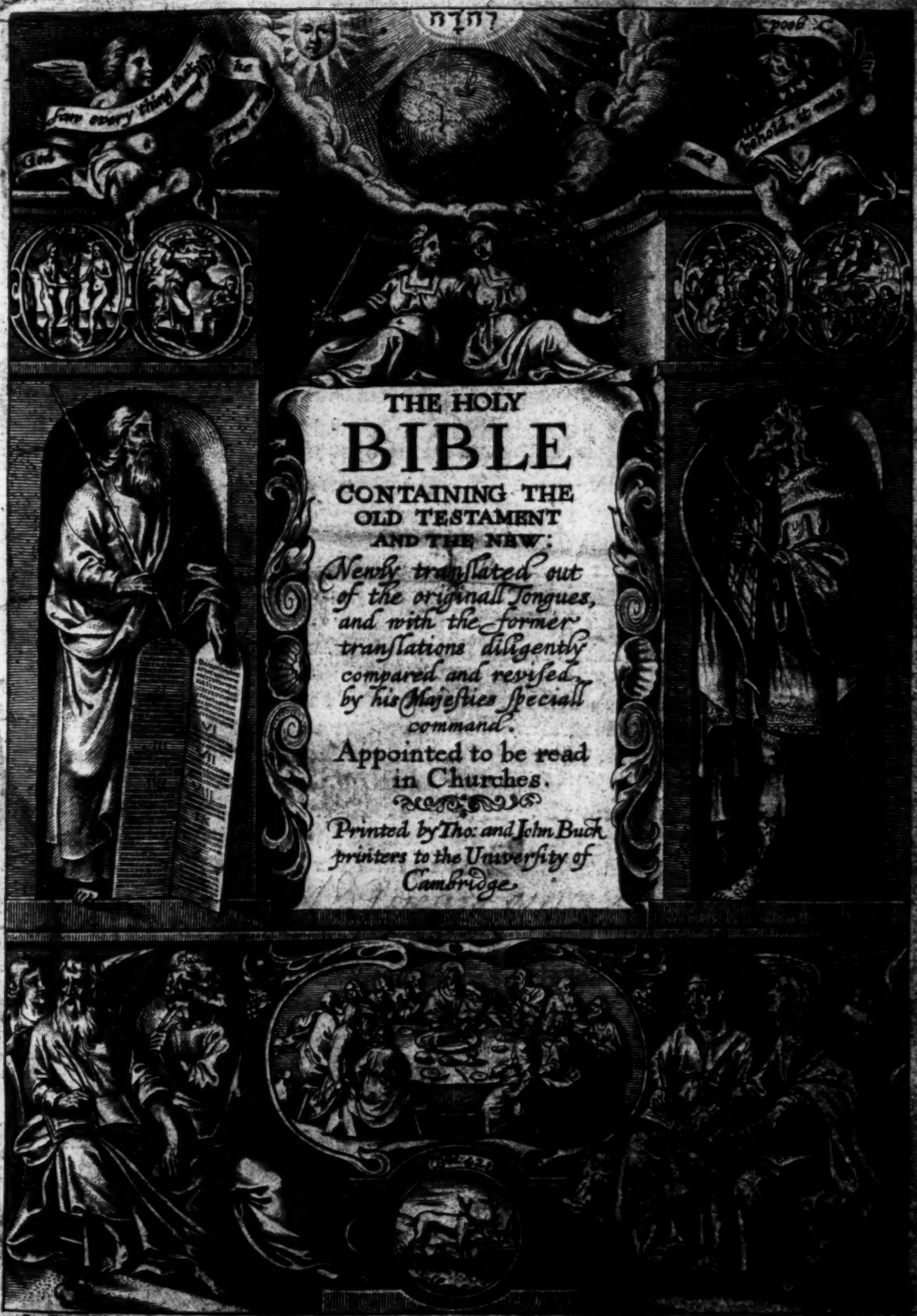

THE HOLY
BIBLE
CONTAINING THE
OLD TESTAMENT
AND THE NEW:
Newly translated out
of the originall Tongues,
and with the former
translations diligently
compared and revised,
by his Majesties speciall
command.
Appointed to be read
in Churches.
Printed by Tho: and John Buck
printers to the University of
Cambridge.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE, JAMES BY THE GRACE OF GOD, King of Great BRITTAIN, FRANCE and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATOVRS OF THE BIBLE, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread soveraigne) which almightie GOD, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of ENGLAND, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our SION, that upon the setting of that bright *occidentall starre* queen ELIZABETH of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darkenesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsetled state: the appearance of your MAJESTIE, as of the *sunne* in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the government established in your HIGHNES, and your hopefull seed, by an undoubted title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillitie at home and abroad

But amongst all our joyes there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of GODS sacred word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth; because the fruit thereof extendeth it self, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternall happines which is above in heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your HIGHNES did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of CHRIST, and propagating it far and neare, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your MAJESTIES loyall and religious people unto you, that your very name is precious among them: their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under GOD, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeal of your MAJESTIE towards the house of GOD, doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the furthest parts of *Christendome*, by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sin, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned dis-

19352 Pendle

course, by frequenting the house of GOD, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the church as a most tender and loving nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in your MAJESTIE: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this work, which now with all humilitie we present unto your MAJESTIE. For when your Highnes had once out of deep judgement apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and other forreigne languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact translation of the holy scriptures into the *English tongue*; your MAJESTIE did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened, and that the busines might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of GOD, and the continuance of our labours it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the church of *England* shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your MAJESTIE, not onely as to our king and soveraigne, but as to the principall mover and authour of the work. Humbly craving of your most sacred MAJESTIE, that since things of this qualitie have ever been subject to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a prince as your HIGHNES is, whose allowance and acceptance of our labours, shall more honour and incourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, because we are poore instruments to make Gods holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darknes: or if on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the LORD; and sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your MAJESTIES grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The LORD of heaven and earth blesse your Majestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highnes with many singular and extraordinary graces; so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happines and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his church, through JESUS CHRIST our Lord and onely Saviour.

THE

THE TRANSLATOURS TO THE READER.

The best things have been calumniated.

ZEal to promote the common good, whether it be by deuising any thing our selues, or reuising that which hath been laboured by others, deserueth certainly much respect and esteem, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with suspicion in stead of loue, and with emulation in stead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill if it do not finde a hole, will make one) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know story, or haue any experience. For, was there ever any thing profected, that sauoured any way of newnesse or renewing, but the same endured many a storm of gainsaying, or opposition? A man would think that ciuility, wholesome lawes, learning and eloquence, synods, and church-maintenance, (that we speak of no more things of this kind) should be as safe as a sanctuary, and ‖ out of shot, as they say, that no man would lift vp his heel, no, nor dog moue his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first, we are distinguished from brute beasts led with sensuality: By the second, we are bridled and restrained from outragious behauiour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to inform and reform others, by the light and feeling that we haue attained vnto our selues: briefly, by the fourth, being brought together to a parle face to face, we sooner compose our differences then by writings, which are endlesse. And lastly, that the church be sufficiently prouided for, is so agreeable to good reason and conscience, that those mothers are holden to be lesse cruell, that kill their children assoon as they are born, then those nursing fathers and mothers (whersoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breasts (and vpon whose breasts again themselues do hang to receiue the spirituall and sincere milk of the word) liuelyhood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speak of, are of most necessary vse, and therefore that none, either without absurdity can speak against them, or without note of wickednesse can spurn against them.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certain worthy men haue been brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their countreymen to good order and discipline: and that in some common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious: And that certain, which would be counted pillars of the state, and patterns of vertue and prudence, could not be brought for a long time to giue way to good letters and refined speech, but bare themselues as auerse from them, as from rocks or banks of poyson: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clerk, that gaue forth (and in writing to remaine to posterity) in passion peradventure, but yet he gaue forth, that he had not seen any profit to come by any synod or meeting of the clergie, but rather the contrary: And lastly, against church-maintenance and allowance, in such sort, as the ambassadours and messengers of the great King of kings should be furnished, it is not vnknown what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the reporter himself, though superstitious) was deuised: namely that at such time as the professours and teachers of Christianity in the church of Rome, then a true church, were liberally endowed, a voice forsooth was heard from heauen, saying, Now is poyson powred down into the church, &c. Thus not onely as oft as we speak, as one saith, but also as oft as we do any thing of note or consequence, we subiect our selues to every ones censure, and happy is he that is least tossed vpon tongues; for vtterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot & portion of the meaner sort onely, and that princes are priuiledged by their high estate, he is deceiued. As the sword deuoureth as well one as another, as it is in Samuel; nay as the great commander charged his souldiers in a certain battell, to strike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the king of Syria commanded his chief captains to fight neither with small nor great, saue onely against the king of Israel: so it is too true, that enuie striketh most spitefully at the fairest, and at the chiefest. Dauid was a worthy prince, and no man to be compared to him for his first deeds, and yet for as worthy an act as euer he did (euen for bringing back the ark of God in solemnity) he was scorned and scoffed at by his own wife. Solomon was greater then Dauid, though not in vertue, yet in power, and by his power and wisedome he built a temple to the Lord, such a one as was the glory of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwise, &c. lay it in his seruice dish; and all was for ‖ casting of the bee-skin. Saith he,

Anthaeus wished many in Athens, yea all Greece, to haue Demosth. Cato the elder.

Gregory the diuine.

Nazianz.

*2 Sam. 11. 25.

*1 King. 22. 31.

*2 Sam. 6. 16.

‖ vulg.

ſervitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke, lighter. *Belike he had charged them with ſome levies, and troubled them with ſome carriages; hereupon they raiſe up a tragedie, and wiſh in their heart the temple had never been built. So hard a thing it is to pleaſe all, even when we pleaſe God beſt, and do ſeek to approve our ſelves to every ones conſcience.*

The higheſt perſonages have been calumniated.

C. Cæſar. Plutarch. *If we will deſcend to later times, we ſhall finde many the like examples of ſuch kinde or rather unkinde acceptance. The firſt Romane emperour did never do a more pleaſing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to poſteritie, for conſerving the record of times in true ſupputation; then when he corrected the calender, and ordered the yeare according to the courſe of the ſunne: and yet this was imputed to him for novelty, and arrogancy, and procured to him great obloquie. So the firſt Chriſtened*

Conſtantine. *emperour (at the leaſtwiſe that openly profeſſed the faith himſelf, and allowed others to do the like) for ſtrengthening the empire at his great charges, and providing for the church, as he did, got for his labour the name Pupillus, as who would ſay, a waſtfull prince, that had need of a guardian or overſeer.*

Aurel. Vict. Theodoſius. Zoſimus. *So the beſt Chriſtened emperour for the love that he bare unto peace, thereby to enrich both himſelf and his ſubjects, and becauſe he did not ſeek warre but finde it, was judged to be no man at arms, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chivalry, and ſhewed ſo much when he was provoked) and condemned for giving himſelf to his eaſe, and to his pleaſure. To be ſhort, the moſt learned emperour of former times, (at the leaſt, the greateſt politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the ſuperfluities of the laws, and digeſting them into ſome order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by ſome to be an Epitomiſt, that is,*

Juſtinian. *one that extinguiſhed worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into requeſt. This is the meaſure that hath been rendred to excellent princes in former times,* Cùm bene facerent, malè audire. *For their good deeds to be evil ſpoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that envy and malignity died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproof of* Moſes *taketh hold of moſt ages* You are riſen up in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men. What is that that hath been done? that which

Num. 32.14. Eccles. 1.9. Acts 7.51. ſhall be done: and there is no new thing under the ſunne, *ſaith the wiſe man: and* S. Steven, As your fathers did, ſo do you. *This, and more to this purpoſe, his Majeſty that now reigneth (and long and long may he reigne, and his off-ſpring for ever,* Himſelf and children and childrens children al-

His Majeſties conſtancy notwithſtanding calumniation, for the ſurvey of the Engliſh tranſlations.

Αὐτὸς, καὶ παῖδες, καὶ παίδων παῖδες. *wayes) knew full well, according to the ſingular wiſedome given unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto: namely that whoſoever attempteth any thing for the publique (eſpecially if it pertain to religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the ſame ſetteth himſelf upon a ſtage to be glouted upon by every evil eye, yea, he caſteth himſelf headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every ſharp tongue. For he that medleth with mens religion in any part, medleth with their cuſtome, nay, with their free-hold; and though they finde no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithſtanding his royall heart was not daunted or diſcouraged for this or that colour, but ſtood reſolute, as a ſtatue immoveable,*

Euſeb. Ὥσπερ τις ἀνδριὰς ἀπερίτρεπτος ἢ ἄκμων ἀκίνητος. and an anvile not eaſy to be beaten into plates, *as one ſaith; he knew who had choſen him to be a ſouldier, or rather a captain, and being aſſured that the courſe which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building up of his church, he would not ſuffer it to be broken off for whatſoever ſpeeches or practiſes. It doth certainly belong unto kings, yea, it doth ſpecially belong unto them, to have care of religion, yea, to know it aright, yea to profeſſe it zealouſly, yea, to promote it to the uttermoſt of their power. This is their glory before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a farre moſt exceellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Jeſus. For the ſcripture ſaith not in vain,* Them that honour me, I will honour: *neither was it a vain word that* Euſebius *delivered long ago, that piety towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preſerved* Conſtantines *perſon, and avenged him of his enemies.*

1. Sam. 2.30. Θεοσέβεια. *Euſebius lib. 10. cap. 8.*

The praiſe of the holy ſcriptures.

But now what piety without truth? what truth (what ſaving truth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be ſure) without the ſcripture? The ſcriptures we are commanded to ſearch. John 5.39. Iſa. 8.20. *They are commended that ſearched and ſtudied them.* Acts 17.11. *and* 8.28,29. *They are reproved that were unskilfull in them, or ſlow to beleeve them,* Matt. 22.29. Luke 24.25. *They can make us wiſe unto ſalvation.* 2. Tim. 3.15. *If we be ignorant, they will inſtruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order, they will reform us; if in heavineſſe, comfort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, inflame us.* Tolle, lege; Tolle lege, *Take up and reade, take up and reade the ſcriptures, (for unto them was the direction) it was ſaid unto* S. Auguſtine *by a ſupernaturall voice.* Whatſoever is in the ſcriptures, beleeve me, *ſaith the ſame* S. Auguſtine, *is high and divine; there is verily truth, and a doctrine moſt fit for the refreſhing and renewing of mens mindes, and truly ſo tempered, that every one may draw from thence that which is ſufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious minde, as true religion requireth. Thus* S. Auguſtine. And S. Hierome, Ama ſcripturas, & amabit te ſapientia, &c. *Love the ſcriptures, and wiſedome will love thee. And* S. Cyrill *againſt* Julian, Even boyes that are bred up in the ſcriptures, become moſt religious, &c. *But what mention we three or foure uſes of the ſcripture, wherein whatſoever is to be beleeved or practiſed, or hoped for, is contained in them? or*

S. Auguſt. confeſſ. lib. 8. cap. 12. S. Auguſt. de utilit. credendi cap. 6. S. Hieron. ad Demetriad. S. Cyrill. 7. contra Julian.

three

three or foure sentences of the fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a father, from Christs time downward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches but also of the perfection of the scripture? I adore the fullnesse of the scripture, saith Tertullian against Hermogenes. And again, to Apelles an heritike of the like stamp, he saith, I do not admit that which thou bringest in (or concludest) of thine own (head or store, de tuo) without scripture. So Saint Justin Martyr before him, We must know by all means, saith he, that it is not lawfull (or possible) to learn (any thing) of God or of right piety, save onely out of the prophets, who teach us by divine inspiration. So S. Basil after Tertullian, It is a manifest falling away from the faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reject any of those things that are written, or to bring in (upon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) any of those things that are not written. We omit to cite to the same effect, S. Cyrill. B. of Jerusalem in his 4 Catechis. S. Hierome against Helvidius, Saint Augustine in his third book against the letters of Petilian and in very many other places of his works. As we forbear to descend to latter fathers, because we will not weary the reader. The scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, how can we excuse our selves of negligence, if we do not study them? of curiosity, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of * ἐφεσίων, how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of Cornu-copiæ, that it had all things necessary for food in it; of Panaces the herb, that it was good for all diseases; of Catholicon the drug, that it is in stead of all purges; of Vulcans armour, that it was an armour of proof against all thrusts, and all blows, &c. well, that which they falsly or vainly attributed to these things for bodily good, we may justly and with full measure ascribe unto the scripture, for spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also a whole armory of weapons, both offensive, and defensive; whereby we may save our selves, and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of Manna, or a cruse of oyl, which were for memory only, or for a meals meat or two, but as it were a shower of heavenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it never so great, and as it were a whole cellar full of oyl vessels; whereby all our necessities may be provided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a panary of wholesome food, against fenowed traditions; a physicians shop (Saint Basil calleth it) of preservatives against poysoned heresies; a pandect of profitable laws, against rebellious spirits; a treasurie of most costly jewels, against beggarly rudiments; finally a fountain of most pure water springing up unto everlasting life. And what marvell? The originall thereof being from heaven, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the enditer, the holy Spirit, not the wit of the apostles or prophets; the penmen such as were sanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods Spirit; the matter verity, piety, purity, uprightnesse; the form, Gods word, Gods testimony, Gods oracles, the word of truth, the word of salvation, &c. the effects, light of understanding, stablenesse of perswasion, repentance from dead works, newnesse of life, holinesse, peace, joy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the study thereof, fellowship with the saints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, undefiled, and that never shall fade away: Happy is the man that delighteth in the scripture, and thrice happy that meditateth in it day and night.

Tertul. adversus Hermo. Tertul. de carne Christi. Justin. προτρεπ. πρὸς ἕλλην. διὸν τε. S. Basil. περὶ πίστεως. ἀκαταγωγία. * Ἐφεσίων. τύχα φέρεα καὶ πλοκὰς ἀσπίδος τε καὶ μίτρας ἐν πολέμῳ ἐν κορύθῃ καὶ θώρηκι, &c. An olive bough wrapped about with woll whereupon did hang figs and bread and hony in a pot, and oyl. κοινὸν ἰατρεῖον S. Basil. in Psal. primum.

Translation necessary.

But how shall men meditate in that, which they cannot understand? How shall they understand that which is kept close in an unknown tongue? as it is written, Except I know the power of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian to me. The apostle excepteth two tongues: Hebrew the ancientest, not Greek the most copious, not Latine the finest. Nature taught a naturall man to confesse, that all of us in those tongues which we do not understand, are plainly deaf; we may turn the deaf eare unto them. The Scythian counted the Athenian, whom he did not understand, barbarous: so the Romane did the Syrian, and the Jew, (even Saint Hierome himself calleth the Hebrew tongue barbarous, belike because it was strange to so many) so the emperour of Constantinople calleth the Latine tongue, barbarous, though Pope Nicolas do storm at it: so the Jews long before Christ, called all other nations, Lognasim, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth that alwayes in the senate of Rome, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: so lest the church be driven to the like exigent, it is necessary to have translations in a readinesse. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eat the kernell; that putteth aside the curtain, that we may look into the most holy place; that removeth the cover of the well, that we may come by water, even as Jacob rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which means the flocks of Laban were watered. Indeed without translation into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at Jacobs well (which was deep) without a bucket or something to draw with; or as that person mentioned by Esay, to whom when a sealed book was delivered, with this motion, Reade this, I pray thee, he was fain to make this answer, I cannot, for it is sealed.

1. Cor. 14.

Clem. Alex. 1. Strom. S. Hieronym. Damaso. Michael. Theophili fil. 2. Tom. Concil. ex edit Petri Crab. Cicero 5. de finibus. Gen. 29. 10. John 4. 11. Isa. 29. 12.

While God would be known only in Jacob, and have his name great in Israel, and in none other

See S. August. lib. 12. contra Faust. cap. 32.

place, while the dew layeth Gideons fleece onely, and all the earth beside was dry; then for ever and the same people, which spake all of them the language of Canaan, that is, Hebrew, one and the same originall in Hebrew was sufficient. But when the fulnesse of time drew neare, that the Sunne of righteousnesse, the Sonne of God should come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his bloud, not of the Jew onely, but also of the Greek, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad; then lo, it pleased the Lord to stirre up the spirit of a Greek prince (Greek for descent and language) even of Ptolemee Philadelph king of Egypt, to procure the translating of the book of God out of Hebrew into Greek. This is the translation of the Seventie interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Saviour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint John baptist did among the Jews by vocall. For the Grecians being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer books of worth to lie mouldring in kings libraries, but had many of their servants, ready scribes, to copie them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Again, the Greek tongue was well known and made familiar to most inhabitants in Asia, by reason of the conquests that there the Grecians had made, as also by the colonies, which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well understood in many places of Europe, yea, and of Affrick too. Therefore the word of God being set forth in Greek, becometh hereby like a candle set upon a candlestick, which giveth light to all that are in the house, or like a proclamation sounded forth in the market place, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to contain the scriptures, both for the first preachers of the gospel to appeal unto for witnesse, and for the learners also of those times to make search and triall by. It is certain, that that translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction, and who had been so sufficient for this work as the apostles or apostolike men? Yet it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to them, to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather than by making a new, in that new world and green age of the church, to expose themselves to many exceptions and cavillations, as though they made a translation to serve their own turn, and therefore bearing witnesse to themselves, their witnesse not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the translation of the Seventy was allowed to passe for current. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the Jews. For not long after Christ, Aquila fell in hand with a new translation, and after him Theodotion, and after him Symmachus; yea, there was a fifth and a sixth edition, the authours whereof were not known. These with the Seventy made up the Hexapla, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by Origen. Howbeit the edition of the Seventy went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midst by Origen (for the worth and excellency thereof above the rest, as Epiphanius gathereth) but also was vsed by the Greek fathers for the ground and foundation of their commentaries. Yea, Epiphanius abovenamed doth attribute so much unto it, that he holdeth the authours thereof not onely for interpreters, but also for prophets in some respect: and Justinian the emperour enjoyning the Jews his subjects to use especially the translation of the Seventy, rendreth this reason thereof, because they were as it were enlightned with prophetical grace. Yet for all that, as the Egyptians are said of the prophet to be men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: so it is evident, (and Saint Hierome affirmeth as much) that the Seventy were interpreters, they were not prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they stumbled and fell, one while through oversight, another while through ignorance, yea, sometimes they may be noted to adde to the originall, and sometimes to take from it, which made the apostles to leave them many times, when they left the Hebrew, and to deliver the sense thereof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This may suffice touching the Greek translations of the old testament.

The translation of the old testament out of the Hebrew into Greek.

Epiphan. de mensuris ponderib. See S. August. 2. de doctrin. Christian. cap. 15. Novel. diatax. 146.

προφητικῆς χάριτος τετυφλῶσθαι αὐτούς. Isa. 31. 3.

S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpr.

There were also within a few hundred yeares after Christ, translations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue also was very fit to convey the law and the gospel by, because in those times very many countreys of the west, yea of the south, east, and north, spake or understood Latine, being made provinces to the Romanes. But now the Latine translations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari possunt, saith Saint Augustine) Again, they were not out of the Hebrew fountain (we speak of the Latine translations of the old testament) but out of the Greek stream, therefore the Greek being not altogether clear, the Latine derived from it must needs be muddy. This moved Saint Hierome a most learned father, and the best linguist without controversie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to undertake the translating of the old testament out of the very fountains themselves; which he performed with that evidence of great learning, judgement, industry, and faithfulnesse, that he hath for ever bound the church unto him in a debt of speciall remembrance and thankfulnesse.

Translation out of Hebrew and Greek into Latine.

S. Augustin. de doctr. Christ. lib. 2. cap. 11.

S. Hieronym. Marcell. Epist.

Now though the church were thus furnished with Greek and Latine translations, even before the faith of Christ was generally embraced in the empire: (for the learned know, that even in Saint Hieromes time, the consul of Rome and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the same time the greatest part of the senate also) yet for all that the godly learned were not content to have the scriptures in the language

The translating of the scripture into the vulgar tongues.

guage which themſelves underſtood, Greek and Latine, (as the good lepers were not content to feare well themſelves, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might provide for themſelves) but alſo for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned which hungred and thirſted after righteouſneſſe, and had ſouls to be ſaved as well as they, they provided tranſlations into the vulgar for their countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations under heaven did ſhortly after their converſion, heare Chriſt ſpeaking unto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, he may be ſatisfied by examples enow, if enow will ſerve the turn. *First, Saint* Hierome *ſaith*, Multarum gentium linguis ſcriptura antè tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c. i. The ſcripture being tranſlated before in the languages of many nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things that were added (*by* Lucian *or* Heſychius) are falſe. *So Saint* Hierome *in that place. The ſame* Hierome *elſewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the* Seventy, ſuæ linguæ hominibus. i. *for his countreymen of* Dalmatia. *Which words not onely* Eraſmus *doth underſtand to purport, that Saint* Hierome *tranſlated the ſcripture into the* Dalmatian *tongue, but alſo* Sixtus Senenſis, *and* Alphonſus à Caſtro (*that we ſpeak of no more*) *men not to be excepted againſt by them of* Rome, *doingenuouſly confeſſe as much. So Saint* Chryſoſtome *that lived in Saint* Hieromes *time, giveth evidence with him:* The doctrine of Saint John (*ſaith he*) did not in ſuch ſort (*as the Philoſophers did*) vaniſh away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their (mother) tongue, and have learned to be (true) Philoſophers, *he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added* Theodoret, *as next unto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be theſe*, Every countrey that is under the ſunne, is full of theſe words (*of the Apoſtles and Prophets*) and the Hebrew tongue (*he meaneth the ſcriptures in the* Hebrew *tongue*) is turned not onely into the language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromarians, and briefly into all the languages that any nation uſeth. *So he. In like maner,* Ulpilas *is reported by* Paulus Diaconus *and* Iſidore (*and before them by* Sozomen) *to have tranſlated the ſcriptures into the* Gothick *tongue:* John *biſhop of* Sivil *by* Vaſſeus, *to have turned them into* Arabick, *about the yeare of our Lord* 717: Beda *by* Ciſtertienſis, *to have turned a great part of them into* Saxon: Efnard *by* Trithemius, *to have abridged the* French *pſalter, as* Beda *had done the* Hebrew, *about the yeare* 800. *King* Alured *by the ſaid* Ciſtertienſis, *to have turned the pſalter into* Saxon: Methodius *by* Aventinus (*printed at* Ingolſtad) *to have turned the ſcriptures into* Sclavonian: * Valdo *biſhop of* Friſing *by* Beatus Rhenanus *to have cauſed about that time, the goſpels to be tranſlated into* Dutch-rithene, *yet extant in the library of* Corbinian: Valdus, *by divers to have turned them himſelf, or to have gotten them turned into* French, *about the yeare* 1160. Charles *the fifth of that name, ſurnamed* The wiſe, *to have cauſed them to be turned into* French, *about* 200. *yeares after* Valdus *his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth* Beroaldus. *Much about that time, even in our king* Richard *the ſeconds dayes,* John Treviſa *tranſlated them into* Engliſh, *and many* Engliſh *bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeen with divers, tranſlated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the* Syrian *tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens libraries, of* Widminſtadius *his ſetting forth, and the pſalter in* Arabick *is with many, of* Auguſtinus Nebienſis *ſetting forth. So* Poſtel *affirmeth, that in his travell he ſaw the goſpels in the* Ethiopian *tongue; And* Ambroſe Theſius *alledgeth the pſalter of the* Indians, *which he teſtifieth to have been ſet forth by* Potken *in* Syrian *characters. So that to have the ſcriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken up, either by the Lord* Cromwell *in* England, *or by the Lord* Radevil *in* Polonie, *or by the Lord* Ungnadius *in the emperours dominion, but hath been thought upon, and put in practiſe of old, even from the firſt times of the converſion of any nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed moſt profitable, to cauſe faith to grow in mens hearts the ſooner, and to make them to be able to ſay with the words of the Pſalme,* As we have heard, ſo we have ſeen.

2. King 7. 9.

S. Hieron. præf. in 4. Evangel.

S. Hieron. Sophronio.

Six. Sen. lib. 4. Alphon. à Caſtro lib. 1. cap. 23.

S. Chryſoſt. in Joan. cap. 1. Hom. 1.

Theodor. 5. Therapeut.

P. Diacon. lib. 12. Iſidor. in Chron. Goth. Sozom. lib. 6. cap. 37. Vaſeus in Chron. Hiſpan. Polyd. Virg. 5. hiſtor. Anglorum. * Citra annum 900 B. Rhenan. rerum Germ. lib. 2. Beroald. Thuan.

Pſal. 48. 8. Ἀθρήσομεν ἀλλ' οὐχ οὕτως ὡς ἠκούσαμεν. Septuag.

The unwillingneſſe of our chief adverſaries, that the ſcriptures ſhould be divulged in the mother tongue, &c.

Now the church of Rome would ſeem at the length to bear a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the ſcriptures in the mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deſerving to be called a gift, an unprofitable gift: they muſt firſt get a licence in writing before they may uſe them, and to get that, they muſt approve themſelves to their Confeſſor, that is, to be ſuch as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet ſowred with the leaven of their ſuperſtition. Howbeit it ſeemed too much to Clement *the 8. that there ſhould be any licence granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he overruleth and fruſtrateth the grant of* Pius *the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the ſcripture, (*Lucifugæ ſcripturarum, *as* Tertullian *ſpeaketh) that they will not truſt the people with it, no not as it is ſet forth by their own ſworn men, no not with the licence of their own biſhops and inquiſitors. Yea, ſo unwilling they are to communicate the ſcriptures to the peoples underſtanding in any ſort, that they are not aſhamed to confeſſe, that we forced them to tranſlate it into* Engliſh *againſt their will. This ſeemeth to argue a bad cauſe, or a bad conſcience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not be that hath good gold, that is afraid*

See the obſervation (ſet forth by Clement his authority) upon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index lib. prohib. pag. 5. ver. 5. Tertull. de virg. velan.

to bring it to the touch-stone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactour, lest his deeds should be reproved: neither is it the plain dealing merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that useth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and return to translation.

The speeches and reasons, both of our brethren, and of our adversaries against this work.

Many mens mouthes have been open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of translations made before: and ask what may be the reason, what the necessitie of the employment: Hath the church been deceived, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread been mingled with leaven, her silver with drosse, her wine with water, her milk with lime? (Lacte gypsum malè miscetur, saith Saint Ireney) We hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God delivered unto us, and that though all the world had cause to be offended and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread been delivered by the fathers of the church, and the same proved to be lapidosus, as Seneca speaketh? what is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certain brethren. Also the adversaries of Judah and Hierusalem, like Sanballat in Nehemiah, mock as we heare, both at the work and workmen, saying, What do these weak Jews, &c. will they make the stones whole again out of the heaps of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stonie wall. Was their translation good before? Why do they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the catholicks (meaning Popish Romanists) alwayes go in jeopardie, for refusing to go to heare it? Nay, if it must be translated into English, catholicks are fittest to do it. They have learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can manum de tabula. We will answer them both briefly: And the former, being brethren, thus, with Saint Hierome, Damnamus veteres? Minimè, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus. That is, Do we condemne the ancient? in no case: but after the endeavours of them that were before us, we take the best pains we can in the house of God. As if he said, Being provoked by the example of the learned that lived before my time, I have thought it my duty, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to Gods church, lest I should seem to have laboured in them in vain, and lest I should be thought to glory in men, (although ancient) above that which was in them. Thus Saint Hierome may be thought to speak.

S. Iren. 3. lib. cap. 19.

Neh. 4. 2, 3.

S. Hieron. Apolog. advers. Ruffin.

A satisfaction to our brethren.

And to the same effect say we, that we are so farre off from condemning any of their labours that travelled before us in this kinde, either in this land or beyond sea, either in king Henries time, or king Edwards (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time) or queen Elizabeths of ever renowned memory, that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God, for the building and furnishing of his church, and that they deserve to be had of us and of posterity in everlasting remembrance. The judgement of Aristotle is worthy and well known: If Timotheus had not been, we had not had much sweet musick: but if Phrynis (Timotheus his master) had not been, we had not had Timotheus. Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, and give the onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of soules. Now what can be more available thereto, then to deliver Gods book unto Gods people in a tongue which they understand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountain that is sealed, there is no profit, as Ptolemee Philadelph wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the Jews, as witnesseth Epiphanius: and as S. Augustine saith, A man had rather be with his dog then with a stranger (whose tongue is strange unto him) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the same time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labours, do endeavour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike us; they, we perswade our selves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of Abiezer, that strake the stroke: yet the gleaning of grapes of Ephraim was not to be despised. See Judges 8. vers. 2. Joash the king of Israel did not satisfie himself, till he had smitten the ground three times; and yet he offended the prophet, for giving over then. Aquila, of whom we spake before, translated the bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could, and yet he thought good to go over it again, and then it got the credit with the Jews, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, accurately done, as S. Hierome witnesseth. How many books of profane learning have been gone over again and again, by the same translatours, by others? Of one and the same book of Aristotles Ethikes, there are extant not so few as six or seven severall translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed upon the gourd, which affordeth us a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut down; what may we bestow, nay what ought we not to bestow upon the vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stemme whereof abideth for ever? And this is the word of God, which we translate. What is the chaff to the wheat, saith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum (saith Tertullian) if a toy of glasse be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be evil, because his majesties is good; neither let any be grieved, that we have a prince that seeketh the increase of the spirituall wealth of Israel; (let Sanballats and Tobiahs do so, which therefore do bear their just reproof) but let us rather blesse God from the ground

Aristot. 2. metaphys. cap. 1.

S. Epiphan. loco antè citato. S. August. lib. 19. de civit. Dei. cap. 7.

Judg. 8. 2. 2. King. 13. 18. 19.

S. Hieron. in Zech. cap. 3.

Jer. 23. 28.

Tertul. ad Martyr. Si tanti vilissimum vitreum, quanti pretiosissimum margaritum: Hieron. ad Rabin.

of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to have the translations of the bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this means it cometh to passe, that whosoever is sound already (and all is sound for substance, in one or other of our editions, and the worst of ours farre better then their authentike vulgar) the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished, also, if any thing be halting, or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the originall, the same may be corrected, and the truth set in place. And what can the king command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that have been set a work, approve their duty to the king, yea their obedience to God, and love to his saints more, then by yeelding their service, and all that is within them, for the furnishing of the work? But besides all this, they were the principall motives of it, and therefore ought least to quarrell it. For the very historicall truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the puritanes, at his majesties coming to this crown, the conference at Hampton court having been appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reason they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last, to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the communion book, since it maintained the bible as it was there translated, which was, as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was judged to be but a very poore and empty shift; yet even hereupon did his majesty begin to bethink himself of the good that might ensue by a new translation, and presently after gave order for this translation which is now presented unto thee. Thus much to satisfie our scrupulous brethren.

An answer to the imputations of our adversaries.

Now to the latter we answer, that we do not deny, nay we affirm and avow, that the very meanest translation of the bible in English, set forth by men of our profession (for we have seen none of theirs of the whole bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the kings speech which he uttered in parliament, being translated into French, Dutch, Italian and Latine, is still the kings speech, though it be not interpreted by every translatour with the like grace, nor peradventure so fitly for phrase, nor so expresly for sense, every where. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part, and a naturall man could say, Verùm ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c. A man may be counted a vertuous man, though he have made many slips in his life, (else there were none vertuous, for in many things we offend all) also a comely man and lovely, though he have some warts upon his hand, yea, not onely freckels upon his face, but also scarres. No cause therefore why the word translated should be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be current, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may be noted in the setting forth of it. For what ever was perfect under the same, where apostles or apostlike men, that is, men endued with an extraordinary measure of Gods Spirit, and priviledged with the priviledge of infallibility, had not their hand? The Romanists therefore in refusing to heare, and daring to burn the word translated, did no lesse then despite the Spirit of grace from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, as well as mans weakneſse would enable, it did expresse. Judge by an example or two. Plutarch writeth, that after that Rome had been burnt by the Galles, they fell soon to build it again: but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses in such comely fashion, as had been most sightly and convenient: was Catiline therefore an honest man, or a good patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? or Nero a good prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So, by the story of Ezra, and the propheſie of Haggai it may be gathered, that the temple built by Zerubbabel after the return from Babylon, was by no means to be compared to the former built by Solomon (for they that remembred the former, wept when they considered the later) notwithstanding, might this later either have been abhorred and forsaken by the Jews, or prosaned by the Greeks? The like we are to think of translations. The translation of the Seventy dissenteth from the originall in many places, neither doth it come neare it, for perspicuity, gravity, majesty; yet which of the apostles did condemne it? Condemne it? nay, they used it, (as it is apparent, and as Saint Hierome and most learned men do confesse) which they would not have done, nor by their example of using of it, so grace and commend it to the church, if it had been unworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their second defence of their vilifying and abusing of the English bibles, or some pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heritikes (forsooth) were the authours of the translations, (heretikes they call us by the same right that they call themselves catholikes, both being wrong) we marvel what divinity taught them so. We are sure Tertullian was of another minde: Ex personis probamus fidem, an ex fide personas? Do we try mens faith by their persons? we should try their persons by their faith. Also Saint Augustine was of another minde: for he lighting upon certain rules made by Tychonius a Donatist, for the better understanding of the word, was not ashamed to make use of them, yea, to insert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them so farre forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seen in Saint Augustines third book De doctrina Christiana. To be short, Origen, and the whole church of God for certain hundred yeares, were of another minde: for they were so farre from treading underfoot (much more from burning) the translation of Aquila a proselite, that is, one that had turned Jew, of Symmachus and Theodotion, both Ebionites, that is, most vile heretikes, that they joyned them together with the Hebrew originall, and the translation of the Seventy (as hath been before signified out of Epiphanius) and set them forth openly to be considered of

Horace.

James 3. 2.

Plutarch in Camillo.

Ezra, 3. 12.

Tertull. de præscript. contra hæres.

S. August. de doct. Christ. cap. 30.

of and perused by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know so much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Yet before we end, we must answer a third cavill and objection of theirs against us, for altering and amending our translations so oft, wherein truly they deal hardly, and strangely with us. For to whom ever was it imputed for a fault (by such as were wise) to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he saw cause? S. Augustine was not afraid to exhort Saint Hierome to a Palinodia or recantation: the same S. Augustine was not ashamed to retractate, we might say, revoke, many things that had passed him, and doth even glory that he seeth his infirmities. If we will be scholers of the truth, we must consider what it speaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other mens too, if either be any way an hindrance to it. This to the cause: then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to be most silent in this case. For what varieties have they, and what alterations have they made, not onely of their service-books, portesses and breviaries, but also of their Latine translation? The service book supposed to be made by Saint Ambrose (Officium Ambrosianum) was a great while in speciall use and request: but Pope Hadrian calling a counsel with the aid of Charles the emperour, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the service-book of Saint Gregory universally to be used. well, Officium Gregorianum gets by this means to be in credit, but doth it continue without change or altering? No, the very Romane service was of two fashions, the new fashion, and the old, (the one used in one church, the other in another) as is to be seen in Pamelius a Romanist, his preface, before Micrologus. The same Pamelius reporteth out of Radulphus de Rivo, that about the yeare of our Lord 1277. Pope Nicolas the third removed out of the churches of Rome, the more ancient books (of service) and brought into use the missals of the friers Minorites, and commanded them to be observed there; insomuch that about an hundred yeares after, when the abovenamed Radulphus happened to be at Rome, he found all the books to be new, of the new stamp. Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but also of late: Pius Quintus himself confesseth, that every bishoprick almost had a peculiar kinde of service, most unlike to that which others had: which moved him to abolish all other breviaries, though never so ancient, and privileged and published by bishops in their dioceses, and to establish and ratifie that onely which was of his own setting forth, in the yeare 1568. Now when the father of their church, who gladly would heal the sore of the daughter of his people softly and sleighly, and make the best of it, findeth so great fault with them for their oddes and jarring, we hope the children have no great cause to vaunt of their uniformity. But the difference that appeareth between our translations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are specially charged with; let us see therefore whether they themselves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw stones at us: O tandem major parcas insane minori: they that are lesse sound themselves, ought not to object infirmities to others. If we should tell them that Valla, Stapulensis, Erasmus, and Vives, found fault with their vulgar translation, and consequently, wished the same to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would answer peradventure that we produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit, they were in no other sort enemies, then as Saint Paul was to the Galatians, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they say to this, that Pope Leo the tenth allowed Erasmus translation of the new testament, so much different from the vulgar, by his apostolike letter and bull: That the same Leo exhorted Pagnin to translate the whole bible, and bare whatsoever charges were necessary for the work? Surely, as the apostle reasoneth to the Hebrews, that if the former law and testament had been sufficient, there had been no need of the latter: so we may say, that if the old vulgar had been at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges been undergone, about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Popes private opinion, and that he consulted onely himself, then we are able to go further with them, and to averre, that more of their chief men of all sorts, even their own Trent champions Paiva and Vega, and their own inquisitor Hieronymus ab Oleastro, and their own bishop Isidorus Clarius, and their own cardinall Thomas a vio Caietan, do either make new translations themselves, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar interpreter for halting, none of them fear to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an uniform tenour of text and judgement about the text, so many of their worthies disclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come nearer the quick: doth not their Paris edition differ from the Lovain, and Hentenius his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not Sixtus Quintus confesse, that certain catholikes (he meaneth certain of his own side) were in such an humour of translating the scriptures into Latine, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did strive what he could, out of so uncertain and manifold a variety of translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seem to be left certain and firm in them, &c? Nay further, did not the same Sixtus ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counsel and consent of his cardinals, that the Latine edition of the old & new testament, which the counsel of Trent would have to be authentick, is the same without controversie which he then set forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the printing house of Vatican? Thus Sixtus in his preface before his bible. And yet

Clement

S Augustine Epist. 9.

S. Aug. lib. Retractat. Video interdum vitia mea. S. Aug. Epist. 8.

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Galat. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senens. Heb. 7. 11. and 8. 7.

Sixtus 5. praefix. bibliis.

Clement *the eighth his immediate successour to account of, publisheth another edition of the bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of* Sixtus, *(& many of them weighty and materiall) and yet this must be authentick by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord* Jesus Christ *with yea and nay, if this be not? Again, what is sweet harmony and consent, if this be? Therefore, as* Demaratus *of* Corinth *advised a great king, before he talked of the dissensions among the* Grecians, *to compose his domestick broils (for at that time his queen and his sonne and heire were at deadly fuide with him) so all the while that our adversaries do make so many and so various editions themselves, and do jarre so much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no shew of equity challenge us for changing and correcting.*

The purpose of the translatours, with their number, furniture, care &c.

But it is high time to leave them, and to shew in brief what we proposed to our selves, and what course we held in this our perusall and survey of the bible. Truely (good Christian Reader) we never thought from the beginning, that we should need to make a new translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of Sixtus *had been true in some sort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons in stead of wine, with wheal in stead of milk: but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endeavour, that our mark. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their own, and that sought the truth rather then their own praise. Again, they came or were thought to come to the work, not* exercendi causâ, *(as one saith) but* exercitati, *that is, learned, not to learn: For the chief overseer and* ἐφοδιάρχης *under his maiestie, to whom not onely we, but also our whole church was much bound, knew by his wisedome, which thing also* Nazianzen *taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first, and to learn after; yea that* τὸ μὴ πρώτιμον μανθάνειν, *to learn and practise together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor safe for the work. Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with* Saint Hierome, Et Hebræum sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino penè ab ipsis incunabulis, &c. detriti sumus, *Both we have learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we have been exercised almost from our very cradle. Saint* Hierome *maketh no mention of the Greek tongue, wherein yet he did excell, because he translated not the old testament out of Greek, but out of* Hebrew. *And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpnesse of wit, or deepnesse of judgement, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of* David, *opening and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that Saint* Augustine *did; O let thy scriptures be my pure delight, let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them. In this confidence, and with this devotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them, truly it was the* Hebrew *text of the old testament, the* Greek *of the new. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where through the olive branches empty themselves into the gold. Saint* Augustine *calleth them precedent, or originall tongues, Saint* Hierome, *fountains. The same S.* Hierome *affirmeth, and* Gratian *hath not spared to put it into his Decree, that as the credit of the old books (he meaneth of the old testament) is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes, so of the new by the Greek tongue, he meaneth by the originall* Greek. *If truth be to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore, the scriptures we say in those tongues, we set before us to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his church by his prophets and apostles. Neither did we run over the work with that posting haste that the* Septuagint *did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seventy two dayes; neither were we barred or hindered from going over it again, having once done it, like Saint* Hierome, *if that be true which himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the scripture into English, and consequently destitute of former helps, as it is written of* Origen, *that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the scriptures, and therefore no marvell, if he overshot himself many times. None of these things: the work hath not been hudled up in seventy two dayes, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the pains of twice seven times seventy two dayes, and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturitie: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient slacknesse. Neither did we think much to consult the translatours or commentators,* Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greek, *or* Latine, *no nor the* Spanish, French, Italian, *or* Dutch; *neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring back to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were needfull, and fearing no reproach for slownesse, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have at the length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that passe that you see.*

Nazianzen. εἰς τὸν ἅγιον πάσχα. *Idem in Apologet.* S. Augustin. lib. 11. Confess. c. 2. S. Aug. 2. de doctr. c. 3. & c. S. Hieron. ad Sunniam & Fretel. S. Hieron. ad Lucinium. Dist. 9. ut veterum. Joseph. Antiq. lib. 12. S. Hieron. ad Pammac. & in lib. adver. Jovinian. ἐπεὶ γὰρ ἔστιν ἀνὴρ ἀνάγκη μέγα. Sophocl. in Electr.

Reasons moving us to set diversity of senses in the margine, where there is great probability for each.

Some peradventure would have no varietie of senses to be set in the margine, lest the authoritie of the scriptures for deciding of controversies by that shew of uncertaintie, should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their judgement not to be so sound in this point. For though, whatsoever things are necessary, are manifest, as S. Chrysostome *saith, and as S.* Augustine, In those things that are plainly set down in the scriptures all such matters are found that concern faith, hope, and charity, &c. for all that is given

ὅσα τε τοῖς ἀναγκαίοις. S. Chrysost. in 2. Thes. cap. 2. S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christ. c. 9.

be dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to wean the curious from loathing of them for their every-where-plainnesse, partly also to stirre up our devotion to crave the assistance of Gods Spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seek ayd of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seek in many things our selves, it hath pleased God in his divine providence, here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficultie and doubtfulnesse, not in doctrinall points that concern salvation (for in such it hath been vouched that the scriptures are plain) but in matters of lesse moment, that fearfulnesse would better beseem us then confidence, and if we will resolve, to resolve upon modestie with Saint Augustine, (though not in this same case altogether, yet upon the same ground) Melius est dubitare de occultis, quàm litigare de incertis, *It is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to strive about those things that are uncertain.* There be many words in the scriptures which be never found there but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the Hebrews speak) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Again, there be many rare names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c. concerning which the Hebrews themselves are so divided among themselves for judgement, that they may seem to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they said, as Saint Hierome some where saith of the Septuagint. Now in such a case, doth not a margine do well to admonish the reader to seek further, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon this or that peremptorie? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of those things that are evident: so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (even in the judgement of the judicious) questionable, can be no lesse then presumption. Therefore as S. Augustine saith, that varietie of translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the scriptures: so diversitie of signification and sense in the margine, where the text is not so clear, must needs do good, yea, is necessary as we are perswaded. We know that Sixtus Quintus expresly forbiddeth that any variety of readings of their vulgar edition, should be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we think he hath not all of his own side his favourers, for this conceit. They that are wise had rather have their judgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high priest had all lawes shut up in his breast, as Paul the second bragged, and that he were as free from errour by speciall priviledge, as the dictators of Rome were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while, they finde that he is subject to the same affections and infirmities that others be, that his bodie is subject to wounds, and therefore so much as he proveth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

S Aug. lib. 8. de Genes. ad liter. cap. 5. ἄπαξ λεγόμενα.

Hier. in Ezek. cap. 3.

S. Aug. 2. de doct. Christ. c. 14.

Sixtus 5. præf. Bibl.

Plat. in Paulo secundo. διεσυρμένος τρωτός γ' ὡς ἄνθρωπος ἦν.

Another thing we think good to admonish thee of (gentle reader) that we have not tied our selves to an uniformitie of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some peradventure would wish that we had done, because they observe, that some learned men some where, have been as exact as they could that way. Truely, that we might not varie from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for there be some words that be not of the same sense every where) we were especially carefull, and made a conscience, according to our dutie. But, that we should expresse the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the Hebrew or Greek word once by purpose, never to call it intent; if one where journeying, never travelling; if one where think, never suppose; if one where pain, never ache; if one where joy, never gladnesse, &c. Thus to minse the matter, we thought to savour more of curiositie then wisedome, and that rather it would breed scorn in the Atheist, then bring profit to the godly reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free? use one precisely when we may use another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly father in the primitive time shewed himself greatly moved that one of new-fangleness called κολόκυνθαν ὀπώρινον, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning Cucurbita (to which reading the people had been used) into Hedera. Now if this happen in better times, and upon so small occasions, we might justly fear hard censure, if generally we should make verball and unnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some unequall dealing towards a great number of good English words. For as it is written of a certain great philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happy that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blocks behinde the fire: so if we should say, as it were, unto certain words, Stand up higher, have a place in the bible always; and to others of like qualitie, Get ye hence, be banished for ever, we might be taxed peradventure with S. James his words, namely, To be partiall in our selves, and judges of evil thoughts. Adde hereunto, that niceness in words was always counted the next step to trifling, and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution then God himself; therefore be using divers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be superstitious, may use the same libertie in our English versions out of Hebrew and Greek, for that copy or store that he hath given us. Lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulositie of the Puritanes, who leave the old ecclesiasticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put washing for baptisme, and congregation in stead of church: as also on the other side, we have shunned the obscuritie of the Papists, in their azymes, tunike, rationall,

Reasons inducing us not to stand curiously upon an identity of phrasing.

πλύσιμα.

A bed. Nicephor. Callist. lib. 8. cap. 42. S. Hieron. in 4. Jona. See S. Aug. epist. 10.

λακωνολογία. τὸ ἀκριβολογεῖσθαι περὶ ὀνόματος. See Euseb. προπαρασκευ. lib. 12. ex Platone.

rationall, holocauſts, prepuce, paſche, *and a number of ſuch like, whereof their late tranſlation is full, and that of purpoſe to darken the ſenſe, that ſince they muſt needs tranſlate the bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being underſtood. But we deſire that the ſcripture may ſpeak like it ſelf, as in the language of* Canaan, *that it may be underſtood even of the very vulgar.*

Many other things we might give thee warning of (gentle reader) if we had not exceeded the meaſure of a preface already. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can aſk or think. He removeth the ſcales from our eyes, the vail from our hearts, opening our wits, that we may underſtand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may love it above gold and ſilver, yea that we may love it to the end. Ye are brought into fountains of living water which ye digged not; do not caſt earth into them with the Philiſtines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Jews. Others have laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receive not ſo great things in vain: O deſpiſe not ſo great ſalvation. Be not like ſwine to tread under foot ſo precious things, neither yet like dogs to tear and abuſe holy things. Say not to our Saviour with the Gergeſites, Depart out of our coaſts; neither yet with Eſau, *ſell your birthright for a meſſe of pottage. If light be come into the world, love not darkneſſe more then light: if food, if clothing be offered, go not naked, ſtarve not your ſelves. Remember the advice of* Nazianzene, It is a grievous thing (*or dangerous*) to neglect a great faire, and to ſeek to make markets afterwards: *alſo the encouragement of Saint* Chryſoſtome, It is altogether impoſſible, that he that is ſober (and watchfull) ſhould at any time be neglected: *Laſtly, the admonition and menacing of S.* Auguſtine, They that deſpiſe Gods will inviting them, ſhall feel Gods will taking vengeance of them. *It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God; but a bleſſed thing it is, and will bring us to everlaſting bleſſedneſſe in the end, when God ſpeaketh unto us, to hearken; when he ſetteth his word before us, to reade it; when he ſtretcheth out his hand and calleth, to anſwer, Here am I, here we are to do thy will, O God. The Lord work a care and conſcience in us to know him and ſerve him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord* JESUS CHRIST, *to whom with the holy Ghoſt be all praiſe and thankſgiving. Amen.*

Gen. 26. 15. Jerem. 2. 13.

Matt. 8. 34. Hebr. 12. 16.

Nazianz. εἰς ἁγ. Παπ. πανήγυρ. παρὰ δεῖν and γλυκαῖνον ἀφηγητὴν ἀφηγητῶν.

S. Chryſoſt. in epiſt. ad Rom. cap. 14. orat. 26. in idem. ἀμήχανον στόμα ἀμήχανον.

S. Auguſt. ad artic. ſibi falsò objectt. Artic. 16

Heb. 10. 31.

THE NAMES AND ORDER of all the books of the old and new Testament, with the number of their chapters.

Genesis hath chapters	50	Ecclesiastes hath chapters	12
Exodus	40	The Song of Solomon	8
Leviticus	27	Isaiah	66
Numbers	36	Jeremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Joshua	24	Ezekiel	48
Judges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hosea	14
1. Samuel	31	Joel	3
2. Samuel	24	Amos	9
1. Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2. Kings	25	Jonah	4
1. Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2. Chronicles.	36	Nahum	3
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Esther	10	Haggai	2
Job	42	Zechariah	14
Psalmes	150	Malachi	4
Proverbs	31		

¶ The books called Apocrypha.

1. Esdras hath chapters	9	Baruch with the epistle of Jeremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children.	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna.	
Judeth	16	The idol Bel and the dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh.	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees.	16
Ecclesiasticus.	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ The books of the new Testament.

Matthew hath chapters	28	1. Timotheus hath chapters	6
Mark	16	2. Timotheus	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
John	21	Philemon	1
The Acts	28	To the Hebrewes	13
The epistle to the Romanes	16	The epistle of James	5
1. Corinthians	16	1. Peter	5
2. Corinthians	13	2. Peter	3
Galatians	6	1. John	5
Ephesians	6	2. John	1
Philippians	4	3. John	1
Colossians	4	Jude	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Revelation	22
2. Thessalonians	3		

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED *GENESIS.*

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the sunne, moon, and starres,* 20 *of fish and fowl,* 24 *of beasts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and void; and darkneſſe was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that it was good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † And the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament, from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that it was good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, and the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed is in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, and herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde; and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed was in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night; and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeares.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: he made the ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to * rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature that hath † life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: And God ſaw that it was good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, † have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, † I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed; to you it ſhall be for meat:

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the aire, and to every [illegible] upon the earth, wherein there is life, [illegible] every green herb for meat: and it was ſo.

31 And God ſaw every thing that he had made, and behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the ſixth day.

---

* Pſal. 33. 6. and 136. 5. Acts 14. 15. and 17. 24. Heb. 11. 3.

* 2. Cor. 4. 6.

† *Heb.* between the light and between the darkneſſe.

† *Heb.* and the evening was, and the morning was, &c.

* Pſal. 136. 5. Jer. 10. 12. and 51. 15.

† *Heb.* expanſion.

* Pſal. 33. 7. and 136. 6. Job 38. 8.

† *Heb.* tender graſſe.

* Deut. 4. 19. Pſal. 136. 7.

† *Heb.* between the day and between the night.

† *Heb.* for the rule of the day, &c.

* Jer. 31. 35.

* 2. Gen. 1. 20. Or, ſwarme with † *Heb.* ſoule of the moving of living creature.

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

* Chap. 9. 2. and 9. 6. Wiſd. 2. 23. 1. Cor. 11. 7. Epheſ. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.

* Matt. 19. 4.

† Chap. 9. 2.

2

CHAP. II.

1 *The first sabbath.* 4 *The manner of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden,* 10 *and the river thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge only forbidden.* 19, 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 * And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But ‖ there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good ‖ and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first is * Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth ‖ toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took ‖ the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden † thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof † thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattell, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

* Exod. 20. 11 and 31. 17. Deut. 5. 14. Heb. 4. 4.

† Heb. created to make.

‖ Or, a mist which went up from, &c.

† Heb. dust of the ground.

* 2. Cor. 15. 47. * 1. Cor. 15. 45.

* Eccles. 24. 25.

† Heb. Cush.

‖ Or, eastward to Assyria.

‖ Or, Adam.

† Heb. eating thou shalt eat.

† Heb. dying thou shalt die.

† Heb. as before him.

‖ Or, the man.

† Heb. called.

† Heb. builded.

* 1. Cor. 11. 8. * Mat. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. 1. Cor. 6. 16. Ephes. 5. 31.

CHAP. III.

1 *The serpent deceiveth Eve.* 6 *Mans shamefull fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *The punishment of mankinde.* 21 *Their first cloathing.* 22 *Their casting out of paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtile then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made: and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman, whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorow and thy conception: in sorow thou shalt bring forth children, and thy desire shall be ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast

† Heb. Yea because, &c.

* 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1. Tim. 2. 14.

† Heb. a desire.

* Ecclus 25. 24. 1. Tim. 2. 14.

‖ Or, things to gird about

† Heb. winde.

‖ Or, subject to thy husband.

* 1. Cor. 14. 34.

hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

† Heb. cause to bud. 18 Thorns also and thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

† Heb. Chavah. 20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also & to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever;

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 11 *The curse of Cain.* 17 *Enoch the first citie.* 19 *Lamech and his two wives.* 25 *The birth of Seth,* 26 *and Enos.*

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

† Heb. Hebel † Heb. a feeder 2 And she again bare his brother † Abel: and Abel was † a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

† Heb. at the end of dayes. 3 And † in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had * respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

† Heb. sheep or goats. * Heb. 11.4. 5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

‖ Or, have the excellencie? ‖ Or, subject unto thee 7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore. And ‖ unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

* Wisd. 10. 3. Matth. 23. 35. 1. Joh. 3. 12. Jude 11. 8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and * slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

† Heb. bloods. 10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

‖ Or, mine iniquity is greater then that it may be forgiven. 13 And Cain said unto the LORD, ‖ My punishment is greater then I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth, and it shall come to passe, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

† Heb. Chanoch. 17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived and bare † Enoch: and he builded a citie, and called the name of the citie, after the name of his sonne Enoch.

Irad. Mehujael. Methusael. Lamech.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael, and Mehujael begat Methusael, and Methusael begat † Lamech.

† Heb. Lemech. 19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives, the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp & organ.

† Heb. sharpener. 22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal Cain, an † instructer of every artificer in brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal Cain was Naamah.

‖ Or, I would slay a man in my wound, &c. ‖ Or, in my hurt. † Heb. Shesh. 23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for ‖ I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man ‖ to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold: truely Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

† Heb. Sheth. ‖ Or, to call themselves by the name of the LORD. 25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: for God, said she, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

† Heb. Enosh. 26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a sonne; and he called his name † Enos: then began men ‖ to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam unto Noah.* 24 *The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.*

THIS is the * book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the * likenesse of God made he him;

* 1. Chro. 1. 1. * Wisd. 2. 23. 2 Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeares, and begat a sonne in his own likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

* 1. Chro. 1. 1. &c. 4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred yeares, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty yeares, and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeares, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelve yeares, and he died.

† Heb. Kenan. 9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeares, and begat † Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and five yeares, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy yeares, and begat † Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he

leel eight hundred and fourty yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeares, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixtie and five yeares, and begat † Jared.

† Heb. Jered.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirtie yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five yeares, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixtie and two yeares, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixtie and two yeares, and he died.

21 And Enoch lived sixtie and five yeares, and begat † Methuselah.

† Gr. Mathusala.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixtie and five yeares.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he was not: for God took him.

* Eccles 44. 16. Heb. 11.5.

25 ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven yeares, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat † Lamech seven hundred eighty and two yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

† Heb. Lemech.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine yeares, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeares, and begat a sonne.

29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our worke and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed.

† Gr. Noe.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the daies of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven yeares, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeares old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japhet.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world, which provoked Gods wrath and caused the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 14 *The order, form, and end of the ark.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne unto them,

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not alwayes strive with man; for that he also is flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeares.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them; the same became mighty men, which were of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And GOD saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and that ‖ every imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely evil † continually.

‖ Or, the whole imagination. The hebrew word signifieth not onely the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.

* Chap. 8. 21. Matth. 15. 19.

† Heb. every day.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the aire; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

† Heb. from man unto beast.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: * Noah was a just man, and ‖ perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

* Ecclus 44. 17. 2. Pet. 2.5.

‖ Or, upright.

10 And Noah begat three sonnes, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

‖ Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood; † rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pich.

† Heb. nests.

15 And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the doore of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, & thy sonnes wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee: they shall be male & female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

* Heb. 11.7.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family and the living creatures enter into the ark.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.*

AND the * LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark, for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

* 2. Pet. 2.5.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee † by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

† Heb. seven seven.

3 Of fowls also of the aire by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to raine upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

† Heb. blot out

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeares old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the

the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

‖ Or, on the seventh day.

10 And it came to passe ‖ after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundreth yeare of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ‖ windowes of heaven were opened.

‖ Or, floud-gates.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

13 In the self same day entred Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sonnes with them, into the ark:

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

† Heb. wing.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two & two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourtie dayes upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

* Wisd. 10.4.

21 * And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

† Heb. the breath of the spirit of life.

22 All in whose nostrils was † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

* Wisd. 10.4. 2. Pet. 2. 5.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The ark resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The raven and the dove.* 15 *Noah, being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the ark.* 20 *He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice,* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattell that was with him in the ark: and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes the waters were abated.

† Heb. in going and returning.

4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

† Heb. were in going and decreasing.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

† Heb. in going forth and returning.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand and took her, and † pulled her in unto him into the ark.

† Heb. caused her to come.

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth was an olive-leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundred and one yeare, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked; and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the ark.

† Heb. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled † a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

† Heb. a savour of rest.

* Chap. 6. 5. Matth. 15. 19.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

† Heb. all the dayes of the earth.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God blesseth Noah.* 4 *Bloud and murder are forbidden.* 8 *Gods covenant,* 13 *signified by the rainbow.* 18 *Noah replenisheth the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and worked of his sonne,* 25 *curseth Canaan,* 26 *blesseth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Japheth,* 29 *and dieth.*

AND God blessed Noah and his sonnes, and said unto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

* Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the aire, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat

6 for you; even as the * green herb, have I given you
* Chap. 1. 29. all things.
* Levit. 17. 14. 4 * But flesh with the life thereof, which is the
blood thereof, shall you not eat.
5 And surely your blood of your lives will I re-
quire: at the hand of every beast will I require it;
and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans
* Mat 26. 52. brother will I require the life of man.
Revel. 13. 10. 6 * Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall
* Chap. 1. 27. his blood be shed: * for in the image of God made
he man.
7 And you, be ye fruitfull and multiply, bring
forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein
8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his
sonnes with him, saying,
9 And I, behold I establish my covenant with
you, and with your seed after you;
10 And with every living creature that is with
you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast of
the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark,
to every beast of the earth.
* Isa. 54. 9. 11 And * I will establish my covenant with you,
neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the wa-
ters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a
flood to destroy the earth.
12 And God said, This is the token of the cove-
nant which I make between me, and you, and eve-
ry living creature that is with you, for perpetuall
generations:
13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be
for a token of a covenant between me & the earth.
* Eccles 43. 11, 12. 14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a
cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in
the cloud:
15 And I will remember my covenant, which is
between me, and you, and every living creature of
all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a
flood to destroy all flesh.
16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will
look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting
covenant between God and every living creature
of all flesh that is upon the earth.
17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token
of the covenant, which I have established between
me and all flesh that is upon the earth.
18 ¶ And the sonnes of Noah that went forth
of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth:
† Heb. Chenaan. and Ham is the father of † Canaan.
19 These are the three sonnes of Noah: and of
them was the whole earth overspread.
20 And Noah began to be an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.
21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.
22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.
23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.
24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger sonne had done unto him.
25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.
26 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be ‖ his servant.
‖ Or, servant to them.
27 God shall ‖ enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan shall be his servant.
‖ Or, perswade.
28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty yeares.
29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeares, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sonnes of Japheth. 6 The sonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 21 The sonnes of Shem.

NOw these are the generations of the sonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sonnes born after the flood.
2 * The sonnes of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. * 1. Chro. 1. 5.
3 And the sonnes of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
4 And the sonnes of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
5 By these were the iles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.
6 ¶ * And the sonnes of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan. * 1. Chro. 1. 8.
7 And the sonnes of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah; Sheba and Dedan.
8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.
9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.
10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. † Gr. Babylon.
11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and ‖ the citie Rehoboth, and Calah, ‖ Or, he went out into Assyria
12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great citie. ‖ Or, the streets of the citie.
13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.
15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his first-borne, and Heth, † Heb. Tzidon.
16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,
17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.
19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto † Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha. † Heb. Azzah.
20 These are the sonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, and in their nations.
21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.
22 The * children of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram. * 1. Chro. 1. 17 † Heb. Arpachshad.
23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.
24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah; and Salah begat Eber. † Heb. Shelah.
25 * And unto Eber were born two sonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided; and his brothers name was Joktan. * 1. Chro. 1. 19
26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,
27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah.
28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sonnes of Joktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as

thou goest unto Seyhar a mount of the east.

31 These are the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These are the families of the sonnes of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations devided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.*

† *Heb.* lip. † *Heb.* words.

AND the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

† *Heb.* a man said to his neighbour. † *Heb.* burn them to a burning.

3 And † they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a citie and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the citie and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language: and this they begin to do; and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the citie.

‖ *That is,* confusion. * *Wisd.* 10.5.

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, * because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

* 1.Chro.1.17

10 ¶ * These are the generations of Shem; Shem was an hundred yeares old, and begat Arphaxad two yeares after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeares, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah foure hundred and three yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeares, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber foure hundred and three yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

* 1.Chro 1.19 * *Called* Luke 3.35. Phalec.

16 * And Eber lived foure and thirtie yeares, and begat * Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg foure hundred and thirty yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirtie yeares, & begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirtie yeares, and begat * Serug.

* Luke 3.35. Sauch.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirtie yeares, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeares, and begat * Terah.

* Luke 3.34. Thara.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeares, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

* Josh.24.2. 1.Chro.1.26.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she had no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife; and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

* Neh. 9.7. Judeth 5.7. Act. 7.4.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeares: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ.* 4 *He departeth with Lot from Haran.* 6 *He journeyeth through Canaan,* 7 *which is promised him in a vision.* 10 *He is driven by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Fear maketh him feigne his wife to be his sister.* 14 *Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.*

NOW the * LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

* Act. 7.3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

* Chap.18.18. and 22.18. Act 3.25. Galat. 3. 8.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five yeares old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, * Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an * altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

* Chap.12.15 * Chap.13.4.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on still toward the south.

† *Heb.* going and journeying.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land: and

8 Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neare to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot return out of Egypt.* 7 *By disagreement they part asunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodom.* 14 *God reneweth the promise to Abram.* 18 *He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.*

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the * place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

* Chap. 12. 7.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattell and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be † brethren.

† Heb. men brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed east; and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

* Chap 12. 7. and 26. 4.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

Deut. 34. 4.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plain of Mamre which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

† Heb. plains.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of foure kings against five.* 12 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchizedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giveth him tithe.* 22 *The rest of the spoil, his partners having had their portions, he restoreth to the king of Sodom.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 That these made warre with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah; Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeares they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeare they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeare came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaveh Kiriathaim,

‖ Or, the plain of Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ‖ Elparan, which is by the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, the plain of Paran.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; foure kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slimepits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot Abrams brothers sonne (who

(who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, & told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the * kings dale.

18 And* Melchizedech king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God possessour of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him * tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the † persons, & take the goods to thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a thred even to a shoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heire.* 4 *God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed.* 6 *Abram is justified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a signe,* 12 *and a vision.*

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childlesse, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heire, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, * So shall thy seed be.

6 And he* believed in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeares old, and a she-goat of three yeares old, and a ramme of three yeares old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sunne was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horrour of great darknesse fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety * that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeares.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the sunne went down and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and † a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, * Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram.* 6 *Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away.* 9 *An angel sendeth her back to submit her self,* 11 *and telleth her of her childe.* 15 *Ishmael is born.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may † obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeares in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosome; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand, do to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said,

9

‖ Or, led forth.
‖ Or, instructed.

* 2. Sam. 18. 18.
* Hebr. 7. 1.
* Hebr. 7. 4.
† Heb. souls.

* Psal. 16. 5.
* Rom. 4. 18.
* Rom. 4. 3. Galat. 3 6. James 2. 23.

* Act. 7. 6.

† Heb. a lamp of fire.
* Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 26. 4. Deut 34. 4.

† Heb. be builded by her.

† Heb. that which is good in thine eyes.
† Heb. afflicted her.

said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and shalt bear a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man, his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi, behold, it is between Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 ¶ And Abram was fourescore and six yeares old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

‖ That is, God shall heare.

* Chap. 25. 18

* Chap. 24. 62

‖ That is, the well of him that liveth and seeth me.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *God reneweth the covenant.* 5 *Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing.* 10 *Circumcision is instituted.* 15 *Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed.* 16 *Isaac is promised.* 23 *Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.*

AND when Abram was ninety yeares old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almightie God; * walk before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face; and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; * for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me, and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee; * Every man-childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne, and it shall be * a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And † he that is eight dayes old * shall be circumcised among you, every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

* Chap. 5. 22. ‖ Or, upright, or, sincere.

† Heb. multitude of nations.

* Rom. 4. 17.

† Heb. of thy sojournings.

* Acts 7. 8.

* Acts 7. 8. Rom. 4. 11.

† Heb. a sonne of eight dayes.

* Levit. 12. 3. Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his foreskinne is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will blesse her, and give thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a childe be born unto him that is an hundred yeares old? and shall Sarah, that is ninetie yeares old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a sonne indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next yeare.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his sonne, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne, in the self same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninetie yeares old and nine when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne was thirteen yeares old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

† Heb. she shall become nations.

* Chap. 18. 10 and 21. 2.

* Chap. 25. 16

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise.* 17 *The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.*

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-doore in the heat of the day.

2 * And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-doore, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and † comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall passe on: for therefore † are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures

* Heb. 13. 2.

† Heb. stay.

† Heb. you have passed.

† Heb. hasten.

measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto
*Chap.17.19 and 21.2. thee according to the time of life; and lo, *Sarah thy wife shall have a sonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent-doore, which was behinde him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my *lord being old also?
*1.Pet.3.6.

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life; and Sarah shall have a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the
*Chap.12.3. and 22.18. Acts 3.25. Galat. 3.8. earth shall be *blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neare, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the citie, wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the citie for lack of five? And he said, If I finde there fourty and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourtie found there. And he said, I will not do it for fourties sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I finde thirty there. 11

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twentie found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two angels.* 4 *The vitious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse.* 12 *Lot is sent for safetie into the mountains.* 18 *He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar.* 24 *Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of salt.* 30 *Lot dwelleth in a cave.* 31 *The incestuous original of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, *and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up * Chap.18.4. early, and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore unto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely unto these men do nothing: for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee then with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and came neare to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men *that were at the * Wisd.19.17 doore of the house with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the
*cry of them is waxen great before the face of the * Chap.18.20
LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sonnes

in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this citie: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the citie.

16 And * while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

17 And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercie, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie is neare to flee unto, and it is a little one: oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sunne was † risen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then * the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.*

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south-country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neare her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she her self said, He is my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me; therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, & all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their eares: & the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew unto me; At every place whither we shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, & gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproved.

† Heb. are found.
‖ Or, punishment.
* Wisd. 10. 6.
† Heb. thy face.
† Heb. gone forth.
* Deut. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. Isa. 13. 19. Jerem. 50. 40. Amos. 4. 11. Jude 7.
† Heb. married to an husband.
‖ Or, simplicity or sincerity.
* Chap. 12. 13
† Heb. as is good in thine eyes.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Isaac is born:* 4 *He is circumcised.* 6 *Sarahs joy.* 9 *Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth.* 15 *Hagar in distresse.* 17 *The angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeares old, when his sonne Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that heare will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born him a sonne in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heire with my sonne, even with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, & wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. And the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, & became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chiefe captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare unto me here by God, † that thou wilt not deal falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: but according to the kindnesse that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither diddest thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambes, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ew-lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‖ Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chiefe captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a ‖ grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *He giveth proof of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ramme.* 14 *The place is called Jehovah-jireh.* 15 *Abraham is blessed again.* 20 *The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely sonne Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his sonne; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here am I, my sonne. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will

---

* Chap. 17. 19 and 18. 10.
* Acts 7. 8. Galat. 4. 22. Heb. 11. 11.
* Chap. 17. 12
* Galat. 4. 30.
† Heb. if thou shalt lie unto me.
‖ That is, the well of the oath.
‖ Or, tree.
* Heb. 11. 17
† Heb. behold me.
† Heb. behold me.
‖ Or, kid.

14 vide himself a lambe for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and * laid him on the altar upon the wood.

* Jam. 2. 21.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde him a ramme caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ramme, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

‖ That is, the LORD will see, or provide.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, * By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne:

* Psal. 105. 9. Eccles. 44. 21. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13.

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the starres of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-† shore; and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies;

† Heb. lip.

18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. Eccles. 44. 22. Acts 3. 25. Galat. 3. 8.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

* Called, Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty yeares old: these were the yeares of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Heare us my lord; thou art † a mighty prince amongst us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

† Heb. a prince of God.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field, for † as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.

† Heb. full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

† Heb. eares.

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sonnes of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee heare me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of silver, currant money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that is therein were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying-place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sweareth his servant.* 10 *The servants journey:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His signe.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his signe,* 22 *receiveth jewels,* 23 *sheweth her kindred,* 25 *and inviteth him home.* 26 *The servant blesseth God.* 29 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The servant sheweth his message.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approve it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to go.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old and † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

† Heb. gone into dayes.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

* Chap. 47. 29

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, * Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my sonne from thence.

* Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26. 4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed (‖ for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the citie of Nahor.

‖ Or, and.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time † that women go out to draw water.

† Heb. that women which draw water go forth.

12 And he said, O LORD, God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindnesse unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, * I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

* Verse 43.

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel was † very faire to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

† Heb. good of countenance.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, untill they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ‖ eare-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of gold;

‖ Or, jewel for the forehead.

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and prouender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercie and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told them of her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me, that he came unto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and prouender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, untill I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I am Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my sonne.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kindred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 * Behold, I stand by the well of water, and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

* Verse 13.

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the eare-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me

25

16 right way to take my masters brothers daughter unto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, bowing himself to the earth.

† Heb. vessels. 53 And the servant brought forth † jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, * Send me away unto my master.

* Verse 56. and 59.

‖ Or, a full yeare, or ten moneth. 55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us ‖ a few dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

* Chap. 16. 14 and 25. 11. 62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south-country.

‖ Or, to pray. 63 And Isaac went out ‖ to meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vaile and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The division of his goods: 7 His age and death: 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ishmael: 17 His age and death. 21 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children strive in her wombe. 24 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

1. Chron. 1. 32 3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while he yet lived) east-ward, unto the east-country.

7 And these are the dayes of the yeares of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeares.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeares; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

* Chap. 23. 16 10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

* Chap. 16. 14 and 24. 62. 12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

* 1. Chron. 1. 29. 13 And * these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael; Nebajoth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the yeares of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven yeares: and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

† Heb. fell. 18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac Abrahams sonne: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty yeares old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her: and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people; and * the elder shall serve the younger.

* Rom. 9. 12. 24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairie garment: and they called his name Esau.

* Hos. 12. 3. 26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand took hold on Esaus heel, and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore yeares old when she bare them.

† Heb. venison was in his mouth. 27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

† Heb. with that red, with the red pottage.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: ‖ what profit shall this birthright do to me?

† Heb. going to die. ‖ Heb. to me.

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day. And he sware unto him; and * he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

* Heb. 12. 16.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils, and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 26 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esaus wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee and unto thy seed * I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath, which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13. 15. and 15. 18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 22. 18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife, and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to look upon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeare an hundred-fold, and the LORD blessed him.

† Heb. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew until he became very great:

† Heb. went going.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ servants. And the Philistines envied him.

‖ Or, husbandry.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth. 17

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham; and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Heb. living.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well ‖ Esek, because they strove with him.

‖ That is, contention.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, hatred.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, room

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: ‖ there Isaacs servants digged a well.

‖ Heb. there digged.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

† Heb. seeing we saw.

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

† Heb. if thou shalt, &c.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beer-sheba unto this day.

‖ That is, an oath. ‖ That is, the well of the oath.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeares old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bathemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

* Chap. 27. 46. † Heb. bitternesse of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah disposeth to

27 1 AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said unto him, My sonne: And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and † take me some venison:

† Heb. hunt.

4 And make me sauoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairie man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my sonne; only obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, & put them upon Jacob her younger sonne;

† Heb. desireable.

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the sauoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am I; who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said unto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it

† Heb. before me.

† to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come neare, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went neare unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacobs voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring it neare to me, and I will eat of my sonnes venison, that my soul may blesse thee: and he brought it neare to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come neare now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neare, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

* Heb. 11. 20.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow down to thee: Cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made sauoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sonnes venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy sonne, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who where is he that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea and he shall be blessed.

† Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly.

† Heb. hunted.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Blesse me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

‖ That is, a supplanter.

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I ‖ stablished him: and what shall I do now unto thee my sonne?

‖ Or, supported.

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, even me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, * and wept.

* Heb. 12. 17.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnes of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

* Verse 28.

‖ Or, of the fatnesse.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, * then will I slay my brother Jacob.

* Obad. 10.

42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah: And she sent and called Jacob her younger sonne, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, purposing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran,

44 And tarrie with him a few dayes, until thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Until thy brothers anger turn away from

thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

* Chap. 26. 35 46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram.* 9 *Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael.* 12 *The vision of Jacobs ladder.* 18 *The stone of Beth-el.* 20 *Jacobs vow.*

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

* Hos. 12. 12. 2 * Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almightie blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

† Heb. an assembly of people.

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

† Heb. of thy sojournings.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

† Heb. were evil in the eyes, &c.

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called, Acts 7. 2. Charran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sunne was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

* Chap. 35. 1. and 48. 3.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and * in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

† Heb. break forth.
* Deut. 12. 20
* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. and 22. 18. and 26. 4.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven. 19

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: ‖ but the name of that citie was called Luz at the first. ‖ That is, the house of God

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Jacob cometh to the well of Haran.* 9 *He taketh acquaintance of Rachel.* 13 *Laban entertaineth him.* 18 *Jacob covenanteth for Rachel.* 23 *He is deceived with Leah.* 28 *He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven yeares more.* 32 *Leah beareth Reuben,* 33 *Simeon,* 34 *Levi,* 35 *and Judah.*

THEN Jacob † went on his journey, and came into the land of the † people of the east. † Heb. lift up his feet. † Heb. children

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

6 And he said unto them, † Is he well? And they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep. † Heb. is there peace to him?

7 And he said, Lo, † it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them. † Heb. yet the day is great.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wells mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Jacob went neare, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Jacob his sisters sonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things. † Heb. hearing.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him † the space of a moneth. † Heb. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve

me for nought: tell me, what shall thy wages be?
16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.
17 Leah was tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautiful and well-favoured.
18 And Jacob loved Rachel, & said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.
19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.
20 And Jacob served seven yeares for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few dayes, for the love he had to her.
21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.
22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.
23 And it came to passe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.
24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for an handmaid.
25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?
26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † Heb. place. † country, to give the younger before the first-born.
27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other yeares.
28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.
29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.
30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more then Leah, and served with him yet seven other yeares.
31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.
32 And Leah conceived and bare a sonne, and ‖ That is, see a sonne. she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.
33 And she conceived again, and bare a sonne; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this sonne also: and she called his name ‖ Simeon. ‖ That is, hearing.
34 And she conceived again, and bare a sonne; and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Levi. ‖ That is, joyned.
35 And she conceived again, and bare a sonne; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Judah, and † left bearing. * Matth. 1. 2. ‖ That is, praise † Heb. stood from bearing

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Rachel in grief for her barrennesse giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob.* 5 *She beareth Dan and Naphtali.* 9 *Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher.* 14 *Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel.* 17 *Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah.* 22 *Rachel beareth Joseph.* 25 *Jacob desireth to depart.* 27 *Laban stayeth him on a new covenant.* 37 *Jacobs policie, whereby he became rich.*

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.
2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?
3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also † have children by her. † Heb. be built by her.
4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.
5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a sonne.
6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a sonne: therefore called she his name ‖ Dan. ‖ That is, judging.
7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second sonne.
8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings have I wrastled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali. † Heb. wrastlings of God. ‖ That is, my wrastlings. * Called, Mat. 4. 13. Nephthalim.
9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.
10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a sonne.
11 And Leah said, A troup cometh: and she called his name ‖ Gad. ‖ That is, a troup or company.
12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second sonne.
13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher. † Heb. in my happinesse. ‖ That is, happie.
14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes mandrakes.
15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sonnes mandrakes.
16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me, for surely I have hired thee with my sonnes mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.
17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fift sonne.
18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar. ‖ That is, an hire.
19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixt sonne.
20 And Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowrie; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun. ‖ That is, dwelling. * Called Matt. 4. 13. Zabulon
21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.
22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe. ‖ That is, judgement.
23 And she conceived and bare a sonne; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:
24 And she called his name ‖ Joseph; and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne. ‖ That is, adding.
25 ¶ And it came to passe, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.
26 Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go; for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.
27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, & how thy cattell was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now † increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my coming: and now when shall I prouide for mine own house also?

† Heb. broken forth.

† Heb. at my foot.

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock:

32 I will passe through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell, and all the brown cattell among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and of such shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be accounted stolen with me.

† Heb. to morrow.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats, that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hands of his sonnes.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasel and chesnut-tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambes, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe whensoever the stronger cattell did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Jacob upon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policie to hide the images.* 38 *Jacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

† Heb. as yesterday & the day before.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him † as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given them to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the rammes which leaped upon the cattell were ring-straked, speckled, and grisled.

‖ Or, he-goats.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob: And I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rammes which leap upon the cattell are ring-straked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el, * where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

* Chap. 28. 18

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sonnes and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheep: & Rachel had stolen the † images that were her fathers.

† Heb. teraphim.

20 And Jacob stole away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

† Heb. the heart of Laban.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed, that thou speak not to Jacob † either good or bad.

† Heb. from good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steal away from me? and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth,

† Heb. hast stolen me.

and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?
28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.
29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.
30 And now though thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house, yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?
31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.
32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.
33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents; but he found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.
34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, & sat upon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found them not.
35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custome of women is upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.
36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered, and said to Laban, What is my trespasse? what is my sinne that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?
37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy houshold-stuffe? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.
38 This twenty yeares have I been with thee, thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rammes of thy flock have I not eaten:
39 That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.
40 Thus I was, in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.
41 Thus have I been twenty yeares in thy house: I served thee fourteen yeares for thy two daughters, and six yeares for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.
42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.
43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?
44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witnesse between me and thee.
45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.
46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heap; and they did eat there upon the heap.
47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.
48 And Laban said, This heap is a witnesse between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed.
49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee when we are absent one from another.
50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives besides my daughters, no man is with us; See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.
51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;
52 This heap be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.
53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.
54 Then Jacob ‖ offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.
55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sonnes and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Jacobs vision at Mahanaim.* 3 *His message to Esau.* 6 *He is afraid of Esaus coming.* 9 *He prayeth for his deliverance.* 13 *He sendeth a present to Esau.* 24 *He wrastleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel.* 31 *He halteth.*

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.
2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is Gods host: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.
3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the † country of Edom.
4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there untill now:
5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.
6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.
7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;
8 And said, If Esau come to the one company and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.
9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, * Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, & I will deal well with thee:
10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staffe I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.
11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother † with the children.
12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and

‖ That is, a heap of witnesse.
‖ That is, a beacon, or watch-tower.
‖ Or, killed beasts.
‖ That is, two hosts or camps.
† Heb. field.
* Exod. 22. 12
* Chap. 31. 13
† Heb. I am lesse then all, &c.
† Heb. upon.

and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night, and took of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother,

14 Two hundred ſhe-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine and ten bulls, twenty ſhe-aſſes and ten foles.

16 And he delivered them into the hand of his ſervants, every drove by themſelves; and ſaid unto his ſervants, Paſſe over before me, and put a ſpace betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe art thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe are theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They be thy ſervant Jacobs; it is a preſent ſent unto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo he is behinde us.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droves, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeak unto Eſau, when you finde him.

20 And ſay ye moreover, Behold, thy ſervant Jacob is behinde us. For he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I will ſee his face; peradventure he will accept † of me.

† Heb. my face

21 So went the preſent over before him: and himſelf lodged that night in the companie.

22 And he roſe up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-ſervants, and his eleven ſonnes, and paſſed over the ford Jabbok.

† Heb. cauſed to paſſe.

23 And he took them, and † ſent them over the brook, and ſent over that he had.

† Heb. aſcending of the morning.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wraſtled a man with him, untill the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he ſaw that he prevailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wraſtled with him.

* Hoſ. 12.4.

26 And he ſaid, Let me go, for the day breaketh: And he ſaid, * I will not let thee go, except thou bleſſe me.

27 And he ſaid unto him, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Jacob.

* Chap. 35.10

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Jacob, but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou power with God and with men, & haſt prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked him, and ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: And he ſaid, Wherefore is it, that thou doeſt ask after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

‖ That is, the face of God.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I have ſeen God face to face, and my life is preſerved.

31 And as he paſſed over Penuel the ſunne roſe upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eat not of the ſinew which ſhrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: becauſe he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindeneſſe of Jacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-elohe-iſrael.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, & looked, and behold, Eſau came and with him foure hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joſeph hindermoſt. 27

3 And he paſſed over before them, and bowed himſelf to the ground ſeven times, untill he came neare to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him: and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw the women and the children, and ſaid, Who are theſe † with thee? And he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly given thy ſervant.

† Heb. to thee?

6 Then the handmaidens came neare, they and their children, and they bowed themſelves.

7 And Leah alſo with her children came neare, and bowed themſelves: and after came Joſeph neare and Rachel, and they bowed themſelves.

8 And he ſaid, † What meaneſt thou by all this drove, which I met? And he ſaid, Theſe are to finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

† Heb. what is all this band to thee?

9 And Eſau ſaid, I have enough, my brother, † keep that thou haſt unto thy ſelf.

† Heb. be that to thee that is thine.

10 And Jacob ſaid, Nay, I pray thee: if now I have found grace in thy ſight, then receive my preſent at my hand: for therefore I have ſeen thy face, as though I had ſeen the face of God, and thou waſt pleaſed with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſſing that is brought to thee; becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with me, and becauſe I have enough: and he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he ſaid, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he ſaid unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me, and if men ſhould overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, paſſe over before his ſervant: and I will lead on ſoftly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; untill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

† Heb. according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

15 And Eſau ſaid, Let me now † leave with thee ſome of the folk that are with me: And he ſaid, † What needeth it? Let me finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

† Heb. ſet, or place.

16 ¶ So Eſau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

† Heb. wherefore is this?

17 And Jacob journed to Succoth, and built him an houſe, and made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ That is, booths.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a citie of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

* Called Act. 7. 16. Sichem.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

* Called Act. 7. 16. Emmor. ‖ Or, lambes.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it ‖ El-elohe-iſrael.

‖ That is, God the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is raviſhed by Shechem. 4 He ſueth to marry her. 13 The ſonnes of Jacob offer the condition of circumciſion to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perſwade them to accept it. 25 The ſonnes of Jacob upon that advantage ſlay them, 27 and ſpoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhe bare unto Jacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

24

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hivite prince of the country saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Heb. humbled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake † kindely unto the damsel.

† Heb. to her heart.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Jacob held his peace untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sonnes of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, & we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, it is large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his sonne hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and * slew all the males.

* Chap. 49. 6.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his sonne with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

† Heb. mouth.

27 The sonnes of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the citie, and that which was in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-bachuth. 9 God blesseth Jacob at Beth-el. 16 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sonnes of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 27. 43.

2 Then Jacob said unto his houshold, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange Gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el: and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their eare-rings which were in their eares; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Beth-el) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and * called the place ‖ El-beth-el, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap. 28. 19.
‖ That is, the God of Beth-el.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-bachuth.

‖ That is, the oak of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, & blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob; thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, * but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

* Chap. 32. 28.

11 And God said unto him, I am God almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loyns.

12 And

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but † a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

† Heb. a little piece of ground.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soul was in departing, (for she dyed) that she called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Benjamin.

‖ That is, the sonne of my sorrow.

19 And Rachel dyed, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

‖ That is, the sonne of the right hand.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sonnes of Jacob were twelve.

* Chap. 49. 4.

23 The sonnes of Leah; Reuben Jacobs first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel; Joseph, & Benjamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid; Gad, and Asher. These are the sonnes of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeares.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and dies, and * was gathered unto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Jacob buried him.

* Chap. 25. 8.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Esaus three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah find th mules. 31 The kings of Edom 40 The dukes that d scended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite; and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite.

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

* 1. Chro. 1. 35 &c.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

† Heb. souls.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

* Josh. 24. 4.

9 ¶ And these are the generations of Esau the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir:

† Heb. Edom.

10 These are the names of Esaus sonnes; * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

* 1. Chron. 1. 35, &c.

11. And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these are the sonnes of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam and Korah.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first-born sonne of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: These are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these were the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom: these are the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These are the sonnes of Esau (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ * These are the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

* 1. Chro. 1. 38.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister was Timnah.

23 And the children of Shobal were these; Alvan and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah, that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

28 The children of Dishan are these; Uz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

33 And

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wives name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† Heb. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmaelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloudy coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. of his fathers sojournings.

2 These are the generations of Jacob. Joseph being seventeen yeares old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wives; and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Heare, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reigne over us? or, shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the sunne and the moon, and the eleven starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Heb. see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, even before he came neare unto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh:

† Heb. master of dreams.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And * Reuben heard it; and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

* Chap. 42. 22

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no bloud, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that was on him.

‖ Or, pieces.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eies and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profits is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his bloud?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren † were content.

† Heb. hearkened.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant-men; and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, * and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

* Psal. 105. 17 Wisd. 10. 13. Acts 7. 9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his cloathes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The childe is not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Josephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the bloud.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have

have we found? know now whether it be thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my sonnes coat: an * evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loyns, and mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my sonne, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, and † ‖ captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The trespasse of Onan.* 11 *Tamar slayeth for Shelah:* 13 *she deceiveth Judah;* 27 *she beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.*

AND it came to passe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah, and he took her, and went in unto her:

3 And she conceived and bare a sonne; and he called his name Er.

4 * And she conceived again, and bare a sonne; and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a sonne; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

7 And * Er, Judahs first-born, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to passe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be grown: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren did) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died; and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to sheare his sheep.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was ‖ openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot finde her; and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we † be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, she is with childe by whoredome: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous then I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travail, that behold twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she travailed, that the one put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet threed upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Joseph advanced in Potiphars house.* 7 *He resisteth his mistresses temptation.* 13 *He is falsly accused,* 19 *He is cast in prison.* 21 *God is with him there.*

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer

---

*Chap. 44. 28 † Heb. eunuch. But the word doth signifie not onely eunuchs, but also chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.

† Heb. chief of the slaughtermen or executioners. ‖ Or, chief marshall.

*1. Chron. 2. 3

*Num. 26. 19

* Num. 26. 19

† Heb. was evil in the eyes of the LORD

† Heb. the dayes were multiplied.

† Heb the doore of eyes, or of Enajim.

31

† Heb. a kid of the goats.

‖ Or, in Enajim

† Heb. become a contempt.

‖ Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee? ‖ That is, a breach.

*1. Chron. 2. 4 Matth. 1. 3.

128

his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee; because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his business, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voice.

† Heb. great.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with mine, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

† Heb. extended kindnesse unto him.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that were in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand, because the LORD was with him, and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison.* 4 *Joseph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreams:* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the butler.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † look ye so sadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces evil?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes;

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

‖ Or, reckon.

14 But † think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

† Heb. remember me with thee.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream; and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or, full of holes.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the fowls did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

† Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or cook.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes;

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

‖ Or, reckon thee, *and take thy office* from thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, which was Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he ‖ lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

‖ Or, reckoned

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreams.* 9 *Joseph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giveth Pharaoh counsel.* 38 *Joseph is advanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeares, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, & leane-fleshed; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and leane-fleshed kine, did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven eares of corn came up upon one stalk, † rank and good.

† Heb. fat.

6 And behold, seven thin eares and blasted with the east-winde sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin eares devoured the seven rank and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, both me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

* Chap. 40. 12 &c.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

* Psal. 105. 20 † Heb. made him run.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that ‖ thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

‖ Or, when thou hearest a dream, thou canst interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poore and very ill-favoured, and leane-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine,

21 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

† Heb. come to the inward parts of them.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven eares came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven eares ‖ withered, thin and blasted with the east-winde, sprung up after them.

‖ Or, small.

24 And the thin eares devoured the seven good eares: and I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven yeares; and the seven good eares are seven yeares: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are seven yeares; and the seven empty eares blasted with the east-winde, shall be seven yeares of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: † What God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeares of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeares of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very † grievous.

† Heb. heavy.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, it is because the thing is ‖ established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

‖ Or, prepared of God.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint ‖ officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plentious yeares.

‖ Or, overseers

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeares that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven yeares of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land † perish not through the famine.

† Heb. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde such a one as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people † be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

* Psal. 105. 21 1. Mac. 2. 53. Act. 7. 10. † Heb. be armed, or kisse.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

‖ Or, silk.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, † Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, tender father. † Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, prince.

46 ¶ And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering: for it was without number.

* Chap. 46. 20 and 48. 5. ‖ Or, prince.

50 * And unto Joseph were born two sons, before the years of famine came, which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On, bare unto him.

‖ That is, forgetting.

51 And Joseph called the name of the firstborn ‖ Manasseh: For God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

‖ That is, fruitfull.

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

* Psal. 105. 16.

54 * And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said; and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: And Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

† Heb. all wherein was.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened † all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

Jacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

* Act. 7. 12.

NOw when * Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sonnes, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, & not die.

3 ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governour over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake † roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Heb. Hard things with them.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

* Chap. 37. 5.

9 And Joseph * remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, & said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes: we are true men; thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

† Heb. bound.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be † kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

† Heb. gathered.

17 And he † put them all together into ward three dayes.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: for I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

* Chap. 43. 5.

20 But * bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this distresse come upon us.

* Chap. 37. 21

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sinne against the childe; and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

† Heb. an interpreter was between them

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for he spake unto them by an † interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his asse provender in the inne, he espied his money: for behold it was in his sacks mouth.

† Heb. went forth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake

† Heb. with us hard things.

roughly to us, & took us for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies:

32 We be twelve brethren, sonnes of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you are no spies, but that you are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money was in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not go down with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray haires with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin.* 15 *Joseph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

† Heb. protesting he protested. * Chap. 42. 20

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

† Heb. asking he asked us.

7 And they said, The man † asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these words: † could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

† Heb. mouth. † Heb. knowing could we know?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

* Chap. 44. 32

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned † this second time.

† Or, twice by this.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

† Or, and I, as I have been, &c.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready; for these men shall † dine with me at noon.

† Heb. kill a killing.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

† Heb. eat.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may † seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

† Heb. roll himself upon us.

19 And they came near to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, † we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

* Chap. 42. 3. † Heb. beginning.

21 And it came to passe, when we came to the inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every mans money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not, your God and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

† Heb. your money came to me.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, and * gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

* Chap. 18. 4. and 24. 32.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

† Heb. peace. † Heb. is there peace to your father.

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your youngest brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee my sonne.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did † yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

† Heb. were hot.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins messe was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and † were merry with him.

† *Heb.* they drank largely

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Josephs policie to stay his brethren. 14 Judahs humble supplication to Joseph.

AND he commanded † the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

† *Heb.* him that *was* over his house.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not yet farre off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ divineth: ye have done evil in so doing.

‖ Or, maketh triall.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouthes, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom soever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant, and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, & opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly ‖ divine?

‖ Or, make triall.

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we cleare our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lords servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came neare unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant I pray thee, speak a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidest unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saidest unto thy servants, * Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more. * Chap. 43.3.

24 And it came to passe, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sonnes:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, * Surely he is torn in pieces, and I saw him not since: * Chap. 37.33.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray haires with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die; and thy servants shall bring down the gray haires of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, * If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever. * Chap. 43.9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall † come on my father. † *Heb.* finde my father.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Jacob is revived with the news.

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him, and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard. † *Heb.* gave forth his voice in weeping.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I am Joseph: doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him, for they were ‖ troubled at his presence. * Act. 7.13. ‖ Or, terrified.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come neare to me, I pray you: & they came neare: & he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, † nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life. † *Heb.* neither let there be anger in your eyes.

6 For these two yeares hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five yeares in the * Chap. 30.20.

which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

† Heb. to put for you a remnant.

7 And God sent me before you, † to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy sonne Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarrie not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neare unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet there are five yeares of famine) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen, and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; & Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well and his servants.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

† Heb. Let not your eye spare, &c

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

† Heb. mouth.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

† Heb. carrying

23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he believed them not.

† Heb. his.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carrie him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my sonne is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba.* 5 *Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt.* 8 *The number of his family that went into Egypt.* 28 *Joseph meeteth Jacob.* 31 *He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.*

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob: And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carrie him.

6 And they took their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob and all his seed with him:

* Josh. 24. 4. Psal. 105. 23. Isa. 52. 4.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sonnes: * Reuben Jacobs first-born.

* Exod. 1. 1. and 6. 14. *Num. 26. 5. 1. Chron 5. 1.

9 And the sonnes of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And * the sonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

* Exod 6. 15. 1. Chron. 4. 24

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* 1. Chron. 6. 1

12 And the sonnes of * Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

* Chap. 38. 3. 1 Chron. 2. 3. and 4. 21.

13 ¶ * And the sonnes of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

* 1. Chro. 7. 1.

14 ¶ And the sonnes of Zebulun, Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These be the sonnes of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sonnes and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 And the sonnes of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

* 1. Chro. 7. 30.

18 These are the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Jacobs wife; Joseph and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On bare unto him.

* Chap. 41. 50 Or, prince.

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Benjamin were Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

* 1. Chro. 7. 6. and 8. 1.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls

34

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan; Hushim.
24 And the sonnes of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.
25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the soules were seven.
26 All the soules that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loyns, besides Jacobs sonnes wives, all the soules were three score, and six.
27 And the sonnes of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, were two soules: * all the soules of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were three score and ten.
28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.
29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck and wept on his neck a good while.
30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.
31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:
32 And the men are shepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattell; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.
33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?
34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattell, from our youth even until now, both we and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

† Heb. thigh.

* Deut. 10.22

† Heb. they are men of cattell

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Jacobs age: 29 He sweareth Joseph to burie him with his fathers.

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.
2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.
3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we and also our fathers.
4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.
5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father, and thy brethren are come unto thee:
6 The land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any men of activitie among them, then
7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.
8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, † How old are thou?
9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeares of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeares: few and evil have the dayes of the yeares of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeares of the life of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimage.
10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.
11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.
12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ † according to their families.
13 And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.
14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.
15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.
16 And Joseph said, Give your cattell; and I will give you for your cattell, if money fail.
17 And they brought their cattell unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeare.
18 When that yeare was ended, they came unto him the second yeare, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattell; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:
19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we, and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.
20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.
21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, even to the other end thereof.
22 Only the land of the ‖ priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.
23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.
24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fift part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.
25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

† Heb. how many are the dayes of the yeares of thy life?
* Hebr. 11. 9, 13.

‖ Or, as a little childe is nourished. † Heb. according to the little ones

† Heb. led them.

‖ Or, princes.

Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part; except the land of the ‖ priests only, which became not Pharaohs.

‖ Or, princes.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen yeares: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and seven yeares.

† Heb. the dayes of the yeares of his life.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his sonne Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindely and truely with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

* Chap. 24. 2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare unto me; and he sware unto him. And * Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

* Heb. 11. 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Joseph with his sonnes visiteth his sick father.*
2 *Jacob strengtheneth himself to blesse them.*
3 *He repeateth the promise.* 5 *He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own.* 7 *He telleth Joseph of his mothers grave.* 9 *He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh.* 17 *He preferreth the younger before the elder.* 21 *He prophesieth their return to Canaan.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

* Chap. 28. 13 and 35. 6.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon they shall be mine.

* Chap. 41. 50 Jos. 13. 7.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, * Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Beth-lehem.

* Chap. 35. 19

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sonnes, and said, Who are these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath given me in this place: And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, so that he could not see) And he brought them neare unto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

† Heb. heavie.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought them neare unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraims head, who was the younger; and his left hand upon Manasseths head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh was the first-born.

15 ¶ And * he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

* Heb. 11. 21.

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, blesse the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them † grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

† Heb. as fishes do increase.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manasseths head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know it, my sonne, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truely his younger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.

† Heb. fulnesse

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Jacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them.* 3 *Their blessing in particular.* 29 *He chargeth them about his buriall.* 33 *He dieth.*

AND Jacob called unto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selves together, and heare, ye sonnes of Jacob, and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest up to thy fathers bed; then defiledst thou it: ‖ he went up to my couch.

† Heb. do not thou excell.
* Chap. 35. 22.
1. Chap. 5. 1.
‖ Or, my couch is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi are brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

‖ Or, their swords are weapons of violence.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slue a man, and in their self-will they ‖ digged down a wall.

‖ Or, houghed oxen.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce, and their wrath, for it was cruell. I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a lions whelp: from the prey, my sonne, thou art gone up: he couched, he stouped as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a lawgiver from betweene his feet, vntill Shiloh come, and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, & his clothes in the bloud of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shall be for an hauen of ships: and his border shall be vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people as one of the tribes of Israel.

† Heb. an arrow-snake. 17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, † an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troup shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose, he giueth goodly words.

† Heb. daughters. 22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, euen a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches runne ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty God of Iacob: from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel.

25 Euen by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deep that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts, and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors, vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils: they shall be on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall rauen as a wolfe, in the morning he shall deuoure the prey, and at night he shall diuide the spoile.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them; euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them and said vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: * burie me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

* Chap. 47. 30

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a buryingplace.

* Chap. 23. 20

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sonnes, he gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to go to burie him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 He prophesieth vnto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

| Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 * My father made me sweare, saying, Lo, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou burie me. Now therefore let me go vp, I pray thee, and burie my father, and I will come again.

* Chap. 47. 29

6 And Pharaoh said, Go vp, and burie thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to burie his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both chariots and horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great & a very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

‖ That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a buryingplace, of Ephron the Hittite before Mamre.

* Acts 7. 16.
* Chap. 23. 16

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to burie his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainly requite vs all the euil which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

† Heb. charged.

17 So shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euil: And now we pray thee forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell downe before his face, and they said, Behold, we be thy ser-

19 And Joseph said unto them, * Fear not: for am I in the place of God?
20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me, but God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to save much people alive.
21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindely unto them.
22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeares.
23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: * the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, were † brought up upon Josephs knees.
24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and * God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.
25 And * Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.
26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten yeares old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

† Chap. 45. 3.
† Heb to their hearts.
* Num. 32. 39
† Heb born.
* Heb. 11. 22.
* Exod. 13. 19

THE SECOND BOOK of *MOSES* called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The children of Israel after Josephs death do multiply.* 8 *The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply.* 15 *The godlinesse of the midwives in saving the men-children alive.* 22 *Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be cast into the river.*

NOw * these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob:
2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,
3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,
4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
5 And all the soules that came out of the † loyns of Jacob, were * seventy soules: for Joseph was in Egypt already.
6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.
7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.
8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.
9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier then we.
10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there falleth out any warre, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.
11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom, and Raamses.
12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.
13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.
14 And they made their lives bitter, with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.
15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah).
16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him, but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.
17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.
18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?
19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.
20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.
21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.
22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every sonne that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

* Gen. 46. 8. Chap. 6. 14.
† Heb. thigh.
* Gen. 46. 27. Deut. 10. 22.
* Act. 7. 17.
† Heb. and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moses is born,* 3 *and in an ark cast into the flags.* 5 *He is found and brought up by Pharaohs daughter.* 11 *He slayeth an Egyptian.* 13 *He reproveth an Hebrew.* 15 *He fleeth into Midian.* 21 *He marrieth Zipporah.* 22 *Gershom is born.* 23 *God respecteth the Israelites cry.*

AND there went * a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.
2 And the woman conceived and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he was a goodly childe, she * hid him three moneths.
3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the childe therein; and she laid it in the flags by the rivers brink.
4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.
5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river, & her maidens walked along by the rivers side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.
6 And when she had opened it, she saw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews children.
7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?
8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Go.

* Chap. 6. 20. Num. 26. 59.
* Act. 7. 20. Heb. 11. 23.

38 And the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this childe away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her sonne. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

‖ That is, drawn out.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

† Heb. a man, a prince.

14 And he said, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

‖ Or, prince.

16 Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters; and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a sonne, and he called his name * Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

* Chap. 18. 3.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

* Gen. 15. 14. and 46. 4.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God † had respect unto them.

† Heb. knew.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Jethro's flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 He sendeth him to deliver Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a * flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

* Acts 7. 30.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said,

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy ground.

* Josh 5. 15. Act. 7. 33.

6 Moreover he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

* Mat. 22. 32. Act. 7. 32.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and hony, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

‖ Or, but by strong hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to passe, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 * But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house,

* Chap. 11. 2. and 12. 35.

jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sonnes, and upon your daughters, and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

Moses rod turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loath to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Jethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleeveth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome again. And he put his hand into his bosome again, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve also these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and poure it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, † shall become blood upon the dry land.

† *Heb.* shall be and shall be.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither † heretofore nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

† *Heb.* a man of words. † *Heb.* since yesterday nor since the third day.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

* Mat. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11 Luk. 12. 11.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou ‖ wilt send.

‖ Or, shouldest.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: & I will be with thy mouth and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and * thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

* Chap. 7. 1.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thy hand, wherewith thou shalt do signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned unto Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sonnes, and set them upon an asse, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my sonne, even my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my sonne go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy sonne, even thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp ‖ stone, and cut off the foreskinne of her sonne, and † cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloudy husband art thou to me.

‖ Or, knife. † *Heb.* made it touch.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloudy husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wildernesse to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He increaseth the Israelites task. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out upon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wildernesse.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews * hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God, lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

* Chap. 3. 18.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses & Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to

40 make brick as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish ought thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

† Heb. let the work be heavy upon the men.

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

† Heb. a matter of a day in his day.

13 And the task-masters hasted them, saying, Fulfill your works, your † daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came & cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish ought from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because you have made our savour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hands to slay us.

† Heb. to stink

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, LORD, wherefore hast thou so evil intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

† Heb. delivering thou hast not delivered

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; † neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 *God reneweth his promise by his name* JEHOVAH. 14 *The genealogie of Reuben*, 15 *of Simeon*, 16 *of Levi, of whom came Moses & Aaron.*

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, & with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: & I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did † swear, to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage; I am the LORD.

† Heb. lift up my hand.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

† Heb shortness or, straitnes.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me: how then shall Pharaoh heare me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers houses: * The sonnes of Reuben, the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46. 9. 1. Chro 5. 3.

15 * And the sonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

* 1. Chr. 4. 24.

16 ¶ And these are the names of * the sonnes of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: And the yeares of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty & seven yeares.

* Num. 3. 17. 1. Chro. 6. 1.

17 The sonnes of Gershon; Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the sonnes of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And the yeares of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeares.

* Num. 26. 57. 1. Chro. 6. 2.

19 And the sonnes of Merari; Mahali and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram took him Jochebed his fathers sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: And the yeares of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven yeares.

* Chap 2. 2. Num. 26. 59.

21 ¶ And the sonnes of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sonnes of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar & Ithamar.

24 And the sonnes of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and * she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites according to their families.

* Num. 25. 11.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel

from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses saying, I am the LORD: speake thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh.* 7 *His age.* 8 *His rod is turned into a serpent.* 11 *The sorcerers do the like.* 13 *Pharaohs heart is hardened.* 14 *Gods message to Pharaoh.* 19 *The river is turned into bloud.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourescore yeares old, and Aaron fourescore and three yeares old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, & the sorcerers; now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink, and the Egyptians shall loath to drink of the water of the river. 41

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streames, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become bloud; and that there may be bloud throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone. † or, gathering of their waters.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he lift up the rod and * Chap. 17. 5. smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the waters that were in the river, were * Psal. 78. 44. turned to bloud.

21 And the fish that was in the river, died: and the river stunk, & the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; & there was bloud throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And the magicians of Egypt did so with * Wisd. 17. 7. their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drinke; for they could not drink of the waters of the river.

25 And seven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Frogs are sent.* 8 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses,* 12 *and Moses by prayer removeth them away.* 16 *The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do.* 20 *The swarms of flies.* 25 *Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go,* 32 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up, and come into thine house, and into thy bed chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy † kneading troughs. † Or, dough.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streames, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt. * Wisd. 17. 7.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD. † Or, have this honour over me: § when shall I intreat for thee, and for me, &c.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, † Glory ‖ over me: § when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, ‖ to destroy the frogs from thee, and they shall remain in the river only? ‖ Or, against. ‖ Heb. to cut off.

10 And he said, Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ‖ swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end that thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put a division between my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three days journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beasts, 8 The plague of boyls, and blains. 13 The message about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 28 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattel of Israel and the cattel of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the children's of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattel of Egypt died, but of the cattel of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boyl breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boyl breaking forth with blains, upon man and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyls: for the boyl was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; * as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for * this cause have I † raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send

4 ‖ Or, against to morrow.

21 ‖ Or, a mixture of many sorts of beasts, &c.

23 † Heb. a redemption. ‖ Or, by to morrow. * Wisd. 16. 9.

24 ‖ Or, destroyed

26 * Chap. 3. 18.

12 * Chap. 4. 21.

16 * Rom. 9. 17. † Heb. made thee stand.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field; for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattell flee into the houses.

† Heb. set not his heart unto. 21 And he that †regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants & his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

† Heb. voices of God. 28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD, & the thunder shall cease, neither shal there be any more hail: that thou mayst know, how that the * earth is the LORDS.

* Psal. 24. 1.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, & the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the eare, & the flax was bolled:

† Heb. hidden, or, dark. 32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were † not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, & spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the rain, & the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

† Heb. by the hand of Moses. 35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darkenesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth unto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signes before him.

* Chap. 4 21.

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them; that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast.

* Wisd. 16. 9.

† Heb. eye. 5 And they shall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth; and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail; and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

† Heb. who and who, &c. 8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: but † who are they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sonnes, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, & all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

† Heb. hasted to call. 16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sinne only this once, & intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

† Heb. fastened. 19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, & † cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

† Heb. that may feel darkenesse. 21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darknesse over the land of Egypt, even darkenesse which may be felt.

64

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

* wisd. 18. 1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, & said, Go ye, serve the LORD; onely let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give ‡ us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

‡ Heb. into our hands.

26 Our cattell also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God, and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first-born.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the eares of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

* Eccles. 45. 1.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

* Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behinde the mill, and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people † that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† Heb. that is at thy feet.

† Heb. heat of anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeare is changed. 3 The passeover is instituted. 11 The rite of the passeover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The first-born are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the passeover.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth shall be unto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeare to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them every man a lambe, according to the house of their fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house.

‖ Or, kid.

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeare: ye shall take it out from the sheep or from the goats.

† Heb. sonne of a yeare.

6 And ye shall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the evening.

† Heb. between the two evenings.

7 And they shall take of the bloud, and strike it on the two side-posts, and on the upper doore-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread, and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it, with your loyns girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I am the LORD.

‖ Or, princes.

13 And the bloud shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you are: and when I see the bloud, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you † to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Heb. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† Heb. soul.

17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ * In the first moneth on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

* Levit. 23. 5. Num. 28. 16.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

‖ Or, kid.

* Heb. 11. 28. 22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the bloud that is in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side-posts, with the bloud that is in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the doore of his house untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the bloud upon the lintell, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

* Josh. 4. 6. 26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

* Chap. 11. 4. 29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the † dungeon, and all the first-born of cattell.

* Wisd. 18. 11.

† Heb. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and bresse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ‖ kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

‖ Or, dough.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 11. 2.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

* Num. 33. 3. 37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children.

† Heb. a great mixture. 38 And † a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattell.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall. 45

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was * foure hundred and thirtie yeares.

* Gen. 15. 13. Act. 7. 6. Galat. 3. 17.

41 And it came to passe, at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeares, even the self-same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

† Heb. a night of observations.

42 It is † a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: * neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

* Num. 9. 12. Joh. 19. 36.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

† Heb. do it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neare and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self-same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 3 The memorial of the passeover is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Josephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

* Chap. 22. 29 and 34. 19. Levit. 27. 26. Numb. 3. 13. and 8. 16. Luke 2. 23.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

† Heb. servants.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes;

46 and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeare to yeare.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

* Chap. 22. 29 and 34. 19. Ezek. 44. 30.

12 *That thou shalt † set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

† Heb. cause to passe over.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‖ lambe; & if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: & all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

‖ Or, kid.

† Heb. to morrow.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast; therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neare: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see warre, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wildernesse of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, by five in a rank.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

* Gen. 50. 25. Josh. 24. 32. * Num. 33. 6.

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesse.

* Num. 14. 14. Deut. 1. 33. Psal. 78. 14. 1. Cor. 10. 1. Neh. 9. 19.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God instructeth the Israelites in their journey.* 5 *Pharaoh pursueth after them.* 10 *The Israelites murmure.* 13 *Moses comforteth them.* 15 *God instructeth Moses.* 19 *The cloud removeth behinde the camp.* 21 *The Israelites passe through the Red sea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over-against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

* Num. 33. 7.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are intangled in the land, the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his armie) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

* Josh. 24. 6. 1. Mac. 4. 9.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

* Chap. 6. 9.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day ye shall see them again no more for ever.

‖ Or, for whereas you have seen the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the mids of the sea.

17 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, & upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed & went behinde them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel: and it was a cloud and darkenesse to them, but it gave light by night

to these: so that the one came not neare the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east-winde all that night, and made the sea dry-land, and the waters were * divided.

22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the drie-ground, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaohs horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, ‖that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD † overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, & the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry-land in the midst of the sea, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

31 And Israel saw that great † work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree sweeteneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelve wells, and seventie palm-trees.*

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power; thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea. 47

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoile: my lust shall be satisfied upon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shall ‖ destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mightie waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? who is like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearfull in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people shall heare, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe over, O LORD, till the people passe over, which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry-land in the mids of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetesse, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, & there he proved them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give eare to his commandements, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

*Josh. 4.23. Psal. 114.3.
*Psal. 78.13. 1 Cor. 10.1. Heb. 11.29.
‖ Or, made the to go heavily.
† Heb. shook off.
*Psal. 106.11.
† Heb. hand.
*Wisd. 10.20.
‖ Or, repossesse
‖ Or, mighty ones.
*Deut. 2.25. Josh. 2.9.
*Deut. 2.25. Josh. 2.9.
‖ That is, bitternesse.
*Eccles. 38.5.
*Num. 33.9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are ſent, 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the ſabbath. 32 An omer of it is preſerved.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſat by the fleſh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people ſhall go out and gather † a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes & Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Iſrael, At even, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure againſt us?

8 And Moſes ſaid, This ſhall be when the LORD ſhall give you in the evening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him: And what are we? your murmurings are not againſt us, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neare before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake unto the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

[Chap. 13. 21

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: ſpeak unto them, ſaying, At even ye ſhall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

[Num. 11. 31.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at even * the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſt.

* Num. 11. 7. Pſal. 78. 24. Wiſd. 16. 20.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, as ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, ‖ It is manna: for they wiſt not what it was. And Moſes ſaid unto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath given

‖ Or, what is this? or, it is a ſtrange portion.

* Joh. 6. 31. Cor. 10. 3.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, according to the number of your ‡ perſons, take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

† Heb. by the poll or head. ‡ Heb. ſouls.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered, ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8. 15.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not unto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred wormes and ſtank: And Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the ſunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe that on the ſixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid unto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow is the reſt of the holy ſabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake, to day, and ſeethe that ye will ſeethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, eat that to day; for to day is a ſabbath unto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeventh day which is the ſabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out ſome of the people on the ſeventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandments and my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the ſabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the ſeventh day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeventh day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander-ſeed, white: and the taſte of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may ſee the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it up before the teſtimonie, to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eat manna fourty yeares, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

* Joſh. 5. 12. Nehem. 9. 15.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *God sendeth them for water to the rock in Horeb.* *Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hands.* 15 *Moses buildeth the altar* JEHOVAH-nissi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: where was no water for the people to drink.

2 * Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, & because they tempted the LORD saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto * Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were heavy, and they took a stone and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady untill the going down of the sunne.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a book, and rehearse it in the eares of Joshua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ‖ JEHOVAH-nissi.

16 For he said, ‖ † Because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes.* 7 *Moses entertaineth him.* 13 *Jethros counsel is accepted.* 27 *Jethro departeth*

WHEN * Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, & for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro, Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one was ‖ Gershom (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

4 And the name of the other was ‖ Eliezer (for the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

5 And Jethro, Moses father in law, came with his sonnes and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of their † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the travail that had † come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was above them.

12 And Jethro, Moses father in law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God and his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; * thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousnesse, and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every [illegible]

---

*Num. 20. 4.

*Chap. 7. 20.

*Numb. 20. 9 Psal. 78. 15. and 105. 41. Wisd. 11. 4 1. Cor. 10. 4.

‖ *That is,* temptation.

‖ *That is* chiding, *or* strife.

*Deut. 25. 17. Wisd. 11. 3.

*Called Jesus, Act. 7. 45.

*Num. 24. 20. 1. Sam. 15. 3.

‖ *That is,* the LORD my banner.

‖ *Or,* because the hand *of Amalek* is against the throne of the LORD, *therefore, &c.*

† *Heb.* the hand upon the throne of the LORD.

*Chap. 2. 16.

‖ *That is,* a stranger there.

‖ *That is,* my God is an help.

† *Heb.* peace.

† *Heb.* found them.

*Chap. 1. 10. 16. 22. and 5. 7 and 14. 18.

† *Heb.* a man and his fellow.

† *Heb.* fading thou wilt fade

*Deut. 1. 9.

50 shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear the burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes:

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The peoples answer returned again.* 10 *The people are prepared against the third day.* 12 *The mountain must not be touched.* 16 *The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.*

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Israel camped before the mount.

* Acts 7.38. 3 And * Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

* Deut.29.2. 4 * Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

* Deut.5.*. 5 Now * therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for * all the earth is mine.

* Deut.10.14 Psal.24.1.

* 1.Pet.2.9. Revel.1.6. 6 And ye shall be unto me a * kingdome of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

* Chap.24.3,7 Deut.5.27. and 26.17. 8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may heare when I speak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the

* Hebr.12.20 border of it: * whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through, whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the

‖ Or, corner. trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders & lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding lowd; so that all the people that was in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. * Deut.4.11.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, † charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. † Heb. contest.

22 And let the priests also which come neare to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage. * Deut.5.6. Psal.81.10. † Heb. servants.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeneſſe of any thing, that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. * Levit.26.1. Psal 97.7.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 * Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vain. * Levit.19.12 Deut 5.11. Mat.5.33.

8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work. * Chap 23.12. Ezek 20.12.

10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Luk.13.14.

LORD

LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

*Gen 2.2. 11 For *in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, & all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

*Deut 5.16. Matth.15.4. Ephes.6.2. 12 ¶ *Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

*Matth.5.21 13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

*Rom.7.7. 17 * Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

Hebr.12.18 18 ¶ And all the people saw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afarre off.

*Deut.5.24. and.18.16. 19 And they said unto Moses, * Speak thou with us, and we will heare: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neare unto the thick darkenesse where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

*Deut.27.5. Josh.8.31. †Heb. build them with hewing. 25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Laws for men servants.* 5 *For the servant whose eare is bored* 7 *For women-servants.* 12 *For man-slaughter.* 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 18 *For smiters.* 22 *For a hurt by chance.* 28 *For an ox that goreth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harm.*

NOw these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

*Levit.25.39 Deut.15.12. Jer.34.14. 2 * If thou buy an Hebrew servant; six yeares he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

†Heb. with his body. 3 If he came in † by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

†Heb. saying shall say. 5 And if the servant † shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the doore, or unto the doore-post, and his master shall bore his eare through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

†Heb. be evil in the eyes of, &c. 8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his sonne, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife; her food, her rayment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

*Levit.24.17 12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

*Deut.19.3. 13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

*Levit.20.9. Prov.20.20. Matth.15.4. Mark.7.10. ‖ Or, revileth. ‖ Or, his neighbour. 17 ¶ And * he that‖ curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

†Heb. ceasing 19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staffe, then shall he that smote him, be quit: onely he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause him to be throughly healed.

†Heb. avenged 20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely † punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay upon him: and he shall pay as the judges determine.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

*Levit.24.20 Deut.19.21. Matth.5.38. 24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooths sake.

*Gen.9.5. 28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then * the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a summe of money,

32 then he shall give for the ransome of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a sonne, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirtie shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an asse fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of dammage.* 7 *Of trespasses* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of bestiality.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers, widows, and fatherlesse.* 25 *Of usury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reverence to magistrates,* 29 *Of the first-fruits.*

‖ Or, goat. * 2. Sam. 12. 6.

If a man shall steal an ox or a ‖ sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and * foure sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sunne be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: for he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox or asse, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuffe to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, whether it be for ox, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges, and whom the judges shall condemne, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And * if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof. * Gen. 31. 39.

13 If it be torn in pieces; then let him bring it for witnesse, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it; he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife. *Deut. 22. 28.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins. † Heb. weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD onely, he shall be utterly destroyed. * Deut. 13. 13, 14, 15. 1. Mac 2. 24.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. *Levit. 19. 33.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe. *Zach. 7. 10.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely heare their cry:

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury. *Levit. 25. 36 37. Deut. 23. 19. Psal. 15. 5.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sunne goeth down.

27 For that is his covering onely, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to passe, when he cryeth unto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not revile the ‖ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people. * Act. 23. 5. ‖ Or, judges.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer † the first of thy ripe fruits and of thy † liquors: * the first-born of thy sonnes shalt thou give unto me. † Heb. thy fulnesse. † Heb. teare. * Chap. 13. 2, 12. & 34. 19.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: * neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs. *Levit. 22. 8. Ezek. 44. 31.

CHAP XXIII.

1 *Of slander and false witnesse.* 3, 6 *Of justice.* 4 *Of charitableness.* 10 *Of the yeare of rest.* 12 *Of the sabbath.* 13 *Of idolatry.* 14 *Of the three feasts.* 18 *Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice.* 20 *An angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.*

‖ Or, receive. † Heb. answer. * Deut. 22. 4. ‖ Or, wilt thou cease to help him? or, and wouldest cease to leave thy busines for him: thou shalt surely leave it to join with him.

Thou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou † speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest judgement.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbear

bear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keep thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justifie the wicked.

*Deut.16.19. Eccl.20.29. † Heb. the seeing.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, † and perverteth the words of the righteous.

† Heb. soul.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

*Levit.25.3.

10 And * six yeares thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh yeare thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat; and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy ‖ oliue-yard.

‖ Or, olive-trees.

*Chap.20.8. Deut.5.13. Luk.13.14.

12 * Six dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

*Deut.16.16

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the yeare.

*Chap.13.3. and 34.18.

15 * Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none shall appeare before me empty:

*Deut.16.16 Ecclus.35.4.

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of in-gathering which is in the end of the yeare, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeare all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the bloud of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remain until the morning.

‖ Or, feast.

*Chap.34.26

19 * The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

*Deut.14.21

*Chap.33.2.

20 ¶ * Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ‖ an adversary unto thine adversaries.

‖ Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.

*Chap.33.2 *Josh.24.11.

23 * For mine Angel shall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: * but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

*Deut 7.25.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: And I will take sicknesse away from the midst of thee.

*Deut.7.14.

26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee.

† Heb. neck.

28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

*Josh.24.12.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeare, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 * Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

*Chap.34.15 Deut.7.2.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serve their gods, * it will surely be a snare unto thee.

*Deut.7.16. Josh.23.13. Judg.2.3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Moses is called up into the mountain.* 3 *The people promise obedience.* 4 *Moses buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars.* 6 *He sprinkleth the bloud of the covenant.* 9 *The glory of God appeareth.* 14 *Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people.* 15 *Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.*

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neare the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, * All the words, which the LORD hath said, will we do.

*Chap.19.8. Verse 7. Deut.5.27.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the bloud, and put it in basons, and half of the bloud he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

*Verse 3.

8 And Moses took the bloud, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold * the bloud of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

*1.Pet 1.2. Heb.9.20.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a saphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearenesse.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law,

24 and commandements which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six dayes: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

* Chap. 34. 28. Deut. 9. 9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-seat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖ offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

† Heb. take for me. ‖ Or, heave-offering. * Chap. 35. 5.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ‖ fine linen, and goats hair,

‖ Or, silk.

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and shittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, spices for anointing oyl and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the * ephod and in the * breast-plate.

* Chap. 28. 4. * Chap. 28. 15.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

* Chap. 37. 1.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: & shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, & the other cherub on the other end: even ‖ of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, of the matter of the mercy-seat.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another, toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from * between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandement unto the children of Israel.

* Num. 7. 89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

* Chap. 37. 10.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that are on the foure feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, ‖ to cover withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖ Or, to poure out withall.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table, shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

* Chap. 37. 17.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick shall be foure bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against † it.

‖ Or, cause to ascend. † Heb. the face of it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

* Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

40 And * look that thou make them after their pattern, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

† Heb. which thou wast caused to see.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ten curtains of the tabernacle.* 7 *The eleven curtains of goats hair.* 14 *The covering of rammes skinnes.* 15 *The boards of the tabernacle with their sockets and barres.* 31 *The vail for the ark.* 36 *The hanging for the doore.*

MOreover thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of † cunning work shalt thou make them.

† Heb. the work of a canning workman or embroiderer.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, & the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: & the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixt curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may be one.

‖ Or, covering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and that side, to cover it.

† Heb. in the remainder or surplusage.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent, of rammes skinnes dyed red, and a covering above of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

† Heb. hands.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side, southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, there shall be twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of silver, two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. 55

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

† Heb. twinned.

24 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five barres for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle barre in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou shalt overlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25. 9, 40. Act. 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon foure pillars of shittim-wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the foure sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the testimonie: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy place and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging, five pillars of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof.* 9 *The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The measure of the court.* 20 *The oyl for the lamp.*

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be foursquare, and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the foure corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his fleshhooks, and his fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse; and upon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

56

5 And thou shalt put it under the compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, & overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

† Heb. he shewed.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side, south-ward: there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets shall be of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets shall be of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the west-side, shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings, fifteen cubits: their pillars three, & their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars shall be foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filletted with silver: their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse.

† Heb. fifty by fifty.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the court shall be of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyl-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp † to burn alwayes.

† Heb. to ascend up.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: It shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breast-plate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bels. 36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue and of purple, of scarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

‖ Or, embroidered.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, & grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone according to their birth.

11 * With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

* Wisd. 18. 24

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure-square it shall be being doubled: a spanne shall be the length thereof, and a spanne shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, even foure rows of stones: the first row shall be a ‖ sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

† Heb. fill in it fillings of stone.

‖ Or, rubie.

18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a saphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their † inclosings.

† Heb. fillings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, & put them

them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgement the Urim and the Thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

‖Or, skirts. 33 ¶ And beneath upon the ‖hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hemme thereof; and bels of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hemme of the robe round about.

* Ecclus.45.9 35 * And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and †consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

†Heb. fill their hand. 42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover †their nakednesse: from the loyns even unto the thighes they shall †reach.

†Heb. flesh of their nakedneſſe. ‡Heb. be. 43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sonnes, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neare unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die. It shall be a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: * Take one young bullock, and two rammes without blemish, * Levit.9.2.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock, and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing *oyl, and poure it upon his head, and anoint him. * Chap.30.25

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt †* consecrate Aaron and his sonnes. † Heb. binde. † Heb. fill the hand of.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and *Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock. * Chap.28.41 * Levit.1.4.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the bloud of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and poure all the bloud beside the bottome of the altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‖ the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar. * Levit.3.3. ‖ It seemeth by anatomie, and the Hebrew doctors to be the midriffe.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skinne, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sinne-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his bloud, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and ‖ unto his head. ‖ Or, upon.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ramme upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his bloud, and put it upon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and upon the thumbe of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

21 And

58

21 And thou shalt take of the bloud that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, & upon his sonnes, and upon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder, for it is a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes; and shalt ‖ wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

‖ Or, shake to and fro.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecration, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ramme of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it is an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offerings unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

† Heb. be of his sonnes.

30 And † that sonne that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eat the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Levit 8.31. Matth.12.4.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sonnes; according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sinne-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; * two lambes of the first yeare, day by day continually.

* Num.28.3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, & according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 This shall be a continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and ‖ the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

‖ Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

* Levit.26.11. 2. Cor. 6.16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of souls.*
17 *The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oyl.*
34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (foure square shall it be) and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

† Heb. roof. † Heb. walls.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

† Heb. ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that is by the ark of the testimonie; before the mercy-seat, that is over the testimonie, where I will meet with thee:

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon † sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

† Heb. incense of spices.

8 And when Aaron ‖ † lighteth the lamps at even he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

‖ Or, setteth up. † Heb. causeth to ascend.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither shall ye poure drink-offering thereon.

† Heb. between the two evens.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeare, with the bloud of the sinne-offering of atonements: once in the yeare shall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

*Num. 1.2,3. †Heb. them that are to be numbred.

12 * When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after their number, then shall they give every man a ransome for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numbrest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when thou numbrest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbred, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary (* A shekel is twenty gerahs) an half-shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

*Lev. 27.25. Num. 3.47. Ezek 45.12.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeares old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

†Heb. multiply †Heb. diminish.

15 The rich shall not † give more, and the poore shall not give lesse then halfe a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash withall, and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neare to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

23 Take thou also unto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred shekels, of sweet cinnamon halfe so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,

24 And of casia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, & of oyl-olive an hin.

*Chap.29 40

25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖ apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyl.

‖Or, perfumer.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimonie,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, & the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron & his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum: these sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like weight.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure and holy.

† Heb. salted.

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimonie in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle.* 12 *The observation of the sabbath is again commanded.* 18 *Moses receiveth the two tables.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel the * sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

*1.Chro 2.20

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisedome, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning workes, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisedome; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimonie, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:

† Heb. vessels.

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the priests office:

11 And the anointing oyl, and sweet incense for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a signe between me and you, throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD, that doth sanctifie you.

14 * Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

*Chap.20.8. Deut.5.12. Ezek.20.12.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD: whosoever doth any work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

† Heb. holinesse.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep

the ſabbath, to obſerve the ſabbath throughout
b. 60 their generations, for a perpetuall covenant.
17 It is a ſigne betweene me and the children
* Gen.1.31. of Iſrael for ever: for * in ſix dayes the LORD
and 2.2. made heaven and earth, and on the ſeventh day
he reſted, and was refreſhed.
18 ¶ And he gave unto Moſes, when he had
made an end of communing with him upon
* Deut.9.10. mount Sinai, * two tables of teſtimonie, tables
of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed. 15 Moſes cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He deſtroyeth the calf. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelf. 25 Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themſelves together unto Aaron, and
* Acts 7.40. ſaid unto him, * Up, make us gods which ſhall go before us: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wives, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and brought them unto Aaron.
*Pſal.106.19. 4 * And he received them at their hand, and
1.King.12.28 faſhioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation and ſaid, To morrow is a feaſt to the LORD.
6 And they roſe up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offer-
* 1.Cor.10.7. ings; and the * people ſat down to eat and to drink, and roſe up to play.
* Deut.9.12. 7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Go, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themſelves.
8 They have turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
* Chap.33.3. 9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * I have
Deut.9.13. ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.
10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.
*Pſal.106.23 11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his
† Heb. the face of the LORD. God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?
*Num.14.13. 12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak and ſay, For miſchiefe did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountains, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil againſt thy people.
13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſervants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine own ſelfe, and ſaideſt unto them, * I will multiply your
* Gen.12.7. and 15.7. and 48.16. ſeed as the ſtarres of heaven, and all this land that I have ſpoken of, will I give unto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for ever.
14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.
15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two tables of the teſtimonie were in his hand: the tables were written on both their ſides; on the one ſide and on the other were they written.
16 And the * tables were the worke of God, * Chap.31.18 and the writing was the writing of God graven upon the tables.
17 And when Joſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid unto Moſes, There is a noiſe of warre in the camp.
18 And he ſaid, It is not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for † being overcome, but the † Heb. weakneſſe. noiſe of them that ſing, do I heare.
19 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he ſaw the calf, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.
20 * And he tooke the calf which they had * Deut.9.21. made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and ſtrawed it upon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drink of it.
21 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne upon them?
22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knoweſt the people that they are ſet on miſchiefe.
23 For they ſaid unto me, Make us gods, which ſhall go before us: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
24 And I ſaid unto them, Whoſoever hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gave it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calf.
25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their ſhame, amongſt † their enemies) † Heb. thoſe that roſe up againſt them.
26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the camp, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? let him come unto me. And all the ſonnes of Levi gathered themſelves together unto him.
27 And he ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put every man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and ſlay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.
28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.
29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his ſonne, and upon his brother, that he may beſtow upon you a bleſſing this day. ‖ Or, And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, becauſe every man hath been againſt his ſonne, and againſt his brother, &c. † Heb. fill your hands.
30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid unto the people, Ye have ſinned a great ſinne: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne.
31 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people have ſinned a great ſinne, and have made them gods of gold.
32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their ſinne: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Whoſoever hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have ſpoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel ſhall go before thee; Neverthleſſe, in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſinne upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuſeth to go, as he had promiſed, with the people.* 4 *The people mourn thereat.* 7 *The tabernacle is removed out of the camp.* 9 *The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes.* 12 *Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I ſware unto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, ſaying, *Unto thy ſeed will I give it.

*Gen.12.7. *Deut.7.22. Joſh.24.11.

2 * And I will ſend an angel before thee: & I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk & hony: for I will not go up in the midſt of thee, for thou art a *ſtiffenecked people: leſt I conſume thee in the way

*Chap.32.9. Deut.9.13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiffe-necked people: I will come up into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afarre off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to paſſe, that every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people roſe up, and ſtood every man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe, as Moſes entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the tabernacle, and the LORD talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe up and worſhipped, every man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people; and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go with thee, and I will give thee reſt. 61

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not with me, carrie us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be knowen here that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? Is it not in that thou goeſt with us? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken; for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy. *Rom.9.15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, & thou ſhalt ſee my back-parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The tables are renewed.* 5 *The name of the LORD proclaimed.* 8 *Moſes intreateth God to go with them.* 10 *God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the firſt table.* 28 *Moſes after fourty dayes in the mount, cometh down with the tables.* 29 *His face ſhineth, and he covereth it with a vail.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt: and I will write upon theſe tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt. *Deut.10.1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelf there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall * come up with thee, neither let any man be ſeen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount. *Chap.19. 12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt; and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of ſtone:

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion and ſinne, and that will by no means cleare the guilty, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children, & upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth generation. *Chap.20.5. Deut.5.9. Jerem.32.18.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt us (for it is a ſtiffe-necked people) and pardon.

62

pardon our iniquite, and our sinne, and take us for thine inheritance.

*Deut.5.2. 10 ¶ And he said, Behold, * I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

*Chap.23.32 Deut.7.2. 12 * Take heed to thy self, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their groves.

† Heb. statues.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the *Chap.20.5. LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a * jealous God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,

*1.King.11.2. 16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy sonnes, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

*Chap.23.15. 18 ¶ The feast of * unleavened bread shalt thou keep: Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the *Chap.13.4. moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

*Chap.22. 29. Ezek.44.30. 19 * All that openeth the matrix is mine: and every firstling among thy cattell, whether ox or sheep, that is male.

‖ Or, kid. 20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sonnes thou shalt redeem: and none shall

*Chap.23. 15. appeare before me * empty.

21 ¶ * Six dayes thou shalt work, but on the *Chap.23.12 Deut.5.12. Luk.13.14. seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

*Chap.23. 16. 22 ¶ * And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of in-gathering at the † yeares end.

† Heb. revolution of the yeare. 23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeare shall all your men-children appears before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

Chap.23. 14, 17. Deut.16.16. 24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeare.

*Chap.23. 18. 25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of passeover be left unto the morning.

26 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a * kid in his mothers milk.

*Chap.23. 19. Deut.14.21. 27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou * these words: for after the tenour of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

*Deut.9.13. *Chap.24. 18. Deut.9.9. 28 * And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten † commandments.

† Heb. words. 29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of testimony in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put * a vail on his face.

*1.Cor.3.13. 34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: And he came out and spake unto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again untill he went in to speak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The sabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the tabernacle.* 20 *The readinesse of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.*

AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them.

*Chap.20.9. Levit.23.3. Deut.5.12. Luk.13.14. † Heb. holines 2 * Six dayes shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an † holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doth work therein, shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

*Chap. 25.2. 5 Take ye from amongst you an offering unto the LORD: * Whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brasse,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair,

7 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skinnes, and shittim-wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and spices for anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense.

9 And onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate.

10 And every wise-hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

*Chap.26.1, &c. 11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The ark and the staves thereof, with the mercy-seat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The table and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shew-bread,

14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,

*Chap.30.1. 15 * And the incense-altar, and his staves, and the anointing oyl, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore at the entring in of the tabernacle.

*Chap.27.1. 16 * The altar of burnt-offering with his brasen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the doore of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, & the pinnes of the court, and their cords,

19 The

19 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sonnes to minister in the priests office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brasse, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood for any work of the service, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise-hearted, did spinne with their hands, and brought that which they had spunne, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisedome, spunne goats hair.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate:

*Chap.30.23. 28 And * spice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moses.

*Chap.31.2. 30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, *the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisedome, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship:

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

33 And in the cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he and Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisedome of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are delivered to the workmen* 5 *The liberality of the people is restrained.* 8 *The curtains of cherubims.* 14 *The curtains of goats hair.* 19 *The covering of skins.* 20 *The boards with their sockets.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *The vail.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisedome and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded. 63

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisedome, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withall. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the service of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandement, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuffe they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And every wise-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them. *Chap.26.3,4.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubits: the curtains were all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 * Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another. *Chap.26.10

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats hair, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brasse to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, of rammes skinnes dyed red, and a covering of badgers skinnes above that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, southward.

24 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty

64

twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle which is toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

† Heb. twinned. 29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

† Heb. two sockets, two sockets under one board. 30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, † under every board two sockets.

* Chap. 25. 28 and 30. 5. 31 ¶ And he made * barres of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five barres for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides west-ward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and overlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold, and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

‡ Heb. the work of a needle-worker, or embroiderer. 37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle-work.

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercie-seat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his vessels.* 17 *The candlestick with his lamps and instruments.* 25 *The altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oyl, and sweet incense.*

* Chap. 25. 10 AND Bezaleel made * the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, to be set by the foure corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

* Chap. 25. 17 6 ¶ And he made the * mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half was the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

‖ Or, out of, &c. 8 One cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another cherub ‖ on the other end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, out of, &c. 9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; even to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings upon the foure corners that were in the foure feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, † his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withall, of pure gold.

* Chap. 25. 29. ‖ Or, to poure out withall.

17 ¶ And he made the * candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

* Chap. 25. 31

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick were foure bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffe-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

* Chap. 30. 1. 25 ¶ * And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (it was foure-square) and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

* Chap. 30. 35 29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering.* 8 *The laver of brasse.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The summe of that the people offered.*

* Chap. 27. 1. AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (it was foure-square) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And

2 And he made the horns thereof on the foure corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and the fleth-hooks, and the fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of net-work, under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver, of brasse, and the foot of it, of brasse, of the ‖ looking-glasses of the women † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

‖ Or, brasen glasses. † Heb. assembling by troups.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets were of silver.

11 And for the north-side, the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twentie, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

12 And for the west-side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

13 And for the east-side east-ward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, were of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filletted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were foure, & their sockets of brasse foure, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets, of silver.

* Chap. 27. 19. 20 And all the * pinnes of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimonie, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an imbroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie.

25 And the silver of them that were numbred of the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary. 65

26 A bekah for † every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeares old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fiftie men. † Heb. a poll.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of service and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 8 The breast-plate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen. 30 The plate of the holy crown. 32 All is viewed and approved by Moses.

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moses. * Chap. 31. 10 and 35. 19.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-peices for it, to couple it together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx-stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel. * Chap. 28. 9.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a * memoriall to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses. * Chap. 28. 12

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was foure-square, they made the breast-plate double: a spanne was the length thereof, and a spanne the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the first row was a ‖ sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row. ‖ Or, ruble.

11 And the second row, an emerand, a saphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a

66 jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.

*Chap.28.33 25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the bels between the pomegranates, upon the hemme of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell & a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to minister in; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron, and for his sonnes.

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and *linen breeches of fine *Chap.28.42 twined linen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *Chap.28.36 like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished; and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, & his pillars, & his sockets,

34 And the covering of rammes skinnes dyed red, and the covering of badgers skinnes, and the vaile of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimonie, and the staves thereof, and the mercie-seat,

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, & the shew-bread,

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyl for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and † the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle doore, † Heb. the incense of sweet spices.

39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pinnes, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: And Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sonnes to be sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And * thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof. * Chap.26.35. † Heb. the order thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shall be an altar † most holy. † Heb. holines of holinesses.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And it came to paſſ, in the firſt moneth in the ſecond yeare, on the firſt day of the moneth, that the * tabernacle was reared up.

*Num. 7. 1.

18 And Moſes reared up the tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet up the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he took and put the teſtimonie into the ark, and ſet the ſtaves on the ark, and put the mercie-ſeat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and * ſet up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the teſtimonie, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Chap. 12. 35

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the ſide of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he ſet the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the candleſtick in the tent of the congregation, over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouthward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet up the hanging at the doore of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering and the meat-offering; as the * LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 30. 9.

30 ¶ And he ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to waſh withall.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſonnes, waſhed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neare unto the altar, they waſhed; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and ſet up the hanging of the court gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

* Num. 9. 15. 1. King. 8. 10.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went onward in all their journeys:

† Heb. journeyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK of *MOSES* called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moſes, and ſpake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt-ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

*Exod. 29. 10.

4 * And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the bloud, and ſprinkle the bloud round about upon the altar, that is by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is in the fire which is upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water, and the prieſt ſhall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, namely of the ſheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar northward before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle his bloud round about upon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards and the legs with water: and the prieſt ſhall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the prieſt ſhall bring it unto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the bloud thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the altar.

‖ Or, pinch off the head with the nail.

16 And he ſhall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and caſt it beſide the altar, on the eaſt part, by the place of the aſhes.

‖ Or, the filth thereof.

17 And he ſhall cleave it, with the wings thereof, but ſhall not divide it aſunder; and the

68 priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering of floure with oyl and incense,* 4 *either baken in the oven,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying panne:* 12 *or of the first fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine floure; and he shall poure oyl upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the floure thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering shall be Aarons and his sonnes: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

* Leuit. 7.31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, it shall be an unleavened cake of fine floure mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken ‖ in a panne, it shall be of fine floure unleavened, mingled with oyl.

‖ Or, on a flat plate, or slice.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and poure oyl thereon: it is a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in the frying-panne, it shall be made of fine floure with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an * offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

* Verse 2.
* Exod. 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, shall be Aarons and his sonnes: it is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD; but they shall not † be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

† Heb. ascend.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

* Mark. 9.49.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green eares of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace-offering of the herd:* 6 *of the flock,* 7 *either a lambe,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering; if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sonnes the priests shall sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; * the ‖ fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

* Exod. 29.22.
‖ Or, suet.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks: and the ‖ caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

‖ Or, midriff over the liver, and over the kidneys,

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the bloud thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the bloud thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. * All the fat is the LORD'S.

* Chap. 7.23.

17 It shall be a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * bloud.

* Gen. 9.4. Chap. 7.26. and 17.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sinne-offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the priest,* 13 *for the congregation,* 22 *for the ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying,

saying, If a soul shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sinne according to the sinne of the people; then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sinne-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks bloud, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the bloud, and sprinkle of the bloud seven times before the LORD, before the vaile of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the bloud upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall poure * all the bloud of the bullock at the bottome of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Chap. 5. 9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sinne-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards:

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 * And the skinne of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

* Exod. 29. 14 Numb. 19. 5.

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth † without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

† Heb. to without the camp. * Heb. 13. 11. † Heb. at the pouring out of the ashes.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

* Chap. 5. 2, &c.

14 When the sinne which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks bloud to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the bloud, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the bloud upon the horns of the altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall poure out all the bloud at the bottome of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sinne-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them. 69

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sinne-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned & done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sinne, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it is a sinne-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sinne-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out his bloud at the bottome of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sinne through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

† Heb. any soul † Heb. people of the land.

28 Or if his sinne, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sinne-offering, and slay the sinne-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the bloud thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, for a * sweet savour unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

Chap. 3. 14.

* Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sinne-offering, and slay it for a sinne-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sinne-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath.* 6 *His trespasse-offering, of the flocke,* 7 *of fowls,* 11 *or of flowre.* 14 *The trespasse-offering in sacriledge,* 17 *and in sinnes of ignorance.*

AND if a soul sinne, and heare the voice of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he

70

hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattell, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleannesse of man, whatsoever uncleannesse it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul sweare, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD for his sinne which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lambe or a kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

† Heb. his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lambe.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle-doves or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sinne-offering first, and * wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder.

* Chap. 1. 15.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the bloud of the sinne-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the bloud shall be wrung out at the bottome of the altar: it is a sinne-offering.

‖ Or, ordinance

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sinne which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flowre for a sinne-offering: he shall put no oyl upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne-offering.

* Chap. 2. 2.
* Chap. 4. 35.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handfull of it, even a memoriall thereof, and burn it on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sinne-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sinne that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespasse, & sinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespasse unto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespasse-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall adde the fift part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

* Chap. 4. 2.

17 ¶ And if a * soul sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of the LORD; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquitie.

18 And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not, and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespasse-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The trespasse-offering for sinnes done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt-offering,* 14 *and of the meat-offering.* 19 *The offering at the consecration of a priest.* 24 *The law of the sinne-offering.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sinne, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in ‖ † fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

‖ Or, in dealing
† Heb. putting of the hand.

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and * sweareth falsly; in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

* Num. 5. 6.

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found.

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsly; he shall even * restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fift part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ † in the day of his trespasse-offering.

* Chap. 5. 16.
‖ Or, in the day of his being found guilty.
† Heb. in the day of his trespasse.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the * flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse-offering, unto the priest.

* Chap. 5. 15.

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the burnt-offering: (It is the burnt-offering, ‖ because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it)

‖ Or, for the burning.

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

* Chap. 2. 1. Num. 15. 4.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat-offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the flowre of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat-offering, and shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savour, even the * memorial of it unto the LORD.

* Chap. 2. 9.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy, as is the sinne-offering, and as the trespasse-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

*Exod.29.37.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an * ephah of fine flours for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

*Exod.16.36.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyl, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sonnes that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the sinne-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sinne-offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the bloud thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scowred, and rinsed in water.

*Chap.11.33.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 * And no sinne-offering whereof any of the bloud is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

*Heb. 13.11.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the trespasse-offering,* 11 *and of the peace-offerings,* 12 *whether it be for a thanksgiving,* 16 *or a vow, or a free-will-offering.*
22 *The fat,* 26 *and the bloud are forbidden.*
28 *The priests portion in the peace-offerings.*

LIkewise this is the law of the trespasse-offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespasse-offering: and the bloud thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sinne-offering is, so is the trespasse-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skinne of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-panne, and ‖ in the panne, shall be the priests that offereth it.

‖ Or, on the flat plate, or slice.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl, of fine floure, fryed.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the bloud of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, * having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

*Chap.15.3.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

*Chap.3.17.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

† Heb. carcase

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of bloud, whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

*Gen.9.4. chap.3.17. and 17.10.

27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner

72

ner of bloud, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

*Exod.29.24

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the bloud of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sonnes, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sinne-offering, and of the trespasse-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes.* 14 *Their sinne-offering.* 18 *Their burnt-offering.* 22 *The ramme of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and * the garments, and * the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the sinne-offering, and two rammes, and a basket of unleavened bread.

*Exod.28.2,4
*Exod.30.24.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

*Exod.29.4.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with a girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he *put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.

*Exod.28.30

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

*Exod. 28, 39, &c.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar & all his vessels, both the laver and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And he * poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him.

*Eccles.45. 15.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

Psal.133.2.

† Heb. bound.

14 * And he brought the bullock for the sinne-offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sinne-offering.

*Exod.29.1.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the bloud, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar; and poured the bloud at the bottome of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD * commanded Moses.

*Exod.29.14

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme upon the altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour; and an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

*Exod.29.31

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the bloud of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right eare, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the bloud upon the tip of their right eare, and upon the thumbes of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all * upon Aarons hands, and upon his sonnes hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

*Exod.29. 24, &c.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: for of the ramme of consecration it was Moses * part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod.29.26.

30 And Moſes took of the anointing oyl, and of the bloud which was upon the altar, and ſprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his ſonnes, and upon his ſonnes garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, Boyl the fleſh at the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation; and there * eat it with the bread that is in the basket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eat it.

* Exod. 29. 32

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh and of the bread, ſhall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not go out of the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation in ſeven dayes, untill the dayes of your conſecration be at an end: foz * ſeven dayes ſhall he conſecrate you.

* Exod. 29. 35

34 As he hath done this day, ſo the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement foz you.

35 Therefoze ſhall ye abide at the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, ſeven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: foz ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The firſt offerings of Aaron for himſelf and the people.* 8 *The ſinne-offering,* 12 *and the burnt-offering for himſelf.* 15 *The offerings for the people.* 23 *Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people.* 24 *Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.*

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the elders of Iſrael;

2 And he ſaid unto Aaron, * Take thee a young calf foz a ſinne-offering, and a ramme foz a burnt-offering, without blemiſh, and offer them before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 1.

3 And unto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeak, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats, foz a ſinne-offering, and a calf, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeare, without blemiſh, foz a burnt-offering.

4 Alſo a bullock and a ramme, foz peace-offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: foz to day the LORD will appeare unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neare and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould do: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy ſinne-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement foz thy ſelf, and foz the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement foz them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefoze went unto the altar, & ſlew the calf of the ſinne-offering, which was foz himſelf.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the bloud unto him: and he dipt his finger in the bloud, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the bloud at the bottome of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the ſinne-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented unto him the bloud, which he ſprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards, & the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which was the ſinne-offering foz the people, and ſlew it, & offered it foz ſinne, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

‖ Or, ordinance.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, * beſide the burnt-ſacrifice of the morning.

† Heb. filled his hand out of it.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullock and the ramme, foz a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which was foz the people: and Aarons ſonnes preſented unto him the bloud (which he ſprinkled upon the altar round about)

* Exod. 29. 38.

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ramme, the rump, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder Aaron waved foz a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them; and came down from offering of the ſinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

* Gen. 4. 4. 1. King 18. 38. 2. Chron. 7. 1. 2. Mac. 2. 10, 11.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrang fire, are burnt by fire.* 6 *Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourn for them.* 8 *The prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle.* 12 *The law of eating the holy things.* 16 *Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.*

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, took either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

* Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1. Chro. 24. 2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: & Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan, the ſonnes of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come neare, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went neare, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt ye die, and leſt wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not go out from the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt ye die:

74

for the anointing oyl of the LORD is upon you: And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: It shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar, for it is most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due and thy sonnes due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

*Exod. 29. 24. 14 And * the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sonnes due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sinne-offering, and behold it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left alive, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sinne-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye should indeed have *Chap. 6. 26. eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sinne-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sinne-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard that, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may,* 4 *and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fishes.* 13 *What fowls.* 29 *The creeping things which are unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, *Deut. 14. 4. Act. 10. 14. * These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

*Mat. 5. 18. 7 And * the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, & their carcase shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins & scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which is in the waters; they shall be an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelicane, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all foure, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all foure, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 Even these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kinde, and the bald-locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all other flying creeping things, which have foure feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 The carcases of every beast which dividеth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on all foure, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the chamelion, and the lyzard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessell it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean untill the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessell, whereinto any

of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and * ye shall break it.

*Chap.6.28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessell, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

†Heb. a gathering together of waters.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, † wherein there is plentie of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown; it shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon; it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all foure, or whatsoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

† Heb. doth multiply feet.

† Heb. souls.

43 Ye shall not make your † selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and * ye shall be holy, for I am holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

*Chap.19.2. and 20.7. 1. Pet. 1. 15.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth.

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of a woman after childe-birth.*
6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman have conceived seed, and born a man-childe, then she shall be unclean seven dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall she be unclean.

*Chap.15.19

*Luk.2.21. John 7.22.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his fore-skinne shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the bloud of her purifying three and thirty dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuarie, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the bloud of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter; she shall bring a lambe † of the first yeare for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sinne-offering, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

† Heb. a sonne of his yeare.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her bloud. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sinne-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

*Luk.2.24.

† Heb. her hand findes not sufficiency of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The lawes and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skinne of his flesh a ‖rising, a scab, or bright spot, & it be in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sonnes the priests.

‖Or, swelling.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skinne of his flesh; it is a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven dayes.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skinne; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skinne; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skinne; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising be white in the skinne, and it have turned the hair white, and there be † quick raw flesh in the rising;

† Heb. the quickning of living flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up; for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie cover all the skinne of him that hath the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest:
17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: he is clean.
18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, even in the skinne thereof, was a bile, and is healed,
19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;
20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold it be in sight lower then the skinne, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.
21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skinne, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.
22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is a plague.
23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning bile; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.
24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh, in the skinne whereof there is † a hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;
25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skinne; it is a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shal pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.
26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hair on the bright spot, and it be no lower then the other skinne, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.
27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skinne, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean it is the plague of leprosie.
28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skinne, but it be somewhat dark; it is a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.
29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;
30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skinne, and there be in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a dry scall, even a leprosie upon the head or beard.
31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skinne, and that there is no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague of the scall, seven dayes.
32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skinne;
33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up him that hath the scall, seven dayes more.
34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skinne, nor be in sight deeper then the skinne; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.
35 But if the scall spread much in the skinne after his cleansing;
36 Then the priest shall look on him; and behold, if the scall be spread in the skinne, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair, he is unclean.
37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and that there is black hair grown up therein, the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.
38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skinne of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots;
39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, if the bright spots in the skinne of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skinne: he is clean.
40 And the man whose † hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: yet is he clean.
41 And he that hath his hair fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: yet is he clean.
42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it is a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.
43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skinne of the flesh;
44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague is in his head.
45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.
46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone, * without the camp shall his habitation be.
47 ¶ The garment also, that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment,
48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skinne, or in any † thing made of skinne:
49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skinne; it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.
50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up it that hath the plague, seven dayes.
51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skinne, or in any work that is made of skinne; the plague is a fretting leprosie; it is unclean.
52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.
53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne;
54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.
55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire: it is fret inward, † whether it be bare within or without.
56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And

† Heb. a burning of fire.

† Heb. head is pilled.

* Num. 5.2. 2. King. 15.5.

† Heb. work of

† Heb. vessell or instrument.

† Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne, it is a ſpreading plague: thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woofe, or whatſoever thing of skinne it be, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, & ſhall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woofe, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper.*
33 *The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe.* 48 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he * ſhall be brought unto the prieſt.

* Mat. 8.2. Mar. 1.40. Luk. 5.12.

3 And the prieſt ſhall go forth out of the camp: and the prieſt ſhall look, and behold, if the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper;

4 Then ſhall the prieſt command to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two ‖ birds alive, and clean, and cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſope.

‖ Or, ſparrows

5 And the prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he ſhall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſope, and ſhall dip them and the living bird, in the bloud of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle upon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeven times, and ſhall pronounce him clean, and ſhall let the living bird looſe † into the open field.

† Heb. upon face of the field,

8 And he that is to be cleanſed ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhave off all his hair, and wath himſelf in water, that he may be clean: and after that he ſhall come into the camp, and ſhall tarrie abroad out of his tent ſeven dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeventh day, that he ſhall ſhave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eye-brows, even all his hair he ſhall ſhave off: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be clean.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall take two he-lambes without blemiſh, and one ew-lambe † of the firſt yeare without blemiſh, and three tenth-deals of fine floure for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

† Heb. the daughter of her yeare.

11 And the prieſt that maketh him clean, ſhall preſent the man that is to be made clean, and thoſe things before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the prieſt ſhall take one he-lambe, and offer him for a treſpaſſe-offering, and the log of oyl, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.24

13 And he ſhall ſlay the lambe in the place where he ſhall kill the ſinne-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for * as the ſinne-offering is the prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe-offering: it is moſt holy.

* Chap. 7.7.

14 And the prieſt ſhall take ſome of the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall put it upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the prieſt ſhall take ſome of the log of oyl, and poure it into the palme of his own left hand:

16 And the prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oyl that is in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oyl with his finger, ſeven times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oyl that is in his hand, ſhall the prieſt put upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that is in the prieſts hand, he ſhall poure upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the prieſt ſhall offer the ſinne-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his uncleanneſſe, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the prieſt ſhall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhall be clean.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get ſo much, then he ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe-offering † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deale of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl:

† Heb. his hand reach not.
† Heb. for a waving.

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get; and the one ſhall be a ſinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he ſhall bring them on the eight day, for his cleanſing, unto the prieſt, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the prieſt ſhall take the lambe of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the log of oyl, and the prieſt ſhall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he ſhall kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall take ſome of the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the prieſt ſhall poure of the oyl into the palme of his own left hand.

27 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger, ſome of the oyl that is in his left hand, ſeven times before the LORD.

28 And the prieſt ſhall put of the oyl that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyl that is in the prieſts hand, he ſhall put upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, ſuch as he can get;

31 Even ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed, before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And

78

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house, before the priest go into it to see the plague; that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

‖ Or, prepare.

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the doore of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the citie.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall poure out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house: it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the citie into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest † shall come in and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

† Heb. in coming in shall come in, &c.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the bloud of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the bloud of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and * scall,

* Chap. 13. 30

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot,

57 To teach † when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosie.

† Heb. in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The uncleanesse of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The uncleanesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

‖ Or, running of the reins.

3 And this shall be his uncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanesse.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

† Heb. vessell.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even.

12 And the * vessell of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

* Chap. 6. 28.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every skinne whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman also, with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be bloud, she shall be † put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean untill the even.

† Heb. In her separation.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also

that

that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her bloud many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation; all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanesse shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things, shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven dayes, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eight day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanesse; that they die not in their uncleanesse, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high-priest must enter into the holy place.*
11 *The sinne-offering for himself.* 15 *The sinne-offering for the people.* 20 *The scape-goat.* 29 *The yeerely feast of the expiations.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, after * the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercie-seat, which is upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne-offering, & one ramme for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sinne offering, which is for himself, and * make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sinne-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sinne-offering which is for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer-full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands-full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimonie, that he die not.

14 And * he shall take of the bloud of the bullock, and * sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercie-seat east-ward: and before the mercie-seat shall he sprinkle of the bloud with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sinne-offering that is for the people, and bring his bloud within the vail, and do with that bloud as he did with the bloud of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercie-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleannesse.

17 * And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his houshold, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the bloud of the bullock, and of the bloud of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the bloud upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confesse over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away, by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goat shall beare upon him all their iniquities, unto a land † not inhabited, and he shall let

79

* Heb. 9. 7.

† Heb. Azazel.

† Heb. went up

* Heb. 9. 13. and 10. 4.
* Chap. 4. 6.

† Heb. dwelleth.

* Luk. 1. 10.

† Heb. a man of opportunitie.

† Heb. of separation.

* Chap. 10. 2.

* Exod. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7.

&c. let go the goat in the wilderneſſe.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall put off the linen garments which he put on when he went into the holy place, and ſhall leave them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelf, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne-offering ſhall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the ſcape-goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

* Chap. 6. 30. Heb. 13. 11. 27 * And the bullock for the ſinne-offering, and the goat for the ſinne-offering, whoſe bloud was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, ſhall one carry forth without the camp, and they ſhall burn in the fire their skinnes, and their fleſh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterwards he ſhall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto you: that in the ſeventh moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall afflict your ſouls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own countrey, or a ſtranger that ſojourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall the prieſt make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, that ye may be clean from all your ſinnes before the LORD.

31 It ſhall be a ſabbath of reſt unto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls by a ſtatute for ever.

† Heb. fill his hand. 32 And the prieſt whom he ſhall anoint, and whom he ſhall conſecrate to miniſter in the prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy ſanctuary, and he ſhall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he ſhall make an atonement for the prieſts, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an everlaſting ſtatute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of

* Exod. 30. 10 Heb. 9. 7. Iſrael, for all their ſinnes, * once a yeare. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The bloud of all ſlain beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord at the doore of the tabernacle. 7 They muſt not offer to devils. 10 All eating of bloud is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torn.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his ſonnes, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoever there be of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an ox, or lambe, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; bloud ſhall be imputed unto that man, he hath ſhed bloud; and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the prieſt, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the bloud upon the altar of the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD. * Exod. 29. 18. Chap. 4. 31.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Whatſoever man there be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoever man there be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, that eateth any manner of bloud; I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul that eateth bloud, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the bloud, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your ſouls; for it is the bloud that maketh an atonement for the ſoul.

12 Therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, No ſoul of you ſhall eat bloud, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſojourneth among you, eat bloud.

13 And whatſoever man there be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, † which hunteth and catcheth any beaſt or fowl that may be eaten; he ſhall even poure out the bloud thereof, and cover it with duſt. † Heb. that hunteth any hunting.

14 * For it is the life of all fleſh, the bloud of it is for the life thereof: therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Ye ſhall eat the bloud of no manner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the bloud thereof: whoſoever eateth it ſhall be cut off. * Gen. 9. 4.

15 And every ſoul that eateth † that which died of it ſelf, or that which was torn with beaſts (whether it be one of your own countrey, or a ſtranger) he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and be unclean untill the even: then ſhall he be clean. † Heb. a carcaſe.

16 But if he waſh them not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawfull marriages. 19 Unlawfull luſts.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, I am the LORD your God,

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, ſhall ye not do: neither ſhall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye ſhall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 Ye ſhall therefore keep my ſtatutes and my judgements: * which if a man do, he ſhall live in them: I am the LORD. * Ezek. 20. 11 Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.

6 ¶ None of you ſhall approach to any that is † neare of kinne to him, to uncover their nakedneſſe: I am the LORD. † Heb. remainder of his fleſh.

7 The nakedneſſe of thy father, or the nakedneſſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not uncover; ſhe is thy mother, thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.

8 * The

8 * The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy fathers nakednesse.

*Chap.20.11

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, even their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

*Chap.20.19 12 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she is thy fathers neare kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers neare kinswoman.

*Chap.20.20 14 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

*Chap.20 12 15 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she is thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

*Chap.20.21 16 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakednesse; for they are her neare kinswomen: it is wickednesse.

‖Or, one wife to another. 18 Neither shalt thou take ‖ a wife to her sister, to vex her, to uncover her nakednesse besides the other in her life time.

*Chap.20.18 19 * Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her uncleannesse.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

*Chap.20.2. 2.King 23.10 * Called Acts 7 43. Moloch. 21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe through the fire to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it is abomination.

*Chap.20.15. 23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1. A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

*Chap.11.44. and 20.7. 1.Pet.1.16.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, ‖ keep my sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

*Chap.23.22

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poore and stranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not * swear by my name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

* Exod.20.7. Deut.5.11. Matt.5.34. Jam 5.12.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: * the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

*Ecclus.10.6. * Deut.24.14, 15. Tob.4.14.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, * nor put a stumbling block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.

* Deut.27.18, * Exod.23 3.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnes in judgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousnesse shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

Deut.1.17. and 16.19. Prov.24.23. Jam.2.9.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the bloud of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: * thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne upon him.

* 1 Joh.2.11. * Matt.18.15. Eccles.19.13. ‖ Or, that thou bear not sinne for him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I am the LORD.

* Matt.5.43. and 22.39. Rom.13.9. Galat.5.14. Jam.2.8.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diverse kinde: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid ‖ † betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome given her, ‖ † she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

‖ Or, abused by any. † Heb. reproched by, or for man. ‖ Or, they. † Heb. there shall be a scourging.

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offering unto the LORD, unto the dore of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement

82 for him with the ramme of the trespasse-offering, before the LORD, for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeares shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeare all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD withall.

† Heb. holines of praises to the LORD.

25 And in the fift yeare shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat any thing with the bloud, neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe tymes.

* Chap. 21.5. 27 * Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

* Deut. 14.1. 28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD.

† Heb. profane 29 ¶ Do not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the LORD.

* Exod. 22.21. 33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vex him.

‖ Or, oppresse.

* Exod. 23.9. 34 * But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

* Prov. 11.1. and 16.11. and 20.10. 36 * Just balances, just † weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

† Heb. stones.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech.* 4 *Of him that favoureth such an one.* 6 *Of going to wizards.* 7 *Of sanctification.* 9 *Of him that curseth his parents.* 10 *Of adultery.* 11, 14, 17, 19 *Of incest.* 13 *Of sodomy.* 15 *Of bestialitie.* 18 *Of uncleannesse.* 22 *Obedience is required with holinesse.* 27 *Wizards must be put to death.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Chap. 18.21 2 *Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to prophane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God. * Chap. 11.44 and 19.2.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the LORD which sanctifie you. 1. Pet. 1.16.

9 ¶ * For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his bloud shall be upon him. * Exod. 21.17 Prov. 20.20. Matth. 15.4.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death. * Deut. 22.22. John 8.4,5.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their bloud shall be upon them. * Chap. 18.8.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their bloud shall be upon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their bloud shall be upon them. * Chap. 18.22.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast. * Chap. 18.23

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their bloud shall be upon them.

17 * And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, & she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakednesse, he shall bear his iniquity. * Chap. 18.9.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickenesse, and shall uncover her nakednesse; he hath † discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her bloud: & both of them shall be cut off from among their people. * Chap. 18.19 † Heb. made naked.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his neare kinne: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakednesse: they shall bear their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse. † Heb. a separation.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my * statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out. * Chap. 18.26 * Chap. 18.25

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them. * Deut. 9.5.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possesse it, a land that floweth with milk and hony: I am the

the LORD your God, which have separated you from other people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them.

* Chap.11.2. Deut.14.4.
‖ Or, moveth.
* Vers.7. Chap.19.2. 1.Pet.1.16.
* Deut.18.11. 1.Sam.28.7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the priests mourning. 6 Of their holiness. 8 Of their estimation. 7,13 Of their marriages. 16 The priests that have blemishes must not minister in the sanctuary.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kinne, that is neare unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But ‖ he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to prophane himself.

‖ Or, being an husband among his people he shall not defile himself for his wife, &c.

5 * They shall not make baldnesse upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not prophane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she prophane her self by playing the whore, she prophaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor prophane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God is upon him: I am the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backt, or ‖ a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire; he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he prophane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel.

[93

[Or, food.

* Chap.22.25

‖ Or, scurvie.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The priests in their uncleanesse must abstain from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the priests house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy name, in those things which they hallow unto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanesse upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath * a † running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

* Chap.15.2. † Heb. running of the reins.

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanesse, whatsoever uncleanesse he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sunne is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it is his food.

8 * That which dieth of it self, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD.

* Exod.22.31. Ezek.44.31.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul † with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

† Heb. with the purchase of his money.

12 If the priests daughter also be married unto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

† Heb. a man a stranger.

84

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

* Chap. 10. 14

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not prophane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or ‖ suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

‖ Or, lade themselves with the iniquity of trespasse in their eating.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

* Deut. 15. 21, and 17. 1.

20 * But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or ‖ sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

‖ Or, goats.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

‖ Or, kid.
* Chap. 21. 18.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven dayes under the dam; and from the eight day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it * and her young both in one day.

‖ Or, she-goat.
* Deut. 22. 6.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave * none of it untill the morrow: I am the LORD.

* Chap. 7. 15.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye prophane my holy name, but * I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD which hallow you.

* Chap. 20. 3.

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath. 4 The passeover. 9 The sheaf of first-fruits. 15 The feast of pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

3 * Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

* Exod. 20. 9. Deut. 5. 13. Luke 13. 14.

4 ¶ These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, is the LORDS passeover.

* Exod. 12. 18 Num. 28. 16.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day is an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖ † sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

‖ Or, handfull. † Heb. an omer.

11 And ye shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lambe without blemish of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth-deals of fine flour mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green eares, untill the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: It shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And * ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

* Deut. 16 9.

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, they are the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambes without blemish, of the first yeare, and one young bullock and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering, and two lambes of the first yeare for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD,

LORD, with the two lambes: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self same day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

*Chap.19.9. 22 ¶ And *when you reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the
*Deut.24.19 corners of the field when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poore, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying,
*Num.29.1. In the *seventy moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall ye have a sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work therein; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

*Chap.16.30 27 * Also on the tenth day of this seventh
Num.29.7. moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul it be that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth day of the
†Heb.rest. moneth at even: from even unto even shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying,
*Num.29.12 * The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven dayes unto the LORD.

35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

*Joh.7.37. 36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: * on the eight day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it
†Heb.day of restraint. is a †solemne assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day;

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eight day shall be a sabbath.

†Heb.fruit. 40 And ye shall take you on the first day the †boughs of goodly trees, branches of palme-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook: and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes. 85

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeare: It shall be a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes, all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyl for the lamps.* 5 *The shew-bread.* 10 *Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of blasphemie.* 17 *Of murder.* 18 *Of damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oyl-olive, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lamps to burn continually. †Heb.to cause to ascend.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: It shall be a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon * the pure candlestick before the LORD continually. *Exod.31.8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth-deals shall be in *Exod.25.30
one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and *Exod.29.33
they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy Chap.8.31.
unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by Mat.12.4.
fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses (and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the *Num.15.34.
minde of the LORD might be shewed them. †Heb.to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp, and let all that heard him, * lay their *Deut.13.9.
hands upon his head, and let all the congregation and 17.7.
stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death. *Exod.21.12 Deut.19.21. †Heb.smite the life of a man.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; † beast for beast.

† Heb. life for life.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as * he hath done, so shall it be done unto him;

* Exod. 21. 24. Deut. 19. 21. Mat. 5. 38.

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have * one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God.

* Exod. 12. 49

23 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sabbath of the seventh yeare. 8 The jubile in the fiftieth yeare. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land. 29 of houses. 35 Compassion of the poore. 39 The usage of bond-men. 47 The redemption of servants.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land † keep * a sabbath unto the LORD.

† Heb. rest.

* Exod. 23. 10

3 Six yeares thou shalt sow thy field, and six yeares thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh yeare shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undressed: for it is a yeare of rest unto the land.

† Heb. of thy separation.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of yeares unto thee, seven times seven yeares, and the space of the seven sabbaths of yeares shall be unto thee fourty and nine yeares.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the jubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh moneth; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

† Heb. lowd of sound.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeare, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth yeare be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeare of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand; ye shall not oppresse one another:

15 According to the number of yeares after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of yeares of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of yeares thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeares thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the yeares of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt fear thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh yeare? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixt yeare, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeares.

22 And ye shall sow the eight yeare, and eat yet of old fruit, untill the ninth yeare; untill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖ † for ever: for the land is mine, for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.

‖ Or, to be quite cut off.
† Heb. for cutting off.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and † himself be able to redeem it:

† Heb. his hand hath attained and found sufficiency.

27 Then let him count the yeares of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it, that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeare of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeare after it is sold: within a full yeare may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeare; then the house that is in the walled city, shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: † they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

† Heb. redemption he longeth unto it.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the yeare of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

‖ Or, one of the Levites redeem them.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetuall possession.

† Heb his hand faileth.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt ‡ relieve him: yea though he be a stranger,

‡ Heb. strengthen.

or a sojourner, that he may live with thee.

36 * Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not † compell him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the yeare of jubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bond-men.

43 * Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you; of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession, † they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † wax rich by thee, & thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poore, & sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles sonne may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kinne unto him, of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeare that he was sold to him, unto the yeare of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of yeares, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeares behinde; according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeares unto the yeare of jubile, then he shall count with him, and according unto his yeares shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearely hired servant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in ‖ these yeares, then he shall go out in the yeare of jubile, both he and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

* Exod. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19. Prov. 28. 8. Ezek. 18. 8. and 22. 12.

* Exod. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. Jere. 34. 14.

† Heb. serve thy self with him with the service, &c.

† Heb. with the tale of a bond-man.

* Ephes. 6. 9. Colos. 4. 1.

† Heb. ye shall serve your selves with them.

† Heb. his hand obtain, &c.

‖ Or, by these means.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 2 *Religiousnesse.* 3 *A blessing to them that keep the commandements.* 14 *A curse to those that break them.* 40 *God promiseth to remember them that repent.*

YE shall make you no * idols nor graven image, neither reare you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any ‖ † image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 * Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandements, and do them;

4 Then I will give you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and * ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afreid: and I will † rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 * And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhorre you.

12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandements;

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhorre my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandements, but that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne over you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, & will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number,

* Exod. 20. 4. Deut. 5. 8. and 16. 22. Psal. 97. 7.

‖ Or, pillar.

† Heb. a stone of picture.

* Chap. 19. 30.

* Deut. 28. 1.

* Job. 11. 18.

* Job. 11. 19.

† Heb. cause to cease.

* Josh. 23. 10.

* Ezek. 37. 26.

* 2. Cor. 6. 16

* Deut. 28. 15. Lament. 2. 17. Malac. 2. 2.

† Heb. upon you.

* Prov. 28. 1.

‖ Or, at all adventures with me, and severs. 24.

88 and your high-wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

*2.Sam.22.27 Psal.18.26. 24 * Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrell of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me.

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sinnes.

* Deut.28.53. 29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and *2.Chro.34.7 * cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintnes into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a † shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth. † Heb. driven.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me,

41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God. * Deut.4.31. Rom.11.26.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, and judgements, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of an house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty yeares old, even unto sixty yeares old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it be from five yeares old, even unto twenty yeares old; then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it be from a moneth old, even unto five yeares old; then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from sixty yeares old, and above; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation; then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast; then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD; then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valuest it who art the priest: so shall it be. † Heb. according to thy estimation, O priest, &c.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house to be holy unto the LORD; then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall adde the fift part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession; then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖ an homer of barley seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver. ‖ Or, the land of an homer, &c.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeare of jubile,

bile, according thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.
18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the jubile; then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the money according to the yeares that remain, even unto the yeare of the jubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.
19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeem it; then he ſhall adde the fift part of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.
20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have ſold the field to another man; it ſhall not be redeemed any more.
21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, ſhall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the prieſts.
22 And if a man ſanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion;
23 Then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the worth of thy eſtimation, even unto the yeare of the jubile: and he ſhall give thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.
24 In the yeare of the jubile, the field ſhall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.
25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: * twenty gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

* Exod. 30. 13 Num. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12.

26 ¶ Only the † firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it; whether it be ox, or ſheep: it is the LORDS. † Heb. firſt-born, &c.
27 And if it be of an unclean beaſt, then he ſhall redeem it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fift part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.
28 * Notwithſtanding, no devoted thing that a man ſhall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: every devoted thing is moſt holy unto the LORD. * Joſh. 6. 19.
29 None devoted, which ſhall be devoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: but ſhall ſurely be put to death.
30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the ſeed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: it is holy unto the LORD.
31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fift part thereof.
32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatſoever paſſeth under the rod; the tenth ſhall be holy unto the LORD.
33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof ſhall be holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.
34 Theſe are the commandments which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai.

THE FOURTH BOOK of *MOSES*, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 *God commandeth Moſes to number the people.* 5 *The princes of the tribes.* 17 *The number of every tribe.* 47 *The Levites are exempted for the ſervice of the Lord.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,
* Exod. 30. 12 2 Take ye the ſumme of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their poll:
3 From twenty yeares old and upward, all that are able to go forth to warre in Iſrael; thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.
4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe, every one head of the houſe of his fathers.
5 ¶ And theſe are the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: Of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.
6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.
7 Of Judah; Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.
8 Of Iſſachar; Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.
9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the ſonne of Helon.
10 Of the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud, of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.
11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.
12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.
13 Of Aſher; Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.
14 Of Gad; Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.
15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the ſonne of Enan.
16 Theſe were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.
17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men, which are expreſſed by their names.
18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward by their poll.
19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.
20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;
21 Thoſe that were numbred of them even of the tribe of Reuben, were fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.
22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;
23 Thoſe that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.
24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

25 Thoſe

25 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were fourty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

27 Those that were numbred of them even of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

29 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

31 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

33 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were fourty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

35 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

37 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

39 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

41 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Asher, were fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old & upward, all that were able to go forth to warre.

43 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

44 These are those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre in Israel,

46 Even all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimonie, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimonie, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimonie.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † farre off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

† *Heb.* over against.

3 ¶ And on the east side towards the rising of the sunne, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab shall be captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, shall be the tribe of Issachar: and Nathanael the sonne of Zuar shall be captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, were fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon shall be captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, were an hundred thousand and fourescore thousand & six thousand & foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies:

and

and the captain of the children of Reuben, shall be Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, were fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, shall be Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sonnes of Gad, shall be Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fourty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and foure hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sonnes of Ephraim, shall be Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, shall be Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sonnes of Benjamin, shall be Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were thirty and five thousand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan shall be on the north-side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, shall be Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, shall be Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, shall be Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbred of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers: all those that were numbred of the camps throughout their hosts, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty. 98

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sonnes of Aaron.* 5 *The Levites are given to the priests, for the service of the tabernacle,* 11 *instead of the first-born.* 14 *The Levites are numbred by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites,* 27 *of the Kohathites,* 33 *of the Merarites.* 38 *The place and charge of Moses and Aaron.* 40 *The first-born are freed by the Levites.* 44 *The overplus are redeemed.*

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. * Exod. 6.23.

3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office. † Heb. whose hand he filled.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father. * Levit. 10.1. Chap. 26.61. 1. Chro. 24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neare, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sonnes: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first-born are mine, * for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I am the LORD. * Exod. 13.2. Levit. 27. 26. Chap. 8.16. Luke 2.23.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbred them according to the

92

† *Heb* mouth.

the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 * And these were the sonnes of Levi, by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

* Gen.46.11. Exod.6.16. Chap.26.57. 1.Chro.6.1.

18 And these are the names of the sonnes of Gershon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, even those that were numbred of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the tabernacle west-ward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, shall be Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall be the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the doore of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old & upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, shall be Elizaphan the sonne of Uzziel.

31 And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, was Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-ward.

† *Heb.* the office of the charge.

36 And † under the custodie and charge of the sonnes of Merari, shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, & their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, even before the tabernacle of the congregation east-ward, shall be Moses and Aaron, and his sonnes, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses & Aaron numbred, at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old, and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the LORD) in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattell of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites in stead of their cattell, and the Levites shall be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels a piece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: * the shekel is twenty gerahs.

* Exod.30.13 Levit.27.25. Chap.18.16. Ezek.45.12.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Levites service.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the priests.* 21 *The carriage of the Gershonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *of the Gershonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath from among the sonnes of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty yeares old and upward, even untill fiftie yeares old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This shall be the service of the sonnes of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things.

¶ 5 And

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sonnes, and they shall take down the covering vaile, and cover the ark of testimonie with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

*Exod.25.30. 7 And upon the *table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

Or, poure out withall.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, & cover the same with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staves thereof.

*Exod.25.31 •Exod.25.37.38. 9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the *candlestick of the light, & his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffe-dishes, & all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put it upon a barre.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skinnes, & shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministrie, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, & put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put them on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon.

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shovels, and the ‖ basons, all the vessels of the altar, and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staves of it.

‖Or, bowls.

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sonnes of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sonnes of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, pertaineth the oyl for the light, and the *sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the *anointing oyl, and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

*Exod.30.34. *Exod.30.23

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things; Aaron and his sonnes shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirtie yeares old and upward, untill fifty yeares old shalt thou number them; all that enter in † to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

†Heb. to warre the warfare.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for ‖ burdens.

‖Or, carriage.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skinnes that is above upon it, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron & his sonnes, shall be all the service of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, & in all their service: & ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

†Heb. mouth.

28 This is the service of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers.

30 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old shalt thou number them, every one that entreth into the † service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

†Heb. warfare

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; * the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof.

*Exod.26.15

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the service of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chiefe of the congregation numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbred of them throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families,

94

families, by the house of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation:

48 Even those that were numbred of them were eight thousand & five hundred & fourescore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 *The unclean are removed out of the camp.* 5 *Restitution is to be made in trespasses.* 11 *The triall of jealousie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every * leper, and every one that hath an * issue, and whosoever is defiled by the * dead.

* Levit. 13.3.
* Levit. 15.2.
* Levit. 21.1.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them, that they defile not their camps in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Levit. 6.3.

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne, which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespasse * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

* Levit. 6.5.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the LORD, even to the priest: beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

‖ *Or*, heave-offering.

9 And every ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be * his.

* Levit. 10.12

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespasse against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnes against her, neither she be taken with the manner;

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled, or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal; he shall poure no oyl upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her neare, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which is the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, & if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanesse ‖ † with another in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

‖ *Or being in the power of thy husband.*
† *Heb.* under thy husband.

20 But if thou hast gone aside to another in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell;

† *Heb.* fall.

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water.

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie-offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handfull of the offering, even the memoriall thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, & shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another in stead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquitie.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The form of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall ‖ separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD:
3 He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes or dried.
4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.
5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no * razour come upon his head: until the dayes be fulfilled in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy; and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.
6 All the dayes that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.
7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God is upon his head.
8 All the dayes of his separation he is holy unto the LORD.
9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.
10 And on the eight day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.
12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeare for a trespasse-offering: but the dayes that were before shall † be lost, because his separation was defiled.
13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.
14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lambe of the first yeare without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lambe of the first yeare without blemish for a sinne-offering, and one lambe without blemish, for peace-offerings,
15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.
16 And the priest shall bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne-offering, and his burnt-offering.
17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
18 * And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.
19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven.
20 And the priest shall wave them * for a wave-offering before the LORD: this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.
21 This is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.
22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,
24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:
25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:
26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.
27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

‖ Or, make themselves Nazarites.
‖ Or, Nazariteship.
† Heb. vine of the wine.
* Judg. 13. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.
† Heb. separation.
† Heb. fall.
* Acts 21. 24.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle.* 10 *Their severall offerings at the dedication of the altar.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses from the mercie-seat.*

AND it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully * set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;
2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbred) offered:
3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.
4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.
6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.
7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gave unto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their service.
8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sonnes of Merari, according to their service, under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.
9 But unto the sonnes of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, was that they should bear upon their shoulders.
10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.
11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.
12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.
13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oyl for a * meat-offering.

* Exod. 29. 27
* Exod. 40. 18
† Heb. who stood.
* Levit. 2. 1.

14 One

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense,

15 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering.

16 One kid of the goats, for a * sinne-offering:

* Levit. 4. 23.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This was the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This was the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer.

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This was the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, did offer.

31 His offering was one silver charger, of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering.

32 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This was the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This was the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the fifth day Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered.

43 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This was the offering of Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the sonne of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, offered.

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventie shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This was the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day offered Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manasseh,

55 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This was the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the sonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, offered.

61 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, a silver bowl of seventie shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This was the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, offered.

67 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventie shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

88 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
69 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare for a burnt-offering:
70 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This was the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, offered.
73 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
74 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
75 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the sonne of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.
79 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
80 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
81 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:
82 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.
84 This was the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel; twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:
85 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary.
86 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels a piece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty shekels.
87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rammes twelve, the lambes of the first yeare twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sinne-offering, twelve.
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, were twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes sixtie, the he-goats sixtie, the lambes of the first yeare sixtie. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.
89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with ‖ him; then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercie-seat that was upon the ark of testimonie, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

‖ That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The consecration of the Levites.* 23 *The age and time of their service.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron and say unto him, When thou * lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick. * Exod. 25. 37. and 40. 25.
3 And Aaron did so, he lighted the lamps thereof, over against the candlestick; as the LORD commanded Moses.
4 * And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was * beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick. * Exod 25. 31. * Exod 25. 18.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean. † Heb. let them cause a rasour to pass over, &c.
8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, even fine floure mingled with oyl, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sinne-offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:
10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites.
11 And Aaron shall † offer the Levites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Israel; that † they may execute the service of the LORD. † Heb. wave. † Heb. wave-offering. † Heb. they may be to execute, &c.
12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.
13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be * mine. * Chap. 3. 45.
15 And after that, shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.
16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; in stead of such as open every wombe, even in stead of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.
17 * For all the first-born of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self. * Chap. 3. 13. Exod. 13. 2. Luk. 2. 23.
18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.
19 And I have given the Levites as † a gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary. † Heb. given.
20 And Moses and Aaron and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.
21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

98

22 Also of them that pertein to the Kohathites in their families, of the house of their fathers, they were numbered,

23 From thirty yeare old and above, even vnto fifty yeare old, all that entred into the warfare, to worke the worke in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This is the charge of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, and for burdens:

25 They shall beare the curtaines of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cordes, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.

27 At the commandement of Aaron and his sonnes shall all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites be, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of the Gershonites in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeare old and aboue, even vnto fifty yeare old, shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the seruice, to doe the worke of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation: the boordes of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillers thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillers of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cordes, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 And Moses and Aaron and the princes of the congregation numbered the sonnes of the Kohathites after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty yeare old and aboue, even vnto fifty yeare old, euery one that entred into the seruice, for the worke in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seuen hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might serue in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sonnes of Gershon throughout their families, and throughout the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty yeare old and aboue, even vnto fifty yeare old, euery one that entred into the seruice, for the worke in the tabernacle of the congregation,

40 Euen those that were numbered of them throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These were they that were numbered of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, all that might serue in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 And those that were numbered of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

43 From thirty yeare old and aboue, even vnto fifty yeare old, euery one that entred into the seruice, for the worke in the tabernacle of the congregation,

44 Euen those that were numbered of them by their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be they that were numbered of the families of the sonnes of Merari, which Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron and the princes of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 From thirty yeare old and aboue, even vnto fifty yeare old, euery one that came to doe the seruice of the worke, and the seruice of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,

48 Euen those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and fiue hundred and fourescore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Kohathites charge.* 5 *The couering of the Arke.* 15 *The charge of the Gershonites.* 21 *The charge of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites.* 38 *The number of the Gershonites.* 42 *The number of the Merarites.* 46 *The number of all the Leuites.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers,

3 From thirty yeare old and aboue, even vnto fifty yeare old, all that enter into the seruice, to doe the worke in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This shall be the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things.

5 And when the hoste setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take down the couering vaile, and couer the Arke of testimonie therewith:

6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread ouer it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staues thereof.

7 And vpon the table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couering cups to couer withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of skarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staues thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and couer the candlestick of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put it vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staues thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of seruice wherewith they minister in the sanctuarie, and put them in a cloth of blue, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put them on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon.

14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof wherewith they minister about it, euen the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shouels, and the bowles, all the vessels of the altar: and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put in the staues of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the sanctuarie, and all the vessels of the sanctuarie, as the hoste commeth, afterward the sonnes of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 And to the charge of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest pertaineth the oyle for the light, and the sweete incense, and the daily meate offering, and the anointing oyle, and the charge of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuarie, and in the instruments thereof.

17 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites:

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die, when they approch vnto the most holy things: Aaron and his sonnes shall go in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.

21 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the house of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirty yeare old and aboue, vnto fifty yeare old, shalt thou number them: all that enter in to doe the seruice, to worke the worke in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This is the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, and for burdens:

25 They shall beare the curtaines of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cordes, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.

27 At the commandement of Aaron and his sonnes shall all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites be, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of the Gershonites in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeare old and aboue, even vnto fifty yeare old, shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the seruice, to doe the worke of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation: the boordes of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillers thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillers of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cordes, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 And Moses and Aaron and the princes of the congregation numbered the sonnes of the Kohathites after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty yeare old and aboue, even vnto fifty yeare old, euery one that entred into the seruice, for the worke in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seuen hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might serue in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sonnes of Gershon throughout their families, and throughout the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty yeare old and aboue, even vnto fifty yeare old, euery one that entred into the seruice, for the worke in the tabernacle of the congregation,

40 Euen those that were numbered of them throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These were they that were numbered of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, all that might serue in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 And those that were numbered of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

43 From thirty yeare old and aboue, even vnto fifty yeare old, euery one that entred into the seruice, for the worke in the tabernacle of the congregation,

44 Euen those that were numbered of them by their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be they that were numbered of the families of the sonnes of Merari, which Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron and the princes of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 From thirty yeare old and aboue, even vnto fifty yeare old, euery one that came to doe the seruice of the worke, and the seruice of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,

48 Euen those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and fiue hundred and fourescore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 *The vncleane are put out of the host.* 5 *Confession of sinne.* 6 *Restitution.* 11 *The iealousie of a wife.* 16 *The manner of the offering.* 19 *The oath of the wife.* 23 *The curse written.* 24 *The bitter water.* 29 *The end of iealousie.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commande the children of Israel, that they put out of the hoste euery leper, and euery one that hath an issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the hoste shall ye put them, that they defile not their hostes, in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them without the hoste: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guiltie:

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne which they haue done: and he shall recompence his trespasse with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, and giue it vnto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man haue no kinsman to recompence the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse which is recompenced vnto the LORD, be euen to the Priest, beside the ram of the atonements, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And euery oblation of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the Priest, shall be his.

10 And euery man's holy things shall be his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be his.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man's wife goe aside, and trespasse against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled secretly, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken with the manner:

14 And the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous ouer his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous ouer his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: he shall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon: for it is a meate offering of iealousies, a meate offering of memorial, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere, and set her before the LORD:

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the tabernacle the Priest shall take, and put it into the water:

18 And the Priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the meate offering of iealousies: and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse:

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oath, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haue not gone aside to vncleanesse with another in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou haue gone aside to another in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man haue lien with thee beside thy husband:

21 Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell:

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall goe into thy bowels, to make the belly swell, and the thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shall write these curses in a booke, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the iealousie offering out of the woman's hand, and shall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the altar:

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memorial thereof, and burne it vpon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath caused her to drinke the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then she shall be free, and shall conceiue seede.

29 This is the law of iealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of iealousie commeth vpon him, and he is iealous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vnto her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be free from iniquitie, and this woman shall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vow of a Nazarite.* 3 *His abstinence.* 5 *His holinesse.* 9 *His vncleannesse.* 13 *His offering.* 18 *His shauing.* 21 *His vow.* 22 *The blessing of the Priests.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselues, to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to sanctifie themselues vnto the LORD:

3 He shall separate himselfe from wine and strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moist grapes or dried.

4 All the dayes of his separation shall he eate nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels euen to the husk.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation there shall no rasor come vpon his head: vntill the dayes be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hayre of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation he is holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall he shaue it.

10 And on the eight day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the Priest, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of a yeare old for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before shall be lost, because his consecration was defiled.

13 And this is the law of the Nazarite, when the dayes of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

14 And he shall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one he lambe of a yeare old without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of a yeare old without blemish for a sinne offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flower mingled with oyle, and wafers vnleauened anointed with oyle, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring them before the LORD, and offer his sinne offering, and his burnt offering:

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Priest shall offer also his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his consecration at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hayre of the head of his consecration, and put it in the fire which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and shall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hayre of his consecration is shauen:

20 And the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast and heaue shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation, beside that that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them,

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the princes.* 10 *The dedication of the altar.* 12 *The offering of Nahshon.* 13 *Of Nethaneel.* 18 *Of Eliab.* 19 *Of Elizur.* 24 *Of Shelumiel.* 30 *Of Eliasaph.* 36 *Of Elishama.* 42 *Of Gamaliel.* 48 *Of Abidan.* 54 *Of Ahiezer.* 60 *Of Pagiel.* 66 *Of Ahira.* 72 *The summe of the offerings.* 89 *The voice of God to Moses.*

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully set vp the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, which were the princes of the tribes, and were ouer them that were numbered, offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six couered waggons, and twelue oxen, a waggon for two of the princes, and for euery one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the waggons and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two waggons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice:

8 And foure waggons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Kohath he gaue none: because the seruice of the sanctuarie belonging vnto them was that they should beare vpon their shoulder.

10 And the princes offered for dedication of the altar in the day that it was anointed, euen the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering, euery prince his day, for the dedication of the altar.

12 And he that offered his offering the first day was Nahshon the sonne of Aminadab, of the tribe of Iudah:

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bason of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

14 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One yong bullock, one ram, one lambe of a yeare old, for a burnt offering:

16 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yeare old: this was the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Aminadab.

18 On the second day Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar prince of Issachar did offer:

19 He offered for his offering one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bason of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

20 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

21 One yong bullock, one ram, one lambe of a yeare old, for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yeare old: this was the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon prince of the children of Zebulun did offer:

25 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bason of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

26 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

27 One yong bullock, one ram, one lambe of a yeare old, for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yeare old: this was the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur prince of the children of Reuben did offer:

31 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bason of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

32 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

33 One yong bullock, one ram, one lambe of a yeare old, for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yeare old: this was the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

36 On the fifth day Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai prince of the children of Simeon did offer:

37 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bason of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

38 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

39 One yong bullock, one ram, one lambe of a yeare old, for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yeare old: this was the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

42 On the sixth day Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel prince of the children of Gad did offer:

43 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bason of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

44 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

45 One yong bullock, one ram, one lambe of a yeare old, for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yeare old: this was the offering of Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

48 On the seuenth day Elishama the sonne of Ammihud prince of the children of Ephraim did offer:

49 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bason of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

50 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

51 One yong bullock, one ram, one lambe of a yeare old, for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yeare old: this was the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

54 On the eight day Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur prince of the children of Manasseh did offer:

55 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bason of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

56 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

57 One yong bullock, one ram, one lambe of a yeare old, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yeare old: this was the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

60 On the ninth day Abidan the sonne of Gideoni prince of the children of Benjamin did offer:

61 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bason of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

62 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

63 One yong bullock, one ram, one lambe of a yeare old, for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yeare old: this was the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

66 On the tenth day Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai prince of the children of Dan did offer:

67 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bason of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

68 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

69 One yong bullock, one ram, one lambe of a yeare old, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yeare old: this was the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 On the eleuenth day Pagiel the sonne of Ocran prince of the children of Asher did offer:

73 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bason of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

74 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

75 One yong bullock, one ram, one lambe of a yeare old, for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yeare old: this was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 On the twelfth day Ahira the sonne of Enan prince of the children of Naphtali did offer:

79 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bason of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

80 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

81 One yong bullock, one ram, one lambe of a yeare old, for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of a yeare old: this was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by the princes of Israel: twelue siluer chargers, twelue siluer basons, twelue spoones of gold:

85 Each charger of an hundred and thirtie shekels, each bason of seuentie: all the siluer vessels were two thousand and foure hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie:

86 The golden spoones were twelue, full of incense, each spoone of ten shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie: all the gold of the spoones was an hundred and twentie shekels.

87 All the beasts for the burnt offering were twelue bullocks, twelue rammes, twelue lambes of a yeare old, and their meate offering: and twelue kids of the goates for sinne offering.

88 And all the beasts for the sacrifice of peace offerings were twenty and foure bullocks, threescore rammes, threescore he goates, threescore lambes of a yeare old: this was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speake with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking vnto him from off the mercie seate that was vpon the Arke of testimonie, from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The lampes of the candlestick.* 5 *The consecration of the Leuites.* 23 *Their office.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light ouer against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so: he lighted the lampes thereof ouer against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this worke of the candlestick was of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the flowers thereof, was beaten worke: according vnto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and let them make a rasor to passe vpon all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.

8 Then let them take a yong bullock, and his meate offering, euen fine flower mingled with oyle, and another yong bullock shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD: and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites:

11 And Aaron shall offer the Leuites before the LORD for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks: and offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall be mine.

15 And after that shall the Leuites go in to do the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me from among the children of Israel: instead of such as open euery matrix, euen the firstborne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

17 For all the firstborne of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote all the firstborne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the firstborne of the children of Israel.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites as a gift to Aaron and to his sonnes from among the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come neere vnto the sanctuarie.

20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Leuites in, to do their seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeares old and vpward, they shall go in † to wait vpon the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty yeares they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no seruice. Thus shalt thou do vnto the Leuites touching their charge.

† *Heb.* to warre the warfare of, &c.
† *Heb.* return from the warfare of the seruice.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The passeover is commanded again.* 6 *A second passeover allowed for them that were vnclean or absent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep * the passeouer at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passeouer.

5 And they kept the passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speak vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be vnclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall keep the passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at even they shall keep it, and eat it with vnleauened bread and bitter herbs.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, * nor breake any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passeouer they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keep the passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among you, and will keep the passeouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passeouer, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do:

* Exod. 13. 1, &c. Leuit. 23. 5. Chap. 28. 16 Deut. 16. 1.
† *Heb.* betweene the two euenings

* Exod. 12. 46 John 19. 36.

* ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 And on the day that the tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimonie: and at euen there was vpon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it by day, and the appearance of fire, by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the tabernacle; then after that the children of Israel iourneyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long vpon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the tabernacle; according to the commandement of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from euen vnto the morning, and that the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or whether it were two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeare that the cloud tarried vpon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

* Exod. 12. 49

* Exod. 40. 34

* 1. Cor. 10. 1

† *Heb.* prolonged.

† *Heb.* was.

* Exod. 40. 36, 37.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vse of the siluer trumpets.* 11 *The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran.* 14 *The order of their march.* 29 *Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them.* 33 *The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the Ark.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer; of an whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the campes that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the campes that lie on the south side shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarm for their iourneys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land against the

the enemie that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse & in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings, that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeare, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wildernesse of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ *In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host was *Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sonnes of Gershon and the sonnes of Merari set forward bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * sanctuary; and ‖ the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, was Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, was Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rere-ward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host was Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, was Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, was Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab, the sonne of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wildernesse, & thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to passe when the ark set forward, that Moses said, * Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer.* 4 *The people lust for flesh, and loath manna.* 10 *Moses complaineth of his charge.* 16 *God divideth his burden unto seventy elders.* 31 *Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.*

AND when the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cryed unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them † fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also † wept again, and said, * Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the manna was as coriander-seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium:

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mils, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the doore of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carrie them in thy bosome, as a nursing father beareth the sucking childe, unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather

---

§ Chap. 2. 3.

* Chap. 1. 7.

* Chap. 4. 4. ‖ That is, the Gershonites and the Merarites. See verse 17.

† Heb. these.

* Psal. 68. 1, 2.

† Heb. ten thousand thousands.

‖ Or, were as it were complainers. † Heb. it was evil in the eares of &c. * Psal. 78. 21. † Heb. sunk. ‖ That is, A burning.

* as Exod. 12. 38. † Heb. lusted a lust. † Heb. returned and wept. * 1. Cor. 10. 6.

* Exod. 16. 14, 31. † Heb. eye of it as the eye of.

unto me seventie men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them: and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for you have wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twentie dayes;

† Heb. moneth of dayes.

20 But even a † whole moneth, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that you have despised the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

* Isa. 50. 2. and 59. 1.

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to passe that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them (and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

* Exod. 16. 13. Psal. 78. 26.

† Heb. as it were the way of a day.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this side, and as it were a dayes journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

* Psal. 78. 30, 31.

33 And while the * flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

‖ That is, The graves of lust.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: & † abode at Hazeroth.

† Heb. they were in, &c.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses.* 14 *God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.*

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

‖ Or, Cushite. † Heb. taken.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was * very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth)

* Eccles. 45. 4.

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the dore of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses is not so, * who is faithfull in all mine house.

* Heb. 3. 2.

8 With him will I speak * mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

* Exod. 33. 11

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord! I beseech thee, lay not the sinne upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, & wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven dayes? let her be * shut out from the camp seven dayes, and after that let her be received in again.

* Levit. 13. 46.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, & pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were sent to search the land.* 17 *Their instructions.* 21 *Their acts.* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the

LORD

LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zacchur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geüel the sonne of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way south-ward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went up and searched the land, from the wildernesse of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were (now Hebron was built seven yeares before Zoan in Egypt)

23 * And they came unto the ‖ brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the ‖ brook ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes that the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel unto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it * floweth with milk and hony; and this is the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, & by the coast of Jordan. 101

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once and possesse it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone, to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it, are † men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sonnes of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the news. 6 Joshua and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the evil report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us, a land which floweth with milk and hony.

9 Only rebell not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bad stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signes which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare it (for thou broughtest

* Deut. 1. 24. ‖ Or, valley.

‖ Or, valley. ‖ That is, a cluster of grapes.

† Heb. men of statures.

† Heb. shadow.

* Exod. 32. 12.

102

up this people in thy might from among them)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

Exod. 13. 21.

15 Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

* Deut. 9. 28.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is * long-suffering and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

* Exod. 34. 6. Psal. 103. 8. * Exod. 20. 5. and 34. 7.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt, even ‖ until now.

‖ Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But as truely as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

† Heb. if they see the land.

23 † Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me, see it:

* Josh. 14. 6.

24 But my servant * Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully; him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went; and his seed shall possesse it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness by the way of the Red-sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I bear with this evil congregation which murmure against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say unto them, * As truely as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

* Chap. 26. 65 and 32. 10. Deut. 1. 35.

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeares old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtlesse ye shall not come into the land concerning which I † sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

† Heb. lifted up my hand.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But as for you, your carcases they shall fall in this wilderness.

‖ Or, feed.

33 And your children shall ‖ wander in the wilderness fourty yeares, and bear your whoredomes, untill your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

* Ezek. 4. 6. Psal. 95. 10. † Or, according to any purpose.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched the land, even * fourty dayes (each day for a yeare) shall ye bear your iniquities, even fourty yeares, and ye shall know my † breach of promise.

35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land;

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

* 1 Cor. 10. 10. Heb. 3. 17. Jude 5.

38 But Joshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up unto the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we * be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

* Deut. 1. 41.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgresse the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheless, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them and * discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

* Deut. 1. 44.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat-offering, and the drink-offering.* 13, 29 *The stranger is under the same law.* 17 *The law of the first of the dough for a heave-offering.* 22 *The sacrifice for sinnes of ignorance.* 30 *The punishment of presumption.* 32 *He that violated the sabbath, is stoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

* Levit. 23. 10.

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a sacrifice, * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a * sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

* Levit. 22. 23 † Heb. separating. * Exod. 29. 18 * Levit. 2. 1.

4 Then * shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country, shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD: as ye do, so he shall do.

*Exod.12.49. Chap.9.14.

15 * One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner shall be for you and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough, for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing-floore, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 Even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and hencefoorward among your generations:

†Heb. from the eyes.

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and

Or, ordinance

his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sinne-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

*Levit. 4.27.

27 ¶ And * if any soul sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first yeare for a sinne-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

†Heb. doeth.

29 Ye shall have one law for him that † sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born amongst the children of Israel, & for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

† Heb. with an high hand.

30 ¶ But the soul that doth ought † presumptuously (whether he be born in the land or a stranger) the same reproacheth the LORD; & that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 203

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD and hath broken his commandment; that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquitie shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him * in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him. *Levit.24.12

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue. *Deut.22.12. Mat.23.5.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring.

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.* 23 *Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents.* 31 *The earth swalloweth up Korah, and a fire consumeth others.* 36 *The censers are reserved to holy use.* 41 *Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron.* 46 *Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.*

NOw * Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, & On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, took men. *Chap.27.3. Eccles. 45.18 Jude. 11.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown. *Chap.26. 9.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD? †Heb. it is much for you

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come neare unto him: even him whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neare unto him.

6 This do; take you censers, Korah, and all his companie;

7 And put fire therein, & put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be that the man whom the LORD doth chuse, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sonnes of Levi.

104

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Levi:

9 Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you neare to himselfe, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neare to him, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, & all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: which said, We will not come up.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and hony, to kill us in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and hony, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

† Heb. bore out.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one asse from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

* Gen 4. 4.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, & they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also and Aaron each of you his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wives, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works: for I have not done them of mine own minde.

† Heb. as every man dieth.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then the LORD hath not sent me.

† Heb. creature.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ * And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them:

* Chap. 27. 3. Deut. 11. 6. Psal. 106. 17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, & all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a signe unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar:

40 To be a memoriall unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neare to offer incense before the LORD that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP.

CHAP XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flouriſheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them a rod according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their princes according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.
3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.
4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the teſtimony, * where I will meet with you.
5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.
6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod a piece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houſes, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.
7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witneſſe.
8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſſe; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſomes, and yeelded almonds.
9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked and took every man his rod.
10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Bring * Aarons rod again, before the teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the † rebels; and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.
11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.
12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.
13 Whoſoever cometh any thing neare unto the tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

* Exod.25.22

† Heb. a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.

* Heb.9.4.

† Heb. children of rebellion.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the prieſts and Levites.* 9 *The prieſts portion.* 21 *The Levites portion.* 25 *The heave-offering to the prieſts out of the Levites portion*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes and thy fathers houſe with thee ſhall bear the iniquity of the ſanctuary: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee ſhall bear the iniquity of your prieſthood.
2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and miniſter unto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee ſhall miniſter before the tabernacle of witneſſe.
3 And they ſhall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the ſanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.
4 And they ſhall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the ſervice of the tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh unto you.
5 And ye ſhall keep the charge of the ſanctuary, and the charge of the altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Iſrael.
6 And I, behold, I have * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.
7 Therefore thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall keep your prieſts office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye ſhall ſerve: I have given your prieſts office unto you, as a ſervice of gift: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.
8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, Behold, I alſo have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael; unto thee have I given them, by reaſon of the anointing, and to thy ſonnes by an ordinance for ever.
9 This ſhall be thine of the moſt holy things, reſerved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every ſinne-offering of theirs, and every treſpaſſe-offering of theirs, which they ſhall render unto me, ſhall be moſt holy for thee and for thy ſonnes.
10 In the moſt holy place ſhalt thou eat it, every male ſhall eat it: it ſhall be holy unto thee.
11 And this is thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Iſrael: I have given them unto * thee, and to thy ſonnes, and to thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for ever: every one that is clean in thy houſe, ſhall eat of it.
12 All the † beſt of the oyl, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheat, the firſt-fruits of them which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.
13 And whatſoever is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring unto the LORD, ſhall be thine; every one that is clean in thine houſe, ſhall eat of it.
14 * Every thing devoted in Iſrael, ſhall be thine.
15 Every thing that openeth * the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beaſts, ſhall be thine: nevertheleſſe, the firſt-born of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeem, and the firſtling of unclean beaſts ſhalt thou redeem.
16 And thoſe that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old ſhalt thou redeem according to thine eſtimation, for the money of five ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.
17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheep, or the firſtling of a goat thou ſhalt not redeem, they are holy: thou ſhalt ſprinkle their bloud upon the altar, and ſhalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.
18 And the fleſh of them ſhall be thine, as the * wave-breaſt and as the right ſhoulder are thine.
19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for ever: it is a covenant of ſalt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy ſeed with thee.
20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, Thou ſhalt have no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou have any part among them: * I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.
21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Iſrael for an inheritance, for their ſervice which they ſerve, even the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Chap.3.45.

* Levit.10.14.

† Heb. fat.

* Exod. 13.2. and 22.29. Levit.27. 6. Chap.3.13.

* Exod.30.13. Levit.27.25. Chap. 3.47. Ezek.45.12.

* Exod.29.26.

* Deut. 10.9. and 18.2. Joſh.13.14, 33. Ezek.44.28.

22 Neither

106

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael hencefoorth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt they bear ſinne, † and die.

† Heb. to die.

23 But the Levites ſhall do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they ſhall bear their iniquity: it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have ſaid unto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeak unto the Levites, and ſay unto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering ſhall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threſhing-floore, & as the fulneſſe of the wine-preſſe

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Iſrael: and ye ſhall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts ye ſhall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the † beſt thereof, even the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Heb. fat.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, When ye have heaved the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted unto the Levites, as the increaſe of the threſhing-floore, and as the increaſe of the wine-preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eat it in every place, ye and your houſholds: for it is your reward for your ſervice, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye ſhall bear no ſinne, by reaſon of it, when ye have heaved from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the uſe of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, and upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall give her unto Eleazar the prieſt, that he may bring her * forth without the camp, and one ſhall ſlay her before his face.

* Heb. 13, 11.

4 And Eleazar the prieſt ſhall take of her bloud with his finger, and * ſprinkle of her bloud directly before the tabernacle of the congregation ſeven times.

* Heb. 9. 13.

5 And one ſhall burn the heifer in his ſight; * her skinne, and her fleſh, and her bloud, with her dung, ſhall he burn.

* Exod. 29. 14 Lev. 4. 11, 12.

6 And the prieſt ſhall take cedar-wood, and hyſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp, and the prieſt ſhall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man that is clean ſhall gather up the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it ſhall be kept for the congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it is a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael, and unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, for a ſtatute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

† Heb. ſoul.

12 He ſhall purifie himſelf with it on the third day, and on the ſeventh day he ſhall be clean: but if he purifie not himſelf the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhall not be clean.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelf, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from Iſrael: becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled upon him, he ſhall be unclean; his uncleanneſſe is yet upon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

15 And every open veſſell which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whoſoever toucheth one that is ſlain with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

17 And for an unclean perſon they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and † running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſell:

† Heb. duſt. † Heb. living waters ſhall be given.

18 And a clean perſon ſhall take hyſope, and dip it in the water, and ſprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the veſſels and upon the perſons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one ſlain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean perſon ſhall ſprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the ſeventh day: and on the ſeventh day he ſhall purifie himſelf, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and ſhall be clean at even.

20 But the man that ſhall be unclean, and ſhall not purifie himſelf, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among the congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the ſanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled upon him, he is unclean.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute unto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatſoever the unclean perſon toucheth, ſhall be unclean: and the ſoul that toucheth it, ſhall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth.* 2 *They murmure for want of water.* 7 *Moſes ſmiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah.* 14 *Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage through Edom, which is denied him.* 22 *At mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.*

THEN came the children of Iſrael, even the whole congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congrega-

tion:

tion: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, & spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Heare now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeved me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel; therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travell that hath † befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not passe through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings high way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, untill we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high way: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without doing any thing else) go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his sonne: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his sonne: and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, even all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents.* 7 *They repenting are healed by a brasen serpent.* 10 *Sundry journeys of the Israelites* 21 *Sihon is overcome,* 33 *and Og.*

AND when * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red-sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much ‖† discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, & against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and * our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And * the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sunne-rising.

12 ¶ From

* Exod. 17. 2. & Chap. 14. 33.

* Chap. 33. 37.

† Heb. mouth.

* Chap. 33. 38. Deut. 32. 50.

* Deut. 10. 6. and 32. 50.

* Chap. 33. 40.

‖ That is, utter destruction.

‖ Or, grieved. † Heb. shortened.

* Chap. 11. 6.

* Wisd. 16. 1, 5. 1. Cor. 10. 9.

* 2. Kin. 18. 4. John 3. 14.

* Chap. 33. 43.

‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.

Psal. 106. 32 &c.

‖ That is, strife.

† Heb. found us.

108

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderneſſe that cometh out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the book of the warres of the LORD, ‖ What he did in the Red-ſea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

15 And at the ſtream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

† Heb. leaneth

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

† Heb. Aſcend ‖ Or, anſwer.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring up, O well, ‖ ſing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the law-giver, with their ſtaves. And from the wilderneſſe they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley that is in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeſhimon.

† Heb. field. ‖ Or, hill. ‖ Or, the wilderneſſe.

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 * Let me paſſe through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings high-way, untill we be paſt thy borders.

* Deut. 2.27. Judg. 11.19.

23 * And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

* Deut. 29.7.

24 And * Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

* Joſh. 12.2. Pſal. 135. 10, 11. Amos 2.9.

25 And Iſrael took all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Heb. daughters.

26 For Heſhbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeak in proverbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of * Chemoſh: he hath given his ſonnes that eſcaped, and his daughters, into captivitie unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

* 1. King. 11. 7, 33.

30 We have ſhot at them, Heſhbon is periſhed even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waſte even unto Nophah, which reacheth unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

* Deut. 3.1. and 29.7.

34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and * thou ſhalt do to him as thou didſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

* Pſal. 135. 10, 11.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſonnes, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive: and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed. 15 His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have ſlain him, if his aſſe had not ſaved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this ſide Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſonne of Zippor ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they were many: and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid unto the elders of Midian, Now ſhall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſonne of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He ſent meſſengers therefore unto Balaam the ſonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over againſt me.

* Joſh. 24.9.

† Heb. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhall prevail, that we may ſmite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou bleſſeſt, is bleſſed, and he whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and ſpake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he ſaid unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD ſhall ſpeak unto me: And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and ſaid, What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath ſent unto me, ſaying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe me them; peradventure † I ſhall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

† Heb. I ſhall prevail in fighting againſt him.

12 And God ſaid unto Balaam, Thou ſhalt not go with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaid unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe up, and they went unto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet again princes, more, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſonne of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

† Heb. Be not thou letted from, &c.

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour,

honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the
*Chap. 24. 13 servants of Balak, * If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his asse, & went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: Now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the asse saw the angel of the LORD
*1. Pet. 2. 16. Jude 11. standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crushed Balaams foot against the wall: & he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, † upon which thou hast ridden ‖ ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

† Heb. who hast ridden upon me. ‖ Or, ever since thou wast, &c.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

‖ Or, bowed himself.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me.

† Heb. to be an adversary unto thee.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me back again.

† Heb. be evil in thine eyes.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast. 109

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‖ Kirjath-huzoth.

‖ Or, a city of streets.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went to an high place.

‖ Or, he went solitarie.

4 And God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the
† Heb. my soul, or, my life. number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ramme on every altar.

‖ Or, the hill.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-

110

burnt-offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

*Chap.22.35 16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Go again unto Balak, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid unto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Riſe up Balak, and hear; hearken unto me thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God is not a man, that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man, that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not do it? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandment to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reverſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he ſeen perverſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God is with him, and the ſhout of a king is among them.

*Chap.24.8. 22 * God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn.

‖Or, in. 23 Surely there is no enchantment ‖ againſt Jacob, neither is there any divination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Jacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe up as a great lion, and lift up himſelf as a young lion: he ſhall not lie down untill he eat of the prey, and drink the bloud of the ſlain.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt do?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullock and a ramme on every altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leaving divinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him. 15 He propheſieth of the ſtarre of Jacob and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at *other times, † to ſeek for enchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wildernesſe.

*Chap.23.3, 15. †Heb. to the meeting of enchantments. 18.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents according to their tribes, and the ſpirit of God came upon him.

* Chap.23.7. † Heb who had his eyes ſhut, but now open. 3 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

4 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the rivers ſide, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar-trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall poure the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed ſhall be in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhall be exalted.

8 * God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn: he ſhall eat up the nations his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrowes. *Chap.23.22

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtirre him up? Bleſſed is he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed is he that curſeth thee. *Gen.49.9

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid unto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed them theſe three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will adviſe thee, what this people ſhall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: there ſhall come a Starre out of Jacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth. ‖ Or, ſmite through the princes of Moab.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob ſhall come he that ſhall have dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and ſaid, Amalek was ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ ſhall be that he periſh for ever. † The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael, Exod.17. ‖ Or, ſhall be even to deſtruction.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rock.

22 Neverthleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted ‖ untill Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captive. † Heb. Kain. ‖ Or, how long ſhall it be ere Aſſhur carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall live when God doth this?

24 And ſhips ſhall come from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for ever.

25 And Balaam roſe up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatrie. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giveth him an everlaſting prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab. *Chap.33.49

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

* Deut. 4. 3. Josh. 22. 17.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Psal. 106. 30. 1. Mac. 2. 54.

7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

* 1. Cor. 10. 8.

9 And * those that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Psal. 106. 30

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

* Eccles. 45. 24. 1. Mac. 2. 54.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

† Heb. house of a father,

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Chap. 31. 2.

17 * Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Levites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeares old and upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to warre in Israel.

* Chap. 1. 3.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan neare Jericho, saying,

4 Take the summe of the people, from twenty yeares old and upward; as the LORD * commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 1. 3

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

* Gen. 46. 8. Exod. 6. 14. 1. Chron. 5. 3.

6 Of Hetron, the family of the Hetronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram which were * famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

* Chap. 16. 24.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbred of them, fourty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ * The sonnes of Judah were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

* Gen. 38. 2, &c. and 46. 12.

20 And the sonnes of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were; of Hetron, the family of the Hetronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Puaites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites according

112 according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Joseph after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

*Josh.17.1. 29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: of *Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sonnes of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: & of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

*Chap.27.1. 33 ¶ And *Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sonnes of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sonnes of Ephraim according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sonnes of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sonnes of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sonnes of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbred of them, were threescore and foure thousand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Hebrites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sonnes of Asher according to those that were numbred of them; who were fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and five thousand and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † give the lesse inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbred of him. *Chap.33.54 †Heb.multiply his inheritance. †Heb.diminish his inheritance.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be * divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit. *Chap.33.54 Josh.11.23. and 14.2.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided, between many and few.

57 ¶ * And these are they that were numbred of the Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites. *Exod.6.16, 17, 18, 19.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was *Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister. *Exod.2.1,2. and 6.20.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD. *Levit.10.2, Chap.3.4.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel. 1 Chro.24.2.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neare Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They *shall surely die in the wilderness: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh and Joshua the sonne of Nun. *Chap.14.28 1.Cor.10.5,6

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Joshua is appointed to succeed him.

THen came the daughters of *Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah. *Chap.26.33 Josh.17.3.

2 And they stood before Moses and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father *died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sinne, and had no sonnes. *Chap.14.35 and 26.64,65

4 Why

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

† Heb. diminished.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no sonne, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

* Deut. 32. 49

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

* Chap. 20. 24.

14 For ye * rebelled against my commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that is the * water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

* Chap. 20. 24.

* Exod. 17. 7.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, * after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they goout, and at his word they shall come in, both he and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

* Exod. 28. 30

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be observed. 3 The continuall burnt-offering. 9 The offering on the sabbath, 11 on the new-moons, 16 at the passeover, 26 in the day of first-fruits.

1 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for † a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

† Heb. a savour of my rest.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, * This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambes of the first yeare without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

* Exod. 29. 38

† Heb. in a day

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer † at even.

† Heb. between the two evenings

5 And a tenth part of an ephah of floure for a * meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * hin of beaten oyl.

* Levit. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40

6 It is a continuall burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day, two lambes of the first yeare without spot, and two tenth-deales of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare without spot.

12 And three tenth-deales of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth-deales of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ramme:

13 And a severall tenth-deal of flour mingled with oyl for a meat-offering, unto one lambe, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ramme, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lambe: this is the burnt-offering of every moneth throughout the moneths of the yeare.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering unto the LORD, shall be offered, besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth is the passeover of the LORD.

* Exod. 12. 18 Levit. 23. 5.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth is the feast: seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the * first day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein.

* Levit. 23. 7.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, and seven lambes of the first yeare, they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl: three tenth-deales shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deales for a ramme,

21 A severall tenth-deal [illegible] throughout the seven lambes,

[illegible]

22 And one goat for a sinne-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare.

28 And their meat-offering of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ramme,

29 A severall tenth-deal unto one lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer them besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicting their soules,* 13 *and on the eight dayes of the feast of tabernacles.*

AND in the seventh moneth, on the first day of the moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

* Levit. 23. 24

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ramme, and seven lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering shall be of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ramme,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh moneth an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your soules: ye shall not do any work therein.

* Levit. 16. 29 and 23. 27.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ramme, and seven lambes of the first yeare, they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering shall be of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, and two tenth-deals to one ramme,

10 A severall tenth-deal for one lambe throughout the seven lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the sinne-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rammes, and fourteen lambes of the first yeare, they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat-offering shall be of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ramme of the two rammes,

15 And a severall tenth-deal to each lambe of the fourteen lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the first yeare without spot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, and fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rammes, and fourteen lambes of the first yeare without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rammes, and fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number, after the manner.

31 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering:

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rammes, and fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶

*Levit.23.36 35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a *solemne assembly: ye shall do no servile work therein

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD, one bullock, one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ramme, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

‖ Or, offer. 39 These things ye shall ‖ do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Vows are not to be broken.* 3 *The exception of a maids vow,* 6 *Of a wives,* 9 *Of a widows, or her that is divorced.*

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or sweare an oath to binde his soule with a bond; he

†Heb. profane shall not †breake his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde her self by a bond, being in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

† Heb. her vows were upon her. 6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void. 113

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any wayes make them void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter being yet in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain.* 13 *Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women alive.* 19 *How the souldiers with their captives and spoil, are to be purified.* 25 *The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided.* 48 *The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 *Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou *be gathered unto thy people. *Chap.25.17 *Chap.27.13,

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the warre, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre. †Heb. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, & the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, *Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword. *Josh.13.21.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods,

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan neare Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, & captains over hundreds, which came from the † battell. †Heb. host of warre.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, *these caused the children of Israel, through the †counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD. *Chap.25.2. †2.Pet.2.15.

17 Now

17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with † him.

* Judg. 21. 11
† Heb. a male.

18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven dayes: whosoever hath killed any person, and * whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie both your selves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

* Chap. 19. 11, &c.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all † that is made of skinnes, and all work of goats hair, and all things made of wood.

† Heb. instrument, or, vessel of skinnes.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of warre which went to the battell, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the prey, † that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

† Heb. of the captivity.

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the warre upon them, who went out to battell, and between all the congregation:

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of warre, which went out to battell: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the ‖ flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goats.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty being the rest of the prey, which the men of warre had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore & twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half which was the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep;

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves were thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute which was the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses & five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came neare unto Moses:

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the summe of the men of warre which are under our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

† Heb. hand.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

† Heb. found.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fiftie shekels.

† Heb. heave-offering.

53 (For the men of warre had taken spoil, every man for himself)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Jordan.* 6 *Moses reproveth them.* 16 *They offer him conditions to his content.* 33 *Moses assigneth them the land.* 39 *They conquer it.*

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

4 Even the country which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy servants have cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, If we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of

† Heb. break.

the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD had given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twenty yeares old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not † wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the sonne of Nun; for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse fourty yeares, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neare unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20 ¶ And * Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel, and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattell, shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 * But thy servants will passe over, every man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession.

30 But if they will not passe over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will passe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33 And * Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of * Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir, the sonne of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Jair the sonne of Manasseh went and took the small townes thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty journeys of the Israelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

These are the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the passeover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-

† Chap. 13. 24

* Chap. 14. 28, 29.

† Heb fulfilled after me.

* Josh. 1. 13.

* Josh. 4. 12.

* Deut. 3. 12. Josh. 13. 8. and 22. 4.

† Heb. They called by names the names of the cities.

* Gen. 50. 23.

* Deut. 3. 14.

* Exod. 12. 37

* Exod. 13. 20

118

habiroth, and *passed through the midst of the sea,
*Exod.15.22 into the wilderness, and went three dayes journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

Exod.15.27 9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and
*Exod.16.1. encamped in the *wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and en-
*Exod.17.1. camped at *Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and
*Exod.19.1. pitched in the *wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Si-
*Chap.11.34. nai, and pitched *at ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah.

‖ That is, the graves of lust

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah,
*Chap.11.35 and *encamped at Hazeroth,

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Terah.

28 And they removed from Terah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and
*Deut.10.6. *encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and
*Chap.20.1. pitched in the *wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from *Kadesh, and
*Chap.20.22 pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And *Aaron the priest went up into mount
*Chap.20.25 Deut.32.50. Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeare, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeares old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And *king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard
*Chap.21. 1,&c. of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount *Hor, and
*Chap.21.4. pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neare Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jesimoth, even unto ‖ *Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.

‖ Or, the plains of Shittim.

*Chap.25.1.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neare Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, *When ye are passed over Jordan,
*Deut.7.2. Josh.11.12. into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possesse it.

54 And *ye shall divide the land by lot, for an
*Chap.26.53 inheritance among your families, and to the more ye shall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † give the lesse inheritance: every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

† Heb. multiply his inheritance.

† Heb. diminish his inheritance.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them, shall
*Josh.23.13. Judg 2.3. be *pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to passe, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall divide the land.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof.)

3 Then *your south quarter shall be from the
*Josh.15.1. wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea east-ward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, you shall even

have

have the great sea for a border; this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coasts shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend and shall reach unto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth east-ward,

† Heb. shoulder

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt-sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

* Chap. 32. 33 Josh. 14. 2, 3.

15 The two tribes, & the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan neare Jericho, east-ward, toward the sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: * Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

* Josh. 19. 51.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and fourtie cities for the Levites with their suburbs, and measure thereof.* 6 *Six of them are to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The lawes of murder.* 31 *No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neare Jericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

* Josh. 21. 2.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the citie on the east-side two thousand cubits, and on the south-side, two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits: & on the north-side two thousand cubits: & the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be * six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and † to them ye shall adde fourty and two cities.

* Deut. 4. 41. Josh. 20. 2. and 21. 3.

† Heb. above them ye shall give.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, shall be of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inherits.

† Heb. they inherit.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

* Deut. 19. 2. Josh. 20. 2.

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you, that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at unawares.

† Heb. by error.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger, that the man-slayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, & for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he is a murderer, the murderer shall surely be put to death.

* Exod. 21. 14

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

† Heb. with a stone of the hand.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But * if he thrust him, of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

* Deut. 19. 11.

21 Or in enmitie smite him with his hand that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

* Exod. 21. 13

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, & cast it upon him that he die, and was not his enemie, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood, according to these judgements.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer, † he shall not be guiltie of blood:

† Heb. no blood *shall be* to him.

28 Because he should have remained in the citie of his refuge, untill the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, to cause him to die.

* Deut. 17.6. and 19.15. Matt. 18.16. 2. Cor. 13.1. Heb. 10.28.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

† Heb. faulty to die.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood it defileth the land: & † the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

† Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their own tribes,* 7 *lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sonnes.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Joseph, came neare, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, * The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

* Chap. 27.1, Josh. 17.3.

3 And if they be married to any of the sonnes of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereunto they are received, so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. unto whom they shall be.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Joseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marrie to whom they think best; * onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marrie:

† Heb. be wives. * Tob 1.9.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall † keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Heb. cleave to the, &c.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the familie of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sonnes.

* Chap. 27.1

12 And they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the familie of their father.

† Heb. to some that were of the families.

13 These are the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neare Jericho.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF *MOSES*, called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth yeare, briefly rehearsing the story* 6 *of Gods promise,* 9 *of giving them officers,* 19 *of sending the spies to search the land,* 34 *of Gods anger for their incredulity,* 41 *and disobedience.*

THESE be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel on this side Jordan in the wildernesse, in the plain over against ‖ the Red sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Di-

‖ Or, Zuph.

2 (There are eleven dayes journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeshbarnea)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeare, in the eleventh moneth, on the first day of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandement unto them.

4 * After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

* Num. 21.24

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake unto us in Horeb, ſaying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the ſouth, and by the ſea ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

† Heb. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I have † ſet the land before you: go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† Heb. given

* Gen. 15.18. and 17.7,8.

9 ¶ And I ſpake unto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to bear you my ſelf alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many more as ye are, and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you)

12 How can I my ſelf alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 † Take ye wiſe men and underſtanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

† Heb. Give.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wiſe men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tennes, and officers among your tribes.

† Heb. gave.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, ſaying, Heare the cauſes between your brethren, and * judge righteouſly betwen every man and his brother, and the ſtranger that is with him.

* Joh. 7.24.

17 * Ye ſhall not † reſpect perſons in judgement, but you ſhall heare the ſmall as well as the great; you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement is Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will heare it.

* Lev. 19.15. Chap. 16.19. 1. Sam. 16.7. Prov. 24.23. † Heb. acknowledge faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, which you ſaw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadeſh-barnea.

20 And I ſaid unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: go up, and poſſeſſe it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid unto thee; fear not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neare unto me every one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before us, and they ſhall ſearch us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we muſt go up, and into what cities we ſhall come.

* Num. 13.3.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and * I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

* Num. 13.23.

24 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and ſaid, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us. 121

28 Whither ſhall we go up? our brethren have † diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have ſeen the ſonnes of the * Anakims there.

† Heb. melted.

* Num. 13.28.

29 Then I ſaid unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou haſt ſeen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his ſonne, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould go, and in a cloud by day.

* Exod. 13.21

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 * Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this evil generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to give unto your fathers;

* Num. 14.29.

36 Save Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, becauſe he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

† Heb. fulfilled to go after.

37 Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, Thou alſo ſhalt not go in thither.

* Num. 20.12. and 27.14. Chap. 3.26. and 4.21. and 34.4.

38 But Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall go in thither. Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they ſhall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

41 Then ye anſwered and ſaid unto me, * We have ſinned againſt the LORD, we will go up and fight according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

* Num. 14.40.

42 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you; leſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpake unto you, & you would not heare, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD, & † went preſumptuouſly up into the hill.

† Heb. you were preſumptuous, and went up.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out againſt you, and chaſed you as bees do, and deſtroyed you in Seir even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned & wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give care unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſtory is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites. 24 But Sihon the Amorite was ſubdued by them.

THen we turned and took our journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea, as

the LORD spake unto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

3 Ye have compaſſed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye are to paſſe through the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your ſelves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, † no not ſo much as a foot-breadth, * becauſe I have given mount Seir unto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

† *Heb.* even to the treading of the ſole of the foot.

6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

* Gen. 36.8.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourty yeares the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, ‖ Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land for a poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

‖ *Or*, uſe no hoſtility againſt Moab.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before-time, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did unto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gave unto them.

* Gen. 36.20.
† *Heb.* inherited them.
‖ *Or*, room.

13 Now riſe up, ſaid I, and get you over * the ‖ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

* Num. 21.12.
‖ *Or*, valley.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight yeares; untill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the LORD ſware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſt, untill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe over through Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comeſt nigh over againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given it unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims, but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.)

24 ¶ Riſe ye up, take your journey, and paſſe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe it, and contend with him in battell.

† *Heb.* begin poſſeſſe.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who ſhall hear report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 * Let me paſſe through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

* Num. 21. 21,22.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will paſſe through on my feet:

29 (As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me) untill I ſhall paſſe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let us paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out againſt us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

* Num. 21.23

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly deſtroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

† *Heb.* every citie of men, and women, & little ones.

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey unto our ſelves, and the ſpoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the citie that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one citie too ſtrong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatſoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtorie of the conqueſt of Og king of Baſhan. 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

THen we turned, and went up the way to Baſhan: and * Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt us, he and all his people, to battell at Edrei.

* Num. 21.33, &c. Chap. 29.7.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt do unto him as thou didſt unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

* Num. 21.24.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our
Num.21.33. hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates and barres, beside unwalled townes a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and
*Num.32.33. half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gave
Josh.13.8,&c I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh, all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the sonne of Manasseh took all the country of Argob unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name,
*Num.32.41. Bashan-*havoth-jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon;

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of
‖ Or, under the springs of Pisgah, or the hill. the plain, even the salt sea, ‖ under Ashdoth Pisgah east-ward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you
*Num.32.20 this land to possesse it: * ye shall passe over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all
† Heb. sonnes of power. that are † meet for the warre.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye have much cattell) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then shall
*Josh.22.4. ye * return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

*Num.27.18. 21 ¶ And * I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the
* Num.20.12 Chap.1.37. LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift
‖ Or, the hill. up thine eyes west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward, and east-ward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41. *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 * Ye shall not adde unto the word which I
*Chap.12.32. Josh.1.7. Prov.30.6. Revel.22.18. command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did
* Num.25.4. &c. because of * Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possesse it.

6 Keep therefore, and do them, for this is your wisedome and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgements so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes;

10 Specially the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learn to feare me all the dayes that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neare and stood under the
* Prod.19.18 mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midst of heaven, with darkenesse, clouds,
† Heb. heart. and thick darkenesse.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the

124

midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, † only ye heard a voice.

† Heb. save a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest ye corrupt your selves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that is on the earth, the likenesse of any winged fowl that flieth in the aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sunne, and the moon, and the starres, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

‖ Or, imparted

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap. 9. 3. Heb. 12. 29.

24 For the * LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt your selves, and make a graven image, or the likenesse of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possesse it: ye shall not prolong your dayes upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come upon thee, even in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

† Heb. have found thee.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it.

33 Did ever people heare the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go, and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God; there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to heare his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sunne-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 Namely, * Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plain-country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

* Josh. 20. 8.

44 ¶ And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

* Num. 21. 24 Chap. 1. 4.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land * of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan, toward the sunne-rising;

* Num. 21. 33 Chap. 3. 3.

48 From Aroer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the * springs of Pisgah.

* Chap. 3. 17.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *At the peoples request Moses receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Heare, O Israel, the statutes and judgements which I speak in your eares this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep and do them.

† Heb. keep to do them.

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

* Exod. 19. 5.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying,

6 * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

* Exod. 20. 2, &c. Levit. 26. 1. Psal. 81. 10.

† Heb. servants

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likenesse of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

* Exod. 34. 7.

10 * And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandements.

* Jer. 32. 18.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou shalt labour, and do all thy worke,

14 But the seventh day is the * sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

* Gen. 2. 2. Heb. 4. 4.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 * Thou shalt not kill.

* Matth. 5. 21.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

* Luke 18. 20

19 * Neither shalt thou steal.

* Rom. 13. 9.

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that is thy neighbours.

* Rom. 7. 7.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkenesse, with a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to passe when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkenesse (for the mountain did burne with fire) that ye came neare unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatnesse, and * we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he * liveth.

* Exod. 19. 19

* Chap. 4. 33.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

† Heb. adde to heare.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we have) and liveth?

27 Go thou neare, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say, and * speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will heare it, and do it.

* Exod. 20. 19

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keep all my commandements always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go say to them, get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandements, and the statutes, and the judgements which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possesse it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turne aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw these are the commandements, the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye † go to possesse it:

† Heb. passe over.

2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandements which I command thee, thou, & thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and hony.

4 Heare O Israel, The LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And * thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

* Chap. 10. 12 Mat. 22. 37. Mark 12. 30. Luke 10. 27.

6 And * these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

* Chap. 11. 18.

7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest up.

† Heb. whet, or, sharpen

8 And

126

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt have eaten and be full.

* Chap.8.10, &c.

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

† Heb. bondmen, or servants.

13 Thou shalt * fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt sweare by his name.

* Chap.10.12 20. and 13.4.

14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

* Matth.4.7.

16 ¶ * Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted him in Massah.

* Exod. 17.2.

17 You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies and his statutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possesse the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

† Heb. to morrow.

20 And when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh and upon all his houshold, before our eyes:

† Heb. evil.

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we observe to do all these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden,* 4 *for fear of idolatry,* 6 *for the holinesse of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his mercy and justice,* 17 *for the assurednesse of victory which God will give over them.*

* Chap.31.3.

WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier then thou;

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

* Exod.23.33 and 34.12.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy sonne.

4 For they will turn away thy sonne from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their † images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

† Heb. statues, or pillars.

6 * For thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

* Chap.14.2. and 26.19. * Exod.19.5. 1.Pet.2.9.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number then any people (for ye were the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers.

† Heb. because

13 And he will love thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: * there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

* Exod.23.26, &c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknesse, and will put none of the * evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

* Exod. 9.14. and 15.26.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, thine eye shall have no pitie upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that will be a * snare unto thee.

* Exod.23.33

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will

* Exod.23.28 send Jos. 24. 12

send the hornet among them, untill they that are left and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out these nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

† Heb. pluck off.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them † unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, untill they be destroyed.

† Heb. before thy face.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, untill thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods* shall ye burn with fire: thou * shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 12.3. † Josh. 7.1,21. 2 Mac. 12.40.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhorre it, * for it is a cursed thing.

* Chap. 13.17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live and multiply, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty yeares in the wildernesse, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know that man doth * not live by bread onely, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

* Matth. 4.4. Luke 4.4.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeares.

* Nehe. 9.21.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land † of oyl-olive, and honey,

† Heb. of olive-tree of oyl.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lack any thing in it, a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brasse.

10 * When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

* Chap. 6.11, 12.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

13 And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; * who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

* Num. 20.11.

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with * manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end)

* Exod. 16.15.

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish: because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousnesse, by rehearsing their severall rebellions.*

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe over Jordan this day, to go in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy self, cities great and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, * the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

* Num. 13.28.

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which goeth over before thee as a * consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

* Chap. 4.24. Heb. 12.29.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the uprightnesse of thine heart dost thou go to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse, for thou art a stiff-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, and forget not how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you,

128 * I abode in the mount fourty dayes and fourty
a Exod.24.18 nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:
and 34.28. 10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two
*Exod.31.18. tables of stone written with the finger of God,
and on them was written according to all the
words which the LORD spake with you in the
mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the
assembly.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourty
dayes and fourty nights, that the LORD
gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables
of the covenant.

*Exod.32.7. 12 And the LORD said unto me, * Arise, get
thee down quickly from hence; for thy people
which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have
corrupted themselves: they are quickly turned
aside out of the way which I commanded them;
they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD spake unto me,
saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a
stiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and
blot out their name from under heaven: and I
will make of thee a nation mightier and greater
then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the
mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the
two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned
against the LORD your God, and had made
you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out
of the way which the LORD had commanded
you.

17 And I took the two tables, & cast them out
of my two hands, & brake them before your eyes.

18 Also I fell down before the LORD, as
at the first, fourty dayes and fourty nights: I did
neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all
your sinnes which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in
the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot
displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth
against you to destroy you) But the LORD
hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with
Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for
Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sinne, the calf which ye
had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it,
and ground it very small, even untill it was as
small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the
brook that descended out of the mount.

*Num.11.1,3. 22 And at * Taberah, and at * Massah, and
* Exod.17.7. at * Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD
*Num.11.34. to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you
from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possesse
the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled
against the commandement of the LORD
your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened
to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against the
LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD
fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down at
the first; because the LORD had said, he
would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and
said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people and
thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed
through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought
forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac,
and Jacob, look not unto the stubbornesse of this
people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us
out, say, * Because the LORD was not able to * Num.14.16.
bring them into the land which he promised them,
and because he hated them, he hath brought them
out to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheri-
tance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty
power and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAP. X.

*1 Gods mercy in restoring the two tables, 6 in con-
tinuing the priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of
Levi, 10 in hearkning unto Moses his suit for
the people. 12 An exhortation unto obedience.*

AT that time the LORD said unto me,
* Hew thee two tables of stone, like unto the * Exod.34.1.
first, and come up unto me into the mount, and
make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words
that were in the first tables which thou brakest,
and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and
hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and
went up into the mount, having the two tables in
mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to
the first writing, the ten † commandements, which † Heb. words.
the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of
the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly:
and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self and came down from
the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I
had made, and there they be, as the LORD
commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their
journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan,
to * Mosera: * there Aaron died, and there he *Num.33.30.
was buried; and Eleazar his sonne ministred in *Num.20.28.
the priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgo-
dah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of
rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the
tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of
the LORD, to stand before the LORD to
minister unto him, and to blesse in his name, unto
this day.

9 * Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheri- * Num.18.20.
tance with his brethren: the LORD is his inhe-
ritance, according as the LORD thy God pro-
mised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to
the ‖ first time, fourty dayes and fourty nights, ‖ Or, former
and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time dayes.
also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise,
† take thy journey before the people, that they † Heb. go in
may go in, and possesse the land which I sware journey.
unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD
thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD
thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love
him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all
thy heart, and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandements of the
LORD, and his statutes which I command
thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of hea-
vens is the LORD'S thy God, * the earth al- * Psal.24.1.
so with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy
fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after
them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your
heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou † cleave, and swear by his name.

21 He is thy praise, and he is thy God that hath done for thee these great & terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heaven for multitude.

* 2. Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Ephes. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17.
* Chap. 6. 13. Matth. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.
* Chap. 13. 4.
* Gen. 46. 27. Exod. 1. 5.
* Gen. 15. 5.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *by their own experience of Gods great works,* 8 *by promise of Gods great blessings,* 16 *and by threatnings.*
18 *A carefull study is required in Gods words.*
26 *The blessing and curse is set before them.*

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderne, untill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did unto Dathan & Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them up, and their housholds, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

* Num. 16. 31. and 27. 3 Psal. 106. 17.

‖ Or, living substance which followed them. † Heb. was at their feet.

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeare, even unto the end of the yeare.

† Heb. seeketh.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, & to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul,

14 That I will give you the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields, for thy cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

† Heb. give.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:

17 And then the LORD * wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and * binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

* Chap. 6. 8.

19 * And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

* Chap. 4. 10. and 6. 7.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the doore-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 * Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderne, and Lebanon, from the river the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

* Josh. 1. 3.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

* Chap. 28. 2.

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

* Chap. 28. 15.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

* Chap. 27. 12, 13. Josh. 8. 33.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sunne goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, & ye shall possesse it and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe * to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

* Chap. 5. 32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatrie are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods service is to be kept. 16, 23 Bloud is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese are the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 * Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And * you shall † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall * choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, & heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 * Only ye shall not eat the bloud, ye shall poure it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 * Take heed to thy self that thou forsake not the Levite † as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too farre from thee; then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Only † be sure that thou eat not the bloud: for the bloud is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt poure it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the bloud, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the bloud of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heed to thy self that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sonnes and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatrie, 6 how neare soever unto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe or a wonder,

2 And

---

* Chap. 7. 5.
‖ Or, inherit.

* Judg. 2. 2.
† Heb break down.

* 1. Kin. 8. 29. 2. Chron. 7. 12

† Heb. the choice of your vows.

* Chap. 10. 9.

* Chap. 15. 23.

* Chap. 14. 27. Eccles. 7. 31.
† Heb. all thy dayes.
* Gen. 28. 14. Chap. 19. 8.

† Heb. be strong.

† Heb. inheritest, or possessest them.
† Heb. after them.

† Heb. abomination of the.

* Chap. 4. 2. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Revel. 22. 18.

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Let us go after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let us ſerve them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your ſoul.

4 Ye ſhall walk after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you ſhall ſerve him, & * cleave unto him.

*Chap.10.20

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams ſhall be put to death (becauſe he hath † ſpoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) ſo ſhalt thou put the evil away from the midſt of thee.

† Heb. ſpoken revolt againſt the LORD.

6 ¶ If thy brother the ſonne of thy mother, or thy ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend, which is as thine own ſoul, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods (which thou haſt not known, thou, nor thy fathers)

7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceal him.

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him; thine hand ſhall be firſt upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

*Chap. 17.7.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Heb. bondmen.

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall heare, and fear, and ſhall do no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is, among you.

*Chap.19.13.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare ſay in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certain men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their citie, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods (which ye have not known)

‖ Or, naughtineſs.

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and aſk diligently: and behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoil of it into the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burn with fire the citie, and all the ſpoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heap for ever, it ſhall not be built againe.

‖ Or, devoted.

17 And there ſhall cleave nought of the ‖ curſed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turne from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercie, and have compaſſion upon thee, and multiplie thee, as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods children are not to diſfigure themſelves in mourning.* 3 *What may, and what may not be eaten,* 4 *of beaſts,* 9 *of fiſhes,* 11 *of fowls.* 21 *That which dieth of it ſelf, may not be eaten.* 22 *Tithes of divine ſervice.* 23 *Tithes and firſtlings of rejoycing before the Lord.* 28 *The third yeares tithe of almes and charity.*

YE are the children of the LORD your God: * ye ſhall not cut your ſelves, nor make any baldneſſe betweene your eyes for the dead.

*Levit.19.28

2 * For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people unto himſelf, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

* Chap.7.6. and 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat: the ox, the ſheep, and the goat,

*Levit. 11. 2, &c.

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde-goat, and the ‖ † pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois,

‖ Or, biſon. † Heb. diſhon.

6 And every beaſt that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſts; that ye ſhall eat.

7 Nevertheleſſe, theſe ye ſhall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cleven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the coney; for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; therefore they are unclean unto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carcaſe.

9 ¶ * Theſe ye ſhall eat of all that are in the waters: all that have finnes and ſcales ſhall ye eat:

*Levit 11, 9.

10 And whatſoever hath not finnes and ſcales, ye may not eat: it is unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe are they of which ye ſhall not eat: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the ſwanne,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat.

*Levit.11.19

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, is unclean unto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 But of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelf: thou ſhalt give it unto the ſtranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

* Exod.23.19 and 34.26.

22 Thou ſhalt truely tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeare by yeare.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firſtlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learn to feare the LORD thy God always.

132

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to ſet his name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turn it into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou and thine houſhold.

† Heb. asketh of thee.

27 And * the Levite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12. 19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeares thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeare, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which are within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat and be ſatisfied; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The ſeventh yeare a yeare of releaſe for the poore.* 7 *It muſt be no let of lending or giving.* 12 *An Hebrew ſervant,* 16 *except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeventh yeare go forth free and well furniſhed.* 19 *All firſtlings males of the cattell are to be ſanctified unto the Lord.*

* Levit. 25. 2, 4.

AT the end of * every ſeven yeares thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

2 And this is the manner of the releaſe: Every † creditour that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it, he ſhall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

† Heb. maſter of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 ‖ Save when there ſhall be no poore among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

‖ Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow; and thou ſhalt reigne over many nations, but they ſhall not reigne over thee.

* Chap. 28. 12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

* Matt. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeare, the yeare of releaſe is at hand: and thine eye be evil againſt thy poore brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne unto thee:

†† Heb. word. ‡ Heb. Belial.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttеſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poore ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ And * if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeares, then in the ſeventh yeare thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

* Exod. 21. 2. Jer. 34. 14.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty.

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-preſſe: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee (becauſe he loveth thee and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee)

17 * Then thou ſhalt take an awl, and thruſt it through his eare unto the doore, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

* Exod 21. 6.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a double hired ſervant to thee, in ſerving thee ſix yeares: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 ¶ * All the firſtlings males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheep.

* Exod. 34 19

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeare by yeare, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 * And if there be any blemiſh therein, as if it be lame or blinde, or have any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

* Levit. 22. 20 Chap. 17. 1. Eccluſ. 35. 12.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and the hart.

23 * Onely thou ſhalt not eat the bloud thereof: thou ſhalt poure it upon the ground as water.

* Chap. 12. 16, 23.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The feaſt of the paſſeover,* 9 *of weeks,* 13 *of tabernacles.* 16 *Every male muſt offer, as he is able, at theſe three feaſts* 18 *Of judges and juſtice.* 21 *Groves and images are forbidden.*

OBſerve the * moneth of Abib, and keep the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

* Exod. 12. 2. &c. * Exod. 13. 4.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the * place which the LORD ſhall chooſe to place his name there.

* Chap. 12. 5.

3 * Thou ſhalt eat no leavened bread with it: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

* Exod. 12. 15

4 * And there ſhall be no leavened bread ſeen with thee in all thy coaſts ſeven dayes, neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh which thou ſacri-

* Exod. 34. 25

sacrifice vnt the first day at even, remain all night vntill the morning.

‖Or, kill. 5 Thou mayest not ‖sacrifice the passeover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passeover at even, at the going down of the sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: & thou shalt turne in the morning, and go vnto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat vnleavened bread, and on the seventh day shall be a †solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no worke therein.

†Heb. restraint.

*Levit.23.15. 9 ¶ * Seven weeks shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks vnto the LORD thy God with ‖a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

‖Or, sufficiency.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy †corn, and thy wine.

†Heb. floore, and thy wine-presse.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

*Exod.23.14. and 34.23. 16 ¶ * Three times in a yeare shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of vnleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and * they shall not appeare before the LORD empty.

*Ecclus.35.4. †Heb. according to the gift of his hand.

17 Every man shall give †as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with iust iudgement.

*Exod.23.8. 19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ‖words of the righteous.

‖Or, matters. †Heb. iustice, iustice. 20 † That which is altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neare vnto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

*Levit. 26.1. ‖Or, statue, or, pillar. 22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The things sacrificed must be sound.* 2 *Idolaters must be slain.* 8 *Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges.* 12 *The contemner of that determination must die.* 14 *The election,* 16 *and duty of a king.*

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullock, or ‖sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evil-favourednesse: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

‖Or, goat.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sunne, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

*Num.35.30. Chap.19.15. Mat.18.16. Joh.8.17. 2.Cor.13.1. Heb.10.28. 6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death; but at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come vnto the priests the Levites, and vnto the iudge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, †and will not hearken vnto the priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the iudge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

†Heb. not to hearken.

13 And all the people shall heare, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

164

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copie of this law in a book, out of that which is before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life: that he may learn to feare the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance. 3 The priests due. 6 The Levites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Christ the prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THE priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, * shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

* Num 18.20. Chap. 10.9. * 1. Cor. 9.13.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, & the maw.

4 The first fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

† Heb. his sales by the fathers

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his sonne or his daughter * to passe through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

* Levit. 18.21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * necromancer.

* Levit. 20.27 * 1. Sam. 28.7.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, upright, or, sincere.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

‖ Or, inherit.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken.

* John 1.45. Acts 3.22. and 7.37.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not heare again the voice of the LORD my God; neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

* Exod. 20.19

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 * I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

* John 1.45. Acts 3.22. and 7.37.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge 4 The priviledge thereof for the man-slayer. 14 The land-mark is not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

* Chap. 12.29 † Heb. inherit, or possesse.

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

* Exod. 21.13. Num. 35.10. Josh. 20.2.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,

† Heb. from yesterday the third day.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helve, & † lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

† Heb. iron. † Heb. wood. † Heb. findeth.

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time past.

† Heb. smite him in life. † Heb. from yesterday third day.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God * enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) & give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

* Chap. 12.20

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities more for thee, beside these three:

* Josh. 20.7.

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for

for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him † mortally that he die: and fleeth into one of these cities:

† Heb. in life.

12 Then the elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours land-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

* Num. 35. 30. Chap. 17. 6. Mat. 18. 16. John. 8. 17. 2. Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

‖ Or, falling away.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man to testifie against him ‖ that which is wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controversie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, and hath testified falsly against his brother:

* Prov. 19. 5, 9 Dan. 13. 62.

19 * Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall heare, & fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evill among you.

* Exod. 21. 23 Levit. 24. 20. Matth. 5. 38.

21 And thine eye shall not pitie, but * life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre. 10 How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be devoted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Heare, O Israel, you approach this day unto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

† Heb. be tender. † Heb. make haste.

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go & return to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

† Heb. made it common. See Levit. 19. 23.

7 * And what man is there that hath betroth-

* Chap. 24. 5

ed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, * What man is there that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethens heart † faint as well as his heart.

* Judg. 7. 3.

† Heb. melte.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies † to lead the people.

† Heb. to be in the head of the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a citie to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be that all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the citie, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou † take unto thy self: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

* Josh. 8. 2.

† Heb. spoil.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities, which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (‖ for the tree of the field is mans life) † to employ them in the siege.

‖ Or, for, O man the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege. † Heb. to go from before thee.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, & cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the citie that maketh warre with thee, untill † it be subdued.

† Heb. it come down.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder. 10 The usage of a captive taken to wife. 15 The first-born is not to be disinherited upon private affection. 18 A stubborn sonne is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.

IF one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that citie shall bring downe

136 the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sonnes of Levi shall come neare (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to blesse in the name of the LORD) and by their †word shall every controversie and every stroke be tried.

†Heb. mouth.

6 And all the elders of that citie that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this bloud, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent bloud † unto thy people of Israels charge. And the bloud shall be forgiven them.

† Heb. in the midst.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent bloud from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, & she shall shave her head, ‖† pare her nails.

‖Or, suffer to grow.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivitie from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father & her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

† Heb. make, or dresse.

14 And it shall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born sonne be hers that was hated;

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sonnes to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloved first-born, before the sonne of the hated, which is indeed the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born is his.

† Heb. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our sonne is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his citie shall stone him with stones that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, & fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise burie him that day (for * he that is hanged, is † accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

*Galat. 3. 13.

† Heb. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity towards brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The damme is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must have battlements. 9 Confusion is to be avoided. 12 Fringes upon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20, 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

* Exod. 23. 4.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee untill thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones or egges, and the damme sitting upon the young or upon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, & that thou mayest prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not bloud upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

† Heb. fulnesse of thy seed.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

*Levit. 19. 19.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes upon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thy self.

*Num. 15. 38.

† Heb. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsels virginity, unto the elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damsels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

*Levit.20.10. 22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, & ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her, shall die.

‖ Or, take strong hold of her.

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damsel no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, & there was none to save her.

*Exod.22.16 28 ¶ * If a man finde a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsels father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

*Levit.18.8. 30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

CHAP XXIII.

1 *Who may or may not enter into the congregation.* 9 *Uncleanesse to be avoided in the host.* 15 *Of the fugitive servant.* 17 *Of filthinesse.* 18 *Of abominable sacrifices.* 19 *Of usury.* 21 *Of vows.* 24 *Of trespasses.*

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privie member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

*Nehe.13.1. 3 * An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

*Num.22.5,6. 5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their † prosperitie all thy dayes for ever.

† Heb. good.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land. 137

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleannesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening † commeth on, he shall wash himself with water: and when the sunne is down he shall come into the camp again.

† Heb. turneth toward.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which commeth from thee.

† Heb. sittest down.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no † unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

† Heb. nakednesse of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master, the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

† Heb. is good for him.

17 There shall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

‖ Or, Sodomitesse.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

*Exod.22.25 Levit.25.36. Psal.15.5.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury; that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sinne in thee.

* Eccles.5.4.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform, even a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into the neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure, but thou shalt not put any in thy vessell.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest pluck the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbours standing corn.

*Matth.12.1. Mark 2.23. Luk.6.1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of divorce.* 5 *A new married man goeth not to warre.* 6, 10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of man-stealers.* 8 *Of leprosie.* 14 *The hire is to be given.* 16 *Of justice.* 19 *Of charity.*

WHen a * man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that she finde no favour in his eyes, because he hath

*March.5.32 and 19.9. Mark 10.4.

138

found † some uncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

† Heb. matter of nakednes.

† Heb. cutting off.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, & giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house, or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, & thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

* Chap. 20 7.

† Heb. not any thing shall passe upon him.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to warre, † neither shall he be charged with any businesse: but he shall be free at home one yeare, and shall cheare up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thiefe shall die, & thou shalt put evil away from among you.

* Levit. 13. 2.

8 ¶ Take heed, in * the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

* Num. 12. 10

† Heb. lend the loan of any thing &c.

10 ¶ When thou dost † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sunne goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant that is poore and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

* Levit. 19. 13. Tob. 4. 14.

† Heb. he lifteth his soul unto it.

15 At his day * thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sunne go down upon it, for he is poore, and † setteth his heart upon it, lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sinne unto thee.

* 2. Kin. 14. 6. 2. Chron. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29, 30. Ezek. 18. 20.

16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, nor of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

* Levit. 19. 9. and 23. 22.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest downe thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

† Heb. thou shalt not bough it after thee.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, † thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it † afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

† Heb. after thee.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Stripes must not exceed fourty.* 4 *The ox is not to be muzzled.* 5 *Of raising seed unto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodest woman.* 13 *Of unjust weights.* 17 *The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.*

IF there be a controverſie between men, and they come unto judgement, that the judges may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

* 2. Cor. 11. 24.

3 * Fourty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beat him above these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

* 1. Cor. 9. 9. 1. Tim. 5. 18.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out the corn.

† Heb. threseth.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

* Matt. 22. 24. Mark. 12. 19. Luk. 20. 28.

‖ Or, next kinsman.

6 And it shall be, that the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

‖ Or, next kinsmans wife.

* Ruth 4. 7.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neare for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

† Heb. a stone and a stone.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bagge † divers weights, a great and a small.

† Heb. an ephah and an ephah.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house † divers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did unto thee by

* Exod. 17.

the

the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:
18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.
19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first-fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third yeares tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:
2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, to place his name there.
3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those dayes, and say unto him, I professe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.
4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.
5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian readie to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.
6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.
7 And when we cryed unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.
8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signes and with wonders.
9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and hony.
10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.
11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.
12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeare, which is * the yeare of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:
13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them.

*Chap.14.28

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me. 139
15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou sweredst unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and hony. *Isa.63.15.
16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy soul.
17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his statutes and his commandments, and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.
18 And * the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments: *Chap.7.6.
19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon stones; 5 and to build an altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.
2 And it shall be on the day * when you shall passe over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister. *Josh.4.21.
3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and hony: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.
4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.
5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: * thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them. *Exod.20.25 Josh.8.31.
6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.
7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.
8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law, very plainly.
9 ¶ And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.
10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day.
11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,
12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizzim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan;

Simeon,

140 Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal † to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali,

14 ¶ And * the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed be he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed be he that perverteth the judgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed be he that lieth with his fathers wife; because he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 *Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 * Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP XXVIII.

1 *The blessings for obedience.* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

AND it shall come to passe, * if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy ‖ store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy ‖ store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto: and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all the people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD shall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give thee rain unto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the work of thine hand: and * thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be above onely, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to observe and to do them:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17 Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto, † for to do; untill thou be destroyed, and untill thou perish quickly; because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, untill he have consumed thee from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 * The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extream burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee untill thou perish.

23 And the heaven that is over thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven wayes before them; and shalt be † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the aire, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noon-dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 Thou

† Heb. for a curfing.
* Dan. 9. 11.
* Deut. 27. 15.
* Ezek. 22. 12.
* Gal. 3. 10.
¶ Levit. 26. 3.
‖ Or, dough, or kneading troughs.
‖ Or, barns.
* Chap. 30. 9. &c.
‖ Or, for good
† Heb. belly.
* Chap. 15. 6.
* Levit. 26. 14. Lament. 2. 17 Mal. 2. 2. Baruch 1. 20.
† Heb. which thou wouldest do.
* Levit. 26. 16
‖ Or, drought
† Heb. for a removing.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become * an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 * Thou shalt carrie much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dresse them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thy self with the oyl: for thine olive shall cast his fruit.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but † thou shalt not injoy them: for they shall go into captivitie.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust ‖ consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse and with gladnesse of heart for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † understand:

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young.

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oyl, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee. 141

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And * thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the flesh of thy sonnes and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee:

54 So that the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from betweene her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sicknesse, & every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the starres of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, that as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

[illegible]

* Chap. 20. 6.
† Heb. profane, or use it as common meat.
† Heb. shall not return to thee
* 1. King. 9. 7. Jer. 24. 9. and 25. 9.
* Mica. 6. 15. Haggai. 1. 6.
† Heb. they shall not be thine.
‖ Or, possesse.
† Heb. heare.
† Heb. strong of face.
'Levit. 26. 29. 2. King. 6. 28. Lam. 4. 10. Bar. 2. 3
† Heb. belly.
† Heb. after birth.
† Heb. cause to ascend.
* Chap. 10. 22.

142 67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again, with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 *Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen.* 10 *All are presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickednes.* 29 *Secret things belong unto God.*

THese are the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel, in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, * Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

* Exod. 19.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, unto this day.

5 And I have led you forty yeares in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

* Chap. 4 6. 1. King. 2 3. Josh. 1. 7.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

† Heb passe.

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their † dols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them)

† Heb. dungy gods.

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth ‖ † gall and wormwood,

‖ Or, a poysonfull herb. † Heb. Rosh.

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennesse to thirst:

‖ Or, stubbornesse. † Heb. the drunken to the thirsty.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that † are written in this book of the law:

† Heb. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid upon it;

† Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it sick.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19.24, 25.

24 Even all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

* 1. King. 9. 8. Jer. 22. 8.

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and ‖ whom he had not † given unto them.

‖ Or, who had not given to them any portion. † Heb. divided.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised unto the repentant.* 11 *The commandment is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart and with all thy soul;

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivitie, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost

* Nehe. 1. 9.

most parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers: * Chap.28.11

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 * It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it? * Rom.10.6, &c.

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shal go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possesse it.

19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live: * Chap.4.26.

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he is thy life, and the length of thy dayes) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Moses encourageth the people.* 7 *He encourageth Joshua.* 9 *He delivereth the law unto the priests, to read it in the seventh yeare to the people.* 14 *God giveth a charge to Joshua,* 19 *and a song to testifie against the people.* 24 *Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep.* 28 *He maketh a protestation to the elders.* 143

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty yeares old this day, I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou shalt not go over this Jordan. * Num.20.12

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, * as the LORD hath said. Chap.3.27. * Num.27.18

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And * the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you. * Chap. 7.2.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them, and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD he it is that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee neither forsake thee: fear not neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sonnes of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven yeares, in the solemnity of the * yeare of release, in the feast of tabernacles, * Chap 15.1.

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And that their children which have not known any thing, may heare and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the doore of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go to be amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them. † Heb. lie down.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be de-

144

voured, and many evils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us?

† Heb. finde me.

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel, put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall

† Heb. before testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † go

† Heb. do. about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the sonne of Nun a

* Josh. 1. 6. charge, and said, * Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished;

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their eares, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt your selves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moses singeth which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance* 46 *He exhorteth them to set their hearts upon it.* 48 *God sendeth him up to mount Nebo to see the land and die.*

GIve eare, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small raine upon the tender herb, and as the showres upon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse unto our God.

4 He is the rocke, his worke is perfect: for all his wayes are judgement: a God of truth, and

without iniquity, just and right is he.

5 † They have corrupted themselves, ‖ their spot is not the spot of his children, they are a perverse and crooked generation.

† Heb. he hath corrupted to him self.

‖ Or, that they are not his children, their blot is, their blot.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? is not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeares of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

† Heb. generation and generation.

8 When the most high divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion is his people, Jacob is the † lot of his inheritance.

† Heb. cord.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: he ‖ led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ Or, compassed him about.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck hony out of the rock, and oyl out of the flinty rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatnesse; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, ‖ not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

‖ Or, which were not God

18 Of the rock that begat thee thou art unmindefull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, he ‖ abhorred them, because of the provoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

‖ Or, despised.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with that which is not god, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities, and * I will move them to jealousie with those which are not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

* Rom. 10. 19

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ shall burn unto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

‖ Or, hath burned.

‖ Or, hath consumed.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrowes upon them.

24 They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

† Heb. burning coals.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall ‖ destroy both the young man and the virgin, the sucking also, with the man of gray hairs.

† Heb. from the chambers

‖ Heb. bereave

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their adverſaries ſhould behave themſelves ſtrangely, and leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖Or, our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſell, neither is there any underſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they underſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them up?

* Joſh.23.10.

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themſelves being judges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their cluſters are bitter.

‖Or, is worſe then the vine of Sodom, &c

33 Their wine is the poyſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of aſpes.

34 Is not this laid up in ſtore with me, and ſealed up among my treaſures?

* Eccluſ.28.1. Rom.12.19. Heb.10.30.

35 To me belongeth * vengeance, and recompence, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that ſhall come upon them make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall judge his people, * and repent himſelfe for his ſervants, when he ſeeth that their † power is gone, and there is none ſhut up, or left.

* 2 Mace.7.6. †Heb. hand.

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where are their gods, their rock in whom they truſted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them riſe up and help you, and be † your protection.

†Heb. an hiding for you.

39 See now that I, even I am he, and there is no god with me: * I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

* 1.Sam.2.6. Tob.13.2. Wiſd.16.13.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and ſay, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with bloud, (and my ſword ſhall devoure fleſh) and that with the bloud of the ſlain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemie.

43 ‖ * Rejoyce, O ye nations with his people; for he will avenge the bloud of his ſervants, and will render vengeance to his adverſaries, and will be mercifull unto his land, and to his people.

‖Or, praiſe his people, ye nations: or ſing ye.

* Rom.15.10.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

‖Or, Joſhua.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael:

46 And he ſaid unto them, * Set your hearts unto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which ye ſhall command your children to obſerve to do, all the words of this law.

* Chap.6.6. and 11.18.

47 For it is not a vain thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and through this thing ye ſhall prolong your dayes in the land whither ye go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 * And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes that ſelf-ſame day, ſaying,

* Num.27.12.

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over againſt Jericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt up, and be gathered unto thy people; as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

* Num.20.28 and 33.38.

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin; becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

* Num.20.12, 13. and 27.14. ‖Or, ſtrife at Kadeſh.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before thee, but thou ſhalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The majeſtie of God.* 6 *The bleſſings of the twelve tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Iſrael.*

AND this is the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death,

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe up from Seir unto them; he ſhined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of ſaints: from his right hand went a † fiery law for them.

† Heb. a fire of law.

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his ſaints are in thy hand: and they ſate down at thy feet; every one ſhall receive of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeſhurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the bleſſing of Judah: and he ſaid, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he ſaid, * Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didſt prove at Maſſah, and with whom thou didſt ſtrive at the waters of Meribah;

* Exod.28.30

9 Who ſaid unto his father and to his mother, I have not ſeen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have obſerved thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ‖ They ſhall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Iſrael thy law: they ſhall put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt ſacrifice upon thine altar.

‖Or, let them teach, &c. ‖Or, let them put incenſe. † Heb. at thy noſe.

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the work of his hands: ſmite through the loyns of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not again.

12 ¶ And of Benjamin he ſaid, The beloved of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafety by him; and the LORD ſhall cover him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell between his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joſeph he ſaid, * Bleſſed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

* Gen.49.25.

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the ſunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moone,

† Heb. thruſt forth. † Heb. moons.

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the laſting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let the bleſſing come upon the head of Joſeph, and upon the top of the head of him that was ſeparated from his brethren.

* Gen.49.26.

146

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the law-giver was he † seated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

† Heb. circled.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

‖ Or, under thy shoes shall be iron.

25 ‖ Thy shoes shall be iron and brasse; and as thy dayes, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jesurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

* Jer. 23.6.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

‖ Or, shall be subdued.

CHAP XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Joshua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

‖ Or, hill.

* Chap. 3. 27. 2. Mac. 2. 4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea.

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, * This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

* Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeares old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his† naturall force † abated:

† Heb. moisture. † Heb. fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun was full of the spirit of wisedome; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5, 9 God promiseth to assist Joshua. 8 He giveth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe over Jordan. 12 Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the sonne of Nun, Moses * minister, saying,

* Deut. 1. 38.

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

* Deut. 11. 24. Chap. 14. 9.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: * I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

* Heb. 13. 5

6 * Be strong and of a good courage: for ‖ unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

* Deut. 31. 23 ‖ Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land &c.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous: that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoever thou goest.

* Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14. ‖ Or, do wisely

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day

and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou
‖Or, do wisely shalt ‖ have good successe.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three dayes ye shall passe over this Jordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

*Num. 32. 20 13 *Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;

†Heb. marshalled by five. 15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebell against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and
*Heb. 11. 31. James 2. 25. *came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and
†Heb. lay. †lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you.

†Heb. melt. 10 For we have heard how the LORD *dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

*Exod. 14. 21. Chap. 4. 23. *Num. 21. 24.

11 And assoon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither † did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

†Heb. rose up.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse unto my fathers house, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindely and truely with thee.

†Heb. in stead of you to die.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three dayes, untill the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made us sweare.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet-thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houshold home unto thee.

†Heb. gather.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltelesse: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to sweare.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet-line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them;

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truely the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do † faint because of us.

†Heb. melt.

148

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joshua. 9 Joshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neare unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed this way † heretofore.

† Heb. since yesterday, and the third day.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, *Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

* Levit. 20. 7.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

Num. 11. 18. Chap. 7. 13. 1. Sam. 16. 5.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

* Chap. 1. 5.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, of the Lord of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above: and * they shall stand upon an heap.

* Psal 114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the * ark of the covenant before the people;

* Act. 7. 45.

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brimme of the water (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest)

* 1. Chro 12. 15. Eccles. 24. 26.

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood and rose up upon a heap very farre from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on drie ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, untill all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memoriall out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 10, 19 The people passe over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all the people were clean passed * over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto * Joshua, saying,

* Deut. 27. 2. * Chap. 3. 12.

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, that when your children ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?

† Heb. to morrow.

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, untill every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

* Num. 32. 29.

13 About fourty thousand dispared for warre, passed over before the LORD unto battell, to the plains of Jericho.

‖ Or, ready armed.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to passe when the priests that bare

bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests feet were † lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

† Heb. plucked up.
† Heb. went.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

† Heb. to morrow.

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, * which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

* Exod. 14. 21

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

† Heb. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Canaanites are afraid.* 2 *Joshua renewed circumcision.* 10 *The passeover is kept at Gilgal.* 12 *Manna ceaseth.* 13 *An Angel appeareth to Joshua.*

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel until we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee ‖ * sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

‖ Or, knives of flints.
* Exod. 4. 25.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the ‖ hill of the foreskinnes.

‖ Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of warre died in the wildernesse by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wildernesse by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeares in the wildernesse, till all the people that were men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that * he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

* Num. 14. 23.

7 And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

† Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal unto this

‖ That is, rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the self same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeare.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood * a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

* Gen. 32. 24.

14 And he said, Nay, but as ‖ captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

‖ Or, prince.

15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, * Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place wherein thou standest, is holy: and Joshua did so.

* Exod. 3. 5. Act. 7. 33.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Jericho is shut up.* 2 *God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it.* 12 *The city is compassed.* 17 *It must be accursed.* 20 *The walls fall down.* 22 *Rahab is saved.* 26 *The builder of Jericho is cursed.*

NOW Jericho † was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

† Heb. did shut up, and was shut up.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all ye men of warre, and go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rammes horns: and the seventh day ye shall compasse the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long blast with the rammes horn, and when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall † ascend up every man straight before him.

† Heb. under it

6 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rammes horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, & the † rereward came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Heb. gathering host.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make your voice to be heard,

† Or, make your voice to be heard.

150 proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seven times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

[Or, devoted. 17 ¶ And the city shall be ‖ accursed, even it and all that are therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she, and all that are * Chap. 2. 4. with her in the house, because * she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you, in any wise keep your selves from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selves accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

† Heb. holines. 19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brasse & iron, are † consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: & it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that * the * Heb. 11. 30. wall fell down † flat, so that the people went up † Heb. under it. into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and * Chap. 2. 14 Heb. 11. 31. all that she hath, * as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: † Heb. families and they brought out all her † kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had, and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, * 1. King. 16. 34. that riseth up & buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest sonne shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, & his fame was noysed throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Israelites are smitten at Ai.* 6 *Joshuas complaint.* 10 *God instructeth him what to do.* 16 *Achan is taken by the lot.* 19 *His confession.* 22 *He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.*

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Juda, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel. * Chap. 22. 20 1. Chron. 2. 7.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east-side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few. † Heb about 2000 men, or about 3000 men.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them ‖ in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water. ‖ Or, in Morad.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, untill the even tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies! † Heb. necks.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore † lyest thou thus upon thy face? † Heb. fallest.

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families thereof, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households, and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the

the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

‖ Or, wickedness.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My sonne, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

† Heb. tongue.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ranne unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Heb. powred.

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, unto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

* Deut. 1. 21. and 7. 18.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, * Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto * Jericho and her king: onely * the spoil thereof, and the cattell thereof shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city, behinde it.

* Chap. 6. 21.
* Deut. 20. 14.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose and all the people of warre, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behinde the city: go not very farre from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the citie: and it shall come to passe when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the citie, for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

† Heb. pulled.

7 When ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seise upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the citie, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, even the people of warre that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side ‖ of the city.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and † their liers in wait on the west of the city: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

† Heb. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battell, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him, behinde the citie.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them, and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the speare that is in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the speare that he had in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ranne as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and took it, and hasted, and set the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the citie ascended up to heaven, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse turned back upon the pursuers.

† Heb. hand.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the citie ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they * let none of them remain, or escape.

* Deut. 3. 3.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made

an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

*Num.31.22, 26. ? Vers. 2.

27 * Only the cattell and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he ? commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: and as soon as the sunne was down Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and * raise thereon a great heap of stones that remaineth unto this day.

? Chap 7.26.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

*Exod.20.25 Deut.27.5.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copie of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, & their judges, stood on this side the ark, & on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount Ebal: * as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

*Deut.11.29 and 27.12.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, * with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that † were conversant among them.

* Deut.31.12. †Heb. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league, 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to passe, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, & in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard thereof;

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one † accord.

†Heb. mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldie.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants: And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very farre country thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to us, saying, Take victualls † with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

†Heb. in your hand.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldie:

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ‖ the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ Or, they received the men by reason of their victuals.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to passe at the end of three dayes after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had * promised them.

* Vers. 15.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very farre from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

†Heb. not be cut off from you.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all

* Deut.7.1,&c.

the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraid of our lives becauſe of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And ſo did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Joſhua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 *Five kings warre againſt Gibeon.* 6 *Joſhua reſcueth it.* 10 *God fighteth againſt them with hail-ſtones.* 12 *The ſunne and moon ſtand ſtill at the word of Joſhua.* 16 *The five kings are mured in a cave.* 22 *They are brought forth,* 24 *ſtornfully uſed,* 26 *and hanged.* 28 *Seven kings more are conquered.* 43 *Joſhua returneth to Gilgal.*

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem had heard how Joſhua had taken Ai, and had utterly deſtroyed it, (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, ſo he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them;

* Chap. 6. 15.

* Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon was a great citie, as one of the † royall cities, and becauſe it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

† Heb. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem, ſent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachiſh, and unto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelves together, and went up, they and all their hoſts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent unto Joſhua to the camp to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand from thy ſervants, come up to us quickly, and ſave us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together againſt us.

7 So Joſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Joſhua therefore came unto them ſuddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and ſmote them to Azekah and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD caſt down great ſtones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hail-ſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Joſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

* Iſa. 28. 21. Eccluſ. 46. 4.

† Heb. be ſtil.

13 And the ſunne ſtood ſtill, and the moon ſtayed, untill the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of ‖ Jaſher? ſo the ſunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heaven, and haſted not to go down about a whole day.

‖ Or, the upright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hid themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, Roll great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, but purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

† Heb. cut off the tail.

20 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter till they were conſumed, that the reſt which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings unto Joſhua, that Joſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid unto the captains of the men of warre, which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of theſe kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Fear not nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on five trees: & they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to paſſe at that time of the going down of the ſunne, that Joſhua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and caſt them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great ſtones in the caves mouth, which remain untill this very day.

* Deut. 21. 23. Chap. 8. 29.

28 ¶ And that day Joſhua took Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof he utterly deſtroyed them, & all the ſouls that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

* Chap. 6. 21.

29 Then Joſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, unto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it alſo, and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, & all the ſouls that were therein he let none remaine in it; but did

164 unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him; and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

* Deut. 20. 16,17.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time, because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the country taken by Joshua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Chinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west,

3 And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, & the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, & to the Hivite, under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

† Heb. assembled by appointment.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, & chased them unto ‖ great Zidon, and unto † Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

‖ Or, Zidon rabbah.
† Or, salt-pits. Heb. burnings of waters.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him, he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not † any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Heb. any breath.

12 And all the cities of those kings: and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

* Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 2. and 20. 16, 17.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only that did Joshua burn.

† Heb. on their heap.

14 And all the spoil of these cities and the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so * did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: † he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 34. 11. * Deut. 7. 2. † Heb. he removed nothing.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south-country, & all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same.

17 Even from ‖ the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them and slew them.

‖ Or, the smooth mountain.

18 Joshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Israel, save the * Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all other they took in battell.

* Chap. 9. 3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, & from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel, only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

* Num. 26. 53.

CHAP

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countreys Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.

NOw these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sunne: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

*Num 21.24. Deut 3.6. 2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Chinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the ‖ south, under ‖ * Ashdoth-pisgah.

‖ Or, Teman. ‖ Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill. 4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of * the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

* Deut. 3.17. and 4.49. 5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

* Deut. 3.11. Chap. 13.12. *Num. 32.29 Deut. 3.12. Chap. 13.8. 6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the servant of the LORD, gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in

*Chap. 11.17. the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south-country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

* Chap. 6.2. 9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of

*Chap. 8.29. Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one:

*Chap. 10.23. 10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

* Chap. 10.33 12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

* Chap 10.38 13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

*Chap. 10.29. 15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

* Chap. 10 28 16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

‖ Or, Sharon. 18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

* Chap. 11.10 19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

* Gen. 14.1. 23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one. [1153]

CHAP. XIII.

2 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14, 33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slain. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the half-tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Joshua was old and stricken in yeares, and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in yeares, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

† Heb. to possesse it. 2 This is all the borders of the Geshurites,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, & the Ekronites; also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ Or, the cave. 5 And the land of the Giblites, & all Lebanon toward the sunne-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan east-ward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

* Num. 32.33. Deut. 3.12.13 Chap. 22.4.

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

* Deut. 3.12. Chap 12 4.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, inheritance according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

‖ Or, the high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon. 17 Heshbon & all [illegible] cities that are in the plain; Dibon, & Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And Jahazah, & Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And

156

19 And Kiriathaal, and Sihonah, and Jareth-
hahar, in the mount of the valley,
* Deut.3.17. 20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖Ashdoth-pisgah,
‖Or, springs of Pisgah, or the hill. and Beth-jesimoth,
21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the
kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which
* Num.31.8. reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with
the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur,
and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Si-
hon, dwelling in the country.
22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor the
‖Or, diviner. ‖ sooth-sayer did the children of Israel slay with
the sword among them that were slain by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben,
was Jordan, and the border thereof. This was
the inheritance of the children of Reuben after
their families, the cities and the villages thereof.
24 And Moses gave unto the
tribe of Gad,
cording to their
25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the ci-
ties of Gilead, and half the land of the children of
Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh,
and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the bor-
der of Debir;
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-
nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the
kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and
his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Cin-
nereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of
Gad after their families, the cities, and their vil-
lages.
29 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance unto the
half-tribe of Manasseh: and this was the posses-
sion of the half-tribe of Manasseh, by their fa-
milies.
30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all
Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan,
and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan,
threescore cities:
31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Ed-
rei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan,
were pertaining unto the children of Machir
the sonne of Manasseh, even to the one half of
* Num.32.39. the * children of Machir by their families.
32 These are the countreys which Moses did
distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab,
on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.
* Chap.18.7. 33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave
not any inheritance: the LORD God of Israel
‖Num.18.20. was their inheritance, ‖ as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND these are the countreys which the chil-
dren of Israel inherited in the land of Cana-
an, * which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the
Num.34.17. sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the
tribes of the children of Israel distributed for in-
heritance unto them.
2 * By lot was their inheritance as the LORD
* Num.26.55 and 33.54. commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine
tribes, and for the half-tribe.
3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two
tribes, and an half-tribe on the other side Jordan:
but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance
among them.
4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes,
Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no
part unto the Levites in the land, but cities to
dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle, and
for their substance.
5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the * Num. 32.2.
children of Israel did, and they divided the land. Chap.21.2.
6 Then the children of Judah came unto Jo-
shua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Jephun-
neh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest
the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the
man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-
barnea.
7 Fourty years old was I when Moses the
servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-bar-
nea, to espie out the land; and I brought him
word again, as it was in mine heart.
8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up
with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I
wholly * followed the LORD my God. *Num 14.24.
9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Sure-
ly the land whereon thy feet have trodden, shall be
thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever: be-
cause thou hast wholly followed the LORD
my God.
10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept
me alive, as he said, these fourty and five years,
even since the LORD spake this word unto
Moses, while the children of Israel † wandred † Heb.walked.
in the wilderness: and now lo, I am this day
fourescore and five years old.
11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as I was *Eccles 46.9.
in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength
was then, even so is my strength now, for warre,
both to go out, and to come in.
12 Now therefore give me this mountain,
whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou
hearedst in that day how the Anakims were
there, and that the cities were great and fenced)
if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall
be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.
13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto
Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, Hebron for an in-
heritance.
14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance * Chap.21.12
of Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, 1.Mac.2.56.
unto this day: because that he wholly followed
the LORD God of Israel.
15 And * the name of Hebron before was Ki- *Chap.15.13
riath-arba, which Arba was a great man among
the Anakims. And the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Calebs portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Judah. 63 The Jebusites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the chil-
dren of Judah by their families, * even to * Num.34.3.
the border of Edom; the * wilderness of Zin south- * Num 33.36.
ward, was the uttermost part of the south coast.
2 And their south border was from the shore of
the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh south- † Heb tongue.
ward.
3 And it went out to the south-side to ‖ Ma-
aleh-akrabbim, & passed along to Zin, and ascend-
ed up on the south-side unto Kadesh-barnea: and
passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and
fetched a compasse to Karkaa.
4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and
went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings
out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your
south coast.
5 And the east border was the salt sea, even
unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the
north quarter, was from the bay of the sea, at the
uttermost part of Jordan.
6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and
passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and
up
‖ Or, the going up to Akrabbim.

the border went up to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so north-ward looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at * En-rogel.

*1.King. 1.9.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel, and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, even * the city of Arba the father of Anak, which citie is Hebron.

*Chap 14.15 [Or, Kirjath-arba.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

*Judg.1. 10.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water; and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom south-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Biziothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, & Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

‖ Or, or.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, [illegible]gion,

40 And [illegible], and Kithlish,

41 And [illegible], and Naamah, and Makkedah, [illegible] cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay † neare Ashdod, with their villages.

† Heb. by the

47 Ashdod with her towns & her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, & the border thereof.

place of.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And ‖ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

‖ Or, Janus.

54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

*Chap. 14.15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Joseph.*
5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.*
10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Bethel,

† Heb. went forth.

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to * Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

* Judg.1.26.

3 And goeth down westward, to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

158

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joseph obtain another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he was the * first-born of Joseph) to wit, for * Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he was a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

* Gen. 41. 51. and 46. 20.
* Gen. 50. 23. Num. 32. 39.

2 There was also a lot for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male-children of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph by their families.

* Num. 26. 29.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, & Tirzah.

* Num. 26. 33. and 27. 1. and 36. 2.

4 And they came neare before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseths sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the ‖ river Kanah, south-ward of the river: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the north-side of the river, and the out-goings of it were at the sea.

‖ Or, brook of reeds.

10 South-ward it was Ephraims, and north-ward it was Manasseths, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-countrey, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ Or, rephaims

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot onely.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it is a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts.* 10 *Joshua divideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Benjamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of

of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came again to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went out from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Atarothadar, neare the hill that lieth on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against ‖ Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north † bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan: This was the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side: This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Geba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebus, (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, and Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families. 149

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 49 *The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beersheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid east-ward, toward the sunne-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah. ‖ Or, which is drawn.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And

* Chap. 15. 6.

† Heb. tongue.

160

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,
26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Mishe-al; and reacheth to Carmel west-ward, and to Shihor-libnath,
27 And turneth toward the sunne-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Japhthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,
28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon:
29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib:
30 Ummah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.
32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali according to their families.
33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan:
34 And then the coast turneth west-ward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sunne-rising.
35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,
38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.
39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.
40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,
42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,
43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath,
45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,
46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Japho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the sonne of Nun among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, even * Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.
51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

† Heb. Tzor.

‖ Or, over against.
‖ Or, Joppa. Acts 9.36.

* Judg.18.29.

* Chap.24.30

* Num.34.17.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,
2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:
3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares and unwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.
4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.
6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, and * until the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return and come unto his own city, and unto his own house unto the city from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.
8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

* Num.35.25.

† Heb. sanctified.

* Deut.4.43. 1.Chro.6.78.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THEN came neare the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the sonne of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.
3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out

* Num.35.2.

out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here †mentioned by name,

†Heb. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gave them ‖ the city of Arbah the father of Anak (which city is Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it:

‖Or, Kiriath-arbah.

12 But * the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, for his possession.

*Chap. 14.14
1.Chro.6.56.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Ajjalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the other half-tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beesterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: & Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities. 161

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to passe. *Chap. 23. 14,15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home.* 10 *They build the altar of testimony, in their journey.* 11 *The Israelites are offended thereat.* 21 *They give them good satisfaction.*

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, & get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, * which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan. *Num.32.33. Chap.13.8.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul. *Deut.10.12.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one half of the tribe of Manas-

leh Moses had given possession in Bashan: but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan west-ward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattell, with silver, and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each † chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

† Heb. house of the father.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

* Num. 25. 4.

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 * Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

* Chap. 7. 1, 5

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require it;

24 And if we have not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

† Heb. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be * a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

* Gen. 31. 48. Chap. 24. 27. Verse 34.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the patern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Heb. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Heb. then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnesse between us, that the LORD is God.

‖ That is, a witnesse.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joshuas exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old and † stricken in age.

† Heb. come into dayes.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, & for their heads, & for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you, for the * LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14. 14

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † westward.

† Heb. at the going down of the Sun.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, * that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left.

* Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them:

* Psal. 16. 4.

8 ‖ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

‖ Or, for if you will cleave, &c.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

‖ Or, then the LORD will drive.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

* Levit. 26. 8. Deut. 32. 30.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your † selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

† Heb. souls.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; * but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

* Exod. 23. 33 Num. 33. 55. Deut 7. 16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, & ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21. 45

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you. 163

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the covenant. 29 Joshuas age, death, and buriall. 32 Josephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

* Gen. 11. 31. Judit. 5 6, 7.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gave him Isaac.

* Gen 21. 2.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, * Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it; * but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

* Gen. 25. 26. * Gen. 36. 8. * Gen. 46. 6.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

* Exod 3. 10.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and * the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen, unto the Red sea.

* Exod. 12. 37. * Exod. 14. 9.

7 And when they cryed unto the LORD, he put darknesse between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; * and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

* Num. 21. 33

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

* Num. 22. 5. Deut. 23. 4.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

* Exod. 23. 28. Deut. 7. 20.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

164

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, *then he will turn, and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

*Chap.23.15

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, said he, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witnesse unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Joshua the sonne of Nun the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred & ten yeares old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill of Gaash. * Chap.19.50 Judg.2.9.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel. † Heb. prolonged their dayes after Joshua.

32 And * the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Jacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph. * Gen.50.25. Exod.13.19. * Gen.33.19. ‖ Or, lambes.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his sonne, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Judah and Simeon* 4 *Adoni-bezek justly requited.* 8 *Jerusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Judah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Benjamin.* 22 *Of the house of Joseph, who take Beth-el.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died. † Heb. the thumbes of their hands and of their feet. ‖ Or, gleaned.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ‖ valley. * Josh.10.36. and 11.21. and 15.13. ‖ Or, low countrey.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was * Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai. * Josh.15.13.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also

also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the * city was called Hormah)

* Num. 21. 3.

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and ‖ he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

‖ Or, he possessed the mountain

20 * And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

* Num. 14. 24. Josh. 14. 13. and 15. 13.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el; (now the name of the city before was * Luz)

* Gen. 28. 19.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will shew thee mercy.

* Josh. 2. 14.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz, which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

* Josh. 17. 11, 12.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

* Josh. 16. 10.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

† Heb. was heavy.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from ‖ the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, & upward.

‖ Or, Maaleh-akrabbim.

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickednesse of the new generation after Joshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.*

AND an ‖ angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

‖ Or, messenger.

2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

* Deut. 7. 2. * Deut. 12. 3.

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be * as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a * snare unto you.

* Josh. 23. 13. * Exod. 23. 33 and 34. 12.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, & wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

‖ That is, weepers.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † out-lived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

† Heb. prolonged dayes after Joshua.

8 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten yeares old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

* Psal. 44. 12. Isa. 50. 1.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

* Levit. 26. Deut. 28.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

† Heb. saved.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in

166. in, obeying the commandements of the LORD: but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the judge: (for it repented the LORD because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them)

19 And it came to passe * when the judge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themselves more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them: † they ceased not from their own workes, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he dyed:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

‖ Or, suffered. 23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

* Chap. 3. 12.
‖ Or, were corrupt.
† Heb. they let nothing fall of their.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 5 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them from Cushan-rishathaim, 12 Ehud from Eglon, 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOw these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sonnes, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight yeares.

† Heb. Aram-naharaim.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a † deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

† Heb. saviour.

10 And the spirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to warre; and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

† Heb. was.
† Heb. Aram.

11 And the land had rest fourty yeares. And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz dyed.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of palme-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeares.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, a Benjamite, a man † lefthanded: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

‖ Or, the sonne of Jemini.
† Heb. shut of his right hand.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

‖ Or, graven images.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in † a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

† Heb. a parlour of cooling.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and ‖ the dirt came out.

‖ Or, it came out at the fundament.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he ‖ covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

‖ Or, doth his easement.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lustie, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

† Heb. fat.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeares.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera. 18 Jael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty yeares he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 ¶ And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, & draw toward mount Tabor, & take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

*Psal. 83. 9, 10.

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the * river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

*Num. 10. 29.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

† Heb. gathered by cry, or proclamation

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psal. 83. 9, 10.

15 And * the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, and there was not † a man left.

† Heb. unto one.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, rug, or blanket.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty: and she opened † a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

*Chap. 5. 25.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and † took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep and weary) so he died.

† Heb. put.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

†Heb. going went and was hard.

CHAP. V.

1 The song of Deborah and Barak.

THEN sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Heare, O ye kings; give eare, O ye princes; I, even I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

* Deut. 4. 11.

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, even * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

* Psal. 97. 5. † Heb. flowed. * Exod. 19. 18.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael, the high-wayes were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked through † by-wayes:

* Chap. 3. 31. * Chap. 4. 18. † Heb. walkers of paths. †Heb. crooked wayes.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seen among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, and walk by the way.

‖ Or, meditate.

11 They that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the † righteous acts of the LORD, even the righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

† Heb. righteousnesses of the LORD.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

† Heb. draw with the pen, &c.

168

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the divisions of Reuben, there were great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the divisions of Reuben, there were great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken, by the means of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and † with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed through the lattesse, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey? † to every man a damsel or two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet † for the necks of them that take the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him, be as the sunne when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeares.

CHAP VI.

1 The Israelites for their sinne are oppressed by Midian. 8 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance. 17 Gideons present is consumed with fire. 24 Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-shalom. 28 Joash defendeth his sonne, and calleth him Jerubbaal. 33 Gideons army. 36. Gideons signes.

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven yeares.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And so it was when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them:

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheep, nor ox, nor asse.

5 For they came up with their cattell and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites;

8 That the LORD sent † a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I am the LORD your God, * fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his sonne * Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-presse, † to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? ‖ where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, † my family is poore in Manasseh, and I am the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‖ present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarrie untill thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and powre out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the

† Heb. his feet.
‖ Or, in the divisions, & † Heb. impressions.
‖ Or, in.
‖ Or, port.
‖ Or, creeks.
† Heb exposed to reproach.
† Heb. paths.
‖ Or, tramplings, or plungings,
† Heb she hammered.
† Heb. between.
† Heb. destroyed
† Heb. words.
† Heb. to the head of a man
† Heb. for the necks of the spoil
Heb. was among.
‖ Or, goats
* 2. Kings 17. 35, 38 Jer. 10. 2.
* Heb. 11. 32. called Gedeon
† Heb. to cause it to flee.
† Heb my thousand is the meanest.
‖ Or, meat-offering.
† Heb. a kid of the goats.

the end of the staffe that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O LORD GOD! * for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ‖ Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, ‖ even the second bullock of seven yeares old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, ‖ in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the citie, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal: and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whilest it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abi-ezer † was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in the floore: and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew. 169

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground. * Gen. 18. 32.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoever is fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand. * Deut. 20. 8. 1. Mac. 3. 56.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets, and he sent all the rest of Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the east lay along in the valley. * Chap. 6. 33. 7. 3. 8. 10.

"God 33 20. Chap. 13. 22.

‖ That is, the LORD send peace.

‖ Or, and.

† Heb. strong place. ‖ Or, in an ordely manner

† Heb clothed * Num. 10. 3. Chap. 3. 27. † Heb. was called after him.

Or, ranks by five.

170 valley like grashoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the sonne of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, & † the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

† Heb. the breaking thereof.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put † a trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lamps within the pitchers.

† Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.
‖ Or, firebrands, or torches.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withall: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

* Isa. 9 4.
‖ Or, towards.
† Heb. lip.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

* Psal. 83. 11. Isa. 10. 26.

25 And they took * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth government. 24 His ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, † Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharply.

† Heb. what thing is this thou hast done unto us?
† Heb. strongly.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

† Heb. spirit.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers.

† Heb. thresh.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: & the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

‖ Or, an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah, & Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the host.

† Heb. terrified

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Joash returned from battell before the sunne was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men.

† Heb. writ.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† Heb. made to know.

17 And he beat down the tower of * Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

* 1. King. 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they, each one † resembled the children of a king.

† Heb. according to the form, &c.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword:

for

for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my sonne rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the eare-rings of his prey: (for they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietnes fourty yeares in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the sonne of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to passe assoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their God.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Jerubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king.* 7 *Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine.* 22 *Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him.* 30 *Zebul revealeth it.* 34 *Abimelech overcometh them, and soweth the citie with salt.* 46 *He burneth the hold of the god Berith.* 50 *At Thebez he is slain by a piece of a milstone.* 56 *Jothams curse is fulfilled.*

AND Abimelech the sonne of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either

that all the sonnes of Jerubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne over you, or that one reigne over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts enclined † to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver, out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest sonne of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reigne thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reigne over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reigne over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, and reigne over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devoure the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truely and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life farre, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sonnes, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the sonne of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truely and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devoure Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away and fled, and went

† Heb. after.

‖ Or, by the oak of the pillar. See Josh. 24. 26.

‖ Or, go up and down for other trees.

‖ Or, thistle.

† Heb. cast his life.

172 to Beer, and dwelt there, for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeares over Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an evil ſpirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Jerubbaal might come, and their bloud be laid upon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and upon the men of Shechem which ‖ Heb. ſtrengthened his hands to kill. aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and ‖ Or, ſongs. made merrie, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eat and drink, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerve him? is not he the ſonne of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? ſerve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand; then would I remove Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his ‖ Or, hot. anger was ‖ kindled.

31 And he ſent meſſengers unto Abimelech † Heb. craftily, or, to Tormah. † privily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the citie againſt thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoon as the ſunne is up, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet upon the citie: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, then † Heb. as thine hand ſhall finde. mayeſt thou do to them † as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech roſe up, and the people that were with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountains as if they were men.

37 And Gaal ſpake again, and ſaid, See, there † Heb. navel. come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ‖ Or, the regarders of times. ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou ſaidſt, Who is Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerve him? is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and diviſed them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he roſe up againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the companie that was with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the citie all that day, and he took the citie, and ſlew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his ſhoulder, and ſaid unto the people that were with him, What ye have ſeen † me do, † Heb. I have done. make haſte, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewiſe cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and ſet the hold on fire upon them: ſo that all the men of the tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a ſtrong tower within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and ſhut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought againſt it, and went hard unto the doore of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman * caſt a piece of a mil- * 2. Sam. 11. 21. ſtone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſkull.

54 Then he called haſtily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and ſaid unto him, Draw thy ſword, and ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him. And his young man thruſt him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickedneſſe of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in ſlaying his ſeventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curſe of Jotham the ſonne of Jerubbaal.

CHAP X.

1 *Tola judgeth Iſrael in Shamir.* 3 *Jair, whoſe thirty ſonnes had thirty cities.* 7 *The Philiſtines and Ammonites oppreſſe Iſrael.* 10 *In their miſery, God ſendeth them to their falſe gods.* 15 *Upon their repentance he pitieth them.*

AND after Abimelech, there aroſe to ‖ † defend Iſrael, Tola the ſonne of Puah, the ſonne of ‖ Or, deliver. † Heb. ſave.

Dodo,

Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three yeares, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two yeares.

4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, the villages of Jair.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And * the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

* Chap 2 11. and 3. 7. and 4 1. and 6. 1. and 13. 1.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

† Heb. crushed.

8 And that yeare they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen yeares, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

* Deut. 32. 15 Jer. 2. 13.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever † seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

† Heb is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul † was grieved for the miserie of Israel.

† Heb gods of strangers. † Heb was shortned.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Heb. cried together.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chap. 11, 8.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head.* 12 *The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain.* 29 *Jephthahs vow.* 32 *His conquest of the Ammonites.* 34 *He performeth his vow on his daughter.*

NOw * Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

* Heb. 11. 32, called Jephthae † Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wives sonnes grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

† Heb. from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

† Heb. after dayes.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witnesse between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

† Heb. be the hearer between us.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, * Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

* Num. 21. 13

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, * Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2. 9.

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Num. 20. 14

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

* Num. 21. 13. and 22. 36.

19 And * Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, through thy land, unto my place.

* Deut. 2. 26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon

174 Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

* Deut. 2. 36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possesse? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possesse.

* Num. 22. 2. Deut. 23. 4. Josh. 24. 9.

25 * And now art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeares? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

† Heb. that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoever cometh forth of the doores of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

‖ Or, I will offer it, &c.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto ‖ the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, Abel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his onely childe: ‖ † beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖ Or, he had not of his own, either sonne or daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

† Heb. of himself.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

† Heb go and go down.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two moneths: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

‖ Or, ordinance.

40 That the daughters of Israel went † yearely ‖ to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeare.

† Heb. from yeare to yeare.

‖ Or, to talk with.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites.* 7 *Jephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters,* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon, who had fourty sonnes, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

† Heb. were called.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manasites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeares: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he judged Israel seven yeares.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten yeares.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sonnes, and thirty † nephews, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts: and he judged Israel eight yeares.

† Heb. sonnes sonnes.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.* 2 *An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered.* 24 *Samson is born.*

AND the children of Israel † * did evil again in the sight of the LORD, ‖ the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeares.

† Heb. added to commit, &c.
* Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and * drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

† Num. 6. 2, 3.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a sonne, and * no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Num. 6. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a sonne; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah, and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe; † how shall we order the childe, and ‖ † how shall we do unto him?

† Heb. what shall be the manner of the, &c.
‖ Or, what shall he do?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

† Heb. what shall be his work.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee let us detein thee, untill we shall have made ready a kid † for thee.

† Heb. before thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detein me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

‖ Or, wonderfull.

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, * We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

* Exod. 33. 20. Chap. 6. 22.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us such things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines.* 5 *In his journey he killeth a lion.* 8 *In a second journey he findeth hony in the carcase.* 10 *Samsons marriage-feast.* 12 *His ridde by his wife is made known.* 19 *He spoileth thirty Philistines.* 20 *His wife is married to another.*

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

† Heb. she is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † against him.

† Heb. in meeting him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, there was a swarm of bees, and hony in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told

176 not them that he had taken the hony out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the seven dayes of the feast, and finde it out, then I will give you thirty ‖sheets, and thirty change of garments.

‖ Or, shirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: † Heb. to possesse us or to impoverish us, &c. have ye called us †to take that we have? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

‖ Or, the rest of the seven dayes, &c. 17 And she wept before him ‖the seven dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the citie said unto him on the seventh day before the sunne went down, What is sweeter then hony? & what is stronger then a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ‖spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

‖ Or, apparell.

20 But Samsons wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samson is denied his wife.* 3 *He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes & fire-brands.* 6 *His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines.* 7 *Samson smiteth them hip and thigh* 9 *He is bound by the men of Judah and delivered to the Philistines.* 14 *He killeth them with a jaw-bone.* 18 *God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Lehi.*

BUt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

† Heb. let her be thine.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

‖ Or, now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, &c.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‖fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

‖ Or, torches.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing-corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, & pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To binde Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

† Heb. went down.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Sweare unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will binde thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

† Heb. were melted.

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

† Heb. moist.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an asse, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an asse have I slain a thousand men.

† Heb. an heap, two heaps.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖Ramath-lehi.

‖ That is, the lifting up of the jaw-bone, or casting away of the jaw-bone.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in ‖the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

‖ Or, Lehi.

‖ That is, the well of him that called & cried.

20 And he judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeares.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samſon at Gaza eſcapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines enticeth Samſon. 6 Twice ſhe is deceived. 15 At laſt ſhe overcometh him. 21 The Philiſtines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His ſtrength renewing, he pulleth down the houſe upon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there † an harlot, and went in unto her.

† Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 And it was told the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

† Heb. ſilent.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and took the poſts of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, † barres and all, and put them upon his ſhoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

† Heb. with the barre.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loved a woman ‖ in the valley of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

‖ Or, by the brook.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and ſaid unto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength lieth, and by what means we may prevail againſt him, that we may binde him to ‖ afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of ſilver.

‖ Or, humble.

6 And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength lieth, and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they binde me with ſeven ‖ † green withs, that were never dried, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

‖ Or, new cords † Heb. moyſt.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought up to her ſeven green withs, which had not been dried, and ſhe bound him with them.

‖ Heb. one.

9 (Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber.) And ſhe ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken when it † toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not known.

† Heb. ſmelleth.

10 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid unto her, If they binde me faſt with new ropes † that never were occupied, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

† Heb. wherewith work hath not been done.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. (And there were men lying in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid unto her, If thou weavеſt the ſeven locks of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened it with the pin, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto him, How canſt thou ſay, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength lieth.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and urged him, ſo that his ſoul was † vexed unto death;

† Heb. ſhortened.

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid unto her, There hath not come a razour upon mine head, for I have been a Nazarite unto God from my mothers wombe: If I be ſhaven, then my ſtrength will go from me, and I ſhall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleep upon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhave off the ſeven locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleep, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelf. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines took him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grinde in the priſon houſe.

† Heb. bored out.

22 Howbeit the haire of his head began to grow again, ‖ after he was ſhaven.

‖ Or, as when he was ſhaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our country, † which ſlew many of us.

† Heb. and who multiplied our ſlain

25 And it came to paſſe, when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make us ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and he made † them ſport: and they ſet him between the pillars.

† Heb. before them.

26 And Samſon ſaid unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philiſtines were there: and there were upon the roof about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the houſe ſtood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, he leaned on them.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelf with all his might; and the houſe fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were more then they which he ſlew in his life.

† Heb. my ſoul.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father, came down and took him, and brought him up, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he judged Iſrael twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images,* 5 *and he ornaments for them.* 7 *He hireth a Levite to be his priest.*

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares; behold, the silver is with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * ephod, and * teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his priest.

6 * In those dayes there was no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could finde a place: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde a place.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the yeare, and ‖ † a suit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance.* 3 *At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way.* 7 *They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope.* 11 *Six hundred men are sent to surprise it.* 14 *In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things.* 27. *They winne Laish, and call it Dan.* 30 *They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.*

* IN those dayes there was no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, five men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no † magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing: and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothfull to go, and to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, it is behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, & be to us a father & a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And

---

* Chap. 8. 27. *Gen. 31. 19. Hos. 3. 4.

† Heb. filled the hand.

* Chap. 18. 1. and 21. 25.

† Heb. in making his way.

‖ Or, a double suit, &c.

† Heb. an order of garments.

* Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.

† Heb. sonnes.

† Heb. possessour, or heir of restraint.

† Heb. girded.

† Heb. asked him of peace.

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.
21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.
22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neare to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.
23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comest with such a company?
24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?
25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest † angry fellows runne upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy houshold.
26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.
27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet, and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.
28 And there was no deliverer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.
29 And they called the name of the *city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.
30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes, were priests to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.
31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

† Heb. that thou art gathered together.
† Heb. bitter of soul.
* Josh. 19.47.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.
2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there ‖ † foure whole moneths.
3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak † friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.
4 And his father in law, the damsels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.
5 And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsels father said unto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward go your way.
6 And they sat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.
7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.
8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † until after noon, and they did eat both of them.
9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant; his father in law, the damsels father said unto him, Behold now the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go † home.
10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came † over against Jebus, (which is Jerusalem) and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.
11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was farre spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.
12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe over to Gibeah.
13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw neare to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.
14 And they passed on and went their way, and the sunne went down upon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.
15 And they turned aside thither, to go in, and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.
16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.
17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?
18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiveth me to house.
19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.
20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street.
21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.
22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sonnes of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the

† Heb. strengthen.
† Heb. till the day declined.
† Heb. is weak.
† Heb. it is the pitching time of the day.
† Heb. to thy tent.
† Heb. to over against Jebus.

* Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25.
† Heb a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.
‖ Or, a yeare and foure moneths.
† Heb. dayes foure moneths
† Heb. to her heart.
† Heb. gathereth.

180

man that came into thine house, that we may knowe him.

* Gen.19.6. 23 And * the man, the master of the house went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly, seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man, do not † so vile a thing.

† Heb. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, and they knewe her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none answered. Then the man took her up upon an asse, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and devided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your mindes.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Levite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the assembly.* 12 *The Benjamites being cited, make head against the Israelites.* 18 *The Israelites in two battels lose fourty thousand.* 26 *They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.*

Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wicked deed?

† Heb. the man the Levite.

4 And † the Levite the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they † forced, that she is dead.

† Heb humbled.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house.

9 But now, this shall be the thing which we will do to Gibeah, we will goe up by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

† Heb fellows

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men † left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-breadth, and not misse.

† Chap.3.15.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these were men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, & went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battell again in aray in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him)

24 And the children of Israel came neare against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, & sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of

the

the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in thoſe dayes,

28 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron, ſtood before it in thoſe dayes) ſaying, Shall I yet again go out to battell againſt the children of Benjamin my brother, or ſhall I ceaſe? And the LORD ſaid, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Iſrael went up againſt the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themſelves in aray againſt Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out againſt the people, and were drawn away from the city, and they began † to ſmite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to ‖ the houſe of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Iſrael.

† Heb. to ſmite of the people wounded as at, &c.

‖ Or, Beth-el.

32 And the children of Benjamin ſaid, They are ſmitten down before us as at the firſt: but the children of Iſrael ſaid, Let us flee, and draw them from the city, unto the high-wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe up out of their place, and put themſelves in aray at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Iſrael came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came againſt Gibeah ten thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and the battell was ſore: but they knew not that evil was neare them.

35 And the LORD ſmote Benjamin before Iſrael, & the children of Iſrael deſtroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thouſand and an hundred men; all theſe drew the ſword.

36 So the children of Benjamin ſaw that they were ſmitten: for the men of Iſrael gave place to the Benjamites, becauſe they truſted unto the liers in wait which they had ſet beſide Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait haſted, and ruſhed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew themſelves along, and ſmote all the city with the edge of the ſword.

‖ Or, made a long ſound with the trumpet.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ ſigne between the men of Iſrael † and the liers in wait, that they ſhould make a great † flame with ſmoke to riſe up out of the city.

‖ Or, time.

† Heb. with.

† Heb. elevation.

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battell, Benjamin began † to ſmite and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirty perſons; for they ſaid, Surely they are ſmitten down before us, as in the firſt battell.

† Heb. to ſmite the wounded.

40 But when the flame began to ariſe up out of the city, with a pillar of ſmoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, † the flame of the city aſcended up to heaven.

† Heb. the whole conſumption.

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed; for they ſaw that evil † was come upon them.

† Heb. touched them.

42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Iſrael, unto the way of the wilderneſs, but the battell overtook them; & them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 Thus they incloſed the Benjamites round about, and chaſed them, and trode them down ‖ with eaſe † over againſt Gibeah toward the ſunne-riſing.

‖ Or, from Menuchah, &c.

† Heb. unto over againſt.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thouſand men; all theſe were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-wayes five thouſand men, and purſued hard after them unto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them. 181

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thouſand men that drew the ſword; all theſe were men of valour.

47 * But ſix hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon foure moneths. * Chap. 20. 47.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of every city, as the beaſt, and all that † came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that † they came to. † Heb. was found. † Heb. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewail the deſolation of Benjamin. 8 By the deſtruction of Jabeſh-gilead, they provide them foure hundred wives. 16 They adviſe them to ſurpriſe the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Iſrael had ſworn in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept ſore;

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who is there among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Benjamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall we do for wives for them that remain, ſeeing we have ſworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one is there of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabeſh-gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation ſent thither twelve thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Go and ſmite the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye ſhall do, * Ye ſhall utterly deſtroy every male, and every woman that † hath lien by man. * Num. 31. 17. † Heb. knoweth the lying with man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead, foure hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan. † Heb. young women virgins.

13 And the whole congregation ſent ſome † to ſpeak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmon, & to ‖ call peaceably unto them. † Heb. and ſpake and called. ‖ Or, proclaim peace.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had ſaved alive of the women of Jabeſh-gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yearely in a place which is on the north side of Beth-el, ‖ on the east side of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughter of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ‖ Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

† Heb. from yeare to yeare

‖ Or, toward the sunne-rising.

‖ Or, on.

‖ Or, gratifie us in them.

* Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 19. 1.

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there.* 4 *Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also.* 6 *Naomi returning homeward,* 8 *dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her.* 14 *Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her.* 19 *They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sonnes.

† Heb. judged.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and † they came into the country of Moab, and † continued there.

† Heb. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeares.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindely with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may finde rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any moe sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again my daughters, go your way, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, ‖ if I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sonnes:

‖ Or, if I were with an husband.

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

† Heb. hope.

† Heb. I have much bitternesse.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her god: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go, and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

‖ Or, be not against me.

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

† Heb. strengthened her self.

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

‖ That is, pleasant.

‖ That is, bitter

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me

me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of Barley-harveſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.* 4 *Boaz taking knowledge of her,* 8 *ſheweth her great favour.* 18 *That which ſhe got, ſhe carrieth to Naomi.*

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean eares of corn after him, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid unto her, Go, my daughter.

† Heb. hap hapned. ‖ Called, Mat. 1.5. Booz.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto ‖ Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and ſaid unto the reapers, The LORD be with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz unto his ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, Whoſe damſel is this?

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damſel that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaves: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz unto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, go unto the veſſels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and ſaid unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid unto her, It hath fully been ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewеſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

‖ Or, I finde favour. † Heb. to the heart.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly unto thine handmaid though I be not like unto thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſat beſides the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and ſhe did eat and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, and † reproach her not. † Heb. ſhame her not.

16 And let fall alſo ſome of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leave them that ſhe may glean them, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took it up, and went into the citie: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the living and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man is neare of kinne unto us, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeem.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, until they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

‖ Or, fall upon thee.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harveſt, and of wheat-harveſt; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 *By Naomi her inſtruction,* 5 *Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet.* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman.* 14 *He ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.*

THEN Naomi her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing-floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floore: but make not thy ſelf knowen unto the man, until he ſhall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth down, that thou ſhalt mark the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and ‖ uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt do.

‖ Or, lift up the clothes that are on his feet.

5 And ſhe ſaid unto her, All that thou ſayeſt unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And ſhe went down unto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and ſhe came ſoftly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himſelf: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ Or, took hold on.

9 And he ſaid, Who art thou? And ſhe anſwered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: ſpread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou art ‖ a neare kinſman.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeem.

10 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD my daughter: for thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end, than at the beginning, in

184 aſmuch as thou followeſt not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will do to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † citie of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

†Heb. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy neare kinſman: howbeit there is a kinſman nearer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinſman, well, let him do the kinſmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinſman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his feet untill the morning: and ſhe aroſe up before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floore.

‖ *Or*, ſheet, *or* apron.

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou haſt upon thee, and hold it. And when ſhe held it, he meaſured ſix meaſures of barley, and laid it on her: and ſhe went into the citie.

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who art thou my daughter? and ſhe told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſix meaſures of barley gave he me; for he ſaid to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, untill he have finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinſman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the manner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 10 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and ſat him down there: and behold, the kinſman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by; unto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one, turn aſide, ſit down here. And he turned aſide and ſat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit ye down here. And they ſat down.

3 And he ſaid unto the kinſman, Naomi that is come again out of the country of Moab ſelleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

†Heb. I ſaid I will reveal *in* thine eare.

4 And † I thought to advertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it; but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it beſides thee, and I am after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeem it.

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy it alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſman ſaid, I cannot redeem it for my ſelf, leſt I marre mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy ſelf, for I cannot redeem it.

7 * Now this was the manner in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his ſhoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a teſtimonie in Iſrael. * Deut.25.7,9.

8 Therefore the kinſman ſaid unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaid unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witneſſes this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchaſed to be my wife, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders ſaid, We are witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

‖ *Or*, get thee riches, *or* power.

† *Heb.* proclaim *thy* name.

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall give thee of this young woman.

* Gen.38.29. 1. Chron.2.4. Matth.1.3.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and ſhe was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaid unto Naomi, Bleſſed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinſman, that his name may be famous in Iſrael.

† *Heb.* cauſed to ceaſe, unto thee.

‖ *Or*, redeemer.

15 And he ſhall be unto thee a reſtorer of thy life, and † a nouriſher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then ſeven ſonnes, hath born him.

† *Heb.* to nouriſh. † *Heb.* thy gray haires.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her boſome, and became nurſe unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jeſſe, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,

* 1. Chron.2.4. Matth.1.3.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

2 And Amminadab begat Nahon, and Nahon begat ‖ Salmon,

‖ *Or*, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jeſſe, and Jeſſe begat David.

THE

THE FIRST BOOK OF *SAMVEL*,

Otherwise called, The first book of the *KINGS*.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Levite having two wives worshippeth yearely at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his citie * † yearely, to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and her daughters portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave ‖ a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her wombe;

6 And her adversary also † provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her wombe.

7 And as he did so yeare by yeare, ‖ † when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

10 And she was † in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid † a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasour come upon his head.

12 And it came to passe as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe, † when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, I will not go up untill the childe be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her sonne suck untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, ‖ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankfulnesse. 12 The sinne of Elies sonnes. 18 Samuels ministery. 20 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproveth his sonnes. 27 A prophesie against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk

---

* Deut. 16. 16. † *Heb.* from yeare to yeare

‖ *Or,* a double portion.

† *Heb.* angred her.

‖ *Or,* from the time that she, &c. ‖ *Heb.* from her going up.

† *Heb.* bitter of soul.

† *Heb.* seed of men. * Num. 6. 5. Judg. 13. 5.

† *Heb.* multiplied to pray.

† *Heb.* hard of spirit.

‖ *Or,* medication.

† *Heb.* revolution of dayes

‖ *That is,* asked of God.

‖ *Or,* returned him whom I have obtained by petition to the LORD.

‖ *Or,* he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.

186

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let not
† Heb. hard. † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, have hired out themselves for bread, and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

* Deut.32.39. Wisd.16.13. Tob.13.2. 6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive, he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

* Psal.113.7. 8 He * raiseth up the poore out of the dust, and lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, & he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness, for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be
* Chap.7. 10. broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custome with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he strook it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest, for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them
† Heb. as on the day. not fail to burn the fat † presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now; and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD,
* Exod.28.4. being a childe, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from yeare to yeare, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearely sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this wo-
‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c. man, for the ‖ loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did unto all Israel, and how they
† Heb. assembled by troups. lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such
‖ Or, I heare evil words of you. things? for ‖ I heare of your evil dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report
‖ Or, to cry out that I heare; ye make the LORDS people ‖ to transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkned not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 ¶ And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 (And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appeare unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to weare an ephod before me? and
* Levit.10.14. * did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sonnes above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy in my habi-
‖ Or, the affliction of the tabernacle for all the wealth which God would have given Israel. tation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of
† Heb. men. their age.

34 And this shall be a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart, and in my minde: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe that every one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one
† Heb. joyn. ‖ Or, somewhat about the priesthood. of the priests offices that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15. Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dimme, that he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was layd down to sleep:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie down again.

‖Or, thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of *every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

*2 King. 21. 12.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I have spoken concerning his house; † when I beginne, I will also make an end.

†Heb. beginning and ending.

13 ‖ * For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sonnes made themselves ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

‖Or, and I will tell him, &c. * Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

‖Or, accursed. †Heb. frowned not upon them.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide any ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

†Heb. so adde. ‖Or, word.

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD, let him do what seemeth him good.

†Heb. all the things, or words.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beersheba knew that Samuel was ‖ stablished to be a prophet of the LORD.

‖Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben ezer.* 3 *They fetch the ark, to the terrour of the Philistines,* 10 *They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain.* 12 *Eli at the newes, falling backward, breaketh his neck.* 19 *Phinehas wife discouraged in her travail with Ichabod, dieth.*

‖Or, came to passe. †Heb. was.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ † came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

†Heb. the battel was spread. †Heb the aray.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and when † they joyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the armie in the field about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

† Heb. take unto us.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

† Heb. yesterday or the third day.

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, * as they have been to you: † quit your selves like men, and fight.

* Judg. 13. 1. † Heb be men

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slain.

† Heb. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the citie and told it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeares old; and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not see.

* Chap. 3. 2. † Heb. stood

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, & I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is their done, my sonne?

† Heb. is the thing.

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavie. And he had judged Israel fourty yeares.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe neare to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, & that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self and travailed; for her pains † came upon her.

‖Or, to cry out. † Heb were turned. † Heb see not her heart.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Feare not, for thou hast born a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard it.

That is, glorie is the glorie, or, there is no glorie.

21 And she named the childe ‖ Ichabod, saying,

188 ing, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods.* 8 *So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither,* 10 *and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.*

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, & set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely ‖ Or, the fishie part. ‖ the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * emerods even Ashdod and the coasts thereof. * Ps. 78.66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, & said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron; and it came to passe as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the citie went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After seven moneths the Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh,* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the ark.* 21 *They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering: Then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be the trespasse-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords. † Heb. them.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel, peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed? ‖ Or, reproachfully. * Exod. 12.31. † Heb. them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespasse-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then ‖ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us. ‖ Or, it.

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, according to the number

number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‖ great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: which stone remaineth unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

‖ Or, great stone.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keep it.* 2 *After twenty yeares,* 3 *the Israelites by Samuels meanes, solemnely repent at Mizpeh.* 9 *While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer.* 13 *The Philistines are subdued.* 15 *Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.*

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeares; and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Josh. 24. 14, 23.
* Judg. 2. 13.
* Deut. 6. 13. Matth. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.
* Judg. 2. 11.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

† Heb. be not silent from us from crying.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖ Or, answered

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew neare to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

‖ That is, the stone of help.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeare to yeare † in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

† Heb. and he circuited.

17 And his return was to Ramah; for there was his house; and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By occasion of the ill government of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites ask a king.* 6 *Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God.* 10 *He telleth the manner of a king.* 19 *God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.*

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

* Deut. 16. 19.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, † came to Samuel unto Ramah,

† Heb. was evil in the eyes of Samuel.

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

* Hose. 13. 10. Acts 13. 21.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reigne over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken unto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnely unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reigne over them.

‖ Or, obey.
‖ Or, notwithstanding when thou hast solemnely protested against them then thou shalt shew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reigne over you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall runne before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to eare his ground, and to reap his harvest, and

190 and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

† Heb. eunuches. 15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses,* 6 *by the counsel of his servant,* 11 *and direction of young maidens,* 15 *according to Gods revelation,* 18 *cometh to Samuel.* 19 *Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast.* 25 *Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.*

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, ‖ a Benjamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

* Chap. 14. 51 1. Chro. 8. 33. ‖ Or, the sonne of a man of Jemini. ‖ Or, substance

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, he was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

† Heb is gone out of, &c. † Heb. is with us. † Heb there is found in my hand.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, † I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a prophet, was beforetime called a seer)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the citie where the man of God was.

† Heb. thy word is good.

11 ¶ And as they went up † the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

† Heb. in the ascent of the city.

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, he is before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ Or, feast.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he goup to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat untill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about † this time ye shall finde him.

† Heb. to day.

14 And they went up into the city, and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap. 15. 1. Acts 13. 21.

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

† Heb. revealed the eare of Samuel.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I speak to thee of: this same shall † reigne over my people.

† Heb restrain in.

18 Then Saul drew neare to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: & on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

† Heb. to day three dayes.

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my familie the least of all the familes of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

† Heb. according to this word.

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and Samuel said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set it before thee, and eat; for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, since I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, reserved.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of

of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still †a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† Heb. to day.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.

1 Then Samuel took a viall of oyl, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my sonne?

* Gen. 35. 20.

† Heb. the businesse.

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, & thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will †salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

† Heb. ask thee of peace.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

† Heb. and it shall come to passe that when these signes, &c.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come unto thee, † that thou do as occasion shall serve thee, for God is with thee.

† Heb. do for thee as thine hand shall finde.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

* Chap. 13. 8.

† Heb. shoulder.

† Heb. turned.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come unto the sonne of Kish? * Is Saul also among the prophets?

† Heb. a man to his neighbour.

* Chap. 19. 24

12 And one † of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

† Heb. from thence.

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you. 191

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neare, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neare by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuffe.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God save the king.

† Heb. let the king live.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

‖ Or, he was as though he had been deaf.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

1 Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, † Give us seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

† Heb. forbeare us.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What ayleth the people

that

192 that they wept and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

† Heb. as one man.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by that time the sunne be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

‖ Or, deliverance.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Samuel testifieth his integrity.* 6 *He reproveth the people of ingratitude.* 16 *He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time.* 20 *He comforteth them in Gods mercy.*

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I have walked before you from my childehood unto this day.

*Ecclu.46.19.

3 Behold,* here I am, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

† Heb. ransome.

‖ Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his anointed is witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, It is the LORD that ‖ advanced Moses and Aaron, and

‖ Or, made.

that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and to your fathers.

† Heb. righteousnesses: or, benefits.

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD * sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

† Heb. with.

* Gen. 46.5,6.

* Exod.4.16.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

* Judges 4.2.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim & Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and * Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

* Judg. 11.1.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reigne over us, when the LORD your God was your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the † commandement of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Heb. mouth.

† Heb. be after.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickednesse is great which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sinnes, this evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickednesse, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aside, for then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sinne against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Heb. from ceasing.

24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ Or, what a great thing, &c.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

Sauls selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garrison Jonathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great host. 6 The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policie of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

† Heb. the sonne of one yeere in his reigning.

SAul † reigned one yeare, and when he had reigned two yeares over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

‖ Or, the hill.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that was in ‖ Geba, and the Philistines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews heare.

† Heb. did stink.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Heb trembled after him.

5 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

* Chap. 10.8.

8 ¶ * And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

† Heb. blesse him.

10 And it came to passe, that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

† Heb. intreated the face.

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdome upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about six hundred men. 198

† Heb. found.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistims encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

† Heb. a file with mouthes

21 Yet they had † a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes,

† Heb. to sore

and † to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his sonne was there found.

‖ Or, standing camp.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP XIIII.

Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A divine terrour maketh them beat themselves. 17 Saul not staying the priests answer, setteth on them. 21 The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, join against them. 24 Sauls unadvised adjuration hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

‖ Or, there was a day.

NOw ‖ it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the sonne of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that is on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were about six hundred men;

* Chap. 4.21.

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub * I-chabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

† Heb. tooth.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised, it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no re- † 2. Chron. 14. straint to the LORD, to save by many or by few.

194

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe over unto these men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

†Heb. be still.

9 If they say thus unto us, † Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for *the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be a signe unto us.

*2.Mac.4.30.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

‖Or, half a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was† a very great trembling.

†Heb. a trembling of God

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked unto the priest, that the ‖noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

‖Or, tumult.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, † assembled themselves, and they came to the battell: and behold, *every mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

†Heb. were cried together.

*Judg.7.22. 2.Chro.20.23.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the countrey round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites, that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battell passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was hony upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped: but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in an hony-combe, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖Or, weary.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajjalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them* with the blood.

*Levit.7.26 and 19.26. Deut.12.16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have ‖ transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

‖Or, dealt treacherously

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and slew them there.

†Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: † the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

†Heb. that altar he began to build unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw neare hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neare hither all the *† chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sinne hath been this day.

*Judg.20.2. †Heb. corners

39 For as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my sonne, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖Or, shew the innocent. †Heb. went forth.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my sonne. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there

there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdome over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.

48 And he ‖ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

‖ Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his host was Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul favoureth the Kenites.* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil.* 10 *Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commending and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

SAmuel also said unto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

* Chap. 9. 16.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

* Exod. 17. 8. Num. 24. 20.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and ‖ of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

‖ Or, of the second sort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until † they be consumed.

† Heb. they consume them.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flie upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey is better then sacrifice: and to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

* Eccles. 5. 1. Hos. 6. 6. Matth. 9. 13. and 12. 7.

23 For rebellion is as the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse is as iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

† Heb. divination.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

‖ Or, eternitie, or, victory.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

* Exod. 17. 11. Num. 14. 45.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childelesse, so shall thy mother be childelesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem. 6 His humane judgement is reproved. 11 He anointeth David. 19 Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul heare it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

† Heb. in thine hand.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: & thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

† Heb. meeting.

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sonnes, & called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† Heb. eyes. * 1. Chr. 28. 9. Psal. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sonnes to passe before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † down till he come hither.

* 2. Sam. 7. 8. Psal. 78. 70.

† Heb. round.

12 And he sent, & brought him in: now he was ruddie, and withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

† Heb. faire of eyes.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: so Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

‖ Or, terrified

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to passe when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a sonne of Jesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

‖ Or, speech

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy sonne, which is with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an asse laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his sonne unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him; and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOW the Philistines gathered their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-dammim.

‖ Or, the coast of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, & pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battel in aray against the Philistines.

† Heb. ranged the battel.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits, and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brasse upon his head, and he was † armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brasse.

† Heb. clothed

6 And he had greaves of brasse upon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse between his shoulders.

‖ Or, gorget

7 And.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weavers beam, and his speares head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was *the sonne of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Jesse went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neare, morning and evening, and presented himself fourty dayes.

17 And Jesse said unto David his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses unto the † captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the host was going forth to the ‖ fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And David left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a ‖ lambe out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion & the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved it: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staffe in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the ‖ brook, and put them in a shepherds † bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neare to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neare unto David, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give

1 Chap. 16. 1.

† Heb. cheeses of milk.
† Heb. captain of a thousand

‖ Or, place of the carriage.
‖ Or, battell-ray, or place of fight.
† Heb. the vessels from upon him.
† Heb. asked his brethren of peace.

† Heb. from his face.

* Josh. 15. 16.

† Heb. cloathed &c. with his clothes.

‖ Or, valley.
† Heb. vessell.

† Heb. shut

198 of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the aire, and to the wilde beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and speare: for the battell is the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

*Eccles.47.4. 1.Mac.4.30. 50 So * David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, untill thou come to the valley, & to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the sonne of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul envieth his praise, 10 seeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 feareth him for his good successe, 17 offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 David perswaded to be the kings sonne in law, giveth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and ‖ behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants. ‖ Or, prospered.

6 And it came to passe as they came when David was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † instruments of musick. ‖ Or, Philistines. † Heb. three-stringed instruments.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands. * Chap.21.11. and 29.5.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdome? Ecclus.47.6. † Heb. was evil in his eyes.

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David ‖ behaved himself wisely in all his wayes; and the LORD was with him. ‖ Or, prospered.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him. † Heb. a sonne of valour.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him. † Heb. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in the one of the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the eares of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, & lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake David. † Heb according to these words.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry; but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be

avenged

avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

†Hebr. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskinnes, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; & Saul became Davids enemie continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth, and it came to passe after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much † set by.

†Hebr. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Jonathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill David.* 4 *He perswadeth his father to reconciliation.* 8 *By reason of Davids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him.* 12 *Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed.* 18 *David cometh to Samuel in Naioth.* 20 *Sauls messengers sent to take David,* 22 *& Saul himself prophesie.*

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his sonne, & to all his servants, that they should kill David. But Jonathan Sauls sonne delighted much in David: 2 and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, & abide in a secret place, & hide thy self.

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sinne against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes have been to thee-ward very good.

*Judg. 9. 17. and 12. 3. Chap. 28. 21. Psal. 119. 109.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: & Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as † in times past.

†Hebr. yester-day third day

8 And there was warre again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from † him.

†Hebr. his face.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, & all that night: wherefore they say, Is * Saul also among the prophets?

†Heb. fell.

*Chap. 10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 *David consulteth with Jonathan for his safetie.* 11 *Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath.* 18 *Jonathans token to David.* 24 *Saul missing David, seeketh to kill Jonathan.* 35 *Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.*

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquitie? and what is my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

†Heb. uncover mine eare.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; & he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truely as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

‖Or, Say what is thy minde, and I will do, &c.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, ‖ Whatsoever thy soul † desireth, I will even do it for thee.

†Heb. speaketh to thy soul.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold,

209

to morrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the field unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for there is a yearly ‖sacrifice there for all the family.

‖Or, feast.

7 If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for * thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquitie, slay me thy self; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.

9 And Jonathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have † sounded my father about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and ‖shew it thee;

†Heb. searched.

‖Heb. uncover thine eare.

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live, shew me the kindenesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindenesse from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

†Heb. cut.

16 So Jonathan † made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD even require it at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to sweare again, ‖because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

‖Or, by his love towards him.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † emptie.

†Heb. missed.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt go down ‖ † quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, † when the businesse was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone ‖ Ezel.

‖Or, diligently. † Heb. greatly. † Heb. in the day of the businesse. ‖Or, that sheweth the way.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, finde out the arrowes. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt; as the LORD liveth.

†Heb. not any thing.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, which was the second day of the moneth, that Davids place was emptie: and Saul said unto Jonathan his sonne, Wherefore cometh not the sonne of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there: and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, ‖ † Thou sonne of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

‖Or, thou perverse rebell. † Heb. sonne of perverse rebellion.

31 For as long as the sonne of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he † shall surely die.

†Heb. is the sonne of death

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrowes which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

† Heb. to passe over him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cryed after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cryed after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrowes, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto † his lad, & said unto him, Go, carrie them to the city.

† Heb. instruments.

41 And assoon as the lad was gone, David † arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

† Heb. that was by his.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, ‖ forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the citie.

‖Or, the LORD be witnesse of that which we do.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David at Nob obtaineth of Abimelech hallowed bread.* 7 *Doeg was present.* 8 *David taketh Goliahs sword.* 10 *David at Gath feigneth himself mad.*

THen came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting

ing of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present.

† Heb. found.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

* Exod. 25. 30. Levit. 24. 5. Matth. 12. 4.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

‖ Or, especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessell.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed bread; for there was no bread there, but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand speare or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that, give it me.

* Chap. 17. 2.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, & went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5. Eccles. 47. 6.

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and ‖ scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

‖ Or, made marks.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man ‖ is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

‖ Or, playeth the mad-man

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

DAvid therefore departed thence, & escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one that was in distresse, and every one that † was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† Heb. had a creditour.

† Heb bitter of soul.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ‖ tree in Ramah, having his speare in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him)

‖ Or, grove in a high place.

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Benjamites, Will the sonne of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sory for me, or sheweth unto me that my sonne hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† Heb. uncovereth mine eare.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitub: And he answered, † Here I am, my lord.

† Heb. behold me.

13 And Saul said unto him, Wherefore have ye conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who is so faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me, let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

† Heb. little or great.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the ‖ † footmen that stood about him, Turn and slay the priests of the LORD, because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

‖ Or, guard. † Heb. runners.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite

302 turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourescore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treacherie of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floores.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech * fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

*Chap. 22. 20

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in by entring into a town that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

† Heb. shut up.

13 Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is † on the south of ‖ Jeshimon?

† Heb. on the right hand. ‖ Or, the wildernesse.

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part shall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his † haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

† Heb. foot shall be.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek him; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee and come; for the Philistines have † invaded the land.

† Heb. spread themselves upon, &c.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-hammahlekoth.

‖ That is, the rock of divisions.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told

† Heb. after.

told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-coats by the way, where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

† Heb. the robe which was Sauls.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD.

† Heb. cut off.

7 So David † stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bad me kill thee, but mine eye spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and see, that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul, to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

† Heb. judge.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my sonne David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† Heb. shut up.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand. 203

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Samuel dieth.* 2 *David in Paran sendeth to Nabal.* 10 *Provoked by Nabals churlishnesse he muttereth to destroy him.* 14 *Abigail understanding thereof,* 18 *taketh a present,* 23 *and by her wisedome* 32 *pacifieth David.* 36 *Nabal hearing thereof, dieth.* 39 *David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives.* 44 *Michal is given to Phalti.*

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose & went down to the wildernesse of Paran.

* Chap. 28. 3. Eccles. 46. 13, 20.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats, and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

‖ Or, businesse

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish and evil in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

† Heb. ask him in my name of peace.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Heb. shamed.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever commeth to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy sonne David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and † ceased.

† Heb. rested.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants and said, Who is David? and who is the sonne of Jesse? there be many servants now a dayes that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

† Heb. slaughter.

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail

204

Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter; and he † railed on them.

† Heb. flew upon them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were converſant with them, when we were in the fields.

† Heb. ſhamed

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the ſheep.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is ſuch a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five ſheep ready dreſſed, and five meaſures of parched corn, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on aſſes.

‖ Or, lumps.

19 And ſhe ſaid unto her ſervants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now David had ſaid, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more alſo do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall)

23 And when Abigail ſaw David, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Upon me, my lord, upon me let this iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† Heb. eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid ſaw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

† Heb. lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to ſhed blood, and from † avenging thy ſelf with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that ſeek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

† Heb. ſaving thy ſelf.

27 And now this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

‖ Or, preſent.

† Heb. walk at the feet of, &c.

28 I pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a ſure houſe: becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeek thy ſoul: but the ſoul of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the ſouls of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † as out of the middle of a ſling.

† Heb. in the midſt of the bought of a ſling.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall have appointed thee ruler over Iſrael;

31 That this ſhall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath avenged himſelf: but when the LORD ſhall have deale well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† Heb. no ſtaggering or ſtumbling.

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me:

33 And bleſſed be thy advice, and bleſſed be thou, which haſt kept me this day from coming to ſhed blood, and from avenging my ſelf with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid unto her, Go up in peace to thine houſe; ſee, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe, like the feaſt of a king; and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore ſhe told him nothing leſſe or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes after, that the LORD ſmote Nabal that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſervant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal upon his own head. And David ſent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſervants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake unto her, ſaying, David ſent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed herſelf on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, let thine handmaid be a ſervant to waſh the feet of the ſervants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and aroſe, and rode upon an aſſe, with five damſels of hers that went † after her; and ſhe went after the meſſengers of David, and became his wife.

† Heb. at her feet.

43 David alſo took Ahinoam * of Jezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wives.

* Joſh. 15. 56.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which was of Gallim.

* 2. Sam. 3. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the diſcovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah againſt David. 4 David coming into the trench ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpeare and cruſe. 13 David reproveth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, * Doth not David hide himſelf in the hill of Hachilah which is before Jeſhimon?

* Chap. 23. 19

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went down to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, having three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeek David in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeſhimon by the way; but David

abode

above in the wilderneſſe, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 David therefore ſent out ſpies, and underſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſonne of Ner, the captain of his hoſt: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then anſwered David and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah brother to Joab, ſaying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtuck in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to David, God hath †delivered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, with the ſpeare even to the earth at once, and I will not ſmite him the ſecond time.

9 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 David ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gat them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleep, becauſe a deep ſleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other ſide and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off, (a great ſpace being between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered and ſaid, Who art thou that cryeſt to the king?

15 And David ſaid to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Iſrael? wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liveth ye are †worthy to die, becauſe ye have not kept your maſter the LORDS anointed: and now ſee where the kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſonne David? and David ſaid, It is my voice, my lord O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſervant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his ſervant: If the LORD have ſtirred thee up againſt me, let him †accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, curſed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from †abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Go ſerve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I have ſinned: return, my ſonne David, for I will no more do thee harm, becauſe my ſoul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David anſwered and ſaid, Behold the kings ſpeare, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes, ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to David, Bleſſed be thou, my ſonne David: thou ſhalt both do great things, and alſo ſhalt ſtill prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing David to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him.* 5 *David beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh.* 8 *He invading other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh he fought againſt Judah.*

AND David ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now †perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines, & Saul ſhall deſpair of me, to ſeek me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he paſſed over with the ſix hundred men that were with him, unto Achish the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his houſhold, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesſe, and Abigail the Carmelitesſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he ſought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in ſome town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſervant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was †a full yeare and foure monthes.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up and invaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the ſheep, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish ſaid, ‖ Againſt whither have ye made a rode to day? And David ſaid, Againſt the ſouth of Judah, and againſt the ſouth of the Jerahmeelites, and againſt the ſouth of the Kenites.

11 And David ſaved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on us, ſaying, So did David, & ſo will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And

*Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55.

†Heb. ſhut up.

†Heb. be conſumed.

†Heb. the ſonnes of death.

†Heb. ſmell. Heb. cleaving

205

†Heb. the number of dayes.

†Heb. a yeare of dayes.

‖Or, Gerzites.

‖Or, did you not make a rode, &c.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath
1206 †Heb. to stink made his people Israel † utterly to abhorre him;
therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Achish putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul having destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his fear forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

*Chap. 25. 1. 3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, † What form is he
†Heb. What is his form? of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.
†Heb. by the hand of prophets.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he spake by †me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David.
‖ Or, for himself.
* Chap. 15. 28.
†Heb. mine hand.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sonnes be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on
†Heb. made haste and fell with the fulnesse of his stature. the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

NOW the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rere-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes or these yeares, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, * Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battell, lest in the battell he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his
* 1 Chron. 12. 19.

his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, *Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?*

*Chap. 18.7. & 21.11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me, unto this day: nevertheless, †the lords favour thee not.

†Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now return, & go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

†Heb. do not evil in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

†Heb. before thee.

9 And Achish answered, and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and assoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; & the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 7 David asking counsel is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 Davids law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the stuffe. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives, that were therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice, and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

†Heb. bitter.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troup? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed. 207

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Sweare unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save foure hundred young men which rode upon camels and fled.

†Heb. their morrow.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, which they drave before those other cattell, and said, This is Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came neare to the people, he ‖ saluted them.

‖Or, asked them how they did.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of † those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife, & his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

†Heb. mens.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battell, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

†Heb. end and forward.

26 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent

208

† Heb. blessing

of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a † present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD)

27 To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in south Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa.

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chor-ashan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Saul having lost his army, and his sonnes slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves.* 7 *The Philistines possesse the forsaken towns of the Israelites.* 8 *They triumph over the dead carcases.* 11 *They of Jabesh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.*

† 1 Chro. 10. 1.

NOw † the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖ slain in mount Gilboa.

‖ Or, wounded.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sonnes; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

† Heb. shooters, men with bows.

† Heb. found him.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

‖ Or, mock me

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

‖ Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and * burnt them there.

* Jer. 34. 5.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried them under a tree at Jabesh, ‡ fasted seven dayes.

* 2. Sam. 2. 4.

THE SECOND BOOK OF *SAMVEL*,

Otherwise called, The second book of the *KINGS*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag.

* Num. 30. 17

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

† Heb. What was, &c.

4 And David said unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his speare: and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

† Heb. Behold me.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

‖ Or, my coat of mail (or my embroidered coat) hindreth me, that my, &c.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

* Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31.

12 And

12 And they removed and went, all [fasting] until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neare, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his sonne.

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold it is written in the book ‖ of Jasher)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be raine upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oyl.

22 From the bloud of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and ‖ pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 David by Gods direction, with his company, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 5 He commendeth them of Jabesh-gilead for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners and twelve of Joabs men. 18 Asahel is slain. 25 At Abners motion Joab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Unto whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindnesse unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of † Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim,

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne was fourty yeares old when he began to reigne over Israel, and reigned two yeares: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven yeares and six moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellows side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light † of foot † as a wilde roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, † from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I lift up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: therefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behinde him: and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many

---

12 And they removed and went, all [fasting] until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed? Psal.105.15.

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neare, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his sonne.

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold it is written in the book ‖ of Jasher) Iosh.10.13. ‖ Or, of the upright.

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph. Micah 1.10.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be raine upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oyl.

22 From the bloud of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and ‖ pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions. ‖ Or, sweet.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 David by Gods direction, with his company, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 5 He commendeth them of Jabesh-gilead for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners and twelve of Joabs men. 18 Asahel is slain. 25 At Abners motion Joab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Unto whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul. 1.Sam.31.11.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindnesse unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them. † Heb. be ye the sonnes of valour.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of † Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim, † Heb. the host which was Saul's.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne was fourty yeares old when he began to reigne over Israel, and reigned two yeares: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven yeares and six moneths) † Heb. number of dayes.

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool. † Heb. them together,

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellows side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. ‖ That is, the field of strong men.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light † of foot † as a wilde roe. † Heb. of his feet. † Heb. as one of the roes that is in the field.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, † from following Abner. † Heb. from after Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him. ‖ Or, spoile.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I lift up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: therefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behinde him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many

as came to the place where Asahel fell down and dyed, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sunne went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troup, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devoure for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone up every one from following his brother.

† Heb. from the morning. ‖ Or, gone away.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the warre David still waxeth stronger.* 2 *Six sonnes were born to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner displeased with Ish-bosheth,* 12 *revolteth to David.* 13 *David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner having communed with the Israelites, is feasted by David, and dismissed.* 22 *Joab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner.* 28 *David curseth Joab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sonnes born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?

‖ Chap. 21. 10

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, Am I a dogs head,

which against Judah do shew kindnesse this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beersheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

† Heb. saying.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me * for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

* 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from * Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

* 1. Sam. 25. 44 Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

† Heb. going and weeping.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David † in times past to be king over you.

† Heb. both yesterday, and the third day.

18 Now then do it; for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Benjamin: Abner went also to speak in the eares of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from pursuing a troup, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace)

23 When Joab and all the host that was with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, & to know thy going out and thy comming in, & to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah, but David knew it not.

27 And

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab * took him aside in the gate to speak with him ‖ quietly, and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of * Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdome are guiltlesse before the LORD for ever, from the † blood of Abner the sonne of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the † bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the sunne be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day † weak, though anointed king, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner. 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin;

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittith, and were sojourners there until this day)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feet. He was five yeares old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat, and they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, thine enemie, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversitie,

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (‖ thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person, in his own house, upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the * sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4 Davids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Jebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to David. 13 Eleven sonnes are born to him in Jerusalem. 17 David divided by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim, 22 and again at the mulberry-trees.

THEN * came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned forty yeares.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * seven yeares, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeares over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, unto the Jebusites the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Sion: the same is

8 And David

*2. King. 2. 5.
‖ Or, peaceably
* Chap. 2. 23.
† Heb. bloods
† Heb. be cut off.
* Chap. 2. 23.
† Heb. bed.
† Heb. children of iniquity.
† Heb. was good in their eyes.
† Heb. tender,
* 1. Chr. 11. 1.
* Psal. 78. 71.
* Chap. 2. 11.
‖ Or, saying, David shall not, &c.
* Chap. 1. 4, 15
† Heb. he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.
‖ Or, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.
* Chap. 3. 32.

312

gether up to the ports, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, that are hated of David's soul, * he shall be chief and captain: ‖ wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David, and David built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to David.

14 And these be the names of those that were borne unto him in Jerusalem, Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to * Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim,

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compasse behinde them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim in a new cart. 6 *Uzzah for touching it is slain.* 11 *God blesseth Obed-edom for the ark.* 12 *David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, dancing before it, for which Michal despiseth him.* 19 *He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproving David for his behaviour, is chastised to her death.*

A

*1.Chro.11.6 ‖ Or, because they had said, even the blinde and the lame, he shall not come into the house. † Heb. went going and growing. *1.Chro.14.1 † Heb. hewers of the stone of the wall. * 1.Chro.3.9.

* 2.Chro.3.5.

* 1.Chr.11. 16.and 14.8.

* Isa.28.21.

‖ That is, the plain of breaches. *1.Chr.14.12. ‖ Or, took them away.

*1.Chro.13.5,6

to bring up from thence the ark of God, ‖ whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth between the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in ‖ Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of firre wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shook it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for his ‖ error, and there he dyed by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his houshold.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertained unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God, from the house of Obed-edom, into the city of David, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 ¶ And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings, and peace offerings, * he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day

Or, as which the name was called upon the name of the LORD of hosts. † Heb. made to ride. ‖ Or, the hill. * 1.Sam.7 1. † Heb. with.

‖ Or, stumbled

‖ Or, rashnesse † Heb. broken ‖ That is, the breach of Uzzah.

*1.Chr.15.25

† Heb. stretched.

*1.Chro.16.2

pay in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows ‖ shamelessly uncovereth himself!

‖ Or, openly.

21 And David said unto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ‖ of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

‖ Or, of the handmaids of my servants.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe untill the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

*1 Chro. 17.1 AND it came to passe, * when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell † my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

† Heb. to my servant to David.

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

‖ In the 1. Chro. 17.6. any of the Judges.

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *I took thee from the sheep-cote, † from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

*1. Sam. 16.11 Psal. 78.70. † Heb. from after.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

† Heb. from thy face.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as before-time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

*1. Kin. 8.20. 12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

*1. King. 5.5. and 6.12. 1 Chro. 22.10 * Heb. 1.5. * Psal. 89.30, 31, 32. 13 * He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for ever.

14 * I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne: * if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee. 2 Sa.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who am I, O Lord GOD? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and is this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD? † Heb. Law.

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

* Deut. 4.7.

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast † revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

† Heb. opened the eare.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant.

* John 17.17.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

† Heb. be thou pleased and blesse.

CHAP VIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Joram with presents to blesse him. 11 The presents & the spoil David dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Davids officers.

NOW * after this it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ‖ Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

* 1. Chro. 18. 1, &c. ‖ Or, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob king of Zobah, as he went to recover * his border at the river Euphrates.

* Psal. 60.

214

4 And David took ‖ from him a thousand chariots, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserued of them for an hundred chariots.

‖ Or, of his. ‖ 1. Chro. 18. 4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to David, and brought gifts: and the LORD preserued David whithersoeuer he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne unto king Dauid, to † salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and Ioram † brought with him vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

† Heb. ask him of peace. † Heb. was a man of warres with. † Heb. in his hand were.

11 Which also king Dauid did dedicate unto the LORD, with the siluer and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer sonne of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gat him a name when he returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men.

† Heb. his smiting.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruants: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and Dauid executed iudgement and iustice unto all his people.

16 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah was ouer the host, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was ‖ recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer, or writer of chronicles.

17 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the priests, and Seraiah was the ‖ scribe.

‖ Or, secretary

18 * And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids sonnes were ‖ chiefe rulers.

* 1. Chro. 18. 17. ‖ Or, princes.

CHAP. IX.

1 *David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans sake he entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmour.*

AND Dauid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Ionathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul, a seruant whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto Dauid, the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy seruant is he.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Ionathan hath yet a sonne, which is † lame on his feet.

† Heb. lame on his feet. ¶ Chap. 4. 4.

4 And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir, the sonne of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king Dauid sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir, the sonne of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, was come unto Dauid, he fell on his face, and did reuerence. And Dauid said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold thy seruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid said unto him, Feare not: for I will surely shew thee kindnesse, for Ionathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy seruant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls seruant, and said unto him, I haue giuen unto thy masters sonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sonnes, and thy seruants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy masters sonne may haue food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters sonne shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sonnes, and twenty seruants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his seruant, so shall thy seruant do. As for Mephibosheth, said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the kings sonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young sonne, whose name was Micha: & all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were seruants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ierusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villenously entreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Ioab and Abishai. 15 Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians; at Helam, is slain by David.*

AND it came to passe after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his sonne reigned in his stead. * 1. Chro. 19. 1

2 Then said Dauid, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnesse unto me. And Dauid sent to comfort him by the hand of his seruants, for his father: and Dauids seruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not Dauid rather sent his seruants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to ouerthrow it?

† Heb. in thine eyes doth David.

4 Wherefore Hanun took Dauids seruants, and shaued off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it unto Dauid, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Iericho untill your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before Dauid, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out,

and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacha were by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the citie: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

† Heb. at the return of the yeare.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battell, that * David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

* 1. Chro. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening-tide, that David arose from of his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman was very beautifull to look upon.

Or, and when she had purified her self, &c. she returned.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her, and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (‖ for she was purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

* Levit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† Heb. of the peace of, &c.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe of meat from the king.

† Heb. went out after him.

9 But Uriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and made him drunken: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, & die.

† Heb. strong. † Heb. from after him.

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the citie went out, & fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the warre;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the citie when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Judg. 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, & some of the kings servants be dead, & thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

† Heb. be evil in thine eyes.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the citie, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

† Heb. so and such.

well as another: make thy battell more strong against the citie and overthrow it, and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Heb. was evil in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathans parable of the ew-lambe, causeth David to be his own judge.* 7 *David reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned.* 15 *David mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it lived.* 24 *Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah.* 26 *David taketh Rabbah, and tormenteth the people thereof.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poore man had nothing save one little ew-lambe, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosome, and was unto him as a daughter.

† Heb. morsell.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

‖ Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he shall restore the lambe * fourefold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pitie.

* Exod. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;

* 1. Sam. 16. 13.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosome, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, & give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sunne.

* Deut. 28. 30. Chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sunne.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, * The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

* Ecclus. 47. 11.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strook the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe, and David † fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

† Heb. fasted a fast.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that the childe died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himself, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. do hurt

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the childe while it was alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * she bare a sonne, and * he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

* Mat. 1. 6. * 1. Chron. 22. 9.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name ‖ Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

‖ That is, beloved of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall citie.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the citie, and take it: lest I take the citie, and † it be called after my name.

† Heb. my name be called upon it.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 * And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was set on Davids head: and he brought forth the spoil of the citie † in great abundance.

* 1. Chro. 20. 2.

† Heb. very great.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, & under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them passe through the brick-kill: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ammon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counsell feigning himself sick, ravisheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose.* 23 *At a sheep-shearing, among all the kings sonnes, he killeth Ammon.* 30 *David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab.* 37 *Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of David had a faire sister, whose name was Tamar, and Ammon the sonne of David loved her.

2 And Ammon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin: and †Ammon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

†Heb. it was marveilous or hidden in the eyes of Ammon.

3 But Ammon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtill man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the kings sonne, †lean †from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Ammon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalams sister.

†Heb. thinne. †Heb. morning by morning.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Ammon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Ammon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Ammons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Ammons house, (and he was laid down) and she took ‖ floure, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

‖Or, paste.

9 And she took a pan, and poured them out before him, but he refused to eat. ¶ Ammon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Ammon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Ammon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not †force me: for * †no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

†Heb. humble me. *Levit. 18. 9. †Heb. it ought not so to be done.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

†Heb. with great hatred greatly.

15 ¶ Then Ammon hated her †exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Ammon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministred unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Ammon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, †regard not this thing. So Tamar remained †desolate in her brother Absalams house.

†Heb. set not thine heart. †Heb. and desolate.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Ammon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Ammon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeares, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baalhazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers, let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Ammon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Ammon and all the kings sonnes go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Ammons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Ammon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous and be †valiant.

‖Or, will you not, since I have commanded you? †Heb. sonnes of valour.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Ammon, as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sonnes arose, and every man †gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

†Heb. rode.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the sonne of Shimeah Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sonnes; for Ammon only is dead: for by the †appointment of Absalom this hath been determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

†Heb. mouth. ‖Or, settled.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sonnes are dead: for Ammon only is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and beheld, there came many people by the way of the hill-side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: †as thy servant said, so it is.

†Heb. according to the word of thy servant.

36 And it came to passe, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sonnes came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

218

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammihur king of Geshur: and David mourned for his sonne every day.

[Or, Ammihur

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Gethur, and was there three yeares.

39 And the soul of king David ‖ longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Ammon, seeing he was dead.

[Or, was consumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Joab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem. 25 Absaloms beautie, hair, and children. 28 After two yeares, Absalom by Joab is brought into the kings presence.

NOw Joab the sonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feigne thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy selfe with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, † Help, O king.

† Heb. save.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sonnes, and they two strove together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband neither name nor remainder † upon the earth.

† Heb. upon the face of the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, & I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne be guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of bloud to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

† Heb. that the revenger of bloud do not multiply to destroy.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing, as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

‖ Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised meanes, &c.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king † to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Heb. for rest.
† Heb. to heare

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisedome of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and † thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his servant.

† Heb. blessed.
‖ Or, thy.

23 So Joab arose and went to Gethur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, & let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, & saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

† Heb. and as Absalom there was not a beautifull man in all Israel to praise greatly.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeares end that he polled it: because the haire was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sonnes and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeares in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is † neare mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

† Heb. neare my place.

31 Then Joab arose and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Gethur? it had been good for me to have been there still: now therefore let me see the kings face, and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by faire speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Under pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conspiracy.* 13 *David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leave him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark.* 30 *David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *He curseth Ahithophels counsel.* 32 *Hushai is sent back with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie † came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

† Heb. to come.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right, but there is ‖ no man deputed of the king to hear thee.

‖ Or, none will heare you frō the king downward.

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeysance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeares, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, assoon as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, & they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counseller, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Heb. thrust.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall † appoint.

† Heb. choose.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household † after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

† Heb. at his feet.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him, and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day † make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

† Heb. make thee wander in going.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, & all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

‖ Called, John 18.1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou a* seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that was with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

† Heb. going up and weeping.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the citie, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king, as I have been thy fathers servant hitherto, so will now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

220

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, they have there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks sonne, and Jonathan Abiathars sonne: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance.* 5 *At Bahurim Shimei curseth David.* 9 *David with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from revenge.* 15 *Hushai insinuateth himself into Absaloms counsel.* 20 *Ahithophels counsel.*

AND when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernes may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters sonne? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee that I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

† *Heb.* I do obeysance.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the sonne of Gera: ‖ he came forth and cursed still as he came.

‖ *Or,* he still came forth and cursed.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloudy man, and thou man of Belial:

† *Heb.* man of bloud.

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the bloud of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloudy man.

† *Heb.* behold thee in thy evil.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1.Sam.24.14. Chap.9.8.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my sonne which came forth of my bowels seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on ‖ † affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.

‖ *Heb.* mine

13 And David and his men went by the way, and Shimei went along on the hils side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

† *Heb.* dusted him with dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

† *Heb.* Let the king live.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his sonne? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

† *Heb.* word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsel is overthrown by Hushais, according to Gods appointment.* 15 *Secret intelligence is sent unto David.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himself.* 25 *Amasa is made captain.* 27 *David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.*

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night:

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

† *Heb.* was right in the eyes of, &c.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us heare likewise † what he saith.

† *Heb.* what is in his mouth.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his † saying? if not, speak thou.

† *Heb.* word.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath † given, is not good at this time.

† *Heb.* counselled.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† *Heb.* bitter of soul.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † overthrown at the first, that whosoever

† *Heb.* fallen

ever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battell in thine own person.

† Heb. that thy face or presence go, &c.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

† Heb. commanded.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily passe over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon, and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not finde them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he saddled his asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and † put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

† Heb. done.

† Heb. gave charge concerning his house.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a mans sonne, whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

221

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and † basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

† Or, cups.

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Absalom.* 6 *The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim.* 9 *Absalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit.* 18 *Absaloms place.* 19 *Ahimaaz and Cushai bring tidings to David.* 33 *David mourneth for Absalom.*

AND David numbred the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not † care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou † succour us out of the city.

† Heb. set their heart on us.

† Heb. as ten thousand of us.

† Heb. be to succour.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battell was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood † devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

† Heb. multiplied to devoure.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I should have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the kings son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying,

† Beware that none touch the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldst have set thy self against me.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the † midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in * the kings dale: for he said, I have no sonne to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the Lord hath † avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ ready?

23 But howsoever (said he) let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cushi.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and beheld, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neare.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, † All is well: and he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the Lord thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came; and Cushi said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the Lord hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, & went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning.* 9 *The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back.* 11 *David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excuseth.* 32 *Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his sonne is taken into the kings family.* 41 *The Israelites expostulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.*

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his sonne.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

6 † In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither princes, nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak † comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the Lord, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king rose, and sat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why † speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house)

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also,

---

† Heb. before thee.
† Heb. heart.
* Gen. 14. 17.
† Heb. judged him from the hand &c.
† Heb. be a man of tidings.
† Heb. be what may.
‖ Or, convenient.
† Heb. I see the running.
† Heb. All is to me.
† Heb. delivered.
† Heb. Is the young man Absalom safe?
† Heb. saved us, or, delivered us.
† Heb. by loving, &c.
† Heb. that princes or servants are not to thee.
† Heb. to the heart of thy servants.
† Heb. are thy silenti

also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

1 King. 2.8. 16 ¶ And * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sonnes and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

† Heb. the good in his eye. 18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings houshold, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember * that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

* Chap. 16.5. 20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I am this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant is lame.

* Chap. 16.3. 27 And * he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king, but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

† Heb. men of death. 28 For all of my fathers house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

* Chap. 17.27. 32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourescore yeares old, and * he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

† Heb. how many dayes are the yeares of my life? 34 And Barzillai said unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I am this day fourescore yeares old: and can I discern between good and evill? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hearken any more to the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own citie, and be buried by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt † require of me, that will I do for thee.

† Heb. choose.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his houshold, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kinne to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye † despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

† Heb. set us at light.

CHAP. XX.

1. *By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 3 *Davids ten concubines are shut up in perpetuall prison.* 4 *Amasa made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab.* 14 *Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saveth the city by Sheba's head.* 23 *Davids officers.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

* Chap. 16.1.
† Heb. a house of ward.

3 ¶ And David came to [illegible] at Jerusa-
lem, and the king to[illegible] * concu-
bines, [illegible] † Heb. how
them [illegible]

224

†Heb. call.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, †Assemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and

†Heb. deliver himself from our eyes.

†escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

* Chap. 8.18.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joabs garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loyns in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, & shed out his bowels to the ground, and †struck him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

†Heb. doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 And when he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and ‖it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Joab, †battered the wall, to throw it down.

‖Or, it stood against the outmost wall.

†Heb. marred to throw down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? and he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake saying, ‖They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

‖Or, they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim [illegible] the sonne of Bichri † by name [illegible] against the king, [illegible] and I [illegible] said

† by his

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they †retired from the citie, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

†Heb. were scattered.

23 ¶ Now * Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

* Chap. 8.16.

24 And Adoram was over the tributes: and Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was ‖recorder:

‖Or, remembrancer.

25 And Sheva was scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests:

26 And Ira also the Jairite was ‖a chief ruler about David.

‖Or, a priest.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeares famine for the Gibeonites, ceaseth by hanging seven of Sauls sonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindnesse unto the dead. 12 David buryeth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of David slay foure giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David, three yeares, yeare after yeare, and David †enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

†Heb. sought the face, &c.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

* Josh.9.15, 16, 17.

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ‖We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shall thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, that will I do for you.

‖Or, It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertaineth it to us to kill, &c.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that ‖devised against us that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

‖Or, cut us off.

6 Let seven men of his sonnes be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

‖Or, chosen of the LORD.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, because of * the LORDS oath that was between them, between David, and Jonathan the sonne of Saul.

* 1.Sam.18.3, and 20.8, 42.

8 But the king took the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the five sonnes of ‖Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she †brought up for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

‖Or, Michals sister.

†Heb. bare to Adriel.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first dayes, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

* Chap.3.7.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, from the men of Iabesh-gilead, which had stolne them
1.Sam.31.10. from the streete of Beth-shan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre again with Israel, and Dauid went down, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistines; and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sonnes
‖Or, Rapha. of ‖ the giant, (the weight of whose † speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in
† Heb. the staffe, or the head. weight) he being girded with a new sword, thought to haue slain Dauid.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with vs to battell, that
† Heb. candle or lamp. thou quench not the † light of Israel.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there
*1.Chro.20.4. was again a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew Saph, which
‖Or, Rapha. was of the sonnes of ‖ the giant.

19 And there was again a battell in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Ja-
*See 1.Chro. 20.5. are-oregim a Beth-lehemite, slew * the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare was like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foot sixe toes, foure and twenty in number; and he also was born
‖ Or, Rapha. to ‖ the giant.

‖Or, reproched *1.Sam.16.9. 21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid slew him.

22 These foure were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A psalme of thanksgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

Psal.18.2.&c 2 And he said, * The LORD is my rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer,

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my sauiour; thou sauest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

‖Or, pangs. 5 When the ‖ waues of death compassed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.
† Heb. Belial.

‖Or, cords. 6 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his temple, and my cry did enter into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled, the foundations of heauen mooued and shooke because he was wroth.

9 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it. † Heb. by.

10 He bowed the heauens also and came downe: and darknesse was vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a cherub, and did flie: and he was seen vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darknesse pauilions round about him, † dark waters and thick clouds of the skies. † Heb. binding of waters.

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heauen, and the most high vttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrowes, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters. ‖Or, great.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements were before me: & as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also vpright † before him, and haue kept my self from mine iniquitie. † Heb. to him.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye-sight. † Heb. before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, and with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy self vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖shew thy self vnsauourie. ‖Or, wrestle. Psal.18.27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes are vpon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them downe.

29 For thou art my ‖ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darknesse. ‖Or, candle.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ run through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall. ‖Or, broken a troup.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him. ‖Or, refined.

32 For who is God saue the LORD? and who is a rocke, saue our God?

33 God is my strength and power: and he † maketh my way perfect. † Heb. riddeth or looseth.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes feet: and setteth me vpon my high places. † Heb. equalleth.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes. † Heb. for the warre.

36 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: & thy gentlenesse hath † made me great. † Heb. multiplied me.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: so that my † feet did not slip. † Heb. ancles.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies and destroyed them: and turned not again vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

226

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose up against me hast thou †subdued under me.

†Heb. caused to bow.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to save; even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serve me.

†Heb. sonnes of the stranger.

45 †Strangers shall ‖† submit themselves unto me: assoon as they heare, they shall be obedient unto me.

‖ Or, yeeld feigned obedience.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

†Heb. lie.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed be my rock: and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

Heb. giveth avengement for me.

48 It is God that †avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

* Rom. 15.9.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among *the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 He is the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and *to his seed for evermore.

*Chap. 7. 12.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sense or experience.*
6 *The different state of the wicked.* 8 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

NOw these be the last words of David: David the sonne of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, ‖ He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God:

‖ Or, be thou ruler, &c.

4 And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sunne riseth, even a morning without clouds, as the tender grasse springing out of the earth by cleare shining after rain.

5 Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But the sonnes of Belial shall be all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man that shall touch them, must be †fenced with iron, and the staffe of a speare, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the same place.

†Heb. filled. ‖ Or, Josheb-basshebet the Tachmonite, head of the three.

8 ¶ These be the names of the mighty men whom David had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sate in the seat, chief among the captains, (the same was Adino the Eznite) ‖ he lift up his speare against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

‖ See 1. Chro. 11.11.

9 And after him was † Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men

†Heb. slain.

* 1. Chr. 11.12.

with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him onely to spoil.

11 And after him was * Shammah the sonne Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

* 1. Chr. 11.27.

‖ Or, for forraging.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chief went down and came to David in the harvest time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, the three captains over the thirty.

14 And David was then in an hold, & the garison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, & drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me, O LORD that I should do this: is not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Joab, the sonne of Zeruiah, was chief among three; and he lift up his speare against three hundred, † and slew them, and had the name among three.

* 1 Chr. 11.20.

†Heb. slain.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

†Heb. great of acts.

†Heb. lion of God.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand; but he went down to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own speare.

†Heb. a man of countenance, or sight called. 1. Chr. 11.23. a man of great stature.

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

‖ Or, honourable among the thirty.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the first three: and David set him over his † guard.

† Or, counsel.

24 * Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

†Heb at his command.

* Chap. 2. 18.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

* 1. Chr 11.27

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribbai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaash,

‖ Or, valleys.

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliah-

32 Eliaba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Jashen, Jonathan,
33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,
34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,
35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,
36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,
37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite armour-bearer to Joab the sonne of Zeruiah,
38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chooseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing-floore, where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

‖ Satan. See 1.Chro. 21.1.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, ‖ Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ Or, compasse.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that lieth in the midst of the ‖ river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

‖ Or, valley.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ Or, nether land newly inhabited.

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, & of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the summe of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 And Davids heart smote him after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. 227

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven yeares of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great straite: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

* 1.Sam.15.11

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, reare an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floore of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on towards him: and Araunah went out and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floore of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be staied from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-instruments, and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floore and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was staied from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOK OF the KINGS,

commonly called, The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Abishag cherisheth David in his extreame age. 5 Adonijah, Davids darling, usurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counsel of Nathan, 15 Bathsheba moveth the king, 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 David reneweth his oath to Bath-sheba. 32 Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringeth these newes, Adonijahs guests flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.

NOw king David was old, and † stricken in yeares; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† Heb. entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heat.

† Heb. let them seek. † Heb. a damsel, a virgin. † Heb. be a cherisher unto him.

3 So they sought for a faire damsell throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel was very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

† Heb. reigne.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Absalom.

† Heb. from his dayes.

7 And † he conferred with Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest, and they † following Adonijah, helped him.

† Heb. his words were with Joab. † Heb. helped after Adonijah.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by ‖ En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of Haggith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth it not?

‖ 2. Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, sweare unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

† Heb. fill up.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministred unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, † What wouldst thou?

† Heb. what to thee?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath slain oxen and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou should tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

† Heb. sinners.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, † God save king Adonijah.

† Heb. let king Adonijah live.

26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

† Heb before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distresse,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the

the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 ¶ The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

† Heb. which belongeth to me

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne, for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an uproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, so that the city rang again: this is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to blesse our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eies even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon sweare unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword. 28

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnesse, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath-sheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgements and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whither soever thou turnest thy self:

* Deut. 29. 9. Josh. 1. 7.
‖ Or, do wisely.

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, * there shall not † fail (thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

* 2 Sam. 7. 12.
† Heb. be cut off from thee from the throne.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and unto * Amasa the sonne of Jether, whom he slew, and † shed the bloud of warre in peace, and put the bloud of warre upon his girdle that was about his loynes, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

*2. Sam. 3. 27.
*2. Sam. 20. 10
† Heb. put.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisedome, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse unto the sonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

* 2. Sam. 19. 31.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

* 2. Sam. 16. 5.
† Heb. strong.
*2. Sam. 19. 23

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him: but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with bloud.

10 So * David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

* Act. 2. 29. and 13. 36.
* 2 Sam. 5. 4. 1. Chron. 29. 26, 27.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Israel were fourty yeares: seven yeares reigned he

230 in Hebron, and thirty and three yeares reigned he in Jerusalem.

*2.Chron.29. 23. 12 ¶ * Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

† Heb turn not away my face. 16 And now I ask one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why doest thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdome also, (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he * promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

*2.Sam.7.12, 13.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou art † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† Heb. a man of death.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

* 1.Sam.2.31, 35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, saying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, * Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and * Amasa the sonne of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

* 2.Sam.3.27. *2.Sam.20.10

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely die, thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeares, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickednesse upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the * kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

*2.Chron.8.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.* 2 *High places being in use, Salomon sacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wisedome, obtaineth wisedome, riches, and honour.* 16 *Solomons judgement between the two harlots, maketh him renowned.*

*Chap. 7. 8. AND * Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great ‖ mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousnesse, and in uprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindenesse, that thou hast given him a sonne to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

‖ Or, bounty.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

*2. Chro. 1. 10. † Heb. hearing

9 * Give therefore thy servant an † understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self † long life: neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding † to discern judgement;

† Heb. many dayes. † Heb. to heare

12 Behold I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

*Matth. 6. 33. Wisd. 7. 11. ‖ Or, hath not been.

13 And I have also * given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy dayes.

*Chap. 15. 5.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my sonne from beside me, while thine handmaid slept and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my childe suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my sonne, and the dead is thy sonne: and this said, No; but the dead is thy sonne, and the living is my sonne. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my sonne that liveth, and thy sonne is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy sonne is the dead, and my sonne is the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living childe was, unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon her sonne) and she said, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

† Heb. were hot.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisedome of God was † in him, to do judgement.

† Heb. in the midst of him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons princes.* 7 *His twelve officers for provision.* 20, 24. *The peace and largenesse of his kingdome.* 22 *His daily provision.* 26 *His stables.* 29 *His wisedome.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these were the princes which he had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok, ‖ the priest.

‖ Or, the chief officer.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ scribes: Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, the recorder:

‖ Or, secretaries.

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada was over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan was over the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan was principall officer, and the kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was over the household: and * Adoniram the sonne of Abda was over the ‖ tribute.

*Chap. 5. 14. ‖ Or, levie.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeare made provision.

8 And these are their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, Ben-hur.

9 ‖ The sonne of Dekar, in Makaz, and in

‖ Or, Ben-dekar.

232

Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

‖ Or, Ben-hesed

10 ‖ The sonne of Hesed, in Aruboth, to him pertained Socho, and all the land of Hepher.

‖ Or, Ben-Abinadab.

11 ‖ The sonne of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanath and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam.

‖ Or, Ben-geber.

13 ‖ The sonne of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead, to him pertained the towns of Jair the sonne of Manasseh, which are in Gilead: to him also pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls, & brasen barres.

‖ Or, to Mahanaim

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo had ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai was in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah, in Issachar,

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the sonne of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, in the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he was the onely officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel were many as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating, and drinking, and making merry.

*Eccles.47.13

21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. bread.

22 ¶ And Solomons † provision for one day, was thirty

† Heb. cors.

† measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow deere, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

† Heb. confidently.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt † safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

*2. Chro.9.25.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stalles of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

‖ Or, mules or swift beasts.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

* Eccles.47. 24, 15, 16.

29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wisedome and understanding, exceeding much, and largenes of hart, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the east countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

*1.Chro.22.8.

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on every side, untill the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

† Heb. say.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

*2.Sam.7.13. 1.Chro.22.10

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

† Heb. say.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise sonne over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have † considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

† Heb. heard.

9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in flotes, unto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

† Heb. send.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and firre trees, according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeare by yeare.

† Heb. corr.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisedome, * as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

*Chap.3.12.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † levie out of all Israel; and the levie was thirty thousand men.

† Heb. tribute of men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, and two moneths at home: and * Adoniram was over the levie.

*Chap.4.6.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thou-

sand

stand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which rules over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, & they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

‖ Or, Giblites 2. Kin. 22. 6. 1. Chro. 27. 9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise unto it. 15 The cieling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The court. 37 The time of building of it.

* 2. Chro. 3. 1. AND * it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeare after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeare of Solomons reigne over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which is the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

† Heb. build.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof, before the house.

‖ Or, windows broad within and narrow without, or skewed and closed.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windows of narrow lights.

‖ Or, upon, or joyning to. † Heb. floores. † Heb ribs. † Heb. narrowings, or rebatements.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

† Heb. shoulder.

8 The doore for the middle chamber was in the right † side of the house: and they went up with winding staires into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

‖ Or, the vault-beams & the cielings with cedar.

9 So he built the house & finished it; & covered the house ‖ with beames and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I spake unto David thy father.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. Chro. 22. 10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

‖ Or, from the floore of the house unto the walls, &c. also verse 16.

14 So Solomon built the house, & finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walls of the cieling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floore of the house with planks of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all was cedar, there was no stone seen.

‖ Or, gourds. † Heb. openings of flowers.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

† Heb. fine gold.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, untill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

‖ Or, oylie. † Heb. trees of oyl.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of ‖ † olive-tree, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing, unto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.

* Exod. 25. 20. ‖ Or, the cherubims stretched forth their wings.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

† Heb. openings of flowers.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

‖ Or, five square. ‖ Or, leaves of the doores. † Heb. openings of flowers.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle he made doores of olive-tree: the lintell and side-posts were ‖ a fifth part of the wall.

32 The ‖ two doores also were of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

‖ Or, foure square.

33 So also made he for the doore of the temple, posts of olive-tree ‖ a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doores were of firre-tree: the two leaves of the one doore were folding, and the two leaves of the other doore were folding.

35 And he carved thereon cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered them with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewen stone, and a row of cedar beams.

‖ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeare was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeare, in the moneth Bul, (which is the eighth moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: so was he seven yeares in building it.

CHAP.

234

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house,* 2 *of the house of Lebanon,* 6 *of the porch of pillars,* 7 *of the porch of judgement,* 8 *of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams work of the two pillars,* 23 *of the molten sea,* 27 *of the ten bases,* 38 *of the ten lavers,* 40 *and all the vessels.*

* Chap. 9. 10. BUt Solomon was building his own house * thirteen yeares, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon foure rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that lay on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

† Heb. ribs.

4 And there were windowes in three rows, and † light was against light in three ranks.

† Heb. sight against sight.

5 And all the ‖ doores and posts were square, with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.

‖ Or, spaces & pillars were square in prospect.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the other pillars and the thick beam were ‖ before them.

‖ Or, according to them.

‖ Or, according to them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with cedar † from one side of the floore to the other.

† Heb. from floore to floore.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, had another court within the porch, which was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter (* whom he had taken to wife) like unto this porch.

* Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

† Heb. the sonne of a widow woman.

14 He was † a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisedome and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brasse; and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

† Heb. fashioned

15 For he † cast two pillars of brasse, of eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubits did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter was five cubits:

17 And nets of checker-work, and wreathes of chain-work, for the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were upon the top of the pillars, were of lilie-work in the porch, foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rowes round about upon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

* 2 Chron. 3. 17.

‖ That is, he shall establish.

‖ That is, in it is strength.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lilie-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

† Heb. from his brimme to his brimme.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

* 2. Chron. 4. 3.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse; foure cubits was the length of one base, and foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: They had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges, there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had foure brasen wheels, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, foure-square, not round.

32 And under the borders were foure wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels were † joyned to the base, and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

† Heb. in the base.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure undersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the undersetters were of the very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compasse of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

† Heb. nakednesse.

37 After this maner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of braſſe: one laver contained fourty baths: and every laver was foure cubits, and upon every one of the ten baſes, one laver.

†Heb. ſhoulder

39 And he put five baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and five on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe eaſtward, over againſt the ſouth.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: ſo Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, even two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were † upon the pillars:

†Heb. upon the face.

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lavers on the baſes:

44 And one ſea, and twelve oxen under the ſea:

45 And the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD, were of † bright braſſe.

†Heb. made bright, or ſcoured.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

†Heb. in the thickneſſe of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels unweighed, † becauſe they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the braſſe † found out.

†Heb. for the exceeding multitude.

†Heb. ſearched

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that pertained unto the houſe of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the ſhew-bread was,

49 And the candleſticks of pure gold, five on the right ſide, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoons, and the † cenſers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, both for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt holy place, and for the doores of the houſe, to wit, of the temple.

†Heb. aſhpans.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things *which David his father had dedicated; even the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb. holy things of David.

*2.Chro.5.1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feaſt of the dedication of the temple.* 12,54 *Solomons bleſſing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His ſacrifice of peace offerings.*

*2Chro. 5.2. †Heb. princes.

THen * Solomon aſſembled the elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, unto king Solomon in Jeruſalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the citie of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto king Solomon, at the feaſt in the moneth Ethanim, which is the ſeventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Iſrael came, and the prieſts took up the ark,

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the tabernacle, even thoſe did the prieſts and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled unto him, were with him before the ark, ſacrificing ſheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the prieſts brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the houſe to the moſt holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims ſpread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the ſtaves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the ſtaves, that the † ends of the ſtaves were ſeen in the ‖ holy place before the oracle, and they were not ſeen without: and there they are unto this day.

† Heb. heads.
‖ Or, ark: as 2.Chron. 5.9.

9 There was nothing in the ark * ſave the two tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 10.5.
‖ Or, where.

10 And it came to paſſe when the prieſts were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the houſe of the LORD,

* Exod. 40.34.

11 So that the prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, becauſe of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon, The LORD * ſaid that he would dwell in the thick darkneſſe.

* 2.Chro. 6.1.

13 I have ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſetled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael: (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

15 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, ſaying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Iſrael out of Egypt, I choſe no citie out of all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe that my name might be therein; but I choſe * David to be over my people Iſrael.

* 2. Sam. 7.8

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an houſe unto my name, thou didſt well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheleſſe, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne that ſhall come forth out of thy loyns, he ſhall build the houſe unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he ſpake, and I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and ſit on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

21 And I have ſet there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heaven:

*2.Chro.6.12.

23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt covenant and mercy

* 2.Mac.2.8.

236

with thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, *† There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou haſt walked before me:

* Chap. 2.4. 2.Sam.7.12. † Heb. there ſhall not be cut off unto thee a man from my ſight

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt unto thy ſervant David my father.

† Heb. only if.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contein thee, how much leſſe this houſe that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou reſpect unto the prayer of thy ſervant and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this houſe night and day, even toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant ſhall make ‖ towards this place.

* Deut.12.11.

‖ Or, in this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgive.

‖ Or, in this place.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to cauſe him to ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and juſtifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten down before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turn again to thee, and confeſſe thy name, and pray, and make ſupplication unto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy name, and turn from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the ſinne of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou haſt given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, or if there be caterpiller; if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoever plague, whatſoever ſickneſſe there be;

‖ Or, iuriſdiction.

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoever be made by any man, or by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know every man the plague of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt; (for thou, even thou only knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live, in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but cometh out of a farre country, for thy names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arm) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I have builded, is called by thy name.

† Heb. thy name is called upon this houſe.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell againſt their enemy, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray unto the LORD † toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe that I have built for thy name:

† Heb. the way of the citie.

45 Then heare thou in heaven their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their ‖ cauſe,

‖ Or, right.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (*for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, farre or neare;

* 2.Chro.6.36 Eccles.7.20. 1.Joh.1.8,10.

47 Yet if they ſhall † bethink themſelves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ſaying, We have ſinned, and have done perverſly, we have committed wickedneſſe;

† Heb. bring back to their heart.

48 And ſo return unto thee with all their heart and with all their ſoul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their ‖ cauſe,

‖ Or, right.

50 And forgive thy people that have ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and give them compaſſion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compaſſion on them:

51 For they be thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and unto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, * as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant, when thou broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 19.5.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication unto the LORD, he aroſe from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread up to heaven.

55 And he ſtood, and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael, with a loud voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed be the LORD, that hath given reſt unto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſervant.

† Heb. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was

was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us;

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel †at all times, as the matter shall require:

† Heb. the thing of a day in his day

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And *the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

* 2 Chro. 7.4.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

* 2 Chro. 7.7.

64 *The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brasen altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, even fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

‖ Or, thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods covenant in a vision with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable servants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yearely solemne sacrifices.* 26 *His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

1 AND * it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

* 1 Chro. 7.11.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3.5.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 8.29.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightnesse, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome upon Israel for ever, * as I promised to

* 2 Sam. 7.12. & 1 Chro. 22.10.

David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 But if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed * for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

* Jer. 7.14.

8 And at this house which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse; and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

* Deut. 29.24. Jer. 22.8.

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeares, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

* 2 Chro. 8.1.

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and firre-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleased him not.

† Heb. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul unto this day.

‖ That is, displeasing, or dirty.

14 And Hiram sent to the king fiftie talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazer, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tamor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. the desire of Solomon which he desired.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon *make no bondmen: but they were men of warre, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

* Levit. 25.39.

23 These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of

* 2 Chro. 8.11.

the

238

the city of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeare did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the altar which he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense † vpon the altar that was before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Heb. vpon it.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a nauie of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the † shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

† Heb. lip.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauy his seruants, ship-men that had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Solomon,

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon,* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of yuorie.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His chariots and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

* 2.Chro.9.1. Matth.12.42. Luk.11.31.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

† Heb. words.

4 And when the queene of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisedome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

† Heb. standing ‖ Or, butlers.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ acts and of thy wisedome.

† Heb. word. ‖ Or, sayings.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, until I came and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wisedome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Heb. thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee king, to do iudgement & iustice.

10 And she gaue the king an hundred & twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these, which the queen of Sheba gaue to king Solomon.

11 And the nauie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plentie of almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, ‖ † pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such * almug-trees, nor were seen vnto this day.

‖ Or, rails. † Heb. a prop. * 2.Chro.9.10.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the queen of Sheba, all her desire whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of his royall bounty: so she turned and went to her owne country, she and her seruants.

† Heb. according to the hand of king Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides that he had of the merchant-men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the country.

‖ Or, captains.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

* Chap.7.2.

18 ¶ Moreouer, the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round † behinde: and there were † stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

† Heb. on the hinder part thereof.

20 And twelue lions stood there on the one side and on the other, vpon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† Heb. hands. † Heb. so.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon were of pure gold, ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖ Or, there was no siluer in them.

22 For the king had at sea a nauie of Tharshish, with the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeares came the nauie of Tharshish, bringing gold and siluer, ‖ † ‖ apes, and peacocks.

‖ Or, elephants teeth.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisedome, which God had put in his heart.

† Heb. sought the face of.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, & garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

26 ¶ * And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred chariots, & twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Ierusalem.

* 2.Chro.1.14.

27 And the king † made siluer to be in Ierusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore-trees, that are in the vale, for abundance.

† Heb. gaue.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants receiued the linen yarn at a price.

* 2.Chro.1.16. and 9.28. † Heb. and the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.

29 And a chariot came vp and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out † by their meanes.

† Heb. by their hand.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wiues and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt,* 23 *Rezon, who raigned in Damascus,* 26 *and Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied.* 41 *Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.*

BVT king Solomon loued * many strange women, (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians and Hittites:

* Deut.17.17. Eccles. 47.19. ‖ Or, besides.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not

* Exod.34.16.

go

go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, * which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: but will give one tribe to thy sonne, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he was of the kings seed in Edom.

15 * For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, † Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, * when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, besides the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name was Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up his hand against the king.

27 And this was the cause that he lift up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and † repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgements, as did David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

36 And unto his sonne will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a † light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandements, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled unto Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And

239

† Heb. not.

* 2. Sam. 8. 14. and 10. 18.

† Heb. closed.

† Heb. did work.

† Heb. burden.

† Heb. lamp, or candle.

* Judg. 2. 13.

† Heb. fulfilled not after.

* Chap. 3. 5. and 9. 2.

* Chap. 6. 12.

† Heb. is with thee.

* Chap. 12. 15.

* 2. Sam. 8. 14.

* Chap. 12. 25.

† Heb. send me away.

‖ Or, words, or things.
† Heb. dayes.
*2.Chro.9.30.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?
42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, was * fourty yeares.
43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Mat.1.7. called Roboam

CHAP. XII.

The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam. by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.

*2.Chro.10.1

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.
2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)
3 That they sent, and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

* Chap.11.40.

4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore, make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavie yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

* Chap.4.7.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.
6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?
7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.
8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him:
9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?
10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.
11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.
12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

† Heb. hardly.

13 And the king answered the people †roughly, and forsook the old mens counsel that they gave him;
14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will adde to your yoke; my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.
15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD * spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Chap.11.31.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.
17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.
18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

† Heb. strengthened himself.

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

‖ Or, fell away.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah * onely.

* Chap.11.13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.
22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

*2.Chro.11.2

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,
24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.
25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.
26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome return to the house of David:
27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.
28 Whereupon the king took counsel, & made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: * behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod.32.8.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.
30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.
31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Levi.
32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth

eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he ‖ offered upon the altar, (so did he in Beth-el) ‖ sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

‖ Or, went up to the altar, &c.
‖ Or, to sacrifice.

33 So he ‖ offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, even in the moneth which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incense.

‖ Or, went up to the altar, &c.

† Heb. to burn incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeroboams hand that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Beth-el, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is restored. 7 The prophet refusing the king's entertainment, departeth from Beth-el. 11 An old prophet seducing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 slain by a lion, 26 buried by the old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophesie. 33 Jeroboams obstinacy.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar ‖ to burn incense.

‖ Or, to offer.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be born unto the house of David, * Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

* 1. Kin. 13. 16

3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to passe when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

† Heb the face of the LORD

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sonnes came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sonnes had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak, and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

† Heb. a word was.

18 He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: but he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the asse, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD which he spake unto him.

† Heb. broken.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse. And they saddled him.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor † torn the asse.

† Heb. broken.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

242

32 For the ſaying which he cried by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

†Heb. returned and made.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again of the loweſt of the people, prieſts of the high places: whoſoever would, he † conſecrated him, and he became one of the prieſts of the high places.

†Heb. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became ſinne unto the houſe of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being ſick, Jeroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with preſents to the prophet Abijah at Shiloh. 5 Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shiſhak ſpoileth Jeruſalem. 29 Abijam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the ſonne of Jeroboam fell ſick.

2 And Jeroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelf, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that *I ſhould be king over this people.

*Chap. 11. 31

†Heb. in thine hand.

‖Or, cakes.

‖Or, bottle.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruſe of hony, and go to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

†Heb. ſtood for hoarineſſe

4 And Jeroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

5 And the LORD ſaid unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to aſk a thing of thee for her ſonne, for he is ſick: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay unto her: for it ſhall be when ſhe cometh in, that ſhe ſhall feigne her ſelf to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the doore, that he ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feigneſt thou thy ſelf to be another? for I am ſent to thee with † heavy tidings.

†Heb. hard.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of David, and gave it thee; and yet thou haſt not been as my ſervant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done evil above all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behinde thy back:

*Chap. 15. 29

10 Therefore behold, *I will bring evil upon the houſe of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam *him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut up and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

*Chap. 21. 21. 2. King. 9. 8.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the citie, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the aire eat: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine own houſe: and when thy feet enter into the city, the childe ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam ſhall come to the grave, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD ſhall raiſe him up a king over Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Jeroboam that day: but what, even now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root up Iſrael out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the river, becauſe they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall give Iſrael up, becauſe of the ſinnes of Jeroboam, who did ſinne, and who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when ſhe came to the threſhold of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, were two and twenty yeares: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. lay down.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Judah: *Rehoboam was fourty & one yeares old when he began to reigne, & he reigned ſeventeen yeares in Jeruſalem, the city which the LORD did chooſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

*2. Chron. 12. 13.

22 And Judah did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealouſie with their ſinnes which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

‖Or, ſtanding images, or ſtatues.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeare of king Rehoboam, that Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem:

26 And he took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, & the treaſures of the kings houſe, he even took away all; and he took away all the ſhields of gold *which Solomon had made.

*Chap. 10. 16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings houſe.

† Heb. runners

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reigne.* 7 *Asa succeedeth him.* 9 *Asa's good reigne.* 16 *The warre between Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad.* 23 *Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reigne.* 27 *Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Abijahs prophesie.* 31 *Nadabs acts and death* 33 *Baasha's wicked reigne.*

2.Chro.13.1 NOw in the eighteenth yeare of king Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three yeares reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

‖Or, candle. 4 Nevertheless, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a ‖lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his sonne after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, *save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

*2.Sam.11.4. and 12.9.

6 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was warre between Abijam and Jeroboam.

*2.Chro.13.3

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

*2.Chro.14.1

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeare of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

‖That is, grandmother 10 And fourty and one yeares reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

*2.Chron. 15,16.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa † destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron.

† Heb. cut off.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

† Heb. holy.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

*2.Chro 16.1

17 And * Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to * Ben-hadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

*2.Chro.16.2

19 There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

† Heb. go up. 243

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none was † exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

† Heb. free.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Jehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Mat.1.8. called Josaphat.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Jeroboam † began to reigne over Israel, in the second yeare of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two yeares.

† Heb. reigned

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab, and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeare of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, untill he had destroyed him, according unto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

*Chap.14.10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sinne, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeare of Asa king of Judah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeares.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 *Jehu's prophesie against Baasha.* 5 *Elah succeedeth him.* 8 *Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him.* 11 *Zimri executeth Jehu's prophesie* 15 *Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burn himself.* 21 *The kingdome being divided, Omri prevaileth against Tibni.* 23 *Omri buildeth Samaria* 25 *His wicked reigne.* 27 *Ahab succeedeth him.* 29 *Ahabs most wicked reigne.* 34 *Joshuas curse upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.*

244

Then the word of the LORD came to Jehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Jeroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke me to anger with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſteritie of Baaſha, and the poſteritie of his houſe: and will

*Chap.15.29 make thy houſe like * the houſe of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

*Chap.14.11. 4 * Him that dieth of Baaſha in the citie, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the fowls of the aire eat.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the prophet Jehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euil that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the houſe of Jeroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentie and ſixth yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeares.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captain of halfe his chariots) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himſelfe drunke in the houſe of Arza †ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

†Heb. which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twentie and ſeuenth yeare of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when he began to reigne, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, ‖ neither of his kinſfolks, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinſmen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha † by Jehu the prophet,

†Heb. by the hand of.

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſinnes of Elah his ſonne, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeuenth yeare of Aſa king of Judah, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlain the king: wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captain of the hoſt, king ouer Iſrael that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe ouer him with fire, and died;

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned in doing euil in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſinne which he did, to make Iſrael ſinne,

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath, to make him king; and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael twelue yeares: ſix yeares reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſilver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Heb Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Ahab the ſonne of Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael; and Ahab the ſonne of Omri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two yeares.

30 And Ahab the ſonne of Omri did euil in the ſight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat; that he tooke to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

†Heb. was it a light thing? &c.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue; † Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt-borne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his youngeſt ſonne Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Joſhua the ſonne of Nun.

* Joſh.6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Eliah hauing propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him,* 8 *He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath.* 17 *He raiſeth the widowes ſonne* 24 *The woman beleeueth him.*

AND † Eliah the Tithbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not be dew nor raine theſe yeares, but according to my word.

†Heb. Eliſhah. Luk.4.25. he is called Elias. * Eccluſ.48.3 Jam.5.17.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee eaſt-ward, and hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it ſhall be, that thou ſhalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

† Heb. at the end of dayes. 7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

* Luk. 4. 26. called Sarepta 9 Arise, get thee to* Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrell, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, until the day that the LORD † sendeth raine upon the earth.

† Heb. giveth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat ‖ many dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeare.

16 And the barrell of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† Heb. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy sonne. And he took him out of her bosome, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her sonne?

† Heb. measured. 21 And he † stretched himself upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come † into him again.

† Heb. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy sonne liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now, by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth, is truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

AND it came to passe after many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeare, saying, Go shew thy selfe unto Ahab; and I will send raine upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himselfe unto Ahab: and there was a sore famine in Samaria.

† Heb. Obadiahu. 3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which was † over his house. (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly.

† Heb. Izebel. 4 For it was so, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grasse to save the horses and mules alive, † that we lose not all the beasts.

† Heb. that we cut not off our selves from the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not there; he took an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 And it shall come to passe, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fifty in a cave, & fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here: and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

246

20 So Ahab ſent unto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye between two ‖opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people anſwered him not a word.

‖Or, thoughts.

22 Then ſaid Elijah unto the people, I, even I only remain a prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chooſe one bullock for themſelves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dreſſe the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† Heb. the word is good

25 And Elijah ſaid unto the prophets of Baal, Chooſe you one bullock for your ſelves, and dreſſe it firſt; for ye are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dreſſed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even untill noon, ſaying, O Baal, ‖heare us. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖anſwered. And they ‖leapt upon the altar which was made.

‖Or, anſwer.
‖Or, heard.
‖Or, leaped up and down at the altar.

27 And it came to paſſe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he is a god, either ‖he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

† Heb. with a great voice.
‖Or, he meditateth.
† Heb. hath a purſuit.

28 And they cryed aloud, and cut themſelves after their manner with knives, and lancets, till † the bloud guſhed out upon them.

† Heb. poured out bloud upon them.

29 And it came to paſſe, when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied untill the time of the † offering of the evening ſacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to anſwer, nor any † that regarded.

† Heb. aſcending.
‡ Heb. attention.

30 And Elijah ſaid unto all the people, Come neare unto me. And all the people came neare unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

* Gen. 32. 28. 2. King. 17. 34.

32 And with the ſtones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and poure it on the burnt-ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Do it the ſecond time: and they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.

† Heb. went.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the evening ſacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neare and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be known this day, that thou art God in Iſrael, and that I am thy ſervant, and that I have done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou haſt turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt-ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, he is the God, the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid unto them, ‖Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: and they tooke them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

‖ Or, apprehend.

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for there is ‖ a ſound of abundance of rain.

‖ Or, a ſound of a noiſe of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelf down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſervant, Go up now, look toward the ſea. And he went up, and looked, and ſaid, There is nothing. And he ſaid, Go again ſeven times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Go up, ſay unto Ahab, † Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain ſtop thee not.

† Heb. tie or binde.

45 And it came to paſſe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loyns, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel.

† Heb. till thou come to Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Jezebel, flieth to Beer-ſheba. 4 In the wilderneſſe being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had ſlain all the prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Jezebel ſent a meſſenger unto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods do to me, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw that, he aroſe, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his ſervant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelf went a dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and came and ſat down under a juniper-tree: and he requeſted † for himſelf that he might die, and ſaid, It is enough, now O LORD take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.

† Heb. for his life.

5 And as he lay and ſlept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and ſaid unto him, Ariſe and eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

† Heb. bolſter.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe and eat, becauſe the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eat and drink, and went in the ſtrength of that meat fourtie dayes and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD came

came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, & slain thy prophets with the sword; and * I, even I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

* Rom. 11. 3.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, & slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: & when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

* 2. King. 9. 1. 3.

16 And * Jehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

Ecclus. 48. 8.

* Luke 4. 27.

17 And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

called Elizeus.

* Rom. 11. 4.

18 * Yet ‖ I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, & every mouth which hath not kissed him.

‖ Or, I will leave.

19 ¶ So he departed thence and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, † Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

† Heb. go return.

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Ben-hadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain.* 22 *As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys come against him in Aphek.* 28 *By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are smitten again.* 31 *The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant.* 35 *The prophet under the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth Gods judgement against him.*

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel unto the citie, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whosoever is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

† Heb. desirable.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, & for my gold, & † I denyed him not.

† Heb. I kept not back from him.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Heb. are at my foot.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harnesse, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe, when Ben-hadad heard this † message (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the ‖ pavilions) that he said unto his servants, ‖ Set your selves in aray: and they set themselves in aray against the citie.

† Heb. word.

‖ Or, tents.

‖ Or, place the engines: and they placed engines.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. approached.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Even by the † young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall ‖ order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

‖ Or, servants.

† Heb. binde, or tie.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive, or whether they be come out for warre, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the

Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go strengthen thy self, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the return of the yeare, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

† *Heb.* that was fallen.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the yeare, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

† *Heb.* to the warre with Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

‖ *Or,* were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hils, but he is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven dayes; and so it was, that in the seventh day the battell was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ † into an inner chamber.

‖ *Or,* from chamber to chamber.

† *Heb.* into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loyns, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loyns, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: Then Ben-hadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And Ben-hadad said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sonnes of the prophets, said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, † so that in smiting he wounded him.

† *Heb.* smiting & wounding.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of silver.

† *Heb.* weigh.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there † he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgement be, thy self hast decided it.

† *Heb.* he was not.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let go out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22. 37

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved.* 5 *Jezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard.* 17 *Elijah denounceth judgements against Ahab and Jezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is neare unto my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

† *Heb.* be good in thine eyes.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavie and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Doest thou now govern the kingdome of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters un-

to the elders and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, & set Naboth † on high among the people:

† Heb. in the top of the people.

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial, before him, to bear witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carrie him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemie? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold thy self to worke evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, & will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut up, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And * of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the aire eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‖ stirred up.

‖ Or, incited.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: but in his sonnes dayes will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth-gilead.* 37 *The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him.* 41 *Jehoshaphats good reigne,* 45 *his acts.* 50 *Jehoram succeedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs evil reigne.*

AND they continued three yeares without warre between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe in the third yeare, that * Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

* 2. Chron. 18.1, &c.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

† Heb. silent from taking it

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-gilead? and Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

* 2. King. 3.7.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up, for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

‖ Or, eunuch.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

† Heb. floore.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, untill thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto

* Chap. 14.10. 2. Kings 9.8. * 1. Sam. 25.22 * Chap. 14.10.

* Chap. 15.29. * Chap 16.3.

* 2. King. 9.36. ‖ Or, ditch.

230 unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hils, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

‖ *Or*, deceive 20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neare, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, * 2.Chr.18.23 Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

‖ *Or*, from chamber to chamber. † *Heb.* chamber in a chamber. 25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‖ † into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the citie, and to Joash the kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

‖ *Or*, when he was to disguise himself and enter into the battel. 30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my self, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

† *Heb.* in his simplicity. 34 And a certain man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the † joynts of the harnesse: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, & carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

† *Heb.* joynts and the breast-plate. † *Heb.* made sick. 35 And the battell † increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the † midst of the chariot.

† *Heb.* ascended. 36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sunne, saying, Every man to his citie, and every man to his own countrey.

† *Heb.* bosome. 37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

† *Heb.* came. 38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

* Chap.21.19.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2.Chr.20.31 41 ¶ And * Jehoshaphat the sonne of Asa began to reigne over Judah in the fourth yeare of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirtie and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

† *Or*, had ten ships. 48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David his father: and Jehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth yeare of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeares over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

THE

THE SECOND BOOK of the KINGS, Commonly called, The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Elijah.* 5 *Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death.* 17 *Jehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

*Chap. 3. 5.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteſſe in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was ſick: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recover of this diſeaſe.

3 But the angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, go up to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay unto them, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

P.

† Heb. the bed whither thou art gone up, thou ſhalt not come down from it.

4 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned back unto him, he ſaid unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they ſaid unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and ſaid unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that ſent you, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

† Heb. what was the manner of the man?

7 And he ſaid unto them, † What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loyns. And he ſaid, It is Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he ſat on the top of an hill) and he ſpake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come down.

10 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Again alſo he ſent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he anſwered and ſaid unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king ſaid, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and conſumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he ſent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and beſought him, and ſaid unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fifty thy ſervants be precious in thy ſight.

† Heb. bowed.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (is it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had ſpoken: and Jehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeare of Jehoram the ſonne of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah; becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 *Elijah, taking his leave of Eliſha, with his mantle diuideth Jordan,* 9 *and granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven.* 12 *Eliſha, dividing Jordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſor.* 16 *The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to ſeek Elijah, could not finde him.* 19 *Eliſha with ſalt healeth the unwholſome waters.* 23 *Bears deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.*

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlewinde, that Elijah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath ſent me to Bethel. And Eliſha ſaid unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the ſonnes of the prophets that were at Beth-el, came forth to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he ſaid, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Eliſha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath ſent me to Jericho. And he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the ſonnes of the prophets that were at Jericho came to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he anſwered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Tarry, I pray thee,

252

thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the prophets went, and stood † to view a farre off: and they two stood by Jordan.

† Heb. in sight or, over against,

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Aske what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

† Heb. thou hast done hard in asking.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on, and talked, that behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

* Ecclus. 48.9 1. Mac. 2.58.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cried, * My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and he saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap. 13, 14.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † bank of Jordan,

† Heb. lip.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sonnes of the prophets which were * to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

* Vers. 7.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now there be with thy servants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon † some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† Heb. sonnes of strength.

† Heb. one of the mountains.

17 And when they urged him, till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is nought, and the ground † barren.

† Heb. causing to miscarry,

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jehorams reigne.* 4 *Mesha rebelleth.* 6 *Jeboram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory.* 21 *The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome.* 26 *The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.*

NOw Jehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeare of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeares.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† Heb. flame.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wool.

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

* Chap. 1. 1.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? And he said, I will go up: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

* 1. King. 22. 4.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven dayes journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Heb. at their feet.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came

to

to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wels of water, and † marre every good piece of land with stones.

† Heb. grieve.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

† Heb. were cried together.

† Heb. girdhimself with a girdle.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sunne shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as bloud:

23 And they said, This is bloud: the kings are surely † slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoil.

† Heb. destroyed.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their countrey.

‖ Or, they smote in it even smiting.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

† Heb. untill he left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest sonne that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplyeth the widows oyl. 8 He giveth a sonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth again her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sonnes of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sonnes to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, scant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore upon thee, and upon thy sonnes, and shalt poure out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore upon her, and upon her sonnes, who brought the vessels to her, and she powred out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and pay thy ‖ debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

‖ Or, creditour

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she † constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

† Heb. there was a day.

† Heb. laid hold on him.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said unto Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

* Gen. 18. 10.

† Heb. set time.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a sonne at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the doore upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be † well.

† Heb. peace.

24 Then she saddled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; † slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

† Heb. restrain not for me to ride.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her a farre off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:

254

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the childe? And she answered, It is well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a sonne of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loyns, and take my staffe in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staffe upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe upon the face of the childe, but there was neither voice, nor † hearing, wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap-full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot: and they could not eat thereof.

41 But he said, Then bring meal: and he cast it into the pot, and he said, Poure out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no † harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full eares of corn ‖ in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? he said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie.* 8 *Elisha sending him to Jordan, cureth him.* 15 *He refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth.* 20 *Gehazi, abusing his masters name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.*

NOw Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ † honourable, because by him the LORD had given ‖ deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said unto her mistresse, Would God my lord were † with the prophet that is in Samaria: for he would † recover him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took † with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, † ‖ I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and † strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 Are not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came neere, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like

† Heb. by his feet.
† Heb. bitter.
† Heb. attention.
† Heb. once hither, and once thither.
† Heb. evil thing.
‖ Or, in his scrip, or garment.
* Joh. 6. 11.
† Heb. before.
‖ Or, gracious.
† Heb. lifted up, or accepted in countenance.
‖ Or, victory.
† Heb. was before.
† His before.
† Heb. gather in.
† Heb. in his hand.
† Heb. said.
‖ Or, I said with my self, He will surely come out, &c.
† Heb. move up and down
‖ Or, Amana.

like unto the fleſh of a little childe, and he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſervant.

16 But he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy ſervant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſervant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor ſacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſervant, that when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bow down my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſervant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

† Heb. a little piece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſervant of Eliſha the man of God ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and ſaid, † Is all well?

† Heb. Is there peace?

22 And he ſaid, All is well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the ſonnes of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of ſilver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of ſilver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his ſervants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ tower, he took them from their hand, and beſtowed them in the houſe, and he let the men go, and they departed.

‖ Or, ſecret place.

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid unto him, Whence comeſt thou, Gehazi? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant went † no whither.

† Heb. not hither or thither.

26 And he ſaid unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and ſheep, and oxen, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleave unto thee, and unto thy ſeed for ever. And he went out from his preſence a leper as white as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Eliſha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, cauſeth iron to ſwim.* 8 *He diſcloſeth the king of Syria his counſel.* 13 *The army which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha, is ſmitten with blindneſſe.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria cauſeth women to eat their own children.* 30 *The king ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.*

AND the ſonnes of the prophets ſaid unto Eliſha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too ſtrait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he anſwered, Go ye.

3 And one ſaid, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy ſervants. And he anſwered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and ſaid, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

† Heb. iron.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place. And he cut down a ſtick, and caſt it in thither, and the iron did ſwim.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and took counſel with his ſervants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place ſhall be my ‖ camp.

‖ Or, encamping.

9 And the man of God ſent unto the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and ſaved himſelf there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and he called his ſervants, and ſaid unto them, Will ye not ſhew me which of us is for the king of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſervants ſaid, † None, my lord O king: but Eliſha the prophet, that is in Iſrael, telleth the king of Iſrael the words that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

† Heb. No.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Go and ſpie where he is, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was told him, ſaying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and chariots, and a † great hoſt: and they came by night, and compaſſed the city about.

† Heb. heavy.

15 And when the ‖ ſervant of the man of God was riſen early, and gone forth, behold, an hoſt compaſſed the city both with horſes and chariots. And his ſervant ſaid unto him, Alas my maſter, how ſhall we do?

‖ Or, miniſter.

16 And he anſwered, Fear not: for * they that be with us, are more then they that be with them.

* 2. Chron. 32. 7

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſaid, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he ſaw: and behold, the mountain was full of horſes, and chariots of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came down to him, Eliſha prayed unto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And he ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſha.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaid unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye ſeek: but he led them to Samaria.

† Heb. come ye after me.

20 And it came to paſſe when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD, open the eyes of theſe men that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they ſaw: and behold, they were in the midſt of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Eliſha, when he ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite them? ſhall I ſmite them?

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite them: wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captive with thy ſword, and with thy bow? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their maſter.

856 23 And he prepared great prouision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria, gathered all his host, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, vntill an asses head was sold for fourescore pieces of siluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues dung for fiue pieces of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

‖ *Or*, let not the LORD saue thee.

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine-presse?

28 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

* Deut. 28. 53. † *Heb.* other.

29 So we boyled my sonne, and did eat him: and I said vnto her on the †next day, Giue thy sonne that we may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within, vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: is not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down vnto him: and he said, Behold, this euil is of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha propheseth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeue the propheseie of plentie, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.

THen Elisha said, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine floure be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

† *Heb.* a lord which *belonged* to the king, leaning vpon his hand.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: & they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say we will enter into the city, then the famine is in the citie, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come and let vs fall vnto the host of the Syrians, if they saue vs alive, we shall liue; and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to go vnto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to heare a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence siluer, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † some mischief will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

† *Heb.* we shall finde punishment.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters, and they told it to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs, they know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the citie, we shall catch them alive, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses that remain, which are left † in the citie: (behold they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let vs send and see.

† *Heb.* in it.

14 They tooke therefore two chariot-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine floure was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine floure for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes

windowes in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people rode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunamite, having left her country seven yeares, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elisha's miracle sake hath her land restored by the king.* 7 *Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophesie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him.* 16 *Joharams wicked reigne in Judah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah revolt* 23 *Ahaziah succeedeth Joharam.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reigne.* 28 *He visiteth Joharam wounded at Jezreel.*

*Chap. 4.35. THen spake Elisha unto the woman, (whose sonne he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine houshold, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeares.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeares.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeares end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose sonne he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, & for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O king, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

‖ Or, eunuch.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present † with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came & stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

† Heb. in his hand.

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

† Heb. and set it.

11 And he † setled his countenance † stedfastly, until he was ashamed: & the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and their children wilt thou dash, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, is thy servant a dog that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeare of Joram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, * Jehoram the sonne of Jehoshaphat king of Judah † began to reigne.

* 2. Chro. 21. 4.
† Heb. reigned

17 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, * as he promised him to give him alway a † light, and to his children.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13.
† Heb candle, or lamp.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Chro. 22. 1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeare of Joram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeares old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jerusalem; and his mothers name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab; for he was the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Joram the sonne of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

† Heb. wherewith the Syrians had wounded.
† Heb. wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead.* 4 *The prophet having done his message fleeth.* 11 *Jehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem.* 30 *Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loyns, and take this

258

oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the sonne of Jehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then * take the box of oyl, and poure it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and one said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu † is king.

14 So Jehu, the sonne of Jehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But † king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians † had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu said, If it be your mindes, then † let none go forth nor escape out of the city, to go to tell it in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‖ driving is like the driving of Jehu the sonne of Nimshi; for he driveth † furiously.

21 And Joram said, † Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts are so many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu † drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the * LORD laid this burden upon him.

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him and said, Smite him also in the chariot: and they did so, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeare of Joram the sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it, and she † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three ‖ eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed woman, and bury her, for she is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servant Eliah the Tishbite, saying, † In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

CHAP.

† Heb. chamber in a chamber.
* 1. Kin. 19. 16.
* 1. Kin. 21. 15.
* 1. Kin. 14. 10. and 21. 21.
* 1. Kin. 14. 10. and 21. 22.
* 1. King. 16. 3.
† Heb. reigneth
* Chap. 8. 29.
† Heb. Jehoram.
† Heb. smote.
† Heb. let no escaper go, &c.
‖ Or, marching
† Heb in madnesse.
† Heb. binde.
† Heb. found.
† Heb. filled his hand with a bow.
† Heb. bowed.
* 1. Kin. 21. 29.
† Heb. bloods.
‖ Or, Portion.
† Heb put her eyes in painting.
‖ Or, chamberlains.
† Heb. by the hand of.
* 1. Kin. 21. 23.

CHAP. X.

1 *Jehu by his letters causeth seventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded.* 8 *He excuseth the fact by the prophesie of Elijah.* 12 *At the shearing-house he slayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *He taketh Jehonadab into his company.* 18 *By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal.* 29 *Jehu followeth Jeroboams sinnes.* 32 *Hazael oppresseth Israel.* 34 *Jehoahaz succeedeth Jehu.*

AND Ahab had seventy sonnes in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs children, saying,

† Heb. nourishers.

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sonnes are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be † mine, & if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sonnes being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

† Heb. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sonnes, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake * † by his servant Elijah.

* 1. Kin. 21. 29.

† Heb. by the hand of.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsfolks, and his priests, untill he left him none remaining.

‖ Or, acquaintance.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria: and as he was at the † shearing-house in the way,

† Heb. house of shepherds binding sheep.

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

† Heb. found.

† Heb. to the peace of, &c.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, even two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the sonne of Rechab, coming to meet him, and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand: and he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

† Heb. found. † Heb. blessed.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, but Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting, for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, † Proclaim a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

† Heb. Sanctifie

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Or, so full, that they stood mouth to mouth.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search and look that there be here with you, none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, and slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

† Heb. the mouth.

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

† Heb. statues.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Jehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: for he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

† Heb. observed not.

260

† Heb. to cut off the ends.

† Heb. toward the rising of the sunne.

‖ Or, even to Gilead and Bashan.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan † east-ward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manasites, from Aroer, (which is by the river Arnon) ‖ even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. the dayes were.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, was twenty and eight yeares.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jehoash, being saved by Jehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid six yeares in the house of God. 4 Jehoiada giving order to the captains, in the seventh yeare anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

* 2. Chron. 22. 10.

† Heb. seed of the kingdome

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and † destroyed all the † seed royall.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six yeares: and Athaliah did reigne over the land.

* 2. Chro. 23. 1.

4 ¶ And * the seventh yeare Jehoiada sent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; a third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house ‖ that it be not broken down.

‖ Or, from breaking up.

‖ Or, companies.

† Heb. hands.

7 And two ‖ † parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the priests give king Davids speares and shields that were in the temple.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

† Heb. shoulder

12 And he brought forth the kings sonne, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God save the king.

† Heb. let the king live.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people, into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

† Heb. officers.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the citie was in quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the kings house.

21 Seven yeares old was Jehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN * the seventh yeare of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and fourty yeares reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

* 2. Chron. 24. 1.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

‖ Or, holy things.

† Heb. holinesses.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ‖ † dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, even the money of every one that passeth the account, † the money that every man is set at, and all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

† Heb. the money of the souls of his estimation.

† Heb. ascendeth upon the heart of a man.

5 Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance, & let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

† Heb. in the twentieth yeare, and third yeare.

6 But it was so that † in the three and twentieth yeare of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest and the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the †door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

†Heb. threshold.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the kings ‖scribe, and the high priest came up, and they †put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖Or, secretary. †Heb. bound up.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they †laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

†Heb. brought it forth.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, & hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that †was laid out for the house to repair it.

†Heb. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse-money, and sinne-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he †went away from Jerusalem.

†Heb. went up.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Joash in ‖the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

‖Or, Beth-millo.

21 For Jozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jehoahaz his wicked reigne.* 3 *Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer.* 8 *Joash succeedeth him.* 10 *His wicked reigne.* 12 *Jeroboam succeedeth him.* 14 *Elisha dying, prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians.* 20 *The Moabites invading the land, Elisha's bones raise up a dead man.* 22 *Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Benhadad.*

IN † the three and twentieth yeare of Joash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the sonne of Jehu began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen yeares.

† Heb. the twentieth yeare and third yeare.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

† Heb. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, † as before time.

† Heb. as yesterday, and third day.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sinne, but † walked therein: and there † remained the grove also in Samaria)

† Heb. he walked. † Heb. stood.

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, & they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh yeare of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz to reigne over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen yeares.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: but he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickenesse wherof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand upon it: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

† Heb. make thine hand to ride.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD'S deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took them. And he said unto the king of

263 Smite upon the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeare.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he revived, and stood up on his feet.

† Heb. went down.

*Ecclus.48.14

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† Heb. face.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. returned and took.

25 And Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziah his good reigne.* 5 *His justice on the murderers of his father.* 7 *His victory over Edom.* 8 *Amaziah provoking Jehoash, is overcome and spoiled.* 16 *Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slain by a conspiracie.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Jeroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second yeare of Joash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah.

*2.Chro.25.1.

2 He was twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoon as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants * which had slain the king his father.

*Chap.12.20.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sinne.

* Deut.24.16. Ezek.18.20.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

‖ Or, the rock.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz, sonne of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

† Heb. at thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he ‖ Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

‖ Or, Amaziah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

† Heb. was smitten.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the sonne of Jehoash the sonne of Ahaziah at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeares.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracie against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

* 2.Chron.25. 27.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah, (which was sixteen yeares old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

*2.Chro.26.1. he is called, Uzziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeare of Amaziah, the sonne of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, and reigned fourty and one yeares.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant * Jonah, the sonne of Amittai the prophet, which was of Gath-hepher.

* Mat.12.39, 40. called Jonas.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, which belonged to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah the last of Jehu his generation, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is slain by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himself by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-pileser, and slain by Hoshea. 32 Jothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twentie and seventh yeare of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah king of Judah to reigne.

2 Sixteen yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeares in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a severall house, and Jotham the kings sonne was over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of David, and Jotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the sonne of Jeroboam reigne over Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This was *the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel, unto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Jabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeare of *Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned †a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracie which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it, and all the women therein that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne over Israel, and reigned ten yeares in Samaria. 263

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 And * Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand. *1. Chr. 5, 26.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land. † Heb. caused to come forth

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two yeares.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty yeares.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah made a conspiracie against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, & smote him, & slew him, & reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeare of Jotham the sonne of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second yeare of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, began * Jotham the sonne of Uzziah king of Judah to reigne. *2. Chro. 27. 1.

33 Five and twenty yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of [illegible] all that he did, are they not written in [illegible]

*Chap. 10. 30.

*Matth. 1. 8, 9. called Ozias.

† Heb. a moneth of dayes

264 of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, & Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne.* 5 *Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, inviteth Tiglath-pileser against them.* 10 *Ahaz sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverteth the brasen altar to his own devotion.* 17 *He spoileth the temple.* 19 *Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

2 Chr. 28. 1. IN * the seventeenth yeare of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Jotham king of Judah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeares old was Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

Isa. 7. 1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath, and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy sonne: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against † Damascus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

† Heb. Damascus.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar, according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made it, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace-offerings upon the altar.

† Heb. which were his.

14 And he brought also the brasen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, & the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, & their meat-offering, and their drink offerings, & sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brasen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Hoshea his wicked reigne.* 3 *Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt.* 5 *Samaria for their sinnes, is captivated.* 24 *The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.*

IN the twelfth yeare of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, over Israel nine yeares.

2 And he did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him ‖ presents.

† Heb. rendred. ‖ Or, tribute.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done yeare by yeare: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeares.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeare of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

* Chap. 18. 10.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they set them up † images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

† Heb. Asherim.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried

carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, * Ye shall not do this thing.

* Deut.4.19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, † by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, * Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

† Heb. by the hand of all. * Jer.18.11. and 25.5. and 35.15.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

* Deut.31.27.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, & served Baal.

* Exod.32.8. 1.King.12.28.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and used divination and inchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, untill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succothbenoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burne their children in the fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations, whom they carried away from thence.

* Zeph.1.5. Or, who carried them away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Israel;

* Gen.32.28.

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

* 1.King.18.31. * Judg.6.10.

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sinnes. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, solliciteth the people to revolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeare of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, that * Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Judah began to reigne.

* 2.Chron.28.27.& 29.1.

2 Twenty and five yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zacchariah.

He is called Ezekias. Matt.1.9. † Heb. Nehustan.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the † images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those dayes the children of

* Num.21.9.

288

did burn incense to them: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, and departed not † from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

† Heb. from after him.

7 And the LORD was with him, and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines even unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

† Heb. Azzah.

* Chap. 17. 3. 9 ¶ And * it came to pass in the fourth yeare of king Hezekiah, (which was the seventh yeare of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeares they took it, even in the sixth yeare of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeare of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

* Chap. 17. 6.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant and all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hearе them, nor do them.

* 2. Chro. 32. 1 Isa. 36. 1. Ecclus. 48. 18. † Heb. Sanherib.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doores of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Assyria.

† Heb. them.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rab-shakeh from Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a † great host against Jerusalem: and they went up and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the high way of the fullers field.

† Heb. heavy.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph, the recorder.

‖ Or, secretary

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

‖ Or, talkest. † Heb. word of the lips. ‖ Or, but counsell and strength are for the warre † Heb. trustest thou.

20 Thou † sayest, (but they are but † vain words) ‖ I have counsel and strength for the warre: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou † trustest upon the staffe of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

† Heb. trustest.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

‖ Or, hostages

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink † their own pisse with you?

† Heb. the water of their feet?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ † Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ‖ cistern:

‖ Or, seek my favour. † Heb. make with me a blessing. ‖ Or, pit.

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

‖ Or, deceiveth

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sonnes.*

* Isa.37.1. AND* it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to * Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amoz.

* Luk.3.4. called Esaias.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke and ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

‖ Or, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; & will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

† Heb. given.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached, and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? even against the holy one of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar-trees thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into ‖ the forrest of his Carmel.

† Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. the tallnesse, &c.

‖ Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dryed up all the rivers of ‖ besieged places.

‖ Or, fenced.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‖ Or, hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heaps?

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grasse of the field, and as the green herb, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

† Heb. short of hand.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

‖ Or, sitting.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeare such things as grow of themselves, and in the second yeare that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeare sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and beare fruit upward.

† Heb. the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

† Heb. the escaping.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, he shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

* Isa.37.36. Eccles.48.21. 1.Mac.7.41. 2.Mac.8.19.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the

the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer * his sonnes smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Job. 1. 21.
† Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sunne goeth ten degrees backward, for a signe of that promise. 12 Beradach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die and not live.

* 2 Chron. 32. 24. Isa. 38. 1.
† Heb. give charge concerning thine house

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

† Heb. with a great weeping.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

‖ Or, citie.

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy teares: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figs. And they took and laid it on the boyl, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the signe that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and * he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † dial of Ahaz.

* Eccles. 48. 23. Isa. 38. 8.
† Heb. degrees.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

* Isa. 39. 1.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his † armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖ Or, jewels.
† Heb. vessels.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto King Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre country, even from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that are in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, * shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 24. 13. and 25. 13. Jer. 27. 22.

18 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

‖ Or, shall there not be peace and truth, &c.

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manasseh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednesse causeth prophesies against Judah. 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Josiah is made king.

MANASSEH * was twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned fifty and five yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hephzi-bah.

* 2 Chron. 33. 1.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places * which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

* Chap. 18. 4.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, * In Jerusalem will I put my name.

* Jer. 32. 34.
* 2 Sam. 7. 13.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his sonne passe through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his sonne, * In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

* 1 Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move

any

any more out of the land, which I gave their fathers; onely if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 * Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sinne with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both * his eares shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, † wiping it, & turning it upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem † from one end to another; besides his sinne wherewith he made Judah to sinne, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzzah, and * Josiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Josiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheseth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respiteth thereof in Josiahs time.

JOsiah * was eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeare of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may summe the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have † gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book; and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the propheteresse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikvah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe (now she dwelt in Jerusalem † in the colledge) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 And

269

*1. Chron. 34. 1.

† Heb. thresh hold.

† Heb. melted.

† Heb. garments.

Or, in the second part.

---

* Jer. 15. 4.

* 1. Sam. 3. 11.

† Heb. he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

* 2. Chron. 33. 20.

* 2. K. 21. 16. Josias.

18 But to the king of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, & against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the book to be read in a solemne assembly. 3 He reneweth the covenant of the Lord. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-prophesied. 21 He kept a most solemne passeover. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah provoking Pharaoh Necho is slain at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him is imprisoned by Pharaoh Necho, who made Iehoiakim king. 36 Iehoiakim his wicked reigne.

AND* the king sent, & they gathered unto him all the elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

*2.Chron. 34.30.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, & the priests, and the prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

†Heb. from small even unto great.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, & the priests of the second order, & the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Iudah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sunne, and to the moon, and to the ‖ planets, and to all the host of heaven.

†Heb. caused to cease. † Heb. chemarim.

‖Or, twelve signes or constellations.

6 And he brought out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

*Chap.21.7.

7 And he brake down the houses of the Sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove.

†Heb. houses.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iehoshua the governour of the city, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Iudah had given to the sunne at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the ‖ chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sunne with fire.

‖ Or eunuch, or, officer.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and ‖ brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

*Chap.21.5.

‖Or, ran from thence.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which were on the right hand of ‖ the mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

‖That is, the mount of olives.

*1.King.11.7.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

†Heb. statues.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down and burnt the high place, and stampt it small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Iosiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, & burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

*1.King.13.2.

17 Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the citie told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

†Heb. to escape

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Iosiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

‖Or, sacrificed

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this book of the covenant.

*2. Chron. 35. 1. 1 Esd.1.1. * Exod.12.3. Deut. 16.2.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the dayes of the iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeare of king Iosiah, wherein this passeover was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of * the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him rose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, * My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the sonne of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz was twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Necho put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Jerusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Necho made Eliakim the sonne of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to * Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Necho.

36 Jehoiakim was twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nabuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruine. 5 Jehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachin his evil reigne. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Judah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three yeares: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeare of his reigne.

13 * And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity, from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 * Zedekiah was twenty and one yeares old

|| Or, graphim.

* Levit. 20. 27. Deut. 18. 11.

† Heb. anger.

* 1. King. 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 21. 7.

* 2. Chron. 35. 20.

* 2. Chron. 36. 1

|| Or, because he reigned. † Heb. set a mulct upon the land.

* Mat. 1. 11. called Jakim.

* Chap. 20. 17. and 23. 27. † Heb by the hand of.

* Dan. 1. 1.

† Heb. came into siege.

|| Or, eunuchs.

* Chap. 20. 17. Isa. 39. 6.

* 2. Chron. 36. 10. Esth. 2. 6. || Or, eunuchs.

* Jer. 37. 1.

* Jer. 52. 1.

272 when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jerusalem is besieged*; 4 *Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slain, his eyes put out.* 8 *Nebuzaradan defaceth the citie, carrieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captivity,* 13 *spoileth and carrieth away the treasures.* 18 *The nobles are slain at Riblah.* 22 *Gedaliah, who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt.* 27 *Evilmerodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.*

* Jer.39. 1. and 52.4. AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the citie was besieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

* Jer.52.6. 3 And on the ninth day of the * fourth moneth, the famine prevailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken up, and all the men of warre fled by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which is by the kings garden, (now the Caldees were against the citie round about) and the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they

†Heb. spake judgement with him. † gave judgement upon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

†Heb. made blinde.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seventh day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeare of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

‖Or, chief marshall.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

†Heb. fallen away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be vine-dressers and husbandmen.

*Chap.20.17. Jer.27.22. 13 And * the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

†Heb. the one sea.

* 1.King.7.15. Jer.52.21. 17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

†Heb. threshold.

19 And out of the citie he took an ‖ officer, that was set over the men of warre, and five men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the citie.

‖Or, eunuch. †Heb. saw the kings face. ‖Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

* Jer.40.5,9

23 And when all the * captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

* Jer.40.7.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of the seed † royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

† Heb. of the kingdome. * Jer. 41. 2.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeare that he began to reigne, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

†Heb. good things with him.

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

THE

THE FIRST BOOK OF the CHRONICLES,

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sonnes of Japheth.* 8 *The sonne of Ham.* 17 *The sonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sonnes.* 32 *The sonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

ADam, Sheth, Enos,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ¶ The sonnes of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sonnes of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sonnes of Javan, Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sonnes of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sonnes of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sonnes: the name of the one was ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name was Joktan.

20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sonnes of Joktan.

24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 Abram, the same is Abraham.

28 The sonnes of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael.

29 ¶ These are their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.

32 Now the sonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sonnes of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sonnes of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sonnes of Isaac; Esau and Israel.

35 ¶ The sonnes of Esau, Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

36 The sonnes of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sonnes of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shamma, and Mizzah.

38 And the sonnes of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan.

39 And the sonnes of Lotan; Hori, and ‖ Homan: and Timna was Lotans sister.

40 The sonnes of Shobal; ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

41 The sonnes of Anah; Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon; ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sonnes of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and ‖ Jakan. The sonnes of Dishon; Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the sonne of Beor: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was ‖ Pai: and his wives name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad dies also. And the * dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these are the dukes of Edom.

* Gen.5.3.9.

* Gen.10.2.

‖ Or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.

‖ Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.

* Gen.10.8.

* Deut 2.23.

* Gen.10.23. and 11.10.

‖ Or, Mash, Gen.10.23.

‖ That is, division.

* Gen.10.26.

* Luk.3.36.

* Gen.11.15.

* Gen.17.5.

* Gen 21.2,3.

* Gen.16 11.

* Gen.25.13. to 17.

‖ Or, Hadar, Gen.25.15.

* Gen 36.9,10

‖ Or, Zepho, Gen.36.11.

‖ Or, Heman, Gen.36.22.

‖ Or, Alvan, Gen.36 23.

‖ Or, Shepho, Gen.36.23.

*Gen 36.25.

‖ Or, Hemdan, Gen.36.26.

‖ Or, Achan. Gen.36.27.

* Gen.36.31.

* Gen 36.37.

‖ Or, Hadar, Gen.36.39.

‖ Or, Pau, Gen.36 39.

* Gen 36.40.

CHAP. II.

1 *The sonnes of Israel.* 3 *The posterity of Judah by Tamar.* 13 *The children of Jesse.* 18 *The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hesron.* 21 *Hesrons posterity by the daughter of Machir.* 25 *Jerahmeels posteritie.* 34 *Sheshams posterity.* 42 *Another branch of Calebs posterity.* 50 *The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hur.*

‖ *Or,* Jacob.

THese are the sonnes of ‖ Israel; * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

* Gen. 38, 3. and 46. 12.

3 ¶ The sonnes of * Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of * Shua the Canaanitesse. And Er the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

* Gen. 38. 29, 30. Matth. 1. 3.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sonnes of Judah were five.

* Ruth 4. 18.

5 The sonnes of * Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

‖ *Or,* Zabdi. Josh. 7. 1.

6 And the sonnes of Zerah; ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara: five of them in all.

* 1 King 4. 31.

‖ *Or,* Darda.

7 And the sonnes of Carmi, ‖ Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.

‖ *Or,* Achan. * Josh 6. 19. and 7. 1.

8 And the sonnes of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

‖ *Or,* Aram, Mat. 1. 3.

10 And Ram * begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah;

‖ *Or,* Caleb, Verse 18. * Ruth 4. 19.

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,

* 1. Sam. 16. 6.

13 ¶ * And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,

‖ *Or,* Shammah 2. Sam. 16. 9.

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: her sonnes are these; Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb † took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

† Heb. took.

* Exod. 31. 2.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he was threescore yeares old, and she bare him Segub.

† Heb. took.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And he tooke Geshur, and Aram, with the townes of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, even threescore cities: all these belonged to the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

* Num. 32. 41. Deut. 3. 14. Josh. 13. 30.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Calebephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sonnes of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah, she was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sonnes of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sonnes of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sonnes of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sonnes of Appaim; Ishi. And the sonnes of Ishi; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sonnes of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad,

* Chap. 11. 41.

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his first-born, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sonnes of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb was * Achsah.

* Josh. 15. 17.

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sonnes; Haroe, and half of the Manahethites

‖ *Or,* Reaiah, Chap. 4. 2.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zarathites, and the Eshtaulites.

‖ *Or,* half of the Menuchites, *or* Hatsi-hammenuchoth.

54 The sonnes of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Atroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

‖ *Or,* Ataroth, *or* crowns of the house of Joab.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

* Judg 1. 16. * Jer. 35. 2.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sonnes of David.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.*
17 *The successours of Jeconiah.*

NOw these were the sonnes of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the firstborn * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Jezreelitesse, the
1 2.Sam.3.2. * Josh.15.56. ‖ Or, Chileab, 2.Sam.3.3. second ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:
2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:
3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.
* 2.Sam.3.5. 4 These six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeares & six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeares.
5 * And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bath-shua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.
* 2 Sam 5.14. ‖ Or, Shammua, 2.Sam 5 14. ‖ Or, Bath-sheba, 2.Sam. 11.3. ‖ Or, Eliam, 2.Sam. 11.3. ‖ Or, Elishua, 2.Sam.5.15. ‖ Or, Beliada, Chap.14.7.
6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,
7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,
8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.
9 These were all the sonnes of David, beside the sonnes of the concubines, and * Tamar their sister.
* 2 Sam. 13.1.
10 ¶ And Solomons sonne was * Rehoboam, ‖ Abia his sonne, Asa his sonne, Jehoshaphat his sonne,
* 1.Kin.11.43 and 15.6. ‖ Or, Abijam, 1.King.15.1. ‖ Or, Azariah, 2.Chron.22.6 and 21.17. ‖ Or, Vzziah, 2.King.15.30. ‖ Or, Jehoahaz 2 King.23.30. ‖ Or, Eliakim, 2 King.23 34. ‖ Or, Mattania, 2 King.24.17. * Matt.1.11. ‖ Or, Jehoiachin, 2 King.24.6. ‖ Or, Coniah, Jer.22.24. * 2.Kin.24.17 being his uncle. ‖ Heb. Shealtiel. * Matth.1.12
11 Joram his sonne, ‖ Ahaziah his sonne. Joash his sonne,
12 Amaziah his sonne, ‖ Azariah his sonne, Jotham his sonne,
13 Ahaz his sonne, Hezekiah his sonne, Manasseh his sonne,
14 Amon his sonne, Josiah his sonne.
15 And the sonnes of Josiah were, the firstborn ‖ Johanan, the second ‖ Jehoiakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.
16 And the sonnes of * Jehoiakim; ‖ Jeconiah his sonne, Zedekiah * his sonne.
17 ¶ And the sonnes of Jeconiah; Assir, † Salathiel * his sonne,
18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.
19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah were, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sonnes of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:
20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.
21 And the sonnes of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sonnes of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.
22 And the sonnes of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sonnes of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.
23 And the sonnes of Neariah; Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
† Heb Hizkijah.
24 And the sonnes of Elioenai were, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the sonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Asher the posthumus sonne of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez, and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posteritie, and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe sonnes of Judah; * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
* Gen.38.29. ‖ Or, Chelubai, Chap.2.9. or, Caleb, Chap.2.18. ‖ Or, Haroe, Chap.2.52.
2 And ‖ Reaiah the sonne of Shobal begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.
3 And these were of the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazelelponi.
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sonnes of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.
5 And * Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.
* Chap.2.24.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These were the sonnes of Naarah.
7 And the sonnes of Helah were, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.
9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.
‖ That is, Sorrowful.
10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest † keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.
† Heb. if thou wilt, &c. † Heb. do me.
11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.
12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah, the father of ‖ Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechah.
‖ Or, the city of Nahash.
13 And the sonnes of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sonnes of Othniel; ‖ Hathath,
‖ Or, Hathath, and Meonothai, who begat, &c.
14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charashim, for they were craftesmen.
‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley. ‖ That is, craftsmen.
15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sonnes of Elah, ‖ even Kenaz.
‖ Or, Uknaz.
16 And the sonnes of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.
17 And the sonnes of Ezra were, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah, the father of Eshtemoa.
18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.
‖ Or, the Jewesse.
19 And the sonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.
‖ Or, Jehudijah mentioned before.
20 And the sonnes of Shimon were, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi were, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.
21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Judah were, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,
* Gen.38.1,5.
22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem: and these are ancient things.
23 These were the potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.
‖ Or, Jemuel, Gen.46.10. Exod.6.15.
24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon were, ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

276

25 Shallum his sonne, Mibsam his sonne, Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma; Hamuel his sonne, Zaccur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sonnes, and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, † like to the children of Judah.

† Heb. unto.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

* Josh.19.2.

29 And at ‖ Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

‖ Or, Balah, Josh.19.3.

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

‖ Or, Eltolad, Josh.19.4.

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim: These were their cities, unto the reigne of David.

‖ Or, Hazar-susah, Josh. 19.5.

32 And their villages were, ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

‖ Or, Ether, Josh.19.7.

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogie.

‖ Or, Baalath-beer, Josh.19.8

34 And ‖ Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah, the sonne of Amaziah,

‖ Or, as they divided themselves by nations among them.

35 And Joel, and Jehu the sonne of Joshibiah, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Jedaia, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

† Heb. coming

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, even of the sonnes of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) unto the captivity. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chief men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh. 23 The habitations and chief men of that half-tribe. 25 Their captivity for their sinne.

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, (for he was the first borne, but forasmuch as he * defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the sonnes of Joseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

* Gen.35.22. and 49.4.

2 For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the ‖ chief ruler, but the birthright was Josephs)

* Gen.49.8, 10 * Micah 5.2. Matth.2.6. ‖ Or, prince.

3 The sonnes, I say, of * Reuben the first borne of Israel were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

* Gen.46.9. Exod.6.14. Numb.26.5.

4 The sonnes of Joel; Shemaiah his sonne, Gog his sonne, Shimei his sonne,

5 Micah his sonne, Reaia his sonne, Baal his sonne,

6 Beerah his sonne, whom ‖ Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.

‖ Or, Tiglath-pileser, 2 King.15.29 and 16.7.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz, the sonne of ‖ Shema the sonne of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

‖ Or, Shemaiah vers.4. * Josh.13.15, 16.

9 And east-ward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wildernesse from the river Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the east land of Gilead.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of * Bashan unto Salcah.

* Josh.13.11.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Jeroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Jeshuhai, the sonne of Jahdo, the sonne of Buz,

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbs of * Sharon, upon † their borders.

* Chap.27.29. † Heb. their goings forth.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of * Jotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

* 2.King.15. 5,32.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, were foure and fourty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

† Heb. sonnes of valour.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

* Gen.25.15.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † took away their cattell; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

† Heb. led captive.

22 For there fell downe many slain, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads untill the captivity.

† Heb. souls of men, 4t. Num.31.35.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

† Heb. men of names.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God

*2.King.17.7. of their fathers, and went a *whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit
*2.Kin.15.19. of *Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh) and brought
*2.Kin 17.6. them unto *Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sonnes of Levi.* 4 *The line of the priests unto the captivity.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the priests and Levites.*

*Gen.46.11. Exod.6.16. ‖Or, Gershom, vers.16. THe sonnes of Levi; *‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron;
*Levit 10.1. *Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

*2.Sam.15.27 8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and *Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

†Heb in the house. *1.King.6. 2.Chron.3. 10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priests office, † in the *temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

‖Or, Meshullam, Chap.9.11. *Neh.11.11. 12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat *Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

*2.Kin.25.18 15 And Jehozadak went into captivity, *when the LORD carried away Judah, and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

*Exod.6.16. ‖Or, Gershon, vers.1. 16 ¶ The sonnes of Levi, *‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sonnes of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath were, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

*Vers 42. ‖Or, Ethan, vers.42. ‖Or, Adaiah, vers 41. ‖Or, Izhar, vers.2,18. 20 Of Gershom; Libni his sonne, Jahath his sonne, *Zimmah his sonne,

21 ‖ Joah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Jeaterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath; ‖ Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Uriel his sonne, Uzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

*See ver. 35, 36. 25 And the sonnes of Elkanah; *Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah; ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab his sonne, Jeroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

‖Or, Zophi, 1 Sam.1.1. 28 And the sonnes of Samuel; the first-born, ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

‖Called also Joel, vers.33. and 1.Sam.8.2 29 The sonnes of Merari; Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Uzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

*Chap.16.1. 31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD after that the *ark had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, untill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

†Heb.stood. 33 And these are they that †waited with their children: of the sonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a singer, the sonne of Joel, the sonne of Shemuel,

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Joel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Assir, the sonne of *Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah,

*Exod.6.24. 38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Levi, the sonne of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) even Asaph the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Shimea,

40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baaseiah, the sonne of Melchiah,

41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,

42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,

43 The sonne of Jahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari, stood on the left hand, Ethan the sonne of ‖ Kishi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch,

‖Or, Kushaiah Chap.15.17. 45 The sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Shamer,

47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

*Levit.1.9. *Exod.30.7. 49 ¶ But Aaron and his sonnes offered *upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and *on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these are the sonnes of Aaron; Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his sonne, Abishua his sonne,

51 Bukki his sonne, Uzzi his sonne, Zerahiah his sonne,

52 Meraioth his sonne, Amariah his sonne, Ahitub his sonne,

53 Zadok his sonne, Ahimaaz his sonne.

54 ¶ Now these are their dwelling places throughout their castles and their coasts of the sonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

278

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.
57 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gave the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Iattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs,
58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,
59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs.
60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.
61 And unto the sonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the halfe tribe, namely, out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, * by lot, ten cities.
62 And to the sonnes of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.
63 Unto the sonnes of Merari were given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.
64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities, with their suburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by their names.
66 And the residue of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 * And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: they gave also Gezer with her suburbs,
68 And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,
69 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath.
71 Unto the sonnes of Gershom were given out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.
72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,
73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.
74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,
75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.
77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs,
78 And on the other side Iordan by Jericho, on the east side of Iordan were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,
79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs.
80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,
81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sonnes of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The sonnes of Asher.*

NOw the sonnes of Issachar were, * Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimrom, foure. * Gen. 46. 13. Numb. 26. 23.
2 And the sonnes of Tola; Uzzi, & Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, to wit, of Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; * whose number was in the dayes of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred. * 2 Sam 24. 1, 2.
3 And the sonnes of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sonnes of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men.
4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers were bands of souldiers for warre, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sonnes.
5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seven thousand.
6 ¶ The sonnes of * Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three. * Gen. 46. 21.
7 And the sonnes of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirtie and foure.
8 And the sonnes of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sonnes of Becher.
9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.
10 The sonnes also of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.
11 All these the sonnes of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to go out for warre and battell.
12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, and Hushim, the sonnes of ‖ Aher. ‖ Or, Iri, ver. 7. ‖ Or, Ahiram, Num. 26. 38.
13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sonnes of Bilhah.
14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom she bare: (but his concubine the Aramitesse bare Machir the father of Gilead:
15 And Machir took to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah,) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.
16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother was Sheresh, and his sonnes were Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the ſonnes of Ulam; * Bedan. Theſe were the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.
18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.
19 And the ſonnes of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.
20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne,
21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land ſlew, becauſe they came down to take away their cattell.
22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.
23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went evil with his houſe.
24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah)
25 And Rephah was his ſonne, alſo Reſeph, and Tela his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,
26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Elishama his ſonne,
27 ‖ Non his ſonne, Jehoſhua his ſonne.
28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations were, Beth-el, and the towns thereof, and eaſtward * Naaran, and weſtward Gezer with the † towns thereof, Shechem alſo and the towns thereof, unto ‖ Gaza and the towns thereof.
29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Beth-ſhean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, * Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In theſe dwelt the children of Joſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.
30 ¶ * The ſonnes of Aſher; Immah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.
31 And the ſonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.
32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.
33 And the ſonnes of Japhlet; Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhvath: theſe are the children of Japhlet.
34 And the ſonnes of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.
35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.
36 The ſonnes of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,
37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.
38 And the ſonnes of Jether; Jephunneh, and Piſpah, and Ara.
39 And the ſonnes of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.
40 All theſe were the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre and to battell, was twenty and ſix thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſonnes and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat Bela his firſt-born, Ashbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,
2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.
3 And the ſonnes of Bela were, ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,
4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,
5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.
6 And theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud; theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath:
7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begat children in the country of Moab, after he had ſent them away; Huſhim and Baara were his wives.
9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,
10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe were his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Huſhim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.
12 The ſonnes of Elpaal; Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof:
13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,
14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Jeremoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Joha, the ſonnes of Beriah,
17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Jezliah, and Jobab the ſonnes of Elpaal,
19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of ‖ Shimhi,
22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel the ſonnes of Shaſhak,
26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athalia,
27 And Jaareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſonnes of Jeroham.
28 Theſe were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. Theſe dwelt in Jeruſalem.
29 And at Gibeon dwelt the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whoſe * wives name was Maachah)
30 And his firſt-born ſonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher,
32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Jeruſalem, over againſt them.
33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eſh-baal.
34 And the ſonne of Jonathan was ‖ Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.
35 And the ſonnes of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,
37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his ſonne, Elaſa his ſonne, Azel his ſonne:
38 And Azel had ſix ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.
39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother were, Ulam his firſt-born, Jeuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the ſonnes of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſonnes, and ſonnes ſonnes an hundred and fifty. All theſe are of the ſonnes of Benjamin.

*1.Sam.13.11

‖Or, Nun, Num.13.8.

*Joſh.16.7.
†Heb. daughters.

‖Or, Adaſa, 1 Mac.7.45.
*Joſh.17.7.
*Joſh.17.11.

*Gen.46.17.

*Gen.46.21. Num.26.38.

‖Or, Ard. Gen.46.21.

‖Or, Shamerverſe 13.

‖Called Jehiel, Chap.9.35.
*Chap.9.35.

‖Or, Zechariah Chap.9.37.

‖Or, Shimeam Chap.9.38.

*1.Sam.14.51

‖Or, Iſh-boſheth, 2.Sam.2.8.

‖Or, Mephiboſheth, 2.Sam.4.4.

‖Or, Tahrea, Chap.9.41.

*Or, Shupham, Num.26.39.
*Chap.2.52.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The original of Israels and Judahs genealogies.*
2 *The Israelites, 10 the priests, 14 and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwelt in Jerusalem 27 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh. * Neh. 11. 1.

4 Uthai the sonne of Ammihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the firstborn, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the sonnes of Benjamin; Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodaviah, the sonne of Hasenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Jeroham, and Elah the sonne of Uzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God,

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasai the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Jahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; † very able men for the worke of the service of the house of God. † Heb. mighty men of valour.

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate eastward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren: (of the house of his father) the Korahites were over the worke of the service, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the host of the LORD, were keepers of the entry. † Heb. thresholds.

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah, was porter of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer † did ordain in their ‖ set office. † Heb. founded ‖ Or, trust.

23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters toward the east, west, north and south.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seven dayes from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ set office, and were over the ‖ chambers and treasuries of the house of God. ‖ Or, trust. ‖ Or, storehouses.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale. † Heb. bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincense, and the spices. ‖ Or, vessels.

30 And some of the sonnes of the priests made * the ointment of the spices. * Exod. 30. 23.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites (who was the firstborn of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office over the things that were made ‖ in the pans. ‖ Or, trust. ‖ Or, on flat places, or slices,

32 And other of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites, were over the † shew-bread to prepare it every sabbath. † Heb. bread of ordering.

33 And these are the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers, were free: for † they were employed in that worke, day and night. † Heb. upon them.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Levites were chiefe throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wives name was * Maachah: * Chap. 8. 29.

36 And his firstborn sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat * Chap. 8. 33.
Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the sonne of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the sonnes of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * and Ahaz. * Chap. 8. 35.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had six sonnes, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls overthrow and death.* 8 *The Philistines triumph over Saul.* 11 *The kindnesse of Jabesh-gilead toward Saul and his sonnes.* 13 *Sauls fame: for which the kingdome was translated from him to David.*

NOw *the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ‖Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the †archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me therewith; lest these uncircumcised come, and ‖abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead; then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul & his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he † committed against the LORD, * even against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire of it;

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome unto David the sonne of † Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 *David by a generall consent is made king at Hebron.* 4 *He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites, by Joabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

THen * all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover † in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ‖feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel * went to Jerusalem which is Jebus, where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be † chief and captain. So Joab the sonne of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called ‖it The citie of David.

8 And he built the citie round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the citie.

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

10 ¶ * These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ‖strengthened themselves with him in his kingdome, and with all Israel to make him king according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam ‖an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains, he lift up his speare against three hundred, slain by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at ‖Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they ‖set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved them by a great ‖deliverance.

15 ¶ Now ‖three of the thirty captains * went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines garison was then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the bloud of these men † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardie of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his speare against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not unto the first three.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down & slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, [a man of great stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand was a speare like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own speare.

24 These

281

* 2.Sam.5.6.

† Heb.head.

‖ That is, Zion. 2.Sam.5.7.

† Heb.revived

† Heb.went in going and increasing.

* 2.Sam 23 8.

‖ Or, held strongly with him.

‖ Or, sonne of Hachmoni.

‖ Or, Ephes-dammim, 1.Sam.17.1.

‖ Or, stood.

‖ Or, salvation

‖ Or, three captains over the thirty.

*2.Sam.23.13.

* 2. Sam. 23. 19, &c.

† Heb. great of deeds.

† Heb. a man of measure.

24. These

* 1.Sam.31.1, 2.

‖ Or, wounded

‖ Or, Ishui, 1.Sam.14.49.

† Heb. shooters with bows.

† Heb. found him.

‖ Or, mock me

† Heb. transgressed.

* 1.Sam.15.23

* 1.Sam.28.7.

† Heb. Kai.

* 2.Sam.5.1.

† Heb. both yesterday and the third day.

‖ Or, rule.

† Heb. by the hand of.

* 1.Sam.16.13

282

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies were Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

‖ Or, Harodite 2. Sam. 2, 3. 25.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anthothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the sonne of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the sonne of Ezbai,

‖ Or, the Hagarite.

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar ‖ the sonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him.

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

‖ Or, Shimrite

45 Jediael the ‖ sonne of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to David at Ziklag.
23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOw * these are they that came to David to Ziklag † while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

* 1. Sam. 27. 2.

† Heb. being yet shut up.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could use both the right hand and the left, in hurling stones, and shooting arrowes out of a bow, even of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief was Ahiezer, then Joash, the sonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaveth and Berachah, and Jehu the Anthothite,

Or, Hasmaah.

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirtie, and over the thirtie, & Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David, into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, and men † of warre fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces were like the faces of lions, and were † as ſwift as the roes upon the mountains:

† Heb. of the hoſt.

† Heb. as the roes upon the mountains to make haſte.

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 Theſe were of the ſonnes of Gad, captains of the hoſt: ‖ one of the leaſt was over an hundred, and the greateſt over a thouſand.

‖ Or, one that was leaſt could reſiſt an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſand.

15 Theſe are they that went over Jordan in the firſt moneth, when it had † overflowen all his * banks, & they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the eaſt and toward the weſt.

† Heb. filled over.

* Joſh. 3. 15.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart ſhall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

† Heb. before them.

† Heb. be one.

18 Then † the ſpirit came upon Amaſai who was chief of the captains, and he ſaid, Thine are we, David, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Jeſſe: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

† Heb. the ſpirit clothed Amaſai.

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to David, (when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philiſtines, upon adviſement, ſent him away, ſaying, * He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to the jeopardy of our heads)

* 1. Sam. 29. 4.

† Heb. on our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, & Jozabad, and Elihu, & Zilthai, captains of the thouſands that were of Manaſſeh

21 And they helped David againſt the band of the rovers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the hoſt.

‖ Or, with a band.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to David to help him, until it was a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God.

23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the †† bands that were ready armed to the warre, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdome of Saul to him according to the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, captains, or, men.

†† Heb. heads.

24 The children of Judah that bare ſhield, and ſpear, were ſix thouſand and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

‖ Or, prepared

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, ſeven thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, foure thouſand and ſix hundred.

27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thouſand and ſeven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the † kindred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto † the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.

† Heb. brethren.

† Heb. a multitude of them.

30 And

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

† Heb. men of names.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand which could ‖ keep rank, they were † not of double heart,

‖ Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell.

‖ Or, set the battell in aray.

† Heb. without a heart and a heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and speare, thirty & seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, fourty thousand.

‖ Or, keeping their rank.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and ‖ meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and sheep abundantly, for there was joy in Israel.

‖ Or, victuall of meal.

CHAP. XIII.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzzah being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, † let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are † in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

† Heb. let us break forth and send.

† Heb. in the cities of their suburbs.

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† Heb. bring about.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

* 1. Sam. 7. 2. Sam. 6. 2.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to † Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

† Josh. 15. 9.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

‖ Heb. made the ark to ride.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with † singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, & with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

† Heb. songs.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshingfloore of ‖ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

‖ Called Nachon 2. Sam. 6. 6.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, * because he put his hand to the ark: & there he died before God.

‖ Or, shook it. * Num. 4. 15.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called ‖ Perez-uzza to this day.

‖ That is, breach of Uzzah.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himself to the citie of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

† Heb. removed.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

* As, Chap. 26. 5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to David. 2 Davids felicity in people, wives and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

* 2. Sam. 5. 11. &c.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdome was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took † more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sonnes & daughters.

† Heb. yet.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elipalet.

‖ Or, Eliada, 2. Sam. 5. 16.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * David was anointed king over Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went out against them.

* 2. Sam. 5. 17.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

‖ That is, a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, * and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

* 2. Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him

284 him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom.* 25 *He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

† *Heb It is not to carry the ark of God but for the Levites.*

2 Then David said, †None ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

* Num 4.2,15

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty:

‖ *Or,* kinsmen.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves both ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto the place that I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as * Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod.25.14

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed * Heman the sonne of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

* Chap.6.33.
* Chap. 6.39.
* Chap.6.44.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, & Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, & Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps ‖ on the Sheminith to excell.

‖ *Or,* on the eighth to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites ‖ was for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

‖ *Or,* was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.
† *Heb.* lifting up.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were doore-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, & Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom, and Jehiah were doore keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So * David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-edom, with joy.

* 2.Sam.6.12, 13,&c.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rammes.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, & Chenaniah the master of the ‖song, with the singers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

‖ *Or,* carriage.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpet, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to passe as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Davids festivall sacrifice.* 4 *He ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving.* 7 *The psalme of thanksgiving.* 37 *He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.*

SO * they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

* 2.Sam.6.17

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth: and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel †with psalteries, and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

† *Heb.* with instruments of psalteries and harps.

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered first this psalme to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

* Psal. 105. 1.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalmes unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.
11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.
12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.
13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.
14 He is the LORD our God, his judgements are in all the earth.
15 Be ye mindefull alwayes of his covenant: the word which he commanded to a thousand generations;
16 Even of the * covenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac: * Gen. 17.2. and 26.3. and 28.13.
17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,
18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance. † Heb. the chord.
19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and strangers in it: † Heb. men of number.
20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdome to another people: * Gen. 34.30.
21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their sakes, * Gen. 12.17. and 20.3.
22 Saying, * Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm. * Psal. 105 15.
23 * Sing unto the LORD all the earth; shew forth from day to day his salvation. * Psal. 96.2.
24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.
25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.
26 For all the gods * of the people are idols, but the LORD made the heavens, * Levit. 19.4.
27 Glory and honour are in his presence, strength and gladness are in his place.
28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.
29 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.
30 Fear before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.
31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.
32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that is therein.
33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.
34 * O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever. * Psal. 107.1. and 118.1. and 136.1.
35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise.
36 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD. * Deut. 27.15.
37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:
38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-edom also the sonne of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters:
39 And Zadok the priest and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon, † Heb. in the morning, and in the evening.
40 To offer burnt offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt offering continually † morning and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel;
41 And with them Heman & Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever;
42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, & with musicall instruments of God. And the sonnes of Jeduthun were † porters. † Heb. for the gate.
43 And all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan first approving the purpose of David, to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.*

NOw * it came to passe, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD remaineth under curtains. * 2 Sam. 7.1. &c.
2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.
3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,
4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.
5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another. † Heb. have been.
6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?
7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, even † from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel: † Heb. from after.
8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.
9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more, (as at the beginning,
10 And since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel) moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.
11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sonnes, and I will stablish his kingdome.
12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.
13 * I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee. * 2 Sam. 7.14
14 But I will setle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne shall be stablished for evermore.
15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

288

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast also spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant,

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making known all these † great things.

† Heb. greatnesses.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt.

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

† Heb. hast revealed the eare of thy servant.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant)

‖ Or, it hath pleased thee.

27 Now therefore let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse David. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.

* 2.Sam.8.1, &c.

NOw after this, * it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.

‖ Or, Hadadezer, *in Sam.*

3 ¶ And David smote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

† Heb. Darmesek.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus, came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

‖ Called in the book of Sam. Beta and Berothai.

* 1.King.7.23. 2.Chron.4.15

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Toi king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‖ Or, Toi, 2.Sam.8.9.

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to king David, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and † to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer and smitten him, (for Hadarezer † had warre with Toi) and with him all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brasse.

‖ Or, Joram, 2.Sam.8.10. ‖ Or, to salute. † Heb. to blesse

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Edom, and from Moab, & from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

† Heb. was the man of warres.

12 Moreover, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the sonne of Zeruiah was over the host, and Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, ‖ recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the priests, and ‖ Shavsha was scribe.

‖ Called Abimelech in Sam.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of David were † chief about the king

‖ Called Seraiah. in Sam. and Shisha, 1.King.4.3.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously entreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab & Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2.Sam.10. 1, &c.

2 And David said, ‖ I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father: so the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, & to overthrow, & to spie out the land?

† Heb. in thine eyes doth David, &c.

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certain, and told David how the men were served: and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be growen, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they

† Heb. to stink. they had made themselves † odious to Dauid, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syriamaachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come, were by themselues in the field.

† Heb. the face of the battell was. ‖ Or, young men. † Heb. Abishai. 10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battell was set against him, before and behinde, he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians vnto the battell: and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the ‖ riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer, went before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates. ‖ Or, Shobach, 2. Sam. 10. 16. 17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set the battell in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, which fought in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are slain in three seuerall ouerthrows of the Philistines.*

† 2. Sam. 11. 1. Heb. at the return of the yere. AND * it came to passe, that † after the yere was expired, at the time that kings go out to battell, Ioab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but Dauid tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

* 1. Sam. 12. 30 ‖ Heb. the weight of. 2 And Dauid * took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrowes of iron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ † arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai that was of the children of ‖ the giant, and they were subdued.

* 2. Sam. 21. 18 ‖ Or, continued † Heb. stood. ‖ Or, Gob. ‖ Or, Rapha. ‖ Called also Jaare-oregim, 2. Sam. 21. 19.

5 And there was warre again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare staffe was like a weauers beam.

* 2. Sam. 21. 20 † Heb. a man of measure. † Heb. born to the giant, or, Rapha.

6 And yet again * there was warre at Gath, where was † a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were foure and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foote: and he also was † the sonne of the giant.

‖ Or, reproached. ‖ Called Shammah, 1. Sam. 16. 9. 7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea, Dauids brother, slew him.

8 These were borne vnto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it.* 9 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chooseth the pestilence.* 14 *After the death of seuenty thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem.* 18 *Dauid, by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing-floore, where hauing built an altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and stayeth the plague.* 28 *Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the Angel.*

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel. * 2. Sam. 24. 1, &c.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba euen to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

† Heb. and it was euil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing. 7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly. * 2. Sam. 24. 10

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the

188

the LORD. † I offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

† Heb. stretch out.

† Heb. take to thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Choose thee

12 Either three years famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, & the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very † great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

† Or, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an * angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floore of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

* 2.Sam.24.16

‖ Or, Araunah. 2.Sam. 24.18.

16 And David lift up his eyes and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Jebusite.

* 2.Chro 3.1.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his foure sonnes with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

‖ Or, when Ornan turned back and saw the angel, when he and his foure sonnes with him hid themselves.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floore, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of this threshing-floore, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be staied from the people.

† Heb. give.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So * David gave to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

* 2.Sam.24.24

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering were at that season in the high place at * Gibeon.

* 1.King. 3.4. Chap.16.39. 2.Chron. 1.3.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God, for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *David first moving the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *He instructeth Salomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the temple.* 17 *He chargeth the princes to assist his sonne.*

THen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

a

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doores of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, * Solomon my sonne is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD, must be exceeding magnificall, of fame, and of glory throughout all countreys: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

* Chap.29.1.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My sonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

* Chap. 28.3.

9 Behold, a sonne shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will give peace and quietnesse unto Israel in his dayes.

‖ That is, peaceable.

10 * He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my sonne, and I will be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome over Israel for ever.

* 2.Sam.7.13.

11 Now my sonne, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wisedome and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Behold, ‖ in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand

‖ Or, in my poverty.

thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brasse, and iron, without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

* As verse 3.

15 Moreover, there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

‖ That is, masons and carpenters.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brasse, and the iron, there is no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his sonne, saying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God, arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sonnes of Kohath. 21 The sonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.

SO when David was old and full of dayes, he * made Solomon his sonne king over Israel.

* Chap. 28. 5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeares and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

* Num. 4. 3.

4 Of which twenty and foure thousand were ‖ to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand were officers and judges.

‖ Or, to oversee.

5 Moreover, foure thousand were porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (said David) to praise therewith.

6 And * David divided them into † courses among the sonnes of Levi, namely, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6. 16. Chap. 6. 1, &c. 2. Chron. 8. 14 and 29. 25. † Heb. divisions.

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites were ‖ Laadan and Shimei.

* Chap. 26. 21. ‖ Or, Libni, Chap. 6. 17.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chief was Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei were, Jahath, ‖ Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These foure were the sonnes of Shimei.

‖ Or, Ziza verse 11.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizа the second: but Jeush and Beriah † had not many sonnes; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their fathers house.

† Heb. did not multiply sonnes.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of * Amram; Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sonnes for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his name for ever.

* Exod. 6. 20. * Exod. 28. 1. Hebr. 5. 4.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 * The sonnes of Moses were, Gershom and Eliezar.

* Exod. 2. 22. and 18. 3, 4.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel was the chief.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer were, * Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sonnes; but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

* Chap. 26. 25 ‖ Or, the first † Heb. were highly multiplied.

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari; Mahli and Mushi: the sonnes of Mahli; Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish took them.

‖ Or, kinsmen

23 The sonnes of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sonnes of * Levi after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeares and upward.

* Num. 10. 17 21. * Num. 1. 3.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, ‖ that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

‖ Or, and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, &c.

26 And also unto the Levites, they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David the Levites were † numbred from twenty yeares old, and above.

† Heb. number

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sonnes of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

† Heb. their station was at the hand of the sonnes of Aaron.

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for * the fine floure for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the ‖ pan, and for that which is fryed, and for all manner of measure and size.

* Levit. 6. 20. Chap. 9. 29, &c. ‖ Or, flat plate

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even.

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The divisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

NOw these are the divisions of the sonnes of Aaron: * The sonnes of Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Levit. 10. 1, 6.

2 But * Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

* Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

290 4 And there were mo chiefe men founde of the
sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar; and thus were they diuided: among the
sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteen chiefe men
of the house of their fathers, and eight among
the sonnes of Ithamar according to the house of
their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with
another; for the gouernours of the sanctuary, and
gouernours of the house of God, were of the
sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of I-
thamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the
scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the
king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and
Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and before the
chiefe of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one
† principall household being taken for Eleazar, and
one taken for Ithamar. † Heb. house of the father.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the
second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to * A-
bijah, * Luk. 1. 5.

11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to She-
caniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to
Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth
to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to
Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, the eightenth
to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth
to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two
and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure
and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These were the orderings of them in their
service to come into the house of the LORD, ac-
cording to their manner vnder Aaron their fa-
ther, as the LORD God of Israel had com-
manded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui were
these: of the sonnes of Amram; Shubael: of the
sonnes of Shubael, Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sonnes of Re-
habiah, the first was Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sonnes
of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the sonnes of * Hebron; Jeriah the
first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Je-
kameam the fourth. * Chap. 23. 19 and 26. 31.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel; Michah: of the
sonnes of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of
the sonnes of Isshiah; Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari were, Mahli and
Mushi: the sonnes of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Jaaziah; Be-
no, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish was
Jerahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi; Mahli, and E-
der, and Jerimoth. These were the sonnes of the
Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their
brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of
David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and
the chiefe of the fathers of the priests and Levites,
even the principall fathers over against their
younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the singers. 8 Their division by lot into foure and twenty orders.

MOreouer, David and the captains of the
host separated to the seruice of the sonnes
of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who
should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and
with cymbals: and the number of the workmen,
according to their seruice, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph; Zaccur, and Jo-
seph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sonnes
of Asaph, vnder the hands of Asaph, which pro-
phesied † according to the order of the king. ‖ Otherwise called Jeharelah, verse 14. † Heb. by the hands of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sonnes of Jeduthun; Ge-
daliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and
Mattithiah, ‖ six, vnder the hands of their father
Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to giue
thanks and to praise the LORD. ‖ Or, Izri, verse 11.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman; Buk-
kiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Jeri-
moth, Hananiah Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and
Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir,
and Mahaziah: ‖ With Shimei mentioned verse 17. ‖ Or, Azareel, verse 18. ‖ Or, Shubael, verse 20.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the kings
seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift up the horn. And
God gaue to Heman foureteen sonnes, and three
daughters. ‖ Or, matters.

6 All these were vnder the hands of their fa-
ther, for song in the house of the LORD with
cymbals, psalteries and harps, for the seruice of
the house of God, † according to the kings order,
to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman. † Heb. by the hands of the king.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren
that were instructed in the songs of the LORD,
euen all that were cunning, was two hundred
fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward,
as well the small as the great, the teacher as the
scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Jo-
seph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his bre-
thren and sonnes were twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, he, his sonnes and his
brethren were twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, he, his sonnes and his
brethren were twelue:

12 The fifth to Nathaniah, he, his sonnes
and his brethren were twelue:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, he, his sonnes, and
his brethren were twelue:

14 The seuenth to Jesharelah, he, his sonnes
and his brethren were twelue:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, he, his sonnes
and his brethren were twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, he, his sonnes
and his brethren were twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his sonnes and
his brethren were twelue:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, he, his sonnes
and his brethren were twelue:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, he, his sonnes
and his brethren were twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sonnes
and his brethren were twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his
sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, he, his sonnes
and his brethren were twelue:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, he, his sonnes
and his brethren were twelue:

24 The seuenteenth to Joshbekashah, he, his
sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

25 The eightenth to Hanani, he, his sonnes
and his brethren were twelue;

26 The

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:
27 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:
31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-ezer he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve:

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The division of the porters.* 13 *The gates assigned by lot.* 20 *The Levites that had charge of the treasures.* 29 *Officers and judges.*

COncerning the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites was ‖ Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of ‖ Asaph.
2 And the sonnes of Meshelemiah were Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.
4 Moreover, the sonnes of Obed-edom were, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,
5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eight: for God blessed him.
6 Also unto Shemaiah his sonne were sonnes born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.
7 The sonnes of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu and Semachiah.
8 All these of the sonnes of Obed-edom: they and their sonnes and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Obed-edom.
9 And Meshelemiah had sonnes and brethren, strong men, eighteen.
10 Also Hosa of the children of Merari, had sonnes, Simri the chief, (for though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)
11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.
12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.
13 ¶ And they cast lots ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.
14 And the lot east-ward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his sonne (a wise counsellour) they cast lots, and his lot came out north-ward.
15 To Obed-edom south-ward, and to his sonnes, the house of † Asuppim.
16 To Shuppim and Hosah, the lot came forth west-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ up, ward against ward.
17 East-ward were six Levites, north-ward foure a day, south-ward foure a day, and toward Asuppim two and two.
18 At Parbar west-ward, foure at the causey and two at Parbar.
19 These are the divisions of the porters among the sonnes of Kore, & among the sonnes of Merari
20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the † dedicate things.
21 As concerning the sonnes of ‖ Laadan the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, even of Laadan the Gershonite were ‖ Jehieli.
22 The sonnes of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the LORD.
23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:
24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Moses, was ruler of the treasures.
25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his sonne, and Jeshaiah his sonne, and Joram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.
27 † Out of the spoils wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.
28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Joab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.
29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes were for the outward businesse over Israel, for officers and judges.
30 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were † officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan west-ward, in all businesse of the LORD, and in the service of the king.
31 Among the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeare of the reigne of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.
32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelve captains for every severall moneth.* 16 *The princes of the twelve tribes.* 23 *The numbring of the people is hindred.* 25 *Davids severall officers.*

NOw the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chief fathers & captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeare, of every course were twenty and foure thousand.
2 Over the first course for the first moneth, was Jashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.
3 Of the children of Perez, was the chief of all the captains of the host for the first moneth.
4 And over the course of the second moneth, was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and foure thousand.
5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth, was Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada a ‖ chief priest: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Shelemiah, vers. 14.
‖ Or, Ebiasaph, Chap. 6. 37. and 9. 19.
‖ That is, Obed-edom, as chap. 13. 14.
‖ Or, as well for the small as for the great.
‖ Called Meshelemiah. vers. 1.
† Heb. gathering.
‖ See 1. King. 10. 5. 2. Chro. 9. 4.
† Heb. holy things.
† Heb. out of the barrels and spoils.
† Heb. over the charge.
† Heb. thing.
‖ Or, Dodo. 2. Sam. 23. 9.
‖ Or, principall officer.

292

6 This is that Benaiah, who was * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Ammizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth moneth, was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth moneth, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth moneth, was Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh moneth was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer the Anethothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty & foure thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty & foure thousand.

14 The eleventh captain, for the eleventh moneth, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth moneth, was ‖ Heldai the Netophathite of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the sonne of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the sonne of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the sonne of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the sonne of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeares old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heavens.

24 Joab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number but he finished not, because * there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the accompt of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures was Azmaveth the sonne of Adiel: and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the sonne of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Shephamite.

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycomore-trees that were in the low plains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl was Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, was Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a ‖ scribe: and Jehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni was with the kings sonnes.

33 And Ahitophel was the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, was Jehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a solemne assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and ‖ possession of the king, and of his sonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, * Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou hast been a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen * Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make me king over all Israel:

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath given me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit upon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, * Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my sonne, & I will be his father.

7 * Moreover, I will establish his kingdome for ever, if he be † constant to do my commandments and my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, & leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for * the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

2. Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. Chap. 22. 11, &c.

‖ Or, Heled, Chap. 11. 30.

*2. Sam. 24. 15. Chap 21. 7. † Heb. ascended.

† Heb. over that which was of the vineyards.

‖ Or, secretary. ‖ Or, Hachmonite.

*2 Sam. 7. 5, 13. 1. King 5. 5. Chap 22. 8. † Heb. bloods. *Gen. 49. 8. 1. Sam. 16. 13. Psal. 78. 68.

* Chap 23. 1.

*2 Sam 7. 13 2. Chron. 1. 9.

† Heb. strong

*1. Sam. 16. 7. Psal. 7. 9. and 139. 2. Jer. 11. 20 and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

10 Take

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his sonne the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat.

†Heb. of all that was with him.

12 And the pattern † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 He gave of gold by weight, for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service, silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight he gave gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the fleth-hooks, and the bowls and the cups: and for the golden basons he gave gold by weight for every bason; and likewise silver by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the * cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

* 1. Sam. 4. 4. 1. King. 6. 23, &c.

19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong, and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God, and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David by his example and intreaty 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly.* 10. *Davids thanksgiving and prayer.* 20 *The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king.* 26 *Davids reigne and death.*

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my sonne, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet * young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

*Chap. 22. 5.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brasse for things of brasse, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx stones, and stones to be set, glistring stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withall.

* 1. King. 9. 28

5 The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

† Heb. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents, and of brasse, eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 * Thine, O LORD, is the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth, is thine; thine is the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

* Matth. 6. 13. 1. Tim. 1. 17. Apoc. 5. 13.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and † of thine own have we given thee.

† Heb. retain, or obtain strength.

† Heb. of thine hand.

15 For * we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none † abiding.

* Psal. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 11.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, cometh of thine hand, † it is all thine own.

* Psal. 90. 9. † Heb. expectation.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

* Chap. 28. 9. 1. Sam. 16. 7.

† Heb. found.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart unto thee.

‖ Or, stablish.

19 And give unto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now blesse the LORD your God. And all

294 the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rammes, and a thousand lambes, with their drink-offerings and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of David king the second time, and * anointed him unto the LORD to be the chiefe governour, and Zadok to be priest.

* 1.King.1.39

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

† Heb. gave the hand under Solomon.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of king David † submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed upon him such royall majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

* 1.King.3.13. 2.Chro.1.12. Eccles.2.9.

26 ¶ Thus David the sonne of Jesse, reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, was fourty yeares. Seven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeares reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the ‖ † book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

‖ Or, history. † Heb. words.

30 With all his reigne, and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdomes of the countreys.

THE SECOND BOOK OF the CHRONICLES.

CHAP I.

1 *The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wisedome is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

AND * Solomon the sonne of David was strengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

* 1.King.2.46

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at * Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

* 1.King. 3.4. 1.Chro.16.39 and 21.29.

4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

* 2.Sam.6.2, 17.

5 Moreover, * the brasen altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, had made, ‖ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

* Exod.38.1. ‖ Or, was there

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare unto Solomon, and said unto him, Aske what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me * to reigne in his stead:

* 1.Chro.28.5

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: * for thou hast made me king over a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

* 2.King.3.7. † Heb. much as the dust of the earth.

10 * Give me now wisedome and knowledge, that I may * go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, that is so great?

* 2.King.3.9. * Num.27.17.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisedome and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had, that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

* 1.Chro. 29. 25. Chap.9.22. Eccles.2.9.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

*1.King.4.26, & 10 26, &c. * 1.King. 10. 27. Chap.9.27. † Heb gave.

15 * And the king † made silver and gold at Jerusalem as plenteous as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that are in the vale for abundance.

* 1.Kin.10.27 Chap.9.27. † Heb. gave.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

*1.Kin.10.28. Chap.9.28. †Heb. the going forth of the horses which was Solomons. †Heb. by their hand.

17 And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria † by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the temple,* 3 *His embassage to Huram for workmen and provision of stuffe.* 11 *Huram sendeth him a kinde answer.*

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And

‖Or, Hiram. 1.King.5.1.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou didſt deal with David my father, & didſt ſend him cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, even ſo deal with me.

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him † ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall ſhew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the ſabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the ſolemne feaſts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Iſrael.

†Heb. incenſe of ſpices.

5 And the houſe which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

6 *But who † is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe, ſave onely to burn ſacrifice before him?

*1.King.8.27. Chap.6.18.

†Heb. hath retained, or obtained ſtrength

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe, and in iron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blue, and that can skill † to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah, and in Jeruſalem, whom David my father did provide.

†Heb. to grave graving.

8 Send me alſo cedar trees, firre-trees, and algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſervants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſervants ſhall be with thy ſervants,

‖Or, almuggim, 1.King. 10. 11.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhall be † wonderfull great.

†Heb. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will give to thy ſervants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thouſand meaſures of beaten wheat, and twenty thouſand meaſures of barley, and twenty thouſand baths of wine, and twenty thouſand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre anſwered in writing, which he ſent to Solomon, Becauſe the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram ſaid moreover, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wiſe ſonne, † endued with prudence and underſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

†Heb knowing prudence and underſtanding.

13 And now I have ſent a cunning man (endued with underſtanding) of Huram my fathers;

14 The ſonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold and in ſilver, in braſſe, in iron, in ſtone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimſon: alſo to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which ſhall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend unto his ſervants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou ſhalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to † Joppa, and thou ſhalt carry it up to Jeruſalem.

†Heb. according to all thy need.

†Heb. Japho.

17 ¶ *And Solomon numbred all † the ſtrangers that were in the land of Iſrael, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fiftie thouſand and three thouſand & ſix hundred.

*As verſe 2.

†Heb. the men the ſtrangers.

18 And he ſet *threeſcore and ten thouſand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourſcore thouſand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thouſand and ſix hundred overſeers to ſet the people a worke.

*As it is verſ. 2

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe.* 11 *The cherubims.* 14 *The vail and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where the LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threſhing-floore of * ‖ Ornan the Jebuſite.

*1.King 6.1, &c

‖Or, which was ſeen of David his father.

*1. Chr.21.18

2 And he began to build in the ſecond day of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeare of his reigne.

‖Or, Araunah. 2.Sam 24.18.

3 ¶ Now theſe are the things *wherein Solomon was † inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God. The length by cubits after the firſt meaſure was threeſcore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

*1.King.6.2. † Heb. founded.

4 And the * porch that was in the front of the houſe, the length of it was according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

*1.King.6.3.

5 And the greater houſe he cieled with firre-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and ſet thereon palm trees and chains.

6 And he † garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beauty, and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

†Heb. covered.

7 He overlaid alſo the houſe, the beams, the poſts, and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls

8 And he made the moſt holy houſe, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the houſe twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold amounting to ſix hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty ſhekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy houſe he made two cherubims ‖ of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

‖Or, (as ſome think) of movable work.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was five cubits alſo, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of theſe cherubims ſpread themſelves forth twenty cubits: and they ſtood on their feet, and their faces were ‖ inward.

‖Or, toward the houſe.

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blue, and purple, and crimſon, & fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

*Mat.27.51.

†Heb. caused to aſcend.

15 Alſo he made before the houſe * two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

*1.King.7.15. Jer.52.21.

†Heb. long.

16 And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains.

17 And he *reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, & the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand ‖ Jachin, and the name of that on the left ‖ Boaz.

*1.King.7.21.

‖ That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh

‖ That is, in it is ſtrength.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten sea upon twelve oxen.* 6 *The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables.* 9 *The courts and the instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 * And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, & three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, & three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, & all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickness of it was an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of lilies; and it received and held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: † such things as they offered for the burnt offering, they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and overlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the ‖ basons, and Huram † finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 To wit the two pillars, and the pommels and the chapiters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which were † upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases,

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread was set.

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs made he of gold, and that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basons, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most holy place, and the doores of the house of the temple, were of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemne induction of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God being praised giveth a visible signe of his favour.*

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated, and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the citie of David, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which was in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests and the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon & all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And ‖ there it is unto this day.

10 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses * put therein at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place: (for all the priests that were † present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course.

12 * Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sonnes, and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests, sounding with trumpets)

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praysing and thanking the LORD: and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, saying, * For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD:

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

*1.King.7.23.
†Heb from his brim to his brim.
*1.King.7.24.
‖Or, like a lily flower.
†Heb. the work of burat offering
‖Or, bowls.
‖Or, bowls.
†Heb. finished to make.
†Heb. upon the face.
‖Or, caldrons.
†Heb. made bright, or scoured.
†Heb. thicknesses of the ground.
†Heb. perfections of gold.
‖Or, bowls.
*1.King.7.51.
*1.King.8.1. &c.
‖Or, they are there as, 1.King.8.8.
*Deut.10.2,5.
‖Or, where.
†Heb. found.
*1.Chro.25.1.
*Psal.136.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God.*
12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brasen scaffold.*

1 Then * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thick darkenesse.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now * it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands;

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and shewest mercie unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, * † There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; * yet so, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much lesse this house which I have built?)

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldst put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer, which thy servant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

23 Then heare thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head, and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel ‖ be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confesse thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house:

25 Then heare thou from the heavens, and forgive the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heaven is shut up, and there is no raine, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy name, and turn from their sinne when thou dost afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send raine upon the land which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them † in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sicknesse there be.

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands ‖ in this house:

30 Then heare thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest: (for thou only * knowest the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes † so long as they live † in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger, * which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre country for thy great names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arme; if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I have built, is called by thy name.

1. King. 8. 12, &c.
* Levit. 16. 2.
* 2. Sam. 7. 2. 1. Chro. 28. 2.
† Heb. the length thereof, &c.
* Exod. 15. 11.
* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. King. 2. 4. and 6. 12.
† Heb. there shall not a man be cut off.
* Psal. 132. 12. * Chap. 2. 6. Isa. 66. 1. Acts 7. 49.
‖ Or, in this place.
† Heb. pray.
† Heb. and to require an oath of him.
‖ Or, be smitten.
‖ Or, towards.
* 1. King. 17. 1.
Chap. 20. 9.
† Heb. in the land of their gates.
‖ Or, toward this house.
* 1. Chro. 28. 9.
† Heb. all the dayes which.
† Heb. upon the face of the land.
* Joh. 12. 20. Acts 8. 27.
† Heb. thy name is called upon this house.

298

34 If thy people go out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

35 Then heare thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ‖ cause.

‖ Or, right.

36 If they sinne against thee, (for there is * no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land farre off or neare;

* Pro. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. James 3. 2. 1. Joh. 1. 8.

† Heb. they that take the captives carry them away.

37 Yet, if they † bethinke themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amisse, and have dealt wickedly;

† Heb bring back to their heart.

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then heare thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their ‖ cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

‖ Or, right.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † unto the prayer that is made in this place.

† Heb. to the prayer of this place.

41 Now * therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoyce in goodnesse.

* Psal. 132. 8.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemne sacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promises upon condition.

* 2. Kin. 8. 54. * Levit 9. 24.

NOw * when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people, offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

* 2. Chro. 15. 16.

6 * And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised † by their ministery and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

† Heb. by their hand.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto * the river of Egypt.

* Josh. 13. 3.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

† Heb. a restraint.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

* 1. King. 9. 1, &c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, * and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

* Deut. 12. 5.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heaven, and will forgive their sinne, and will heal their land.

† Heb. upon whom my name is called.

15 Now * mine eyes shall be open, and mine eares attend † unto the prayer that is made in this place.

* Chap. 6. 40. † Heb. to the prayer of this place.

16 For now have * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 6. 6.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, * † There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

* Chap. 6. 16. † Heb. there shall not be cut off to thee.

19 * But if ye turn away and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

* Levit. 26. 14 Deut. 28. 15.

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

* Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 22. 8, 9.

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left, Soloman made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers.* 11 *Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house.* 12 *Solomons yearely solemne sacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places.* 17 *The navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twentie yeares, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, & Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites which were not of Israel;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, untill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were men of warre, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chief of king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the citie of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are † holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every * day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the * solemne feasts, three times in the yeare, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the * courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duetie of every day required: the * porters also by their courses, at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and untill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; & they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons gold.* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The throne of ivory.* 20 *His vessels.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His chariots and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reigne and death.*

AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and pretious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred & twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and pretious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and pretious stones.

11 And the king made of the algum-trees ‖ † terrices to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harpes and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was six hundred and three score and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and governours of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And

---

* 1. King. 9. 10, &c.

† Heb. all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.

* 1. King. 3. 1. and 7. 8.

† Heb. holines.

* Exod. 29. 38.

* Exod. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16.

* 1. Chr. 24. 1.

* 1. Chro. 9. 17.

† Heb. so was the cōmandment of David the man of God.

‖ Or, Elath, Deut. 2. 8.

* 1. Kin. 10. 1. &c. Mat. 12. 42. Luk. 11. 31.

‖ Or, buclers.

† Heb. word.

‖ Or, sayings.

‖ † Or, stayes. † Heb. high wayes.

‖ Or, captaines.

300 15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold: three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a foot-stool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stayes.

† Heb. hands.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon were of † pure gold: ‖ none were of silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† Heb. shut up.
‖ Or, there was no silver in them.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three yeares once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and silver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

‖ Or, elephants teeth.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

* 1. Kin. 4. 26.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, * from the ‖ river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

* Gen. 15. 18.
‖ That is, Euphrates.

27 And the king † made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees, that are in the low plains, in abundance.

† Heb. gave.

28 * And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

* 1. Kin. 10. 28. Chap. 1. 16.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon first and last, are they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of ‡ Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat?

* 1 Kin. 11. 41.
† Heb. words.
‡ Chap. 12. 15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, fourty yeares.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

* 1. King. 12. 1, &c.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 For whereas my father † put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

† Heb. laded.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly: and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* 1 Kin. 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and we have none inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now David see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

† Heb. strengthened himself.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts & provision. 13 The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Jeroboam,

Jeroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Judah.
18 *The wives and children of Rehoboam.*

1 King 12. 21, &c.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshа, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuall, and of oyl and wine.

12 And in every severall city he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel, †resorted to him out of all their coasts.

†Heb. presented themselves to him.

14 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for * Jeroboam and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

*Chap. 13. 9.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Judah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeares: for three yeares they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the sonne of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the sonne of Jesse:

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took * Maachah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

*1 Kin. 15. 2.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sonnes, and thirtie daughters)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he desired †many wives.

†Heb. a multitude of wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak.* 5 *He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil.* 13 *The reigne and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeare of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, (* because they had transgressed against the LORD)

* 1. King. 14. 24, 25.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jerusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

‖ Or, a little while.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9. 15.

10 Instead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: ‖ and also in Judah things went well.

‖ Or, and yet in Judah there were good things.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for * Rehoboam was one and fourty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seventeen yeares in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammonitesse.

* 1. King. 14. 21.

14 And he did evil, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

‖ Or, fixed.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And there were warres between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

† Heb. words

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

302

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Jeroboam.* 4 *He declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *Trusting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam.* 21 *The wives and children of Abijah.*

*1.King.15.1, &c. NOw * in the eighteenth yeare of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reigne over Judah.

2 He reigned three yeares in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also was Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was warre between Abijah and Jeroboam.

† Heb. bound together. 3 And Abijah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, even foure hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thou Jeroboam, and all Israel,

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdome over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sonnes by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the sonne of David, is risen up,

*1.Kin.11.26. and hath * rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sonnes of David, and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves which Jeroboam

*1.Kin.12.28. * made you for gods.

*Chap.11.14. 9 * Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD the sonnes of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made your priests after the manner of the nations of other lands: so that whosoever cometh

† Heb. to fill his hand. † to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rammes, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him, and the priests which minister unto the LORD, are the sonnes of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their busines.

*Chap.2.4. 11 * And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening, burnt-sacrifices and

*Levit.24.6. sweet incense: the * shew-bread also set they in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battell was before and behinde: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to passe, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Jeshanah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD strook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty & two sonnes, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, are written in the ‖ story of the prophet * Jddo.

‖ Or, commentary. *Chap.12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry.* 6 *Having peace, he strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies.* 9 *Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.*

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeares.

*1.Kin.15.8, &c.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves:

† Heb. statues.

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandement.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. sunne images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeares; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and barres, while the land is yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah.

*Chap.16.8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it is * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man prevail against thee.

*1.Sam.14.6.

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were

were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were † destroyed before the LORD and his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

† Heb. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Asa with Judah and many of Israel moved by the prophesie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne covenant with God.* 16 *He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry.* 18 *He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.*

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

† Heb. before Asa.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said unto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

† Heb. beaten in pieces.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

† Heb. abominations.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Asa.

† Heb. in that day.

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the same time, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entred into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13. 9.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an † idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

309

* 1. King. 15. 13.

† Heb. horrour.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more warre unto the five and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah.* 7 *Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison.* 11 *Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians.* 13 *His death and buriall.*

IN the six and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

* 1. King. 15. 17.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

† Heb. Darmesek.

3 There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains † of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

† Heb which were his.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and he built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not * the Ethiopians and the Lubims † a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

* Chap. 14. 9.

† Heb in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himself strong in the behalf of them, whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt have warres.

‖ Or, strongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

† Heb. crushed.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth yeare of his

304 his reigne, was diseased in his feet, untill his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physitians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeare of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres † Heb. digged. which he had † made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours and divers kindes of spices prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Jehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth.* 7 *He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah.* 10 *His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute.* 12 *His greatnesse, captains, and armies.*

*1.Kin.15.24. AND * Jehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Judah † brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance. † Heb. gave.

6 And his heart ‖ was lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah. ‖ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeare of his reigne, he sent to his princes, even to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them he sent Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, & taught the people.

† Heb. was. 10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no warre against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rammes, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah, ‖ castles, and cities of store. ‖ Or, palaces.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Judah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand. † Heb. at his hand.

15 And † next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, readie prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jehoshaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth-gilead.* 4 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.*

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 * And † after certain yeares, he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead. * 1 Kin. 22. 2. † Heb. at the end of yeares.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver it into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him? † Heb. yet, or more.

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the same is Micaiah the sonne of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Imla. ‖ Or, eunuch. † Heb. hasten.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a void place ‖ at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them. ‖ Or, floore.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, untill † they be consumed. † Heb. thou consume them.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good. † Heb. with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbear? And he ſaid, Go ye up and proſper, and they ſhall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered upon the mountains, as ſheep that have no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter; let them return therefore every man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not pro, propheſie good unto me, ‖ but evil?)

18 Again he ſaid, Therefore hear the word of the LORD, I ſaw the LORD ſitting upon his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this manner, and another ſaying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a *ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entice him. And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he ſaid, I will go out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entice him, and thou ſhalt alſo prevail: go out, and do even ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah came neare, and ſmote Micaiah upon the cheek, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt go ‖† into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and will go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that were with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſave only with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the chariots ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It is the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight: but Jehoſhaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned back again † from purſuing him.

33 And a certain man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † between the joynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he ſaid to the charioteer, Turn thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry me out of the hoſt, for I am wounded.

34 And the battel increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed himſelf up in his chariot againſt the Syrians, until the even: and about the time of the ſunne going down, he dyed.

† Heb. between the joynts, and between the breſt-plate

† Heb. made ſick.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoſhaphat reproved by Jehu, diſtreſſeth his kingdome. 5 His inſtructions to the judges, 8 to the prieſts and Levites.

AND Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah returned to his houſe in peace to Jeruſalem.

2 And Jehu the ſonne of Hanani the ſeer went out to meet him, and ſaid to king Jehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheleſſe, there are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groves out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeek God.

4 And Jehoſhaphat dwelt at Jeruſalem: and he went out again through the people, from Beerſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 And he ſet judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And ſaid to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

8 Moreover in Jeruſalem did Jehoſhaphat ſet of the Levites, and of the prieſts, and of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, for the judgement of the LORD, and of controverſies, when they returned to Jeruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoever ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, ſtatutes and judgements, ye ſhall even warn them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief prieſt is over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Judah, for all the kings matters: alſo the Levites ſhall be officers before you. † Deal courageouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good.

† Heb. in the matter of judgement.

* Deut. 10. 17. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

† Heb. make courage and do.

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoſhaphat in his fear procureth a ſaſt. 5 His prayer. 14 The propheſie of Jahaziel. 20 Jehoſhaphat encourageth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having bleſſed God at Berachah, return in triumph. 31 Jehoſhaphats reigne. 35 His navie of ſhips which he made with Ahaziah, according to the propheſie of Eliezer, unhappily periſhed.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and

306 with them other beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gedi.

†Heb. his face 3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

†Heb. thou. 7 Art not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

*1.Kin.8.37. Chap.6.28. 9 * If, when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy name is in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, † mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not;

11 Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Jeiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the † cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the ‖ brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

†Heb. ascent, ‖ Or, valley. 17 Ye shall not need to fight in this battell; set your selves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hearken me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, * Believe in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper. * Isa.7.9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy endureth for ever. †Heb praisers.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and ‖ they were smitten. †Heb. and in the time that they, &c. †Heb in singing and praise ‖ Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, ‖ stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to destroy another. † Heb for the destruction.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped. † Heb. there was not an escaping.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah unto this day. ‖ That is, blessing.

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies. † Heb head.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with † psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD. †Heb.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdomes of those countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. *1.King.22. 41, &c.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the † book of Jehu the sonne of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel. †Heb. words. *1.King.16.1. †Heb was made to ascend.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah joyn himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodavah of Maresha prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the

the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren.* 5 *His wicked reigne.* 8 *Edom and Libnah revolt.* 12 *The prophesie of Eliah against him in writing.* 16 *Philistines and Arabians oppresse him.* 18 *His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.*

*1.Kin.22.50 NOw *Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sonnes of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sonnes of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdome gave he to Jehoram, because he was the first-born.

*2.King.8. 16,17. 4 Now * when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram was thirty and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife, and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

*Chap.22.2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a † light to him, and to his * sonnes for ever.

†Heb. lamp, or candle. *2.Sam.7.12. 1.King.11.36 2.King.8.19. Psal.132.11, &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

†Heb. hand. *2.Kin.8.21. 9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better then thy self:

†Heb. a great stroke. 14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods,

15 And thou shalt have great sicknesse by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sicknesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wives; so that there was never a sonne left him, save ‖ Jehoahaz the youngest of his sonnes.

†Heb. carried captive. ‖Or, Ahaziah, Chap.22.1. or, Azariah, vers.6.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe that in processe of time, after the end of two yeares, his bowels fell out by reason of his sicknesse: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight yeares, and departed † without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

†Heb. without desire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly.* 5 *In his confederacie with Joram the sonne of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu.* 10 *Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, save Joash, whom Jehoshabeath his aunt hid, usurpeth the kingdome.*

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made * Ahaziah his youngest sonne, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

*2.King.8. 24,&c. *Chap.21.17

2 Fourty and two yeares old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

*Chap.21.6.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellours after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the sonne of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

† *Heb.* where with they wounded him ‖ *Otherwise called* Ahaziah *vers.1. and* Jehoahaz *Chap.* 21.17.

7 And the † destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the sonne of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed * to cut off the house of Ahab.

†*Heb.* treading down. *2.King.9.7.

8 And it came to passe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him, because (said they) he is the sonne of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdome.

*2.King.9.27

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, &

*2.King.11.1

and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeares, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jehoiada having set things in order, maketh Joash king.* 12 *Athaliah is slain.* 16 *Jehoiada reformeth the worship of God.*

*2.King.11.4, &c.

AND in the seventh yeare Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Jeroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Jehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath *said of the sonnes of David.

*2.Sam.7.12. 1.King.2.4. and 9.5. Chap.6.16. and 7.18.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do. A third part of you entring on the sabbath of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the †doores,

†Heb. thresholds.

5 And a third part shall be at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they are holye but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever elſe cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had been king Davids, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right †side of the †temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

†Heb. shoulder. ‖Heb. house.

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and put upon him the crowne, and *gave him the testimonie, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, †God save the king.

*Deut.17.18. †Heb. let the king live.

12 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entring in, and the princes and the trowpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

† Heb. conspiracy.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priests said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entring of the horse gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and * slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

* Deut.13.9.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, as it was ordained † by David.

*1.Chro.24.1

* Num.28.2. † Heb. by the hands of David.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD: that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

*1.Chron. 26.1, &c.

20 And he took the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada.* 4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.* 15 *Jehoiada his death and honourable buriall.* 17 *Joash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zachariah the sonne of Jehoiada.* 23 *Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad.* 27 *Amaziah succeedeth him.*

*2.Kin.12.1, &c.

JOASH *was seven yeares old when he began to reigne; and he reigned fourty yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Joash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

† Heb. to renew.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeare to yeare, and see that ye hasten the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and

out of Jerusalem, the collection according to the
* Exod. 30. 12, 13, 14. commandment of * Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

‖Heb. a voice. 9 And they made †a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderneſſe.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that there was much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and braſſe to mend the house of the LORD.

†Heb. the healing went up upon the work. 13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, wherof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and ‖ to offer withall, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

‖Or, pestils. 15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died; an hundred and thirty yeares old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give eare.

†Heb. clothed 20 And the spirit of God † came upon Zechariah the sonne of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the yeare, that the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of † Damascus.

†Heb. in the revolution of the yeare.

†Heb. Darmesek.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeath an Ammonitesse, and Jehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‖Or, Jozachar, 2. Kin. 12, 21.

‖Or, Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens laid upon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

†Heb. founding.

‖Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth justice on the traitours. 5 Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serveth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the prophet. 17 He provoketh Joash to his overthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is slain by conspiracy.

AMaziah * was twenty and five yeares old, when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

* 2. King. 14. 1, &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdome was † stablished to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

†Heb. confirmed upon him.

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2. King. 14. 6. Jer. 31. 30. Ezek. 18. 20.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twenty yeares old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the

battel: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

† Heb. band.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home † in great anger.

† Heb. to their place.
† Heb. in heat of anger.

11 And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, & brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

† Heb. the sonnes of the band,

13 ¶ But † the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him, to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

† Heb. counselled.

17 ¶ Then * Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the sonne of Jehoahaz, the sonne of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

* 2. Kin. 14. 9.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The ‖ thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by † a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

‖ Or, furre-bush, or thorn
† Heb. a beast of the field.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear, for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

† Heb. smitten.

22 And Judah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah the sonne of Joash, the sonne of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim † the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

† Heb. the gate of it that looketh.

24 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeares.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

† Heb. from after.
† Heb. conspired a conspiracy.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Judah.

‖ That is, the city of David, as it is 2. Kin. 14. 20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth.* 16 *Waxing proud, he invadeth the priests office, and is smitten with leprosie.* 22 *He dieth, and Jotham succeedeth him.*

THen all the people of Judah took * ‖ Uzziah, who was sixteen yeares old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

* 2. Kin. 14. 21 and 15. 1.
‖ Or, Azariah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeares old was Uzziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had understanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

† Heb. in the seeing of God.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

‖ Or, in the country of Ashdod.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † spread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

† Heb. went.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and ‖ fortified them.

‖ Or, repaired

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low-country, and in the plains: husbandmen also, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

‖ Or, cut out many cisterns
‖ Or, fruitfull fields.
† Heb. ground.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand and six hundred.

† Heb. the power of an army.

13 And under their hand was an army, three hundred

hundred thousand and seuen thousand and five hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to help the king against the enemie.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields and speares, and helmets and habergeons and bows, and † slings to cast stones.

† Heb. stones of slings.

15 And he made in Ierusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped till he was strong.

† Heb. went forth.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourescore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men:

18 And they withstood Vzziah the king, and said vnto him, It * appertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the * priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense: go out of the sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Num. 18.7. * Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand, to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead, before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe priest, and all the priests looked vpon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself * hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

*As Est. 6.12.

21 * And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house, being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his sonne was ouer the kings house, iudging the people of the land.

*2. King. 15.5. * Levit. 13.46. † Heb. free.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which belonged to the kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iotham reigning well, prospereth.* 5 *He subdueth the Ammonites.* 7 *His reigne.* 9 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

* 2. King. 15. 32, &c.

IOtham * was twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen yeares in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Ierushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

‖ Or, the tower

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeare, an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeare and the third.

† Heb. this.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, established.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel & Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteen yeares in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Ahaz reigning very wickedly is greatly afflicted by the Syrians.* 6 *Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsel of Oded the prophet.* 16 *Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby.* 22 *In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous.* 26 *He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

AHaz * was twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen yeares in Ierusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

* 2. King. 16. 2.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, & made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, offered sacrifice. * Leuit. 18.21.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captiues and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Heb. Damascek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. sonnes of valour.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

† Heb. the second to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sonnes and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slain them in a rage that reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keep vnder the children of Iudah & Ierusalem for bondmen & bondwomen vnto you: but are there not with you, euen with you sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues again, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is vpon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Be-

zechiah the sonne of Shallum, & Jehizkiah the sonne of Shalium, & Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for wherein we haue offended against the LORD already, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eat and to drink, & anointed them, & carried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Jericho, * the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

* Deut.34.3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

†Heb. a captivity.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low-country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: & they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel, for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gaue it vnto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: this is that king Ahaz.

†Heb. Darmesek.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in euery corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Judah he made high places ‖ to burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖ Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes first and last, behold they are written in the booke of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Hezekiah his good reigne.* 3 *He restoreth religion.* 4 *He exhorteth the Levites.* 12 *They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God.* 20 *Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the priests.*

HEzekiah * began to reigne when he was fiue and twenty yeares old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

* 2 King.18.1.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeare of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which was euil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backs.

†Heb. given the neck.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place, vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

†Heb. commotion.

9 For lo, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from vs.

11 My sonnes, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

‖ Or, be not now deceiued. * Num.1.49 and 18.2,6. ‖ Or, offer sacrifice.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: & of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Jahaleleel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Joah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah

14 And of the sonnes of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: & of the sonnes of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came, according to the commandment of the king, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, in the businesse of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took it to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which king Ahaz

Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rammes, and seven lambes, and seven he-goats, for a * sinne-offering for the kingdome, and for the sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD.

* Levit. 4. 14.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the bloud, and * sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rammes, they sprinkled the bloud upon the altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the bloud upon the altar.

* Lev. 8. 14, 15 Hebr. 9. 21.

23 And they brought † forth the he-goats for the sinne-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their * hands upon them:

† Heb. neare.

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their bloud upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sinne-offering should be made for all Israel.

* Levit. 4. 15.

25 * And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment † of the LORD † by his prophets.

* 1. Chro. 16. 4. and 25. 6.

† Heb. by the hand of the LORD.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

† Heb. by the hand of.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the † instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

† Heb. in the time.

† Heb. hands of instruments.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpetters sounded: and all this continued untill the burnt-offering was finished.

† Heb. song.

29 And when they had made an end ‖ offering, the king and all that were ‖ present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

‡ Heb. found.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads & worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have ‖ consecrated your selves unto the LORD, come neare and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

‖ Or, filled your hand.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rammes, and two hundred lambes: all these were for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them till the worke was ended, and untill the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart, to sanctifie themselves, then the priests.

† Heb. strength ened them.

35 And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne passeover in the second moneth for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen dayes. 27 The priests and Levites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keep the passeover in the second † moneth,

* Num. 9. 10, 11.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of the king.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort, as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

† Heb. from the hand.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiffe-necked as your fathers were, but † yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turn away from you.

† Heb. harden not your necks.

† Heb. give the hand.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren, and your children shall finde compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is * gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

* Exod. 34. 6.

10 So the posts passed from citie to citie, through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away [illegible] that were in Ierusalem, and all the [illegible]

* Chap. 28. 24.

313

incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth day of the second moneth: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

† *Heb.* their standing. 16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie them unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passeover other wise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one.

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

† *Heb.* found. 21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with † loud instruments unto the LORD.

† *Heb.* instruments of strength.

† *Heb.* to the heart of all, &c. 22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast, seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven dayes: and they kept other seven dayes with gladnesse.

† *Heb.* lifted up, *or* offered. 24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep; and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, & all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of David king of Israel, there was not the like in Jerusalem.

27 Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to † his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

† *Heb.* the habitation of his holinesse.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

† *Heb.* found. NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Judah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

* 2. King. 18. 4.

† *Heb.* statues.

† *Heb.* until to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests & Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the * law of the LORD.

* Num. 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

† *Heb.* brake forth. 5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and ‖ honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

‖ *Or*, dates.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the * tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them † by heaps.

* Levit. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28.

† *Heb.* heaps heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared them,

‖ *Or*, store-houses.

12 And brought in the offerings & the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers † under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, & Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† *Heb.* at the hand.

14 And Kore the sonne of Jimnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, was over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their ‖ set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

† *Heb.* at his hand.

‖ *Or*, trust.

16 Beside their genealogie of males from three yeares old and upward, even unto every one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house

house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeares old and upward in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

‖ Or, trust.

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law and in the commandments to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people.* 9 *Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray.* 21 *An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giveth him a signe of recovery.* 25 *He waxing proud, is humbled by God.* 27 *His wealth and works.* 31 *His errour in the embassage of Babylon.* 32 *He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.*

* 2.King. 18. 13, &c. Isa. 36. 1, &c.

AFter * these things and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

† Heb. to break them up.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem;

† Heb. his face was to warre.

3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which were without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountains, and the brook that † ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

† Heb. overflowed.

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, swords, or, weapons.

6 And he set captains of warre over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and † spake comfortably to them, saying,

† Heb. he spake to their heart.

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us, then with him.

* Jer. 17. 5.

8 With him is an * arm of flesh, but with us is the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

† Heb. leaned.

* 2.Kin. 18. 17.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he himselfe laid siege against Lachish, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying,

† Heb. dominion.

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Jerusalem?

‖ Or, in the strong hold.

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand; so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth which were the work of the hands of man.

20 For this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

* 2.Kin. 19. 35, &c.

† Heb. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thencefoorth.

† Heb. precious things.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he ‖ gave him a signe.

* 2.King. 20. 1. Isa. 38. 1.

‖ Or, wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for † the pride of his heart (both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Heb. the lifting up.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones,

and

316

† Heb. instruments of desire.

and for bowes, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant iewels.

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oyle; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he prouided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the citie of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

† Heb. interpreters.

*2.Kin.20.12. Isa.39.1.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the businesse of the † ambassadours of the princes of Babylon, who * sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† Heb. kindnesses.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the sonne of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

‖ Or, highest.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Manasseh his wicked reigne.* 3 *He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished.* 11 *He is carried into Babylon.* 12 *Vpon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry.* 18 *His acts.* 20 *He dying, Amon succeedeth him.* 21 *Amon reigning wickedly, is slain by his seruants.* 25 *The murderers being slain, Iosiah succeedeth him.*

*2.King.21.1, &c.

MAnasseh * was twelue yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and fiue yeares in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which was euil in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the * abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

* Deut.18.9.

† Heb. he returned and built.

*2.King.18.4.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Ierusalem shall my name be for euer.

*Deut.12.11. 1.King.8.29. and 9.3. Chap.6.6. and 7.16.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed enchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euil in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carued image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne, In

*Psal.132.14.

* this house, and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for euer,

*2.Sam.7.10.

8 * Neither will I any more remoue the foot of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, and to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

† Heb. which were the kings ‖ Or, chains.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captains of the host † of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

‖ Or, the tower

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captains of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast them out of the citie.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke-offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and how God was entreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set vp groues and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ‖ the seers.

‖ Or, Hosai.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

*2.Kin.21.19, &c.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeares in Ierusalem.

22 But he did that which was euil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon † trespassed more and more.

† Heb. multiplied trespasse.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Iosiah his good reigne.* 3 *He destroyeth idolatry.* 8 *He taketh order for the repair of the temple.* 14 *Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Ierusalem,*

salem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time. 29 Josiah causing it to be read in a solemne assembly, renewes the covenant with God.

JOsiah * was eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty yeares.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeare of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeare he began to * purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, and the ‖ images that were on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the † graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks, round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images † into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeare of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governour of the city, and Joah the sonne of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for the couplings, and ‖ to floore the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sonnes of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set it forward; and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest * found a book of the law of the LORD, given † by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word again, saying, All that was committed † to thy servants, they do it.

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikvath, the sonne of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem ‖ in the college) and they spake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, concerning the words which thou hast heard,

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardst his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rent thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ * Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the

covenant

† Heb. to the hand of.

† Heb. poured out, or melted.

† Heb. in it.

‖ Or, Achbor. 2.King.22.12.

‖ Or, Harhas. 2.King.22.14.

† Heb. garments.

‖ Or, in the schoole, or in the second part.

* 1.Kin.22.1, &c.

* 1.Kin.13.2.

* Levit.26.30

‖ Or, sunne-images.

† Heb. face of the graves.

‖ Or, mauls.

† Heb. to make powder.

‖ Or, to raker.

* 1.Kin.22.8, &c.

† Heb. by the hand of.

* 2.King.23.1a

† Heb. from great even to small.

328

covenant which are written in this book.

† Heb. found. 32 And he caused all that were † present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

† Heb. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Josiah keepeth a most solemne passeover.* 20 *He provoking Pharaoh Necho, is slain at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Josiah.*

* 2. King. 23. 21, 22. MOreover, * Josiah kept a passeover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passeover on the * fourteenth day of the first moneth.

* Exod. 12. 6.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the sonne of David king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

*1. Chro. 9. 10 4 And prepare your selves by the * houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the

* 1. Chro. 23. & 24. & 25. & 26. * writing of David king of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne.

* Chap. 8. 14. 5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of † the families of the fathers of your

† Heb. the house of the fathers. brethren † the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

† Heb. the sonnes of the people. 6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

† Heb. offered. 7 And Josiah † gave to the people, of the flock lambes and kids, all for the passeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the kings substance.

† Heb. offered. 8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the priests and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred small cattell, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and

† Heb. offered. Jozabad chiefe of the Levites † gave unto the Levites for passeover offerings, five thousand small cattell, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled the bloud from their hands, and

* See Chap. 29. 34. the Levites * flayed them.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses: and so did they with the oxen.

* Exod. 12. 8, 9. 13 And they * roasted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caudrons, and in pannes, and † divided them speedily among all the people.

† Heb. made them run.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sonnes of Aaron were busied in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat untill night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves and for the priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, were in their † place, according to the * commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings seer; and the porters * waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

† Heb. station. * 1. Chro. 25. 1, &c. * 1. Chro. 9. 17, 18, & 26. 14, &c.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

† Heb. found.

18 And there was no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Josiah, was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Josiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

* 2. Kin. 23. 29. † Heb. house.

21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against † the house wherewith I have warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from medling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

† Heb. the house of my warre.

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkned not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore † wounded.

† Heb. made sick.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died and was buried ‖ in one of the sepulchres of his fathers: and * all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

‖ Or, among the sepulchres. * Zach. 12. 11.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

† Heb. kindnesses.

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt.* 5 *Jehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon.* 9 *Jehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon.* 11 *Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar.* 14 *Jerusalem for the sinnes of*

of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed.
22 *The proclamation of Cyrus.*

* 2.King.23. 30. &c.

THen * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

† Heb. removed him.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

† Heb. mulcted

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho took Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim was twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Ierusalem, and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

‖ Or, chains.

* 2.Kin.24.13. Dan.1.1,2.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖ Or, Jeconiah, 1. Chro. 3.16. or, Coniah, Jer.22.24.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin was eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem; and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

* 2.Kin. 24.8.

10 And † when the yeare was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ * Zedekiah his brother king over Iudah and Ierusalem.

† Heb. at the return of the yeare.
† Heb. vessels of desire.
‖ Or, Mattaniah, 2.King.24.17.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah was one and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleven yeares in Ierusalem.

* Jer.37.1.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking, from the mouth of the LORD.

* Jer 52.1, &c. 2.King.24.18.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, & polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising up ‖ betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

† Jer.25.3,4. and 35.15.
† Heb. by the hand of his messengers.
‖ That is, continually and carefully. carefully.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy.

† Heb. healing.

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand.

* 2.King.25. 1,&c.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sonnes, untill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

† Heb. the remainder from the sword.

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, untill the land * had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeares.

* Jer.25.9,12. and.29,10. * Levit.26.34, 35,43.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeare of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Jeremiah, might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it also in writing, saying,

* Ezra.1.1. * Jer.25.12,& 13. and 29.10.

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which is in Iudah: who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for the return.*
7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeare of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it also in writing, saying,

* 2.Chron. 36.22. Jer.25.12. and 29.10.
† Heb. caused a voice to passe.

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which is in Iudah.

* Isa.44.28. and 45.13.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (he is the God) which is in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

† Heb. lift him up.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Iudah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And

6 And all they that were about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto * Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver, were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of ‖ the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

‖ Heb. the transportation.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that return of the people, 36 of the priests, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons servants, 62 of the priests which could not shew their pedegree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.*

* Nehem. 7.6, &c.

NOw * these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Israel.

‖ Or, Azariah. Neh. 7.7.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of * Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

* Nehem. 7.11

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

‖ Or, Binui, Neh. 7.15.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ‖ Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

‖ Or, Hariph, Neh. 7.24.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar ninety and five.

‖ Or, Gibeon, Neh. 7.25.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of ‖ Azmaveth, fourty and two.

‖ Or, Beth-azmaveth, Neh. 7.28.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

* See verse 7.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

‖ Or, Hasid, as it is in some copies.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests: the children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

* 1. Chron. 24.7.

37 The children of * of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

* 1. Chron. 24.14

38 The children of * Pashur a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

* 1. Chro. 9.12

39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

* 1. Chro. 24.8

40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.

‖ Or, Judah, Chap. 3.9. called also Hodevah, Neh. 7.43.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

‖ Or, Shamlai.

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

‖ Or, Barkos, in Nehem.

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatiphā.

55 ¶ The

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Hophereth, the children of Pe-||rida,

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of || Ami.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons servants, were three hundred ninetie and two.

59 And these were they which went up from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ||seed, whether they were of Israel:

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore † were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the || Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with * Urim and with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore:

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: & there were among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and five: their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability, unto the * treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is set up.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workmen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.*

AND when the seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up || Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and || Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is * written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear was upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, * as it is written, and * offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of every day required.

5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but † the foundation of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeare of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty yeares old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, with his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of || Judah † together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Levites the sonnes of Asaph, with cymbals to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it.* 7 *Their letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOW when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin, heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel;

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as ye do, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

Ezr. Perida, in Nehem.

Or, Amon, in Nehem.

* Josh. 9. 21, 27
1. Chron. 9. 2.
* 1. Kin. 9. 21.

Or, pedegree.

† Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.

‖ Or, governour
* Exod. 28. 30.

* 2. Sam. 17. 27.

* 1. Chron. 26. 20.

‖ Or, Joshua, Hag. 1. 1.
† Called Zorobabel,
* Matth. 1. 12. Luk. 3. 27.
* Matth. 1. 12. and Luk 3. 27. called Salathiel.
* Deut. 12. 5.

* Exod. 23. 16.
* Num. 29. 12. &c.
† Heb. the matter of the day in his day

† Heb. the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.
‖ Or, workmen
* Acts 9. 36.

‖ Or, Hodaviah, Chap. 2. 40.
† Heb. as one.

* 1. Chron. 6. 31 and 16. 7. and 25. 2.

† Heb. the sonnes of the transportation,

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even untill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

† Heb. Ahasherosh. 6 And in the reigne of †Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

‖ Or, in peace. † Heb. societies. 7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ Or, secretary. 8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

† Cald. societies. 9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and † at such a time.

† Cald. Cheneth. 11 This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king, Thy servants on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖ set up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

‖ Or, finished. † Cald. sowed together. 13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this citie be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ revenue of the kings.

† Cald. give. ‖ Or, strength. † Cald. we are salted with the salt of the palace. 14 Now because † we have maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know, that this citie is a rebellious citie, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this citie destroyed.

† Cald. made. † Cald. in the midst thereof. 16 We certifie the king, that if this citie be builded again, and the walls thereof set up: by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

† Cald. societies. 18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

† Cald by me a decree is set. † Cald. lifted up it self. 19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countreys beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custome was paid unto them.

† Cald make a decree. 21 † Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, untill another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copie of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease † by force and power.

† Cald by arm and power. 24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeare of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai, and Shethar-boznai could not binder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

THen the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and * Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them. * Hag. 1. 1. * Zach. 1. 1.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Cald. that build this building.

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

† Cald. in the midst whereof. 7 They sent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus, Unto Darius the king, all peace.

† Cald. stones of rolling. 8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeares ago, which a great king of Israel * builded, and set up. * 1 King. 6. 1.

12 But

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them into
*2.King.24.2. and 25.8. the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.
*Chap.1.1. 13 But in the first yeare of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.
*Chap.1.7,8. and 6.5. 14 And * the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Ierusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour:
‖Or, deputy. 15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.
16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Ierusalem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.
17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the passeouer.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and † Cald. bookes. † Cald. made to descend. ‖Or, Ecbatana, or, in a coffer. search was made in the house of the † rolls, where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon.
2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that is in the prouince of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:
3 In the first yeare of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem. Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, & the breadth thereof threescore cubits:
4 With three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be giuen out of the kings house.
5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be restored, and † brought † Cald go. again vnto the temple which is at Ierusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.
6 Now therefore Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-boznai, and † your companions † Cald. their fellowes. the Apharsachites, which are beyond the riuer, be ye farre from thence:
7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the elders of the Iewes, build this house of God in his place.
† Cald. by me a decree is made. 8 Moreouer, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Iewes, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expenses be giuen vnto these men, that they be not † hin- † Cald. made to cease. dred.
9 And that which they haue need of, both young bullocks, and rammes, and lambes for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them day by day without fail:
† Cald. of rest 10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sonnes.
† Cald. let him be destroyed. 11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber be pulled downe from his house, and being set vp, † let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.
12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Ierusalem: I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.
13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.
14 And the elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia. † Cald. decree.
15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeare of the reigne of Darius the king.
16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this house of God with ioy, † Cald. the sonnes of the transportation.
17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne-offering for all Israel, twelue he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.
18 And they set the priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God, which is at Ierusalem; † * as it is written † Cald according to the writing. in the booke of Moses.
* Num 3.6. and 8.9. 19 And the children of the captiuity kept the passeouer, vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth.
20 For the priests and the Leuites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the passeouer for all the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselues.
21 And the children of Israel, which were come againe out of captiuity, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,
22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok,
the sonne of Ahitub,
3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah,
the sonne of Meraioth,
4 The sonne of Zerahiah, the sonne of Uzzi, the
sonne of Bukki,
5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas,
the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe
priest.
6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he
was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which
the LORD God of Israel had given: and the
king granted him all his request, according to the
hand of the LORD his God upon him.
7 And there went up some of the children of
Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and
the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims,
unto Jerusalem, in the seventh yeare of Artaxerxes
the king.
8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth
moneth, which was in the seventh yeare of the
king.
9 For upon the first day of the first moneth
†began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first
day of the fifth moneth came he to Jerusalem, ac-
cording to the good hand of his God upon him.
10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the
law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in
Israel statutes and judgements.
11 ¶ Now this is the copie of the letter that
the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest,
the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the com-
mandements of the LORD, and of his statutes to
Israel.
12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ Unto Ezra the
priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven,
perfect peace, and at such a time.
13 I make a decree, that all they of the people
of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my
realm, which are minded of their own free-will
to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.
14 For asmuch as thou art sent † of the king,
and of his *seven counsellours, to enquire con-
cerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the
law of thy God which is in thine hand:
15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the
king and his counsellers have freely offered unto
the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jeru-
salem,
16 * And all the silver and gold that thou canst
finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-
will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offer-
ing willingly for the house of their God, which is
in Jerusalem.
17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this
money, bullocks, rammes, lambes, with their
meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and
offer them upon the altar of the house of your
God, which is in Jerusalem.
18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee
and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the
silver and gold, that do after the will of your
God.
19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the
service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou
before the God of Jerusalem.
20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for
the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occa-
sion to bestow, bestow it out of the kings treasure-
house.
21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do
make a decree to all the treasurers which are be-
yond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest,
the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall
require of you, it be done speedily,
22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to
an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hun-
dred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of
oyl, and salt without prescribing how much.
23 † All that soever is commanded by the God
of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of
the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath
against the realm of the king and his sonnes?
24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of
the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethi-
nims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall
not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome
upon them.
25 And thou Ezra, after the wisedome of thy
God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and
judges, which may judge all the people that are
beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy
God; and teach ye them that know them not.
26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy
God, and the law of the king, let judgement be
executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto
death, or † to banishment, or to confiscation of
goods, or to imprisonment.
27 ¶ Blessed be the LORD God of our fa-
thers, which hath put such a thing as this in the
kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD
which is in Jerusalem:
28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before
the king and his counsellers, and before all the
kings mighty princes: and I was strengthened
as the hand of the LORD my God was upon
me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief
men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra, who returned from Ba-*
bylon. 15 *He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for*
the temple. 21 *He keepeth a fast.* 24 *He com-*
mitteth the treasures to the custodie of the priests.
31 *From Ahava they come to Jerusalem.*
33 *The treasure is weighed in the temple.*
36 *The commission is delivered.*

THese are now the chief of their fathers, and
this is the genealogie of them that went up
with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Arta-
xerxes the king.
2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas; Gershom: of
the sonnes of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sonnes
of David; Hattush.
3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes
of Parosh, Zechariah: and with him were rec-
koned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and
fifrie.
4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai
the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred
males.
5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah; the sonne of
Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.
6 Of the sonnes also of Adin; Ebed the sonne
of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.
7 And of the sonnes of Elam; Jeshaiah the
sonne of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.
8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah; Zebadiah
the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore
males.
9 Of the sonnes of Joab; Obadiah the sonne
of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eigh-
teen males.
10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith; the sonne
of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and three-
score males.
11 And of the sonnes of Bebai; Zechariah
the sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and
eight males.

12 And

3:4

*Heb was the foundation of the going up.

‖ Or, to Ezra the priest a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, peace, &c.

† Chald. from before the king.

* 1 Esdr. 1. 14.

* Chap. 8. 25.

† Heb. whatsoever is of the decree.

† Chald. to rooting out.

12 Ann of the sonnes of Bigvai; Johanan, the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names are these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, & Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava: and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the priests, & found there none of the sonnes of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men, also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and † I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sonnes of Mahli, the sonne of Levi, the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sonnes and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren and their sonnes, twenty.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper † precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver and the gold are a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep them, untill ye weigh them before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Uriah the priest, and with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them was Jozabad the sonne of Jeshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Levites.

34 By number and by weight of every one and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rammes, seventy and seven lambes, twelve he-goats for a sinne-offering: all this was a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers.* 5 *He prayeth unto God with confession of sinnes.*

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sonnes: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my ‖ heaviness, & having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed & blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, have we been in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we were bondmen, yet our God

‖ Or, the youngest sonne.

‖ Or, Zaccur, as some read.

‖ Or, pitched.

† Heb. I put words in their mouth.

* See chap. 2. 43.

† Heb. yellow as shining brasse.

† Heb. desirable.

‖ Or, all the Sabbath.

‖ Or, gallantry.

† Heb. some little

‖ Or, a pinne.

‖ That is, a constant and sure abode.

326

our forefathers in our bondage, and hath shewed mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, † to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded † by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another, with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore * give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us, for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God, † hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this;

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O Lord God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages.* 6 *Ezra mourning, assembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment.* 15 *The care to perform it.* 18 *The names of them which had married strange wives.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise, for this matter belongeth unto thee, we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days: it was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month; and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for † the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jonathan the son of Asahel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. and Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives, and being guilty, they offered a ramme of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jesiah, and Malchiah, and Mijamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam, Mattaniah, Zechariah,

† *Heb.* to set up.

† *Heb.* by the hand of thy servants.

† *Heb.* from mouth to mouth.
* Exod. 23 32. Deut. 7. 3.

† *Heb.* hast withheld beneath our iniquities.

† *Heb.* wept a great weeping.

† *Heb.* to bring forth.

† *Heb.* devoted.

† *Heb.* the showres.

† *Heb.* have caused to dwell, *or* have brought back

‖ *Or*, we have greatly offended in this thing.

‖ *Or*, till this matter be dispatched.

† *Heb.* stood.

Jechaniah, and Joiada, and Meshullam, and Zadok, and Pelatiah, and Shemaiah: and these were the princes of the people.

27 And of the sonnes of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, & Jeremoth, & Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum, Mattenai, Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattenai, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, & Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives by whom they had children.

|| Or, Mabnai Sebai, according to some copies.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.*
5 *His prayer.*

THE words of Nehemiah the sonne of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeare, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani one of my brethren, came, he and certaine men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivitie, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2. King. 25. 10

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sat downe and wept, and mourned certain dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

* Dan. 9. 4.

6 Let thine eare now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I, and my fathers house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the statutes nor the judgements, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, * If ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

* Deut. 4. 25, &c.

9 But if ye turne unto me, and keep my commandments, & do them, * though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

* Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now these are thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to feare thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Jerusalem.* 9 *Nehemiah to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jerusalem.* 12 *He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walls.* 17 *He inciteth the Jews to build in despite of the enemies.*

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I tooke up the wine, and gave it unto the king: Now I had not been before time sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the citie, the place of my fathers sepulchres lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the citie of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the queene also † sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

† Heb. wife.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that he may give me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which appertained to the house, and for the wall of the citie, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captaines of the army, and horsemen with me)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah, the seruant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with me, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Ierusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Ye see the affliction that we are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good vpon me, as also the kings words that he had spoken vnto me. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorn, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen, he will prosper vs, therefore we his seruants will arise and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliashib the high priest rose vp with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheepgate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the tower of * Hananeel.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sonnes of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the sonne of Vriah, the sonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the worke of their Lord.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Ioiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodeiah; they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah, the sonne of one of the apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

‖ Or, left Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the sonne of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the sonne of Pahath-moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

† Heb. second measure.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the sonne of Hallohesh, the ruler of the half part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it; and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the pool of † Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the staires that go down from the city of Dauid.

† John 9.7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, vnto the place ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the * pool that was made, and vnto the house of the mighty.

* 2. Kin. 20.20

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the sonne of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Iesua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece ouer against the going vp to the armory at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the sonne of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

‖ Or, Zaccai.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the sonne of Vrijah, the sonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad another piece from the house of Azariah, vnto the turning of the wall, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the

corner.

* Ier. 31.38.

† Heb. at his hand.

turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high house, that was by the * court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

*Jer.32.2.

*1.Chro.27.3. ‖Or, the ward.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, unto the place over against the water-gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths sonne, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the ‖ going up of the corner.

‖Or, corner-chamber.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work. 7 Understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch.* 13 *He armeth the labourers,* 19 *and giveth military precepts.*

BUt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

†Heb leave to themselves.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

†Heb. despise.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquitie, & let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem † were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

†Heb ascended.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and † to hinder it.

†Heb. to make an errour to it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day & night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, ‖ From all places, whence ye shall return unto us, they will be upon you.

‖Or, that from all places ye must returne to us.

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behinde the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

†Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wives and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the speares, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behinde all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded † by his side, and so builded: and he that sounded the trumpet was by me.

†Heb on his loyns.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and half of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‖ saving that every one put them off for washing.

‖Or, every one went with his weapon for water.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iewes complain of their debt, morgage and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeem them: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And

6 Then I sent unto them according to these words.

7 Then † I consulted with myself, and reasoned with my nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, After we according to our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the Lord. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that had been before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared for me daily, was one ox, and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 ¶ Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophesies; to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The work is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOw it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakned from the work that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doores of the temple: for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sinne, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of the moneth Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah † sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah; and his sonne Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‖ words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP.

‡ Heb. my heart counselled in me.

Levit 25. 36.

† Heb empty, or void.

Chap. 13. 22.

‖ Or, Gesham, verse 2.

† Heb. multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.

‖ Or, matters.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the priests, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomon's servants, and of the priests which could not finde their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOW it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set up the doores, and the porters and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, until the sunne be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Or, broad in spaces. 4 Now the city was † large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie: and I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

* Ezra 2.1, &c. 6 * These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah; the number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel, was this;

‖ Or, Seraiah.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

‖ Or, Bani. 15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelve. ‖ Or, Jorah.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and five. ‖ Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Beth-lehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two. ‖ Or, Azmaveth.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred fourty and three. ‖ Or, Kirjath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. * See vers. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. * 1. Chro. 24.7

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua of Kadmiel, and of the children of ‖ Hodevah, seventy and four. ‖ Or, Hodaviah, Ezra 2.40. or, Judah, Ezr. 3.9.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephushesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Temah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

‖ Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

* Ezra 2. 59. 61 * And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they were of Israel.

‖ Or, pedigree

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

‖ Or, the governour.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore

67 Besides their man-servants, and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules two hundred fourty and five:

69 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

† Heb. part.

70 ¶ And † some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, was twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to heare, and be instructed. 16 They keep the feast of tabernacles.

* Ezra 3. 1.

AND all * the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that was before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the * scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

* Ezra 7. 6.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all ‖ that could heare with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh moneth.

‖ Heb. that understood in hearing

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water-gate, † from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the eares of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

† Heb. from the light.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

† Heb. tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the † sight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

† Heb. eyes.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is ‖ the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept when they heard the words of the law.

‖ Or, the governour.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ‖ to understand the words of the law.

‖ Or, that they might instruct in the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * booths in the feast of the seventh moneth:

† Heb. by the hand of.

* Levit. 23, 34. Deut. 16, 13.

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the dayes of Jeshua the sonne of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so; and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God.

And

and they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eighth day was † a solemne assembly, according unto the manner.

Heb. a restraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemne fast, and repentance of the people.*
4 *The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.*

* Chap. 8. 2. NOw in the twentie and fourth day of * this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Heb. strange children.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the ‖ stairs of the Levites, Jeshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

‖ Or, scaffold.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth and all things that are therein, the seas and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

* Gen. 1. 1.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst chose * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of * Abraham:

* Gen. 11. 31. and 12. 1.
* Gen. 17. 5.

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou art righteous:

* Gen. 15. 6.
* Gen. 12. 7. and 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8.

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red sea:

* Exod. 3. 7. and 14. 10.

10 * And shewedst signes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

* Exod. 7. 8, 9, 10, 12, & 14, chapters.

11 * And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the * mighty waters.

* Exod. 14. 21, 22.
* Exod. 15. 10.

12 Moreover, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

* Exod. 13. 21

13 * Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

* Exod. 19. 20 and 20. 1.

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

† Heb. laws of truth.
* Exod. 16. 14, 15.

15 And * gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and * broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the

* Exod. 17. 6. Numb. 20. 9, &c.
* Deut. 1. 8.

land † which thou hadst sworn to give them.

† Heb. which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindefull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

* Num. 14. 4.
† Heb. a God of pardons.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

* Exod. 32. 4.

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, & the way wherein they should go.

* Exod. 13. 22. Num. 14. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 1.

20 Thou gavest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * manna from their mouth, and gavest them * water for their thirst.

* Num. 11. 17
* Exod. 16. 15
Josh. 5. 12.
* Exod. 17. 6.

21 Yea fourty yeares didst thou sustain them in the wildernesse so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

* Deut. 8. 4.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

* Num. 21. 21, &c.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the starres of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them † as they would.

† Heb. according to their will.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wells digged, vineyards and olive yards, and † fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodnesse.

‖ Or, cisterns. † Heb. tree of food.

26 ¶ Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backs, and slew thy * prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

* 1. Kin. 19. 10.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cryed unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies:

† Heb. when they returned they did evil.

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements, (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and † withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

† Heb. they gave a wilful backing.

30 Yet many yeares didst thou † forbear them, and testifiedst * against them by thy spirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not give eare: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Heb. prolongest over them. * 2. King. 17. 13. 2. Chr. 36. 15. † Heb. in the hand of thy prophets.

31 Neverthelesse, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy; let not all the † trouble seem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7. † Heb. wearinesse. † Heb. that hath found us

33 Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us, for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sinnes: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it, and our princes, Levites, and priests, † seal unto it.

† Heb. are at the sealing, or sealed.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the covenant.*
29 *The points of the covenant.*

† Heb. at the sealings. ‖ Or, the governour.

NOw † those that sealed were Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha, the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the sonne of Azaniah, Binui of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chiefe of the people; Parosh, Pahathmoab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their sonnes and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding.

* Ezra 2.

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his statutes:

† Heb. by the hand of.

30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes:

* Exod. 34. 16 Deut. 7. 3.

31 * And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the * seventh yeare, and the * exaction of † every debt.

* Exod. 20. 10 Levit. 23. 3. Deut. 5. 12. Chap. 13. 15, &c. * Levit. 25. 4. * Deut. 15. 2. † Heb. every hand.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yearely, with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God,

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering, * of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

* See Num. 28. and 29.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeare by yeare, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law.

35 And * to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeare by yeare unto the house of the LORD.

* Exod. 23. 19 Levit. 19. 23.

36 Also the first-born of our sonnes and of our cattell (as it is written * in the law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

* Exod. 13. 2.

37 * And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyl, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

* Levit. 23. 17 Num. 15. 19. & 18. 12, &c.

38 And the priest the sonne of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, * when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.

* Num. 18. 26.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names,* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to

bring

bring one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem the holy citie, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chiefe of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the sonne of Uzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Col-hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Joiarib, the sonne Zechariah, the sonne of Shilom.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, were foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sonnes of Benjamin, Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Joed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the sonne of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the sonne of Senuah, was second over the citie.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the sonne of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of ‖Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai, the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshillemoth, the sonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, ‖ the sonne of one of the great men.

‖ *Or*, the sonne of Haggedolim.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad, of the chiefe of the Levites, † had the oversight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

† *Heb.* were over.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, was the principall to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy citie, were two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, were an hundred seventie and two.

† *Heb.* at the gates.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa, were over the Nethinims.

‖ *See* Chap. 3. 26.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, was Uzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of ‖ *Or*, the tower

Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers were over the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

‖ *Or*, a sure ordinance.

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Judah, was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and in the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin ‖ from Geba, dwelt ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

‖ *Or*, of Geba. ‖ *Or*, to Michmash.

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The priests,* 8 *and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high priests.* 22 *Certain chief Levites.* 27 *The solemnitie of the dedication of the walls.* 44 *The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.*

NOw these are the * priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

* Ezra 2. 1.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

‖ *Or*, Melicu, *verse* 14.

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

‖ *Or*, Shebaniah, *verse* 14.

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

‖ *Or*, Harim, *verse* 15.

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,

‖ *Or*, Meraioth *verse* 15.

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

‖ *Or*, Ginnethon, *verse* 16.

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these were the chiefe of the priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeshua.

‖ *Or*, Miniamin, *verse* 17. ‖ *Or*, Moadiah, *verse* 17. ‖ *Or*, Sallai, *verse* 20.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over ‖ the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

‖ *That is*, the psalmes of thanksgiving.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim were priests, the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

336

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai.
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:
19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.
22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.
23 The sonnes of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the * chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the sonne of Eliashib.
24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, and to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the dayes of Joiakim the sonne of Jeshua, the sonne of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries and with harps.
28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.
30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate.
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,
35 And certain of the priests sonnes with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the sonne of Jonathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:
36 And his brethren Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.
37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate eastward.
38 And the other company of them that gave thankes, went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall.
39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:
41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy; the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even a farre off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, & for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions ‖ of the law for the priests, and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the priests and for the Levites † that waited.
45 And both the singers, and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his sonne.
46 For in the dayes of David * and Asaph, of old, there were chief of the singers and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.
47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters every day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified holy things unto the Levites: * and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

1.Chro. 9. 14, &c.

‖ Or, treasuries or, assemblies,

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

‖ That is, appointed by the law.
† Heb. for the joy of Judah
† Heb. that stood

* 1. Chron. 25 and 26.

* 1 Chron. 25. 1, &c.

‖ That is, set a part.
* Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his return, causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wives.

ON that day † they read in the book of Moses in the † audience of the people; and therein was found written, * that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever.
2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but * hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, † having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore-time they laid the meat-offerings the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl, († which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.
6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‖ obtained I leave of the king:
7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood

† Heb. there was read.
† Heb. eares.
* Deut. 23. 3.

* Num. 22. 5. Josh. 24. 9.

† Heb. being, set over.

† Heb. the commandment of the Levites.

† Heb. at the end of dayes.
Or, I earnestly requested.

of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their † Heb. standing. † place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the treasuries. | Or, store-houses.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them was Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute unto their brethren. † Heb. at their hand. † Heb. it was upon them.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof. * Verse 22. † Heb. kindnesses. ‖ Or, observations.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, some treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens which they brought into Ierusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and prophane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by prophaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to be dark before the sabbath I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath. † Heb. before the wall.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatnesse ‖ Or, multitude of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes that † had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab: † Heb. had made to dwell with them.

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speak in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people. † Heb. they discerned not to speak. † Heb. of people & people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sonnes, nor take their daughters unto your sonnes, or for your selves. ‖ Or, reviled them.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: * nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sinne. * 1. King. 11. 1, &c.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sonnes of Ioiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high priest, was sonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites. † Heb. for the defilings.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his businesse;

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts.* 10 *Vashti sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus by the counsel of Memucan, maketh the decree of mans soveraignty.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 That in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third yeare of his reigne, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him,

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent majestie many dayes, even an hundred and fourscore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes in the court of the garden of the kings palace. † Heb. found.

6 Where were white, green, and blew hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds

238

beus were of gold, and silver, upon a pavement ‖ of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

‖ Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

† Heb. wine of the kingdome

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

† Heb. according to the hand of the king.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, in the royall house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ‖ chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

‖ Or, eunuchs.

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was † fair to look on.

† Heb. good of countenance.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment † by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Heb. which was by the hand of his eunuchs.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the * seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sat the first in the kingdome)

* Ezra 7. 14.

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

† Heb. what to do?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate † unto another that is better then she.

† Heb. if it be good with the king.
† Heb. from before him.
† Heb. that it passe not away.
† Heb. unto her companion.

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

† Heb. was good in the eyes of the king.

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and † that it should be published according to the language of every people.

† Heb that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be chosen.* 5 *Mordecai the nursing father of Esther.* 8 *Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest.* 12 *The manner of purification, and coming in to the king.* 15 *Esther best pleasing the king, is made queen.* 21 *Mordecai discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.*

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custody of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given them:

† Heb. unto the hand.
‖ Or, Hegai, Verse 8.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the sonne of Jair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Benjamite:

6 * Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

* 2 Kin. 24. 15 Jere. 24. 1. 2 Chron. 36. 10.

7 And he † brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

† Heb. nourished.
† Heb. fair of form & good of countenance.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids, unto the best place of the house of the women.

† Heb. her portions.
† Heb. he changed her.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† Heb. to know the peace.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six moneths with oyl of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go

go with her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custodie of Shaashgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeare of his reigne.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖ favour † in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

‖ Or, kindnes. † Heb. before him.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esthers feast, and he made a † release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

† Heb. rest.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, Bigthana Chap. 6. 2. † Heb. the threshold.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth, by calumniation, a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings servants that were in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the kings servants, which were in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeare of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes are diverse from all people, neither keep they the kings lawes; therefore it is not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

† Heb. meet, or equall.

9 If it please the king, let it be written † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the businesse, to bring it into the kings treasuries.

† Heb. to destroy them. † Heb. weigh.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite, the Jews ‖ enemy.

‖ Or, oppressour.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

‖ Or, secretaries.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews. 4 Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit. 10 She excusing her self, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came,

340

there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

† Heb. sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her † chamberlains came and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to cloth Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

† Heb. eunuchs

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

† Heb. whom he had set before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which was before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, these thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more than all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there † enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for such a time as this?

† Heb. respiration.

15 ¶ Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

† Heb. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† Heb. passed.

CHAP. V.

1 *Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden sceptre, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet.* 6 *She being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day.* 9 *Haman proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai.* 14 *By the counsel of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallowes.*

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall apparell, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand: so Esther drew neare and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request is;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and † to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

† Heb. to do.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

† Heb. caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

† Heb. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Ahasuerus reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward.* 4 *Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsel that he might do him honour.* 12 *Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destinie.*

ON that night † could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of

† Heb. the kings sleep fled away.

of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the † door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, Bigthan, Chap. 2. 21.
† Heb. threshold.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my self?)

† Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparell be brought † which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head:

† Heb. let them bring the royall apparell.
† Heb. wherewith the king clotheth himself.

9 And let this apparell and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may array the man withall whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† Heb. cause him to ride.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

† Heb. suffer not a whit to fall.

11 Then took Haman the apparell and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger, understanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

† Heb. to drink with.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again to Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed even to the half of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bond men and bond women, I had held my tongue, although the enemie could not countervail the kings damage.

† Heb. that they should be destroy and kill, and cause to perish.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

† Heb. whose heart hath filled him.

6 And Esther said, † The adversary and enemie, is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the king and the queen.

† Heb. the man adversary.
‖ Or, at the presence of.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

† Heb. with me

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

† Heb. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordecais honour and the Jews joy.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemie unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

† Heb. and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes; let it be written to reverse † the letters devised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the kings provinces:

† Heb. the device.
‖ Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

† Heb. be able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

342

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverse.

* See chap. 1.19.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth (that is the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts, on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province, that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey;

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, was † published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

† Heb. revealed

14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royall apparell of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

‖ Or, violet.

16 The Jews had light and gladnesse, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1. The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, graunteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festivall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jewes: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† Heb. those which did the businesse that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did † what they would unto those that hated them.

† Heb. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they, but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† Heb. came.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged upon the gallowes.

† Heb. let men hang.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan, but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† Heb. in it.

18 But the Jews that were at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladnesse, and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jewes that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and farre,

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearely.

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning

mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them:

† Heb. crush.

† Heb. when she came.

25 But † when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallowes.

‖ That is, lot.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not † fail, that they would keep these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every yeare.

† Heb. passe.

28 And that these dayes should be remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.

† Heb. passe. † Heb. be ended.

29 Then Esther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

† Heb. all strength.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these dayes of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

† Heb. for their souls.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecai is advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

† Heb. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Job for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job.* 13 *Understanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was * perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

* Chap. 2. 3.

2 And there were born unto him seven sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great ‖ household; so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the east.

‖ Or, cattell.

‖ Or, husbandry. † Heb. sonnes of the east.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in their houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sonnes have sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

* 1. King. 21. 10, 13. † Heb. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the sonnes of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

† Heb. the adversary. † Heb in the midst of them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From * going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* 1. Pet. 5. 8.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, † Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

† Heb. hast thou set thy heart on?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

‖ Or, cattell.

11 But put forth thine hand now and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

† Heb. if he curse thee: not to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

† Heb. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

‖ Or, a great fire.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. I am escaped.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wilderneſſe, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. from aside, &c.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

‖ Or, robe.

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the name of the LORD.

* Eccles. 5. 15. 1. Tim. 6. 7.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

‖ Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job. 7 He smiteth him with sore boyls. 9 Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curse God. 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.

AGain there was a day, when the sonnes of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* Chap. 1. 7.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, * a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

* Chap. 1. 1, 8.

† Heb. to swallow him up.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, ‖ but save his life.

‖ Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boyls, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withall; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integritie? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; what? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes a farre off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Job curseth the day and services of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job † spake, and said,

† Heb. answered.

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man childe conceived.

* Chap. 10. 18, 19. Jer. 20. 14.

4 Let that day be darkneſſe, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkneſſe and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell upon it, ‖ let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

‖ Or, challenge it.

‖ Or, let them terrifie it as those who have a bitter day.

6 As for that night, let darkneſſe seise upon it, ‖ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeare, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

‖ Or, let it not rejoyce among the dayes.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up ‖ their mourning.

‖ Or, a leviathan.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but have none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

† Heb. the eyelids of the morning.

10 Because it shut not up the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest.

14 With kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from troubling; and there the † weary be at rest.

† Heb. wearied in strength.

18 There the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul?

21 Which † long for death, but it cometh not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures?

† Heb. wait.

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

* Chap. 19. 8.

24 For my sighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

† Heb. before my meat.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

† Heb. I feared a fear, and it came upon me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion.* 7 *He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *His fearfull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.*

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 If we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many; and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightnesse of thy wayes?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, * they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and ‖ by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes: ‖ there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

17 Shall mortall man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his servants; ‖ and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse on them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

20 They are † destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding it.

21 Doth not their excellency which is in them, go away? they die, even without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harm of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

Call now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou ‖ turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although † affliction doth not spring out of the dust, neither doth trouble ‖ spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto ‖ trouble, as the sparks fly upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doth great things † & unsearchable, marvellous things † without number:

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the † fields:

11 * To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 * He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot perform their enterprise.

13 * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 * They meet with darknesse in the day time, and grope in the noon day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 * For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in warre † from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know ‖ that thy tabernacle shall be in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be ‖ great, and thine offspring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn † cometh in, in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is; heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Job sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse.* 8 *He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort.* 14 *He reproveth his friends of unkindenesse.*

But Job answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the ballances together!

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea, therefore ‖ my words are swallowed up.

4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poyson whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wilde asse bray † when he hath grasse? ‖ or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without

---

*Heb. a word.
†Heb. who can refrain from words?
† Heb. the bowing knee.
* Prov. 22.8. Hose. 10.13.
‖ That is, by his anger, as, Isa. 30.33.
† Heb. by stealth.
‖ Heb. met me. † Heb. the multitude of my bones.
‖ Or, I heard a still voice.
* Chap. 15.15. 2. Pet. 2.4.
‖ Or, nor in his angels in whom he put light.
* 2. Cor. 5.1.
† Heb. beaten in pieces.
‖ Or, look.
‖ Or, indignation.
‖ Or, iniquity.
‖ Or, labour.
† Heb. the sonnes of the burning coal lift up to fly.
* Chap. 9 10. Psal. 72.18. Rom. 11.33.
† Heb and there is no search.
† Heb. till there be no number
† Heb. out-places.
* 1. Sam. 2.7. Psal. 113.7.
* Neh. 4.15. Psal. 33.10. Isa. 8.10.
‖ Or, cannot perform any thing.
* 1. Cor. 3.19
* Deut. 28.29
‖ Or, runne into.
* Psal. 107.42.
* Prov. 3.12. Heb. 12.5. James 1.12. Apoc. 3.19. Deut. 32.39.
* 1. Sam. 2.6. Isa. 30.26. Hose 6.2.
* Psal. 91.3.
† Heb. from the hands.
‖ Or, when the tongue scourgeth.
* Hose. 2.18.
‖ Or, that peace is thy tabernacle
‖ Or, erre.
‖ Or, much.
† Heb. ascendeth.
† Heb. for thy self.
† Heb. lifted up.
‖ That is, I want words to expresse my grief.
* Psal. 38.2.
‖ Heb. or grasse.

346 without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

7 The things that my ſoul refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowful meat.

8 O that I might have my requeſt! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!

† Heb. my expectation.

9 Even that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that he would let looſe his hand and cut me off.

10 Then ſhould I yet have comfort, yea I would harden my ſelf in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What is my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what is mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?

12 Is my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or is my fleſh † of braſſe?

† Heb. braſen.

13 Is not my help in me? and is wiſedome driven quite from me?

† Heb. to him that melteth.

14 † To him that is afflicted pity ſhould be ſhewed from his friend; but he forſaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the ſtream of brooks they paſſe away:

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce, and wherein the ſnow is hid:

† Heb. they are cut off, † Heb. in the heat thereof. † Heb. extinguiſhed.

17 What time they waxe warm, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aſide; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped; they came thither, and were aſhamed.

‖ Or, for now ye are like to them. Heb. to it. † Heb. not.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye ſee my caſting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I ſay, Bring unto me? or, give a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

23 Or, deliver me from the enemies hand? or, redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to underſtand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperat, which are as winde?

† Heb. ye cauſe to fall upon. † Heb. before your face. ‖ That is, in this matter. † Heb. my palate.

27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherleſſe, and you dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is † evident unto you, if I lie.

29 Return I pray you, let it not be iniquitie; yea, return again: my righteouſneſſe is ‖ in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcern perverſe things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Job excuſeth his deſire of death.* 12 *He complaineth of his own reſtleſneſſe, and Gods watchfulneſſe.*

‖ Or, a warfare. † Heb. gapeth after.

IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a ſervant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanity, and wearieſome nights are appointed to me.

† Heb. the evening be ſeparated.

4 When I lie downe, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and † the night be gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My fleſh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my ſkinne is broken, and become loathſome.

6 * My dayes are ſwifter then a weavers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

* Chap. 16. 22. Pſal. 90. 6. and 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4. Iſa. 40. 6. Jam. 4. 14.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † ſhall no more ‖ ſee good.

† Heb. ſhall not return. ‖ To ſee, that is, to enjoy.

8 The eye of him that hath ſeen me ſhall ſee me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and ‖ I am not.

‖ That is, I can live no longer.

9 As the cloud is conſumed, and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth down to the grave, ſhall come up no more.

10 He ſhall return no more to his houſe, neither ſhall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will ſpeak in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complain in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch over me?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

14 Then thou ſcarеſt me with dreams, and terrifieſt me through viſions.

15 So that my ſoul chooſeth ſtrangling, and death rather † then my life.

† Heb. then my bones.

16 I loath it, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanity.

17 * What is man that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? & that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart upon him?

* Pſal. 8. 4. and 144. 3. Heb. 1. 6.

18 And that thou ſhouldeſt viſit him every morning, and try him every moment.

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I ſwallow down my ſpittle?

20 I have ſinned, what ſhall I do unto thee, O thou preſerver of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a mark againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelf?

21 And why doſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquity? for now ſhall I ſleep in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeek me in the morning, but I ſhall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad ſheweth Gods juſtice, in dealing with men according to their works.* 8 *He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain deſtruction of the hypocrite.* 20 *He applieth Gods juſt dealing to Job.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long wilt thou ſpeak theſe things? and how long ſhall the words of thy mouth be like a ſtrong winde?

3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert juſtice?

* Deut. 32. 4. 2. Chro. 19. 7. Dan. 9. 14.

4 If thy children have ſinned againſt him, and he have caſt them away † for their tranſgreſſion:

† Heb. in the hand of their tranſgreſſion.

5 * If thou wouldeſt ſeek unto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almighty:

* Chap. 22. 23.

6 If thou were pure and upright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous.

7 Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelf to the ſearch of their fathers.

* Deut. 4. 32. * See, chap. 7. 6 Gen. 47. 9. 1. Chro. 29. 15 Pſal. 39. 5. and 144. 4.

9 (For * we are but of yeſterday, and know † nothing becauſe our dayes upon earth are a ſhadow)

† Heb. not.

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flagge grow without water?
12 * Whilest it is yet in his greennesse, and not cut downe, it withereth before any other herb.
13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:
14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.
15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
16 He is green before the sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.
18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.
19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evil doers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with † rejoycing.
22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

* Psal. 129. 6. Jer. 17. 6.
* Chap. 11. 20 and 18. 14. Psal. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28.
† Heb. a spiders house.
† Heb. take the ungodly by the hand.
† Heb. shouting for joy.
† Heb. shall not be.

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

Then Job answered and said,
2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should * man be just ‖ with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.
4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.
7 Which commandeth the sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the starres.
8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the sea.
9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.
10 * Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?
13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do stoop under him.
14 How much lesse shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me; yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.
19 If I speak of strength, lo he is strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time to plead?
20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemne me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.
21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.
22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?
25 Now my dayes are swifter then a post: they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the † ‖ swift ships: as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavinesse, and comfort my self:
28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.
32 For he is not a man as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgement.
33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes man betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.
35 Then would I speak, and not fear him; † but it is not so with me.

* Psal. 143. 2.
‖ Or, before God.
* Gen. 1. 6.
† Heb. heights
* Chap. 38. 31 &c. Amos 5. 8.
† Heb. Ash, Cesil, and Cimah.
* Chap. 5. 9.
* Isa. 45. 9. Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.
† Heb. who can turn him away?
† Heb. helpers of pride, or strength.
† Heb. ships of desire.
‖ Or, ships of Ebeh.
‖ Or, make me to be abhorred.
† Heb. one that should argue.
‖ Or, umpire.
† Heb. but I am not so with my self.

CHAP. X.

1 Job, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.

My soul is ‖ weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitternesse of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemne me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 Is it good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?
5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeares as mans dayes,
6 That thou inquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?
7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.
8 Thine hands † have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.
9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?
10 * Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?
11 Thou hast clothed me with skinne and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinews.
12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.
13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.
14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
15 If I be wicked, wo unto me, and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head; I am

‖ Or, cut off while I live.
† Heb. the labour of thine hands.
† Heb. It is upon thy knowledge.
† Heb. took paines about me.
* Psal. 139. 14, 15, 16.
† Heb. hedged.

full

348 full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

‖ That is, thy plagues. 17 Thou renewest ‖ thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and warre are against me.

* Chap. 3.11. 18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the wombe to the grave.

* See Chap. 7.6, and 8.9. 20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little.

21 Before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkenesse, as darkenesse it self, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself.* 5 *Gods wisedome is unsearchable.* 13 *The assured blessing of repentance.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

† Heb. a man of lips. 2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talk be justified?

‖ Or, devices. 3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that they are double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee lesse then thine iniquity deserveth.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almightie unto perfection?

† Heb. the heights of heaven. 8 It is † as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

‖ Or, make a change. † Heb. who can turn him away? 10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

† Heb. empty. 11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider it?

12 For † vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that passe away:

† Heb. shall arise above the noon-day 17 And thine age † shall be clearer then the noon-day, thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

* Levit. 26.5. 18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope, yea thou shalt dig about thee, and * thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suit unto thee.

† Heb. intreat thy face. 20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope shall be as ‖ the giving up of the ghost.

† Heb. flight shall perish from them. * Chap 8.14. and 18.14. ‖ Or, a puffe of breath.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him.* 7 *He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.*

AND Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

† Heb. an heart 3 But I have † understanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

† Heb. I fall not lower then you. 4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

† Heb. with whom are not such as these. 5 He that is ready to slip with his feet, is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the aire, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

‖ Or, life. † Heb. all flesh of man. 10 In whose hand is the ‖ soul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

* Chap 34. 3. † Heb. palate. 11 * Doth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient is wisedome, and in length of dayes, understanding.

‖ That is, with God. 13 ‖ With him is wisedome and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

* Isa. 22.22. Apoc. 3.7. † Heb. upon. 14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he * shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him is strength and wisedome: the deceived and the deceiver are his.

17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

* Chap. 32.9. † Heb. the lip of the faithfull. 20 * He removeth away † the speech of the trustie, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

‖ Or, looseth the girdle of the strong. 21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

† Heb. leadeth in. 22 He discovereth deep things out of darkenesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straiteneth them again.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse where there is no way.

† Heb. wander. 25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of partiality.* 14 *He professeth his confidence in God,* 20 *and intreateth to know his own sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.*

LO, mine eye hath seen all this, mine eare hath heard and understood it.
2 What ye know, the same do I know also, I am not inferiour unto you.
3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physitians of no value:
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome.
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?
10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
† *Heb.* be silent from me. 13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what will.
14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth and put my life in mine hand?
† *Heb.* prove, or argue. 15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.
16 He also shall be my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now I have ordered my cause, I know that I shall be justified.
19 Who is he that will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.
20 Onely do not two things unto me then will I not hide my self from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.
23 How many are mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression & my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie.
25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
* *Psal.* 25.7. 26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
† *Heb.* observest. 27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and † lookest narrowly unto all my pathes; thou settest a print upon the † heels of my feet.
† *Heb.* roots. 28 And he, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Job intreateth God for favour by the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death.* 7 *Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change.* 16 *By sinne the creature is subject to corruption.*

† *Heb.* short of dayes. MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut downe: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?
4 † Who can bring a cleane thing out of an unclean? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turn from him that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stock thereof dy in the ground:
9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
† *Heb.* is weakened, *or* cut off. 10 But man dieth, and † wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:
12 So man lieth downe: and riseth not till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.
13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, untill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the worke of thine hands.
* *Psal.* 139.2,3. 16 * For now thou numberest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sinne?
17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sowest up mine iniquity.
† *Heb.* fadeth. 18 And surely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: & the rock is removed out of his place.
† *Heb.* overflowest. 19 The waters wear the stones: thou † washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.
22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in justifying himself.* 17 *He proveth by tradition the unquietnesse of wicked men.*

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
2 Should a wise man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-winde?
† *Heb.* knowledge of winde. 3 Should he reason with unprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?
† *Heb.* thou makest void. *Or,* speech. † *Heb.* teacheth. 4 Yea, † thou castest off fear, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.
7 Art thou the first man that was borne? or wast thou made before the hills?
* *Rom.* 11.34. 8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisedome to thy self?
9 What knowest thou that we know not?

350 whatunderſtandeſt thou, which is not in us?
10 With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,
13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt ſuch words go out of thy mouth?
* Chap.14.4. 14 * What is man, that he ſhould be clean? 1.King.8.46. and he which is born of a woman, that he 2.Chro.6.36. ſhould be righteous?
Pſal. 14.3. 15 * Behold, he putteth no truſt in his ſaints; Pro.20.9. yea, the heavens are not clean in his ſight.
1.Joh.1.8. 16 How much more abominable and filthy is
* Chap.4.18. man, which drinketh iniquity like water?
17 I will ſhew thee, heare me, and that which I have ſeen, I will declare,
18 Which wiſe men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it:
19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.
20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all his dayes, and the number of yeares is hidden to the oppreſſour.
† Heb. a ſound of feares. 21 † A dreadfull ſound is in his eares; in proſperity the deſtroyer ſhall come upon him.
22 He beleeveth not that he ſhall return out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.
23 He wandereth abroad for bread, ſaying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall prevail againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.
25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelf againſt the Almighty.
26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thick boſſes of his bucklers.
27 Becauſe he covereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.
28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, and in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.
29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.
30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he go away.
31 Let not him that is deceived, truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompenſe.
‖ Or, cut off. 32 It ſhall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch ſhall not be green.
33 He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the olive.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites ſhall be deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.
* Iſa. 59.4. Pſal.7.14. ‖ Or, iniquity. 35 * They conceive miſchief, and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP XVI.

1 Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulneſſe. 7 He ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 He maintaineth his innocencie.

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,
‖ Or, troubleſome. 2 I have heard many ſuch things: ‖ * miſerable comforters are ye all.
* Chap.13.4. 3 Shall † vain words have an end? or what
† Heb. words of winde. emboldeneth thee that thou anſwereſt?
4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye doe: if your ſoul were in my ſouls ſtead, I could heap up words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.
5 But I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips ſhould aſſwage your grief.
6 Though I ſpeak, my grief is not aſſwaged: and though I forbear, † what am I eaſed?
† Heb. what goeth from me? 7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.
8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinckles, which is a witneſſe againſt me: and my leanneſſe riſing up in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.
9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemie ſharpeneth his eyes upon me.
10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have ſmitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themſelves together againſt me.
† Heb. hath ſhut me up. 11 God † hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.
12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my neck, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me up for his mark.
13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaveth my reins aſunder, and doth not ſpare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.
15 I have ſowed ſackcloth upon my ſkinne, and defiled my horn in the duſt.
16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids is the ſhadow of death.
17 Not for any injuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.
18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.
19 Alſo now, behold, my witneſſe is in heaven, and my record is † on high.
† Heb. in the high places. 20 My friends † ſcorn me: but mine eye powreth out teares unto God.
† Heb. are my ſcorners. 21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his ‖ neighbour.
‖ Or, friend. 22 When † a few yeares are come then I ſhall go the way whence I ſhall not return.
† Heb. yeares of number.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmerciſull dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

‖ Or, my ſpirit is ſpent. ‖ MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves are ready for me.
2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?
† Heb. lodge. 3 Lay down now, put me in a ſurety with thee; who is he that will ſtrike hands with me?
4 For thou haſt hid their heart from underſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt them.
5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children ſhall fail.
‖ Or, before them. 6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.
‖ Or, my thoughts. 7 Mine eye alſo is dimme by reaſon of ſorrow, and all ‖ my members are as a ſhadow.
8 Upright men ſhall be aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre up himſelf againſt the hypocrite.
† Heb. ſhall adde ſtrength. 9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands † ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.
10 But as for you all, do you return, & come now: for I cannot finde one wiſe man among you.
† Heb. the poſſeſſions. 11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, even † the thoughts of my heart.

12 They

12 They change the night into day: the light is † short, because of darkneſſe.

† Heb. neare.

13 If I wait, the grave is mine houſe: I have made my bed in the darkneſſe.

14 I have † ſaid to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my ſiſter.

† Heb. cried, or called.

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall go down to the barres of the pit, when our reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of preſumption and impatiency. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long will it be, ere you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will ſpeak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, and reputed vile in your ſight?

† Heb. his ſoul.

4 He teareth † himſelf in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall be put out, and the ſpark of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The light ſhall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle ſhall be put out with him.

‖ Or, lamp.

7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be ſtraitned, and his own counſel ſhall caſt him down.

8 For he is caſt into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a ſnare.

9 The gin ſhall take him by the heel, and the robber ſhall prevail againſt him.

† Heb. hidden.

10 The ſnare is † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on every ſide, and ſhall † drive him to his feet.

† Heb. ſcatter him.

12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten, and deſtruction ſhall be ready at his ſide.

† Heb. barres.

13 It ſhall devoure the † ſtrength of his ſkinne: even the firſt-born of death ſhall devoure his ſtrength.

* Chap. 8. 14. and 11. 20. Pſal. 112. 10. Pro. 10. 28.

14 * His confidence ſhall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it is none of his: brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots ſhall be dried up beneath, and above ſhall his branch be cut off.

* Pro. 2. 22.

17 * His remembrance ſhall perish from the earth, and he ſhall have no name in the ſtreet.

† Heb. they ſhall drive him.

18 † He ſhall be driven from light into darkneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.

19 He ſhall neither have ſonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him ſhall be aſtonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.

‖ Or, lived with him.

† Heb. laid hold on horror,

21 Surely ſuch are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job complaining of his friends cruelty, ſheweth there is miſery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21, 28 He craveth pity. 23 He believeth the reſurrection.

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 How long will ye vex my ſoul, and break me in pieces with words?

‖ Or, harden your ſelves againſt me.

3 Theſe ten times have ye reproached me: you are not aſhamed that you ‖ make your ſelves ſtrange to me.

4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my ſelf.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your ſelves againſt me, and plead againſt me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compaſſed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgment.

‖ Or, violence.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot paſſe, and he hath ſet darkneſſe in my paths.

9 He hath ſtript me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

10 He hath deſtroyed me on every ſide, & I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt me, & he counteth me unto him, as one of his enemies.

12 His troups come together, and raiſe up their way againſt me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily eſtranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maids, count me for a ſtranger: I am an alian in their ſight.

16 I called my ſervant, and he gave me no anſwer: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens ſake of † mine own body.

† Heb. my belly

18 Yea, ‖ young children deſpiſed me; I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.

‖ Or, the wicked.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned againſt me.

* Pſal. 41. 9. and 55. 13, 14, 20.

† Heb. the men of my ſecret.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skinne, and to my fleſh, & I am eſcaped with the skinne of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

‖ Or, 25.

22 Why do ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?

23 † O that my words were now written, O that they were printed in a book!

† Heb. who will give, &c.

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know that my redeemer liveth, & that he ſhall ſtand at the latter day upon the earth.

26 ‖ And though after my skinne, worms deſtroy this body, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:

‖ Or, after I ſhall awake, though this body be deſtroyed, yet out of my fleſh ſhall I ſee God.

27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelf, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not † another; though my reins be conſumed † within me.

† Heb. a ſtranger.

† Heb. in my boſome.

28 But ye ſhould ſay, Why perſecute we him, ‖ ſeeing the root of the matter is found in me?

‖ Or, and whereas root of matter is found in me:

29 Be ye afraid of the ſword: for wrath bringeth the puniſhments of the ſword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

† Heb. my haſte is in me.

2 Therefore do my thoughts cauſe me to anſwer, and for this † I make haſte.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, & the ſpirit of my underſtanding cauſeth me to anſwer.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, ſince man was placed upon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked is ſhort, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

* Pſal. 37. 35, 36.

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds;

† Heb. from heare.

† Heb. cloud.

7 Yet he ſhall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have ſeen him ſhall ſay,

8 He ſhall fly away as a dream, and ſhall not be found:

352

be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

‖ *Or*, the poore shall oppresse his children.

10 ‖ His children shall seek to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the sinne of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still † within his mouth:

† *Heb.* in the midst of his palate.

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poyson of aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

‖ *Or*, streaming brooks.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the ‖ floods, the brooks of hony and butter.

† *Heb.* according to the substance of his exchange.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down: † according to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not rejoyce therein.

† *Heb.* crushed.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, and hath forsaken the poore; because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not.

* Eccles. 5, 13, 14.

20 * Surely he shall not † feel quietnesse in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

† *Heb.* know.

‖ *Or*, there shall be none left for his meat.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‖ wicked shall come upon him.

‖ *Or*, troublesome.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the body; yea, the glistring sword cometh out of his gall; terrours are upon him.

26 All darknesse shall be hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

† *Heb.* of his decree from God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reason to be grieved.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God.* 16 *Sometime their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happy and unhappy are alike in death.* 27 *The judgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if [illegible] were so, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

† *Heb.* shortned.

5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay your hand upon your mouth.

† *Heb.* look unto me.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

* Psal. 17. 10. and 73. 3, 12. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1, 16.

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses † are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.

† *Heb.* peace from fear.

10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

‖ *Or*, in mirth.

14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

* Chap. 22, 17.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good is not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

‖ *Or*, lamp.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.

† *Heb.* stealeth away.

19 God layeth up his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

‖ *That is*, the punishment of his iniquity.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

† *Heb.* in his very perfection, *or* in the strength of his perfection.

24 His ‖ breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

‖ *Or*, milk-pails.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are † the dwelling places of the wicked?

† *Heb.* the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

* Pro. 16. 4.

† *Heb.* the day of wraths.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tombe.

† *Heb.* graves.

† *Heb.* watch in the heap.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

† *Heb.* transgression.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphas sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God.* 5 *He accuseth Job of divers sinnes.* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, ‖ as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

‖ *Or*, if he may be profitable, *doth his* good successe depend thereon?

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou

art

art righteous? or is it gain to him that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

† Heb. stripped the clothes of the naked.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for † the mighty man, he had the earth, and the † honourable man dwelt in it.

† Heb. the man of arm.
† Heb. eminent or accepted for countenance.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse have been broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darknesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold † the height of the starres, how high they are.

† Heb. the head of the starres.

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

‖ Or, what.

14 Thick clouds are a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whose foundation was overflowen with a flood.

† Heb. a flood was poured upon their foundation.

17 * Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do ‖ for them?

* Chap 21.14
‖ Or, to them.

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but * the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

* Chap. 21.16

19 * The righteous see it, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

* Psal. 107.42

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut down, but ‖ the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

‖ Or, estate.
‖ Or, their excellency.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe ‖ with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

‖ That is, with God.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy tabernacles.

* Chap. 8.5,6.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold ‖ as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

‖ Or, on the dust.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt have † plenty of silver.

‖ Or, gold.
† Heb. silver of strength.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.

† Heb. him that hath low eyes.

29 When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save † the humble person.

‖ Or, the innocent shall deliver the iland.

30 ‖ He shall deliver the iland of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Job longeth to appeare before God,* 6 *in confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God who is invisible observeth our wayes.* 11 *Jobs innocency.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

† Heb. my hand

THen Job answered and said,

2 Even to day is my complaint bitter: † my stroke is heavier then my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand where he doth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right hand that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

† Heb. the way that is with me.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, † I have esteemed the words of his mouth, more then ‖ my necessary food.

† Heb. I have hid, or laid up
‖ Or, my appointed portion.

13 But he is in one minde, and who can turn him? and what * his soul desireth, even that he doth.

* Psal. 115.3.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darknesse, neither hath he covered the darknesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Wickednesse goeth often unpunished.* 17 *There is a secret judgement for the wicked.*

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his dayes?

2 Some remove the * land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed thereof.

* Deut. 19.14 and 27.17.
‖ Or, feed them.

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, as wilde asses in the desert, go they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse yeeldeth food for them and for their children.

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

† Heb. mingled corn, or dredge.
† Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry.

11 Which make oyl within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me, and † disguiseth his face.

† Heb. Setteth his face in secret.

16 In the dark they digge through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

†Heb. violently take. 19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: so doth the grave those which have sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren that beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, ‖ and no man is sure of life.

‖ Or, he trusteth not his own life. 23 Though it be given him to be in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes are upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corn.

† Heb. are not. † Heb. closed up. 25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, & said,

2 Dominion and feare are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

* Chap. 4.17, &c. and 15. 14, &c. 4 * How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight.

* Psal. 22. 6. 6 How much lesse man, that is * a worm: and the sonne of man which is a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisedome? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

‖ Or, with the inhabitants. 5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

* Prov. 15. 11. 6 * Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † until the day and night come to an end.

† Heb. untill the end of light with darknesse. 11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

† Heb. pride. 12 He divideth the sea with his power, and his understanding he smiteth through † the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens, his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these are parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP XXVII.

Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have, are turned into curses.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

† Heb. added to take up.

2 As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soul;

† Heb. made my soul bitter.

3 All the while my breath is in me, and ‖ the spirit of God is in my nostrils;

‖ That is, the breath which God gave him.

4 My lips shall not speak wickednesse, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I die, I will not remove mine integrity from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me † so long as I live.

† Heb. from my dayes.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 * For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

* Matt. 16. 26.

9 * Will God heare his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

* Prov. 1. 28, Ezek. 8. 18, Joh. 9. 31, James 4. 3.

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

‖ Or, being in the hand, &c.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen it, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, which they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplyed, it is for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and * his widows shall not weep.

* Psal. 78. 64.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

* Chap. 18. 11

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

† Heb. in fleeing he would flee.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

SUrely, there is ‖ a vein for the silver, and a place for gold where they fine it.

‖ Or, a mine.

2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is molten out of the stone.

‖ Or, dust.

3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.
6 The stones of it are the place of saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.
‖Or, gold ore.
7 There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.
8 The lions whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.
‖Or, flint.
9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ‖ rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.
10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.
†Heb. from weeping.
11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where shall wisedome be found? and where is the place of understanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the living.
*Rom. 11. 33, 34.
14 * The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.
†Heb fine gold shall not be given for it *Pro. 3. 13, 14. and 8. 11. 19. and 16. 16.
15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.
17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it, and the exchange of it shall not be for ‖ jewels of fine gold.
‖Or, vessel of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of ‖ coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisedome is above rubies.
‖Or, Ramoth.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
* Vers. 12.
20 * Whence then cometh wisedome? and where is the place of understanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ‖ aire.
‖Or, heaven.
22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven,
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
‖Or, did number it *Psal. 111. 10 Prov 1. 7. and 9. 10.
27 Then did he see it, and ‖ declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.
28 And unto man he said, Behold, * the fear of the Lord, that is wisedome, and to depart from evil is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

†Heb. added to take up.
MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,
2 Oh that I were as in moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserved me:
‖Or, lamp.
3 When his ‖ candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkenesse.
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me:
†Heb. with me
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oyl:
7 When I went out to the gate through the citie, when I prepared my seat in the street.
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up.
†Heb. the voice of the nobles was hid.
9 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.
10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard me, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw me, it gave witnesse to me.
12 Because I delivered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and him that had none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for joy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diadem.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poore, and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake † the jawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.
†Heb. the jaw teeth, or the grinders.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand.
† Heb. I cast.
19 My root was † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.
†Heb. opened.
20 My glory was † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.
†Heb. new. †Heb. changed
21 Unto me men gave eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.
22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.
23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.
24 If I laughed on them, they beleeved it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.
25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Jobs honour is turned into extreme contempt.
15 His prosperity into calamity.

BUt now they that are † younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.
†Heb. of fewer dayes then I.
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine they were ‖ solitary fleeing into the wilderness † in former time desolate and waste:
‖Or, dark as the night. †Heb. yesternight.
4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots for their meat.
5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cryed after them as after a thief)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.
† Heb. holes.
7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They were children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.
†Heb. men of no name.
9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.
*Psal. 35. 15. and 69. 12.
10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
†Heb. and withhold not spittle from my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord † afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Upon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.
14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.
15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
†Heb. my principall one.

16 And now my ſoul is powred out upon me; the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night ſeaſon; and my ſinewes take no reſt.
18 By the great force of my diſeaſe, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath caſt me into the mire, and I am become like duſt and aſhes.
20 I cry unto thee, and thou doſt not heare me: I ſtand up, and thou regardeſt me not.
21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy ſtrong hand thou oppoſeſt thy ſelf againſt me.
22 Thou liftеſt me up to the winde: thou cauſeſt me to ride upon it, and diſſolveſt my ‖ ſubſtance.
23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the houſe appointed for all living.
24 Howbeit he will not ſtretch out his hand to the † grave, though they cry in his deſtruction.
25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was not my ſoul grieved for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkneſſe.
27 My bowels boyled and reſted not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.
28 I went mourning without the ſunne: I ſtood up, and I cryed in the congregation.
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owls.
30 My ſkinne is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harp alſo is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

† Heb. turned to be cruell.
† Heb. the ſtrength of thy hand.
‖ Or, wiſedome
† Heb. heap.
* Rom 12.15.
Pſal. 35.13.
† Heb. for him that was hard of day.
* Pſal. 102.6.
‖ Or, oſtriches.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Job maketh a ſolemne proteſtation of his integritie in ſeveral duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then ſhould I think upon a maid?
2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
3 Is not deſtruction to the wicked? and a ſtrange puniſhment to the workers of iniquitie?
4 * Doth not he ſee my wayes, and count all my ſteps?
5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath haſted to deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an even ballance, that God may know mine integritie.
7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:
8 Then let me ſow, and let another eat; yea let my offſpring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.
11 For this is an hainous crime, yea it is an iniquitie to be puniſhed by the judges.
12 For it is a fire that conſumeth to deſtruction, and would root out all mine increaſe.
13 If I did deſpiſe the cauſe of my man-ſervant, or of my maid-ſervant, when they contended with me:
14 What then ſhall I do, when God riſeth up? and when he viſiteth, what ſhall I anſwer him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and did not one faſhion us in the wombe?
16 If I have withheld the poore from their deſire, or cauſed the eyes of the widow to fail:
17 Or have eaten my morſell my ſelf alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe)
19 If I have ſeen any periſh for want of clothing, or any poore without covering:
20 If his loynes have not bleſſed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my ſheep:
21 If I have lift up my hand againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſaw my help in the gate:
22 Then let mine arme fall from my ſhoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from ‖ the bone.
23 For deſtruction from God was a terrour to me, and by reaſon of his highneſſe I could not endure.
24 If I have made gold my hope, or have ſaid to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:
25 If I rejoyced becauſe my wealth was great, and becauſe mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld † the ſunne when it ſhined, or the moon walking † in brightneſſe:
27 And my heart hath been ſecretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kiſſed my hand:
28 This alſo were an iniquity to be puniſhed by the ‖ judge: for I ſhould have denied the God that is above.
29 If I rejoyced at the deſtruction of him that hated me, or lift up my ſelf when evil found him:
30 (Neither have I ſuffered † my mouth to ſinne, by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoul.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! we cannot be ſatisfied.
32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreet: but I opened my doores ‖ to the traveller.
33 If I covered my tranſgreſſions, ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my boſome:
34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept ſilence, and went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me! ‖ behold, my deſire is, that the Almighty would anſwer me, and that mine adverſary had written a book.
36 Surely I would take it upon my ſhoulder, and binde it as a crown to me.
37 I would declare unto him the number of my ſteps, as a prince would I go neare unto him.
38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrows likewiſe thereof † complain:
39 If I have eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or have † cauſed the owners thereof to looſe their life:
40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

‖ That is, the widow.
Or, did he not faſhion us in one wombe?
‖ Or, the chanell bone.
† Heb. found much.
† Heb. the light.
† Heb. bright.
† Heb. my hand hath kiſſed my mouth.
† Heb. my palate.
‖ Or, to the way.
‖ Or, after the manner of men.
‖ Or, behold my ſigne is, that the Almighty will anſwer me.
† Heb. weep.
† Heb. the ſtrength thereof.
† Heb. cauſed the ſoul of the owners thereof to expire or breath out.
‖ Or, noiſome weeds.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Job, and his three friends. 6 Becauſe wiſedome cometh not from age, he excuſeth the boldneſſe of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not ſatisfying of Job. 16 His zeal to ſpeak.

SO theſe three men ceaſed † to anſwer Job, becauſe he was righteous in his own eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: againſt Job was his wrath kindled, becauſe he juſtified † himſelf rather then God.
3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled, becauſe they had found no anſwer, and yet had condemned Job.
4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had ſpoken, becauſe they were † elder then he.

† Heb. from anſwering.
† Heb. his ſoul.
† Heb. expected Job in words.
† Heb. elder for dayes.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I am †young, and ye are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and †durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeares should teach wisedome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and *the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not alwayes wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave eare to your †reasons, whilest you searched out †what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisedome: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖directed his words against me, neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: †they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still and answered no more)

17 I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of †matter, †the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine which †hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak †that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, in so doing my maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himself instead of God, with sincerity and meekenesse to reason with Job.* 8 *He excuseth God from giving man an account of his waies, by his greatnesse.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his ministery.* 31 *He inciteth Job to attention.*

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken †in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.

6 * Behold, I am †according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am †formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken †in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, saying,

9 I am clean without transgression, I am innocent, neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed:

16 Then † he openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man from his †purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life †from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul †dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones that were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neare unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‖a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher †than a childs: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God †often times with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be unjust.* 31 *Man must humble himself unto God.* 34 *Elihu reproveth Job.*

FUrthermore Elihu answered and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and give eare unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us choose to us judgement: let us know among our selves what is good.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Job, who drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man

†Heb. few of dayes.
‖Heb. I feared.
*Chap. 38. 36. Prov. 2. 6. Eccles. 2. 26. Dan. 1. 17. and 2. 21.
†Heb. understandings.
†Heb. words.
‖Or, ordered his words.
†Heb. they removed speeches from themselves.
†Heb. words
†Heb. the spirit of my belly.
†Heb is not opened.
†Heb. that I may breathe.
†Heb. in my palate.
*Chap. 9. 35. and 13. 20, 21.
†Heb. according to thy mouth.
†Heb. cut out of the clay.
‖Heb. in mine stead.
†Heb. he answereth not.
†Heb. he revealeth or uncovereth.
†Heb. work.
†Heb. from passing by the sword
*Psal. 107. 18.
†Heb. meat of desire.
‖Or, an atonement
†Heb. then childhood.
‖Or, he shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned, &c.
‖Or, he hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life.
†Heb twice and thrice.
*Chap. 12. 11.
†Heb. palate.
†Heb. mine arrow.

thing, that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of understanding: * farre be it from God, that he should do wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.

11 * For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to his wayes.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

14 * If he set his heart † upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now thou hast understanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right † govern? and wilt thou condemne him that is most just?

18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly?

19 How much lesse to him that * accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 * For his eyes are upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 There is no darknesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more then right, that he should † enter into judgement with God.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned back † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born chastisement, I will not offend any more.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 † Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men † of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisedome.

36 ‖ My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sinne, he clappeth his hands amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him.* 9 *Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousnesse is more then Gods?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee, and, What profit shall I have ‖ if I be cleansed from my sinne?

4 † I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see and behold the clouds which are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what dost thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 * If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse may profit the sonne of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry, (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgement is before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it is not so ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP XXXVI.

1 *Elihu sheweth how God is just in his wayes,* 16 *how Jobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings.* 24 *Gods works are to be magnified.*

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that I have yet to speak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my maker.

4 For truely, my words shall not be falsse: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and † wisedome.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‖ poore.

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve him, they shall * spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeares in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the

† Heb. men of heart.
* Deut. 32. 4. Chap. 8. 3. and 36. 23. Psal. 92. 15. Rom. 9. 14.
* Psal. 62. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Ezek. 33. 20. Matth. 16. 27 Rom. 2. 6. 2. Cor. 5. 10. 1. Pet. 1 17. Apoc. 22. 12.
† Heb. all of it.
* Psal. 104. 29
† Heb. upon him.
* Gen. 3. 19. Eccles. 12. 7.
† Heb. binde.
* Deut. 10. 17 2. Chron. 19. 7 Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Ephes. 6. 9. Coloss. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17.
† Heb. they shall take away the mighty.
* 2. Chron. 16. 9. Chap. 31. 4. Prov. 5. 21. and 15. 3 Jer. 16. 17.
† Heb. go.
† Heb. without searching out
† Heb. crushed
† Heb. in the place of beholders.
† Heb. from after him.

† Heb. Should it be from with thee?

† Heb. of heart

‖ Or, my father, let Job be tried.

‖ That is, God.
‖ That is, Job.

† Heb. that there are yet words for God.

† Heb. heart.

‖ Or, afflicted
* Psal. 34. 15.

* Chap. 21. 13
† Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.

the sworn, and they shall die without knowledge.
13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.
14 † They die in youth, and their life is among the ‖ unclean.
15 He delivereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.
16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, should be full of fatnesse.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: ‖ judgement and justice take hold on thee.
18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliver thee.
19 Will he esteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power, who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquitie?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.
25 Every man may see it, man may behold it afarre off.
26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his yeares be searched out.
27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre down rain according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds do drop, and distill upon man abundantly.
29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottom of the sea.
31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloud that cometh betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

†Heb. their soul dieth.
‖Or, sodomites
‖Or, afflicted.
†Heb. the rest of thy table.
‖Or, judgement & justice should uphold thee.
† Heb. turn thee aside.
†Heb. the roots.
† Heb. that which goeth up.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared because of his great works.*
15 *His wisedome is unsearchable in them.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.
2 † Heare attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth.
4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.
5 God thundreth marvellously with his voice, great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.
6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth, † likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.
7 He sealeth up the hand of every man, that all men may know his work.
8 Then the beasts go into dennes, and remain in their places.
9 † Out of the south cometh the whirlewinde: and cold out of the † north.
10 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick clouds: he scatereth † his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south winde?
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, which is strong, and as a molten looking-glasse?
19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; for we cannot order our speech by reason of darknesse.
20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.
21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.
22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majestie.
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.
24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

†Heb. heare in hearing.
†Heb. light.
†Heb. wings of the earth.
* Psal. 147. 16, 17.
† Heb. and to the shower of rain, and to the showers of rain of his strength.
†Heb. out of the chamber
†Heb. scatteringwinde.
†Heb. the cloud of his light.
†Heb. a rod.
†Heb. gold.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *God challengeth Job to answer.* 4 *God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance,*
31 *and of imbecillitie.*

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirle winde, and said.
2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?
3 Gird up now thy loyns like a man; for I will demand of thee, and † answer thou me.
4 * Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast understanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?
6 Wherein are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?
7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for joy.
8 Or who shut up the sea with doores, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darknesse a swadling band for it,
10 And ‖ brake up for it my decreed place, and set barres and doores,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waves be stayed.
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? and caused the day-spring to know his place,
13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay to the seal, and they stand as a garment.

†Heb. make me know.
* Psal. 104. 5. Prov. 30. 4.
†Heb. if thou knowest understanding.
†Heb. sockets.
† Heb. made to sink.
* Psal. 104. 9.
‖Or, established my decree upon it.
† Heb the pride of thy waves.
†Heb. wings.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkenesse, where is the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?

‖ Or, as to

21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy dayes is great

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? which scattereth the east winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is: on the wildernesse wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whose wombe came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

† Heb is taken.

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of ‖ † Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?

‖ Or, the seven starres.

† Heb. Cimah.

32 Canst thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sonnes?

† Heb. Cesil

‖ Or, the twelve signes.

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

† Heb. guide them

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

† Heb. behold us.

35 Canst thou send lightnings that they may go, and say unto thee, † Here we are?

Chap. 32. 8. Eccles. 2. 26.

36 * Who hath put wisedome in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisedome? or † who can stay the bottles of heaven,

† Heb. who can cause to lie down.

38 When the dust † groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleave fast together?

‖ Or, when the dust is turned into mire.

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill † the appetite of the young lions.

† Heb, is poured

40 When they couch in their dennes, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

* Psal. 104. 21.

41 * Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

† Heb. the life.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wilde goats and hindes.* 5 *Of the wilde asse,* 9 *the unicorn,* 13 *the peacock, stork, and ostrich,* 19 *the horse,* 26 *the hawk,* 27 *the eagle.*

KNowest thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hindes † calve?

* Psal. 29. 9.

† Heb. the travailing of the women

2 Canst thou number the moneths that they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?

6 Whose house I have made the wildernesse, and the † barren land his dwellings.

† Heb. salt places.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

† Heb. of the exactour.

8 The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him that he will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barn?

13 Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks, or ‖ wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

‖ Or, the feathers of the stork and ostrich.

14 Which leaveth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may break them?

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisedome, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils is † terrible.

† Heb. terrour

21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

‖ Or, he seeketh

† Heb. the armour.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battell a farre off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wisedome, and stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy commandment, and make her nest on high?

† Heb. by thy mouth.

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold a farre off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and * where the slain are, there is she.

* Mat. 24. 28. Luk. 17. 37.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Job humbleth himself to God.* 6 *God stirreth him up to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisedome.* 15 *Of the behemoth.*

MOreover, the LORD answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct him? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold,

4 Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlewinde, and said,
* Chap. 38.3. 7 * Gird up thy loyns now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
* Psal. 51.4. Rom. 3.4. 8 * Wilt thou also disannull my judgement? wilt thou condemne me that thou mayest be righteous?
9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
* Psal. 104.1. 10 * Deck thy self now with majestie and excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.
‖ Or, the elephant, as some think. 15 ¶ Behold now ‖ behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an ox.
16 Lo now, his strength is in his loyns, and his force is in the navell of his belly.
‖ Or, he setteth up. 17 ‖ He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are as strong pieces of brasse, his bones are like barres of iron.
19 He is the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach unto him.
20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth under the shadie trees, in the covert of the reed, and fennes.
22 The shadie trees cover him with their shadow: the willows of the brook compasse him about.
† Heb. he oppresseth. ‖ Or, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a ginne? 23 Behold, † he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

‖ That is, a whale, or a whirlpool. † Heb which thou drownest. CAnst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † which thou lettest down?
2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?
3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fish-speares?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battell, do no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down, even at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him up: who then is able to stand before me?
* Psal. 24.1. and 50.12. 1. Cor. 10.26. 11 Who hath prevented me that I should repay him? * whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.
12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?
‖ Or, within. 14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.
† Heb. strong pieces of shields. 15 His † scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.
16 One is so neere to another that no aire can come between them.
17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.
20 Out of his nostrills goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
† Heb. sorrow rejoyceth. † Heb. the fallings. 22 In his neck remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into joy before him.
23 † The flakes of his flesh are joyned together, they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.
25 When he raiseth up himself the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
‖ Or, breastplate. 27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brasse as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.
† Heb. sharp pieces of the potsherd. 30 † Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.
‖ Or, who behave themselves without fear. 33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without fear.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Job submitteth himself unto God. 7 God preferring Jobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselves, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Job. 16 Jobs age and death.

THen Job answered the LORD, and said,
2 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
‖ Or, no thought of thine can be hindred. * Chap 38.2. 3 * Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.
4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhorre my self, and repent in dust and ashes.
7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

362 and ſeven rammes, and go to my ſeruant Job, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt-offering, and my ſeruant Job ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deal with you after your folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing which is right like my ſeruant Job.

† Heb. his face or perſon.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Job.

† Heb. the face of Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gaue Job twice as much as he had before.

† Heb. added to Job vnto the double.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euil that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe-aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſonnes and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Job: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Job an hundred and fourty yeares, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, euen foure generations.

17 So Job died being old, and full of dayes.

THE BOOK OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 *The happineſſe of the godly.* 4 *The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.*

1 DAY. Morning Prayer.

BLeſſed * is the man that walketh not in the counſel of the ‖ vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.

* Prov. 4. 14. ‖ Or, wicked

2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD, * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

* Joſh 1. 8. Pſal. 119 1. * Jer. 17. 8.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree * planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon; his leaf alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doth ſhall proſper.

† Heb. fade.

4 The vngodly are not ſo: but are * like the chaff which the winde driueth away.

* Pſal. 35 5. Iſa. 17. 13.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdome of Chriſt.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy * do the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?

* Acts 4 25. ‖ Or, tumultuouſly aſſemble. † Heb meditate.

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſel together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his anointed, ſaying,

* Prov. 1. 26. ‖ Or, trouble. † Heb. anointed.

3 Let us breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from us.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heauens ſhall laugh: the Lord ſhall haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, and ‖ vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

† Heb. vpon Sion the hill of my holineſſe. ‖ Or, for a decree.

6 Yet haue I † ſet my king † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto me, * Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

* Acts 13. 33. Heb. 1. 5.

8 * Aſk of me, and I ſhall giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

* Pſal. 72. 8.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſel.

* Apoc 2. 27. and 19. 15.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed ye iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

* Prov. 16. 28 Iſa. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7. Rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 6.

12 Kiſſe the ſonne, leſt he be angry, and ye periſh from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * bleſſed are all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

A pſalme of Dauid * when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

* 2. Sam. 15. 14.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many there be which ſay of my ſoul, There is no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a ſhield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

‖ Or, about.

4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

* Pſal. 4. 8.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that haue ſet themſelues againſt me round about.

* Pſal. 27. 3.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies vpon the cheek-bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation belongeth vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing is vpon thy people. Selah.

* Iſa. 43. 11. Hoſ. 13. 4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *David prayeth for audience.* 2 *He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.*

To the ‖ chiefe muſician on Neginoth, A pſalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, ouerſeer.

HEare me, when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me when I was in diſtreſſe, ‖ haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

‖ Or, be gracious vnto me.

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himself: the LORD will heare when I call unto him.

4 Stand in aw, and sinne not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer * the sacrifices of righteousnesse: and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew us any good? LORD lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 * I will both lay me down in peace, & sleep: for thou LORD onely makest me dwell in safetie.

* Psal. 50. 14. & 51. 19.

* Psal. 3. 5.

PSAL. V.

1 David prayeth, and professeth his studie in prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him, 9 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserve the godly.

To the chiefe musician upon Nehiloth, A psalme of David.

GIve eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my crie, my king, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 * My voice shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquitie.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhorre † the bloudy and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward † thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of † mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For there is no ‖ faithfulnesse † in their mouth, their inward part is † very wickednesse; * their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy: because † thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name, be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous, with favour wilt thou † compasse him as with a shield.

* Psal. 130. 6.

† Heb. before thine eyes.

† Heb. the man of bloods and deceit.

† Heb. the temple of thy holinesse.

† Heb those which observe me.

‖ Or, stedfastnesse.

† Heb. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of the.

‖ Heb. wickednesses.

* Rom. 3. 13.

‖ Or, make the guilty.

‖ Or, fro their counsels.

† Heb. thou covereſt over, or protectest them.

† Heb. crown him.

PSAL. VI.

1 Davids complaint in his sicknesse. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

To the chiefe musician on Neginoth ‖ upon Sheminith, A psalme of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD heal me, for my bones are vexed.

1 DAY. Evening prayer.

‖ Or, upon the eighth.

* Psal. 38. 1.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies sake.

5 * For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am wearie with my groning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to swimme: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

* Psal. 30. 9. and 88. 11. and 115. 17. and 118. 17. Isa. 38. 18.

‖ Or, every night.

* Matth. 7. 23. and 25. 41. Luk. 13. 27.

PSAL. VII.

1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies professing his innocency. 10 By faith he seeth his defence and the destruction of his enemies.

Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD concerning ‖ the words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he teare my soul like a lion, renting it in pieces, while there is † none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy selfe, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, * according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integritie that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 † My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 ‖ God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecutors.

14 * Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * & is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come downe upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

‖ Or, businesse

† Heb. not a deliverer.

* Psal. 18. 20.

* 1. Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chro. 28. 9. Psal. 139. 1. Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

† Heb. my buckler is upon God

‖ Or, God is a righteous judge,

* Job 15. 35. Isa. 59. 4. Jam. 1. 15.

† Heb. he hath digged a pit.

* Psal. 9. 15. and 10. 2. Prov. 5. 22.

PSAL.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalme of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the starres which thou hast ordained;

4 * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; * thou hast put all things under his feet.

7 † All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The fowl of the aire, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

* Mat. 21.16.
† *Heb.* founded.
* Iob 7. 17. Psal. 144.3. Heb 2.6.
* 1. Cor. 15.27
† *Heb.* flocks and oxen all of them.

PSAL. IX.

2 DAY. Morning prayer.

1 *David praiseth God for executing of judgement.* 11 *He inciteth others to praise him.* 13 *He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.*

To the chief musician upon Muth-labben, A psalme of David.

I WILL praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most high.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right and my cause, thou sattest in the throne judging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 ‖ O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And * he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

† *Heb.* thou hast made my judgement.
† *Heb.* in righteousnesse.
‖ *Or,* the destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: and *their* cities hast thou destroyed, &c.
* Psal. 96.13. and 98. 9.
* Psal. 37.39. and 46. 1. and 91.2.
† *Heb.* an high place.
* Gen. 9.5.
‖ *Or,* afflicted.

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 * The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

* Psal. 7. 16.

PSAL. X.

1 *David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *He prayeth for remedy.* 16 *He professeth his confidence.*

WHy standest thou a farre off, O LORD? why hidest thou thy self in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poore: * let them be taken in the devices, that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, and ‖ blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: ‖ God is not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous; thy judgements are farre above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall † never be in adversity.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and ‖ vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily set against the poore.

9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lion in his denne: he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, and humbleth himself that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never see it.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift up thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou hast seen it, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite it with thy hand: the poore † committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickednesse till thou finde none.

16 * The LORD is king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare:

18 To judge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

† *Heb.* in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.
* Psal 7.16. and 9.16. Prov. 5 22.
† *Heb.* soules.
‖ *Or,* the covetous blesseth *himself*, he abhorreth the Lord.
‖ *Or,* all his thoughts *are*, there is no God.
* Psal. 14.1. and 53. 1.
† *Heb.* unto generation and generation.
* Rom. 3. 14.
† *Heb.* deceits.
‖ *Or,* iniquity.
† *Heb.* hide themselves.
† *Heb.* in the secret places.
† *Heb.* he breaketh himself.
‖ *Or,* into his strong parts.
* Psal. 94.7.
‖ *Or,* afflicted.
† *Heb.* leaveth.
* Psal. 29. 10. and 145. 13. and 146. 10. Jer. 10. 10. Lamen. 5. 19.
‖ *Or,* establish.
‖ *Or,* terrifie.

PSAL.

PSAL. XI.

1 *David encourageth himself in God against his enemies.* 4 *The providence and justice of God.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?
2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may † privily shoot at the upright in heart.
3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?
4 * The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORDS throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids trie the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.
6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an ‖ horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnes: his countenance doth behold the upright.

† Heb. In darknesse.

* Habak. 2. 20.

Or, a burning tempest.

PSAL. XII.

1 *David destitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God.* 3 *He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ upon Sheminith, A psalme of David.

HELP LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.
2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with † a double heart do they speak.
3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh † proud things.
4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips † are our own: who is lord over us?
5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set him in safety from him that ‖ puffeth at him.
6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.
7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.
8 The wicked walk on every side, when † the vilest men are exalted.

1 DAY. Evening prayer.

‖ Or, upon the eighth.

‖ Or, save.

† Heb. an heart and an heart.

† Heb. great things

† Heb. are with us.

‖ Or, would ensnare him.

* 2. Sam. 22. 31 Psal. 18. 30. and 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5.

† Heb. him, that is, every one of them.

† Heb. the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *David complaineth of delay in help.* 3 *He prayeth for preventing grace.* 5 *He boasteth of divine mercy.*

¶ To the ‖ chief musician, A psalme of David.

HOW long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?
2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted over me?
3 Consider and heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death.
4 Lest mine enemies say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.
5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

‖ Or, overseer.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me. 365

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *David describeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience.* 7 *He glorieth in the salvation of God.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THE * fool hath said in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doth good.
2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.
3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become † filthy: * there is none that doth good, no not one.
4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.
5 There † were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.
6 You have shamed the counsel of the poore, because the LORD is his refuge.
7 † O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Sion: when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

* Psal. 10. 4. and 53. 1.

† Heb. stinking.

* Rom. 3. 10.

† Heb. they feared a fear.

† Heb. who will give, &c.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A psalme of David.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.
3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.
4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.
5 * He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doth these things, shall never be moved.

3 DAY. Morning prayer.

* Psal. 24. 3. &c.

† Heb. sojourn

* Isa. 33. 15.

‖ Or, receiveth or endureth.

* Exod. 22. 25. Levit. 25. 36. Deut. 23. 19. Ezek. 18. 8. and 22. 12.

PSAL. XVI.

1 *David in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.* 5 *He foreseeth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.*

¶ ‖ Michtam of David.

PRESERVE me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.
2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: * my goodnesse extendeth not to thee:
3 But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom is all my delight.
4 Their sorowes shall be multiplied, that ‖ hasten after another god: their drink-offerings of bloud will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.
5 * The LORD is the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.
6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.
7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

‖ Or, a golden psalme of David.

* Job 22. 2. and 35. 7. Psal. 50. 9.

‖ Or, give gifts to another.

* Deut. 32. 9. Lam. 3. 24.

† Heb. of my part.

366

8 * I have set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

* Acts 2.25.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

† Heb. dwell confidently.

10 * For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

* Acts 2.31. and 13.35.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of joy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integritie, craveth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of David.

† Heb. justice.

HEare † the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give eare unto my prayer that goeth † not out of fained lips.

†Heb. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited me in the night, thou hast tried me, and shalt finde nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

† Heb. be not moved.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps † slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare unto me, and heare my speech.

‖ Or, that savest them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, O thou ‖ that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust in thee, from those that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

† Heb. that waste me.

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, from † my deadly enemies, who compasse me about.

†Heb my enemies against the soul.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth.

†Heb. the likenesse of him (that is, of every one of the) is as a lion that desireth to raven.

12 † Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

† Heb. sitting.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, ‖ which is thy sword:

† Heb. prevent his face.

‖ Or, by thy sword.

14 ‖ From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: ‖ they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

‖ Or, from men by thine hand.

‖ Or, their children are full.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

3 DAY. Evening prayer.

¶ To the chiefe musician, A psalme of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of * this song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

* 2. Sam. 22.

I Will love thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

† Heb. my rock.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

* Psal. 116 3.

† Heb. Belial.

5 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

‖ Or, cords.

6 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his eares.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

† Heb. by his.

9 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pavilion round about him, were dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail-stones and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heavens, and the highest gave his voice; hail-stones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them, and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place, he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright † before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

† Heb. with.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.

† Heb. before his eyes.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt † shew thy self froward.

‖ Or, wrestle.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.

‖ Or, lamp.

29 For by thee I have ‖ runne through a troup: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

‖ Or, broken.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

* Psal. 12.6. and 119. 140. Prov. 30.5.

‖ Or, refined.

31 * For

31 * For who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God?
32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hindes feet, and setteth me upon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to warre, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine armes.
35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and ‖ thy gentlenesse hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; that † my feet did not slip.
37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.
38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.
39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto battell: thou hast † subdued under me those that rose up against me.
40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.
41 They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.
43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known shall serve me.
44 † Assoon as they heare of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‖ † submit themselves unto me.
45 The strangers shall fade away, & be afraid out of their close places.
46 The LORD liveth, and blessed be my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.
47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people under me.
48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the † violent man.
49 * Therefore will I ‖ give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.
50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

1 Sam 31 39.
2 Sam 2.2.
Psa 18.8.
145.5.

‖ Or, with thy meeknesse thou hast multiplied me
† Heb. mine ancles.
† Heb. caused
† Heb. at the hearing of the eare.
† Heb. the sonnes of the stranger.
‖ Or, yeeld feigned obedience.
† Heb. lie.
† Heb. giveth avengements for me.
‖ Or, destroyeth.
† Heb. man of violence.
* Rom 15 9.
‖ Or, confesse.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures shew Gods glory, 7 the word his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.*

4 DAY. Morning Prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THe * heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handie worke.
2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.
3 There is no speech nor language, ‖ † where their voice is not heard.
4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sunne,
5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoyceth as a strong man to runne a race.
6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

* Gen. 1.6.
‖ Or, without these their voice is heard
† Heb. without their voice heard
* Rom. 10.18.
‖ Or, their rule or direction.

7 The ‖ † law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.
8 The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoycing the heart: the commandement of the LORD is pure, enlightning the eyes.
9 The feare of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD are † true and righteous altogether.
10 More to be desired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: * sweeter also then honey, and † the honey comb.
11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.
12 Who can understand his errours? cleanse thou me from secret faults.
13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.
14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength and my redeemer.

‖ Or, doctrine.
‖ Or, restoring.
† Heb. truth.
* Psal. 119.72. 127. Prov. 8.19.
* Psal. 119. 103.
† Heb. the dropping of honey combs
‖ Or, much.
† Heb. my rock

PSAL. XX.

1 *The church blesseth the king in his exploits.*
7 *Her confidence in Gods succour.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.
2 Send † thee help from the sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.
3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.
4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsel.
5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.
6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heaven, † with the saving strength of his right hand.
7 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.
8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are risen and stand upright.
9 Save LORD, let the king heare us when we call.

† Heb. set thee on an high place.
† Heb. thy help
† Heb. support thee.
† Heb. turn to ashes: or, make fat.
† Heb. from the heaven of his holinesse.
† Heb. by the strength of the salvation of his right hand.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THe king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!
2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.
3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.
4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him: even length of dayes for ever and ever.
5 His glory is great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.
6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for ever: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.
7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most high, he shall not be moved.

† Heb. set him for blessings.
† Heb. gladded him with joy.

368

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

‖ Or, thou shalt set them as a butte.

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turn their † back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings, against the face of them.

† Heb. shoulder

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

To the chiefe musician upon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A psalme of David.

‖ Or, the hinde of the morning.

MY * God, my God why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so farre † from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

* Mat. 27. 46. Mark. 15. 34.

† Heb. frō my salvation.

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

† Heb. there is no silence to me.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

* Mat. 27. 39.

† Heb. open.

* Mat. 27. 43.

† Heb. he rolled *himself* on the Lord.

‖ Or, if he delight in him.

‖ Or, kepest me in safety.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, that he would deliver him: let him deliver him ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the wombe; thou ‖ didst make me hope, when I was upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble is neare; for there is † none to help.

† Heb. not a helper.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They † gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

† Heb. opened their mouths against me.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

‖ Or, sundred.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jawes; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

* Mat. 27. 35. Mark. 15. 24. Luk. 23. 33. John 19. 23, 37.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.

18 * They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

* Luk. 23. 34. John 19. 24.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

† Heb. my onely one.

† Heb. from the hand.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the unicorns.

* Heb. 2. 12.

22 * I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

* Psal. 2. 8. and 72. 11. and 86. 9.

28 For the kingdome is the LORDS: and he is the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.

4 DAY. Evening prayer.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

A psalme of David.

THE LORD is * my shepherd, I shall not want.

* Isa. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 4. Ezek. 34. 23. John 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 25.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

† Heb. pasture of tender grasse. † Heb. waters of quietnes.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse for his names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

* Psal. 3. 6. and 118. 6.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

† Heb. maketh fat.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

† Heb to length of dayes.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

5 DAY. Morning prayer.

A psalme of David.

THE * earth is the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof, the world, & they that dwell therein.

* Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Psal. 50. 12. 1. Cor. 10. 26, 28.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

* Job 38. 6. Psal. 104. 5. and 136. 6.

4 * † He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanitie, nor sworn deceitfully.

* Psal. 15. 1. * Isa. 33. 15, 16.

† Heb. the clean of hands.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, ‖ O Jacob. Selah.

‖ Or, O God of Jacob.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? the LORD strong & mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift them up, ye everlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hosts, he is the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for help in affliction.

¶ A psalme of Davids.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

* Psal.22.5. and 31.1. and 34.8. Isa.28.16. Rom.10.11.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

* Psal.27.11. and 86.11. and 119.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, *thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they have been ever of old.

*Psal.103.17. and 106.1. and 107.1. Jer.33.11.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

† Heb. thy bowels.

8 Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

†Heb. shall lodge in goodnesse.

13 His soul † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 * The secret of the LORD is with them that feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his covenant.

* Prov.3.32. ‖ Or, and his covenant to make them know it.

15 Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.

†Heb. bring forth.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

†Heb. hatred of violence.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David † resorteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ A psalme of Davids.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD; therefore I shall not slide.

* Psal.7.9.

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not sat with vaine persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

* Psal.1.1.

5 I have hated the congregation of evill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

† Heb. of the tabernacle of thy honour.

9 ‖ Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men:

‖ Or, take not away. † Heb. men of blood.

10 In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is † full of bribes.

† Heb. filled with.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

5 DAY. Evening Prayer.

¶ A psalme of Davids.

THE LORD is * my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

* Mic.7.8. * Psal.118.6.

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes † came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

† Heb. approached against me.

3 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though warre should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

* Psal.3.6.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

Or, the delight.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

† Heb. of shouting.

7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 ‖ When thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

‖ Or, my heare said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

† Heb. will gather me.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in † a plain path, because of † mine enemies.

* Psal.25.4. and 86.11. and 119.

† Heb. a way of plainnesse. † Heb. mine which observe me.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breath out cruelty.

* Psal.31.24. Isa.25.9. Hab.2.3.

13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ A psalme of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent to me: lest if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the

† Heb. from me.

370

2 Heare the voice of my supplications when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands ‖ toward thy holy oracle.

‖ Or, towards the oracle of thy sanctuary

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

* Psal. 12, 2. Jer. 9, 8.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed be the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

‖ Or, his strength.

8 The LORD is ‖ their strength, and he is the † saving strength of his anointed.

† Heb. strength of salvations.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance: ‖ feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

‖ Or, rule.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A psalme of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

† Heb. ye sonnes of the mighty.

2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

† Heb. the honour of his name. ‖ Or, in his glorious sanctuary,

3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD is upon ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is † powerfull; the voice of the LORD is † full of majestie.

† Heb. in power † Heb. in majestie.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars, yea the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon and * Sirion like a young unicorn.

* Deut. 3. 9.

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire.

† Heb. cutteth out.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes ‖ to calve, and discovereth the forrests: and in his temple ‖ doth every one speak of his glory.

‖ Or, to be in pain. ‖ Or, every whit of it uttereth, &c.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people, the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

6 DAY. Morning prayer.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A psalme and song, at the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye saints of his) and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

‖ Or, to the memorial.

5 For † his anger endureth but a moment, in his favour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy cometh in the morning.

† Heb. there is but a moment in his anger. † Heb. in the evening. † Heb. singing

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved:

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast † made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

† Heb. setled strength for my mountain

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

* Psal. 6. 5. and 88. 11. and 115. 17.

10 Heare, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse.

12 To the end that ‖ my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

‖ That is, my tongue, or my soul.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 David shewing his confidence in God, craveth his help. 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He praiseth God for his goodnes.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

IN † thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

† Heb. to me for a rock of strength.

* Psal. 22. 5. Isa. 49. 23.

2 Bow down thine eare to me, deliver me speedily: be thou † my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou art my rock and my fortresse: therefore for thy names sake leade me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

* Luk. 23. 46.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my yeares with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken vessel.

† Heb. a vessel that perisheth

13 For I have heard the slander of many, feare was on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and ‖ let them be silent in the grave.

‖ Or, let them be cut off for the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak † grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

† Heb. a hard thing.

* Isa.64.4. 1.Cor.2.9.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that feare thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong city.

‖ Or, fenced city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

* Psal.27.14. 24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes. 3 Confession of sinnes giveth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring joy.

6 Day. Evening prayer.

‖ Or, A psalme of David giving instruction.

A ‖ psalme of David, Maschil.

BLessed is he whose * transgression is forgiven, whose sinne is covered.

* Rom.4.7.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: * I said I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.

* Prov.28.13 Isa.65.24. 1.John 1.9.

6 For this shall every one that is godly, pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh unto him.

† Heb. in a time of finding. ‖ Psal.9.9.

7 ‖ Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

† Heb. I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.

9 * Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neare unto thee.

* Prov.26.3.

10 Many sorrowes shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, for praise is comely for the upright. [illegible] with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right, and all his works are done in truth.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: * the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

‖ Or, mercy. * Psal.119.64

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made, and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

* Gen.1.6,7.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

* Isa.19.3. † Heb. maketh frustrate.

11 * The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

* Prov.19.21 Isa.46.10. † Heb. to generation and generation.

12 * Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD: and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

* Psal.65.4. and 144.15.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that feare him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

* Job 36.7. Psal.34.15. 1.Pet.3.12.

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

A ‖ psalme of David, when he changed his behaviour before † Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

‖ Or, Achish. † 1.Sam.21.12.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

‖ Or, they flowed unto him.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard him; and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD ye his saints: for there is no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

372

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

* 1. Pet. 3. 10. 12 * What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: seek peace and pursue it.

* Job. 36. 7. Psal. 33. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 12. 15 * The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his eares are open unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

† Heb. to the broken of heart. † Heb. contrite of spirit. 18 The LORD is nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

‖ Or, shall be guilty. 21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

7 DAY. Morning Prayer.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own safetie, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ A psalme of David.

PLead my cause (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

* Psal. 40. 15. and 70. 3. 4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

* Job. 21. 18. Psal. 1. 4. Isa. 29. 5. Hosea 13. 3. 5 * Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase them.

† Heb. darkness and slipperinesse. † Heb. which he knoweth not of. 6 Let their way be † dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net, in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

† Heb. witnesses of wrong. † Heb. they asked me. 11 † False witnesses did rise up, † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

† Heb. depriving. 12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the † spoiling of my soul.

‖ Or, afflicted. † Heb. walked. † Heb. as a friend, as a brother to me. † Heb. lurking 13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: ‖ I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosome.

14 I † behaved my self † as though he had been my friend, or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine † adversity they rejoyced, and gathered ‖ themselves together: yea, the abjects

† Heb. my onely one. * Psal. 40. 9, 10 and 22. 22. † Heb. strong. † Heb. falsly. gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not: they did teare me, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, † my darling from the lions.

18 † I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: neither let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

22 This thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre up thy self, and awake to my judgement, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not rejoyce over me.

† Heb. ah, ah, our soul. 25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnifie themselves against me.

† Heb. my righteousness. 27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, and of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David, the servant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

† Heb. to finde his iniquity to hate. 2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, † until his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

‖ Or, vanity. 4 He deviseth ‖ mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

* Psal. 57. 10. and 108. 4. 5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) is in the heavens; and thy faithfulnesse reacheth unto the clouds.

† Heb. the mountains of God. 6 Thy righteousnesse is like † the great mountains; thy judgements are a great deep; O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

† Heb. precious. 7 How † excellent is thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

† Heb. watered 8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house, and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

† Heb. draw out at length. 10 O † continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are caſt down, and ſhall not be able to riſe.

PSAL. XXXVII.

7 DAY. Evening prayer.

David perſwadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different eſtate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ A pſalme of David.

FRet * not thy ſelf becauſe of evil doers, neither be thou envious againſt the workers of iniquity.

* Prov. 23. 17. and 24. 1.

2 For they ſhall ſoon be cut down like the graſſe, and wither as the green herb.

3 Truſt in the LORD, and do good, ſo ſhalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou ſhalt be fed.

† Heb. in truth or ſtablenesse

4 Delight thy ſelf alſo in the LORD; and he ſhall give thee the deſires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD: truſt alſo in him, and he ſhall bring it to paſſe.

† Heb. roll thy way upon the Lord. * Prov. 16. 3. Matth. 6. 25. 1. Pet. 5. 7.

6 And he ſhall bring forth thy righteouſneſſe as the light, and thy judgement as the noon-day.

7 † Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelf becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked devices to paſſe.

† Heb. be ſilent to the LORD.

8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelf in any wiſe to do evil.

9 For evil doers ſhall be cut off: but thoſe that wait upon the LORD, they ſhall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked ſhall not be: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it ſhall not be.

11 * But the meek ſhall inherit the earth: and ſhall delight themſelves in the abundance of peace.

* Matth. 5. 5.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth againſt the juſt, and gnaſheth upon him with his teeth.

‖ Or, practiſeth

13 * The LORD ſhall laugh at him, for he ſeeth that his day is coming.

* Pſal. 2. 4.

14 The wicked have drawn out the ſword, and have bent their bow to caſt down the poore and needy, and to ſlay † ſuch as be of upright converſation.

† Heb. the upright of way.

15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their own heart, and their bows ſhall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked ſhall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance ſhall be for ever.

19 They ſhall not be aſhamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhall be ſatisfied.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD ſhall be as † the fat of lambes, they ſhall conſume: into ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

† Heb. the preciouſneſſe of lambes.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous ſheweth mercy and giveth.

22 For ſuch as be bleſſed of him, ſhall inherit the earth; and they that be curſed of him ſhall be cut off.

‖ Or, eſtabliſhed.

23 The ſteps of a good man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he ſhall not be utterly caſt down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young and now am old: yet have I not ſeen the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

† Heb. all the day.

26 He is † ever merciful, and lendeth, and his ſeed is bleſſed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forſaketh not his ſaints, they are preſerved for ever: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſedome, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God is in his heart, none of his ‖ ſteps ſhall ſlide.

‖ Or, goings.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee it.

35 I have ſeen the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelf like ‖ a green bay-tree.

‖ Or, a green tree that groweth in his own ſoile.

36 Yet he paſſed away, and lo he was not: yea, I ſought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſours ſhall be deſtroyed together, the end of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

39 But the ſalvation of the righteous is of the LORD, he is their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhall help them, and deliver them: he ſhall deliver them from the wicked, and ſave them becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

8 DAY. Morning prayer.

David moveth God to take compaſſion of his pitifull caſe.

¶ A pſalme of David to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrowes ſtick faſt in me, and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 There is no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither is there any † reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſinne.

† Heb. peace, or health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over my head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds ſtink, and are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

† Heb. wryed.

7 For my loyns are filled with a loathſome diſeaſe: and there is no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble and ſore broken: I have roared by reaſon of the diſquietneſſe of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire is before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo † is gone from me.

† Heb. is not with me.

11 My lovers and my friends ſtand aloof from my † ſore: and ‖ my kinſmen ſtand a farre off.

† Heb. ſtroke. ‖ Or, my neighbours.

12 They alſo that ſeek after my life, lay ſnares for me: and they that ſeek my hurt, ſpeak miſchievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man heard not; and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth are no reproofes.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O LORD my God.

‖ Or, then do I ſaid for.

16 For I ſaid, Hearе me leſt otherwiſe they ſhould rejoyce

374

should rejoyce over me when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselves against me.

† Heb. for halting.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity, I will be sory for my sinne.

† Heb. being living are strong.

19 But mine enemies † are lively, and they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries; because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God be not farre from me.

† Heb. for my help.

22 Make haste † to help me, O Lord my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 David takes care of his thoughts. 4 The consideration of the brevitie and vanity of life. 7 The reverence of Gods judgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiency.

¶ To the chief musician, even to * Jeduthun, A psalme of David.

1.Chro.25.1

† Heb. a bridle or mousell for my mouth.

I Said, I will take heed to my waies, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. troubled

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, even from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

‖ Or, how short time I have here.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it is: that I may know ‖ how frail I am.

† Heb. setled. * Psal.62.9. and 144.4

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as an handbreadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man † at his best state is altogether * vanity. Selah.

† Heb. an image.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst it.

† Heb. conflict

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

† Heb. that which is to be desired in him, to melt away. * Lev.25.23. 1.Chro.29.15 Psal.119.19. Heb.11.13. 1.Pet.2.11.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and give eare unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Davids soule inflamed to his prayer.

† Heb. in waiting I waited.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

† Heb. a pit of noise, out of the noisome.

2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

‖ Or, none can order them unto thee.

5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderfull works which thou hast done, & thy thoughts which are to us-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more then can be numbred.

* Psal.51.16. Isa.1.11. and 66.3. Hos.6.6. Matth.12.7 Heb.10.5.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt-offering and sinne-offering hast thou not required.

† Heb. digged.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me:

† Heb. in the midst of my bowels.

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is † within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth continually preserve me.

† Heb forsaketh.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

* Psal.35.4. and 70.3.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needy, yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

8 Day. Evening prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

‖ Or, the weak, or sick.

BLessed is he that considereth ‖ the poore; the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

† Heb. in the day of evil.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

‖ Or, do not thou deliver.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickenesse.

† Heb. turn.

4 I said, LORD, be mercifull unto me, heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

† Heb. evil to me.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise † my hurt.

‖ † Or, me.

Heb. a thing of belial.
* Ioh. 13. 18.
† Heb. the man of my peace.
† Heb. magnified.

8 † An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.
9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift up his heel against me.
10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.
11 By this I know that thou favourest me: because mine enemie doth not triumph over me.
12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.
13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen and amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Davids zeal to serve God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

To the chief musician ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, a psalme giving instruction, of the sonnes.

† Heb brayeth.

AS the hart† panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.
2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appeare before God?
* Psal. 80. 5.
3 * My teares have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?
4 When I remember these things, I poure out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.
† Heb. bowed down.
5 Why art thou † cast down, O my soul, and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ for the helpe of his countenance.
‖ Or, give thanks.
6 O my God, my soul is cast downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from ‖ the hill Mizar.
‖ Or, his presence is salvation.
‖ Or, the little hill.
7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billowes are gone over me.
8 Yet the LORD will command his loving kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.
9 I will say unto God, my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?
‖ Or, killing.
10 As with a † sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me, while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?
11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the helth of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

‖ Or, unmerciful.
† Heb. from a man of deceit, and iniquity.

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against ‖ an ungodly nation: O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjust man.
2 For thou art the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemie?
3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.
4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my † exceeding joy: yea upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.
† Heb. the gladnesse of my joy.
5 * Why art thou cast downe, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the helth of my countenance, and my God.
* Psal. 42. 5, 11.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The church, in memorie of former favours, 7 complaineth of her present evils. 17 Professing her integrity, 24 she fervently prayeth for succour.

9 DAY. Morning prayer.

To the chief musician for the sonnes of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our eares, O God, our fathers have told us what work thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.
2 How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people and cast them out.
3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.
4 Thou art my king, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.
5 Through thee will we push downe our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.
6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.
7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.
8 In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.
9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.
10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemie: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.
† Heb. as sheep of meat,
11 Thou hast given us † like sheep appointed for meat: & hast scattered us among the heathen.
† Heb. without riches.
12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.
* Psal. 79. 4.
13 * Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.
* Jer. 24. 9.
14 * Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.
15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.
16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemie and avenger.
17 All this is come upon us: yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsly in thy covenant.
18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our ‖ steps declined from thy way.
‖ Or, goings,
19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.
20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange God:
21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.
* Rom. 8. 36.
22 * Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.
23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

376

25 For our ſoul is bowed downe to the duſt: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

† Heb. a help for us. 26 Ariſe † for our help, and redeeme us for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The majeſtie and grace of Chriſts kingdome.* 10 *The duty of the church, and the benefits thereof.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician upon Shoſhannim, for the ſonnes of Korah, ‖ Maſchil: A ſong of loves.

‖ Or, of inſtruction.

† Heb. boyleth, or bubbleth up.

MY heart † is enditing a good matter: I ſpeak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy ſword upon thy thigh, O moſt mighty: with thy glory and thy majeſty.

† Heb. proſper thou, ride thou.

4 And in thy majeſty † ride proſperouſly, becauſe of truth and meekneſſe, and righteouſneſs: and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes are ſharp in the heart of the kings enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

* Heb. 1. 8.

6 * Thy throne (O God) is for ever and ever: the ſceptre of thy kingdome is a right ſceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladneſſe above thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments ſmell of myrrhe, and aloes, and caſſia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did ſtand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and encline thine eare; forget alſo thine own people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the king greatly deſire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worſhip thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre ſhall be there with a gift, even the rich among the people ſhall intreat † thy favour.

† Heb. thy face

13 The kings daughter is all glorious within; her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She ſhall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her ſhall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and rejoycing ſhall they be brought: they ſhall enter into the kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall be thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 *The confidence which the church hath in God.* 8 *An exhortation to behold it.*

‖ Or, of.

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, A ſong upon Alamoth.

GOd is our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent help in trouble.

† Heb. the heart of the ſea.

2 Therefore will we not fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountaines be carried into † the midſt of the ſea.

3 Though the waters thereof roar, and be troubled, though the mountains ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a river, the ſtreams whereof ſhall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the moſt high.

5 God is in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhall not be moved; God ſhall help her, † and that right early.

† Heb. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſts is with us; the God of Jacob is † our refuge. Selah.

† Heb. an high place for us.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdome of Chriſt.

9 DAY. Evening prayer.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

O Clap your hands (all ye people) ſhout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD moſt high is terrible; he is a great king over all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He ſhall chooſe our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes unto our king, ſing praiſes.

7 For God is the king of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes ‖ with underſtanding.

‖ Or, every one that hath underſtanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God ſitteth upon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth belong unto God: he is greatly exalted.

‖ Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the Church.

¶ A ſong, and pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the joy of the whole earth is mount Sion, on the ſides of the north, the city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were aſſembled, they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw it, and ſo they marvelled, they were troubled and haſted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an eaſt winde.

8 As we have heard, ſo have we ſeen in the city of the LORD of hoſts, in the city of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for ever. Selah.

9 We

9 We have thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy temple.
10 According to thy name, O God, so is thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.
11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgements.
12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.
† Heb. set your heart to her bulwarks. ‖ Or, raise up.
13 † Marke ye well her bulwarks, ‖ consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generations following.
14 For this God is our God for euer and euer; he will be our guide euen vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 *An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God.* 16 *Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.*

‖ Or, of.
To the chiefe musician, A psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all ye people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.
3 My mouth shall speak of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart shall be of vnderstanding.
* Matt. 13. 35. Psal. 78. 2.
4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my dark saying vpon the harp.
5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euil, when the iniquity of my heels shall compasse me about?
6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches:
7 None of them can by any meanes redeem his brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:
8 (For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for euer)
9 That he should still liue for euer, and not see corruption.
10 For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for euer, and their dwelling places † to all generations; they call their lands after their owne names.
† Heb. to generation and generation.
12 Nevertheless, man being in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.
13 This their way is their folly: yet their posterity † approue their sayings. Selah.
† Heb. delight in their mouth.
14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them; and the vpright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty shall consume ‖ in the grave, from their dwelling.
‖ Or, strength. ‖ Or, the grave being an habitation to every one of them.
15 But God will redeem my soule † from the power of the ‖ grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.
† Heb. from the hand of the grave. ‖ Or, hell.
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.
* Iob 27. 19. † Heb. in his life.
17 * For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.
18 Though † whiles he liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy selfe.
† Heb. the soul shall go.
19 † He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.
20 Man that is in honour and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

PSAL. L.

1 *The majesty of God in the church.* 5 *His order to gather saints.* 7 *The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies,* 14 *but in sincerity of obedience.*

A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

THe mighty God, even the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.
‖ Or, for Asaph
2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.
3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.
5 Gather my saints together vnto me: those that have made a couenant with me by sacrifice.
6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnesse; for God is iudge himselfe. Selah.
7 Heare, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I am God, even thy God.
8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, to have been continually before me.
9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.
10 For every beast of the forrest is mine, and the cattell vpon a thousand hils.
11 I know all the fowles of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field are † mine.
† Heb. with me
12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world is mine, and the fulnesse thereof.
* Exod. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Iob 41. 11. Psal. 24. 1. 1. Cor. 10. 26, 28.
13 Will I eat the flesh of buls, or drink the bloud of goats?
14 Offer vnto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vowes vnto the most high.
15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.
16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?
17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.
* Rom. 2. 21, 22.
18 When thou sawest a theefe, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast been partaker with adulterers.
† Heb. thy portion was with adulterers.
19 † Thou giuest thy mouth to euil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.
† Heb. thou sendest.
20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine owne mothers sonne.
21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.
22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I teare you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.
23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth his conversation aright, will I shew the saluation of God.
† Heb. that disposeth his way.

PSAL. LI.

1 *David prayeth for remission of sinnes, whereof he maketh a deep confession.* 6 *He prayeth for sanctification.* 16 *God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity.* 18 *He prayeth for the church.*

To the chiefe musician, A psalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.
* 2. Sam. 12. 1. and 11. 2.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

378

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sinne is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee onely have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: * that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

* Rom. 3. 4.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother † conceive me.

† Heb. warm me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 * Purge me with hyssope, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

* Levit. 14. 6. Num. 19. 18.

8 Make me to heare joy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

‖ Or, a constant spirit.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

† Heb. bloods.

14 Deliver me from † bloud guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

‖ Or, that I should give it.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, ‖ else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

* Isa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

17 * The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 *David condemning the falsefulnesse of Doeg, propheseth his destruction.* 6 *The righteous shall rejoyce at it.* 8 *David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.*

℣ To the chief musician Maschil, A psalme of David, * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

* 1. Sam. 22. 9.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefes: like a sharp rasour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more then good: and lying rather then to speak righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, ‖ O thou deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, and the deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

† Heb. beat thee down.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his ‖ wickednesse.

‖ Or, substance.

8 But I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy name, for it is good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 *David describeth the corruption of a natural man.* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience.* 6 *He glorieth in the salvation of God.*

10 Day. Evening prayer.

℣ To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, A psalme of David.

THe * fool hath said in his heart, There is no God; corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: * there is none that doth good.

* Psal. 10. 4. and 14. 1, &c.
* Rom. 3. 10.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people, as they eat bread; they have not called upon God.

5 There † were they in great fear, where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee, thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

† Heb. they feared a fear.

6 † O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

† Heb. who will give salvations, &c.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 *David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation.* 4 *Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiseth sacrifice.*

℣ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A psalme of David, * when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himselfe with us?

* 1. Sam. 23. 19. & 26. 1.

SAve me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; give eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul; they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto † mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

† Heb. those that observe me.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee; I will praise thy name, (O Lord) for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull case.* 9 *He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth.* 16 *He comforteth himself in Gods preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.*

℣ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A psalme of David.

GIve eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and heare me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise,

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because

of

of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulnesse and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.

† Heb. covered me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove; for then would I flie away, and be at rest.

7 Lo then would I wander farre off, and remain in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse is in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me, then I could have born it; neither was it he that hated me, that did magnifie himself against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

† Heb. a man according to my rank.

13 But it was thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† Heb. who sweetned counsel.

14 † We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

‖ Or, the grave

15 Let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickednesse is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord shall save me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall heare my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

‖ Or, with whom also there be no changes, yet they fear not God.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: ‖ because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

† Heb. he hath profaned.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

21 The words of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre was in his heart: his words were softer then oyl, yet were they drawn swords.

* Psal. 37.5 Matth. 6 25. Luke 12.22. 1. Pet. 5 7.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

‖ Or, gift.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † shall not live out half their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

† Heb. men of bloods and deceit.

† Heb. shall not half their dayes.

PSAL. LVI.

1 *David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies.* 9 *He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.*

11 Day. Morning Prayer.

¶ To the chief musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, ‖ Michtam of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.

‖ Or, a golden psalme of David.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

* 1. Sam. 21. 11

† Heb. mine observers.

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: are they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in the Lord will I praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

1 *David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous case.* 7 *He encourageth himself to praise God.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

‖ Or, destroy not.

* 1. Sam. 24. 1.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth all things for me.

‖ Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me up.

3 He shall send from heaven and save me ‖ from the reproach of him that would swallow me up; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul is among lions, and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sonnes of men, whose teeth are spears and arrowes, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

* Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.

6 * They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

* Psal. 108. 1, &c.

‖ Or, prepared.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up my glory, awake psaltery and harp: I my self will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

* Psal. 36. 5. and 108. 4.

10 * For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *David reproveth wicked judges,* 3 *describeth the nature of the wicked,* 6 *devoteth them to Gods judgements,* 10 *whereat the righteous shall rejoyce.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

‖ Or, destroy not, a golden psalme of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousnesse, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

† Heb. from the belly.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they go astray, † assoon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their

4 Their poyſon is † like the poyſon of a ſerpent; they are like the deaf ‖adder that ſtoppeth her eare.

† *Heb* according to the likeneſſe.

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers ‖ charming never ſo wiſely.

‖ *Or*, aſp.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

‖ *Or*, *be* the charmer never ſo cunning.

7 Let them melt away as waters which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to ſhoot his arrowes, let them be as cut in peices.

8 As a ſnail which melteth, let every one of them paſſe away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not ſee the ſunne.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he ſhall take them away as with a whirlwinde, † both living, and in his wrath.

† *Heb* as living as wrath.

10 The righteous ſhall rejoyce when he ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verily there is † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

† *Heb.* fruit of the, &c.

PSAL. LIX.

11 DAY. Evening prayer.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies.* 6 *He complaineth of their cruelty.* 8 *He truſteth in God.* 11 *He prayeth againſt them.* 16 *He praiſeth God.*

To the chief muſician, Al-taſchith, Michtam of David: * when Saul ſent, and they watched the houſe to kill him.

‖ *Or*, to the chief muſician deſtroy not, a golden *pſalme* of David.

* 1. Sam. 19. 11

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that riſe up againſt me.

† *Heb.* ſet me on high.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and ſave me from bloudy men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my ſoul: the mighty are gathered againſt me; not for my tranſgreſſion, nor for my ſinne, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themſelves without my fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

† *Heb.* to meet me.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, awake to viſit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked tranſgreſſours. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noiſe like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: ſwords are in their lips; for * who, ſay they, doth heare?

* Pſal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

8 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt laugh at them; thou ſhalt have all the heathen in derition.

9 Becauſe of his ſtrength will I wait upon thee: for God is † my defence.

† *Heb.* my high place.

10 The God of my mercy ſhall prevent me: God ſhall let me ſee my deſire upon † mine enemies.

† *Heb.* mine obſervers.

11 Slay them not, leſt my people forget: ſcatter them by thy power; and bring them down O Lord our ſhield.

12 For the ſinne of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for curſing and lying which they ſpeak.

13 Conſume them in wrath, conſume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noiſe like a dog, and go round about the citie.

† *Heb.* to eat. ‖ *Or*, if they be not ſatisfied, then they will ſtay all night.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not ſatisfied.

16 But I will ſing of thy power, yea I will ſing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou haſt been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee O my ſtrength, will I ſing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 *David complaining to God of former judgement,* 4 *now upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance.* 6 *Comforting himſelf in Gods promiſes, he craveth that help whereon he truſteth.*

To the chief muſician upon Shuſhan-eduth ‖ Michtam of David, to teach, * when he ſtrove with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, when Joab returned, and ſmote of Edom in the valley of ſalt, twelve thouſand.

‖ *Or*, a golden *pſalme.*

* 2. Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1 Chro. 18. 3.

OGod * thou haſt caſt us off; thou haſt † ſcattered us, thou haſt been diſpleaſed, O turn thy ſelf to us again.

* Pſal. 44. 9

† *Heb.* broken.

2 Thou haſt made the earth to tremble; thou haſt broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it ſhaketh.

3 Thou haſt ſhewed thy people hard things: thou haſt made us to drink the wine of aſtoniſhment.

4 Thou haſt given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be diſplayed becauſe of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered; ſave with thy right hand, and heare me.

* Pſal. 108. 6, &c.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manaſſeh is mine, Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of mine head; Judah is my lawgiver.

8 Moab is my waſhpot, over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe: Philiſtia, ‖ triumph thou becauſe of me.

‖ *Or*, triumph thou over me (*by an irony*)

9 Who will bring me into the † ſtrong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

† *Heb.* citie of ſtrength.

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which * haſt caſt us off? and thou, O God, which didſt not go out with our armies?

* Pſal. 44. 9. and 108. 11.

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the † help of man.

† *Heb.* ſalvation.

12 Through God we ſhall do valiantly: for he it is that ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *David fleeth to God upon his former experience.* 4 *He voweth perpetuall ſervice unto him, becauſe of his promiſes.*

To the chief muſician upon Neginah, A pſalme of David.

HEare my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed, lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

3 For thou haſt been a ſhelter for me, and a ſtrong tower from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will ‖ truſt in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

‖ *Or*, make my refuge.

5 For thou, O God haſt heard my vowes: thou haſt given me the heritage of thoſe that fear thy name.

† *Heb.* thou ſhalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: and his yeares † as many generations.

† *Heb.* as generation and generation.

7 He ſhall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth which may preſerve him.

8 So will I ſing praiſe unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vowes.

PSAL.

12 DAY. Morning prayer.

PSAL. LXII.

1 David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalme of David.

1 TRULY my soul † waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation.

2 He onely is my rock and my salvation, he is my † defence, I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast him down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation is from him.

6 He onely is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Trust in him at all times: ye people, powre out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

11 God hath spoken once, twice have I heard this, that ‖ power belongeth unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: * for thou rendrest to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 David's thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence in his enemies destruction, and his own safety.

¶ A psalme of David, when he was in the wildernesse of Judah.

1 O God, thou art my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and † thirsty land, † where no water is.

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindnesse is better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as with † marrow and fatnesse: and my mouth shall praise thee with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those that seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword, they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God, every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIV.

1 David's prayer for preservation from the secret counsels of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himself to see such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall rejoice.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

1 HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bowes to shoot their arrow, even bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune † of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities; they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart, is deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him, and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 David praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen by reason of the same.

12 DAY. Evening prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme and song of David.

1 PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off upon the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains, being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening ‖ rejoyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth and † waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest the furrows thereof: † thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest † the year with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills † rejoyce on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn: they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, 5 to observe his great works, 8 to bless God for his gracious benefits, 13 He prayeth for himself religious servants: God declareth his special goodness toward him.

To the chief musician, A song or psalm.

†Heb. all the earth. MAke a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands:

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies †submit themselves unto thee.

†Or, yield feigned obedience. †Heb. lie.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing to thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

†Heb. putteth. 9 Which †holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a †wealthy place.

† Heb. moist.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

† Heb. opened 14 Which my lips have †uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of †Heb. marrow † fatlings, with the incense of rammes; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me:

19 But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome. 3 for the joy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalme or song.

† Heb. with us GOd be mercifull unto us, and bless us, and cause his face to shine † upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and †Heb. lead. †govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth yeild her increase; and God, even our own God shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of his church, 19 for his great works.

To the chief musician, A psalme or song of David.

LEt God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

*Num. 10. 35. †Heb. from his face.

2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly rejoyce.

†Heb rejoyce with gladnes.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

†Heb in a house.

7 O God when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai it self was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst †send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

†Heb. shake out. †Heb. confirm it.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the † company of those that published it.

†Heb. army.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

†Heb did flee, did flee.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

‖ Or, for her, the was.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan; an high hill as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in; yea the Lord will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

‖ Or, riders ny thousands. * Ephes. 4. 8. † Heb. in the man.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men, yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God is the God of salvation; and unto God the Lord belong the issues from death.

†Heb. to make Hell my bed by the sword of

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

13 Day. Morning prayer.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, even the goings of my God, my king, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; amongst them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, ‖ from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah ‖ and their counsel, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke ‖ the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: ‖ scatter thou the people that delight in warre.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises unto the Lord, Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old, lo, he doth † send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the ‖ clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people: blessed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

13 DAY. Evening prayer.

1 *David complaineth of his affliction.* 13 *He prayeth for deliverance.* 22 *He devoteth his enemies to destruction.* 30 *He praiseth God with thanksgivings.*

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim. A psalme of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in † deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into † deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty; then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness, and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alient unto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me, and I was the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindnesse is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: † make haste and heare me.

18 Draw nigh unto my soule, and redeeme it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some † to take pitie, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not, and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let † their habitation be desolate, and let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poore, and sorrowfull: let thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 This also shall please the LORD better then an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that † moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah, that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSALME LXX.

David solicited God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

To the chief musitian. A psalme of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, O God, to deliver me, make haste † to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soule: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that wish me hurt.

3 Let

† Heb. drinkers of strong drink.

† Heb. make haste to heare me.

† Heb. to lament with me.

* Mat. 27. 48. Mar. 15. 23. John 19. 29.

* Rom. 11. 9.

† Heb. their palace.

† Heb. let their not be a dwellers.

† Heb. thy wounded.

‖ Or, punishment of iniquity.

‖ Or, meek.

† Heb. creepeth.

* Psal. 40. 13, &c.

† Heb. to my help.

‖ Psal. 35. 4. and 70. 2.

484

3 Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poore and needy, make haste unto me, O God, thou art my helpe and my deliverer, O LORD make no tarrying.

14 DAY. Morning prayer.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods former goodnesse, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soule. 14 He promiseth continuance. 17 His prayer for perseverance. 19 He giveth God all the praise, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.

* Psal. 31. 1.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare unto me, and save me.

† Heb. be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandement to save me, for thou art my rocke and my fortresse.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the wombe: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many: but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

† Heb. watch or observe.

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsel together.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him, persecute and take him, for there is none to deliver him.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my soule: let them be covered with reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, and thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, even of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

† Heb. unto old age, and gray hairs.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake me not, untill I have shewed † thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

† Heb. thine arm.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like unto thee?

20 Thou which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.

† Heb. with the instrument of psalteries.

22 † I will also praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee, and my soule which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his in type, and in truth of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

A Psalme for Solomon.

| Or, of.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse unto the kings sonne.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with judgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the litle hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall judge the poore of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the sunne and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come downe like raine upon the mowen grasse: as showers that water the earth.

† Heb. till there be no moon.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the moone endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the iles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poore also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy: and shall save the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

† Heb. one shall give.

15 And he shall live, and to him † shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains: the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and they of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

† Heb. shall be. † Heb. shall be as a sonne to continue his fathers name for ever.

17 His name † shall endure for ever: † his name shall be continued as long as the sunne: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the sonne of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

14 DAY. Evening prayer.

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked. 13 The wound given thereby, distidence. 15 The victory, perfect knowledge of Gods counsell, in destroying of the wicked, and safe among the righteous.

† Or, a psalme for Asaph. | Or, yet. † Heb. clean of heart.

¶ A psalme of Asaph.

TRuly God is good to Israel, even to such as are † of a cleane heart.

2 But

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had wellnigh slipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is † firm.

5 They are not † in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued † like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they have more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wring out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and † chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painfull for me.

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I, and † ignorant: I was as a beast † before thee.

23 Nevertheless, I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the † strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neare to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

* Iob 21.7. Psal. 37.1. Ier. 12.1.
† Heb. fat.
† Heb. in the trouble of other men.
† Heb. with.
† Heb. they passe the thoughes of the heart.
† Heb. my chastisement was.
† Heb. it was labour in mine eyes.
† Heb. I knew not.
† Heb. with thee.
† Heb. rock.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary. 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

‖ Or, a psalme for Asaph to give instruction.

‖ Or, tribe.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation which thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes for signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled by casting down the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us † destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, there is no more any prophet, neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosome.

12 For God is my king of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 * Thou didst † divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

15 * Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: * thou driedst up † mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude of the wicked, forget not the congregation of thy poore for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, † increaseth continually.

† Heb. they have sent thy sanctuary into the fire.
† Heb. break.
* Exod. 14.21.
† Heb. break.
‖ Or, whales.
* Exod. 17.5. Num. 20.11.
* Iosh. 3.13.
† Heb. rivers of strength.
† Heb. made them.
† Heb. ascendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods providence. 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.

15 DAY. Morning prayer.

¶ ‖ To the chief musician Al-taschith, A psalme or song of Asaph.

‖ Or, to the chief musician (destroy not) a psalme or song for Asaph.

VNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is neare, thy wondrous works declare.

2 ‖ When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

‖ Or when I shall take a set time.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I beare up the pillars thereof. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly, and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

386

6 For promotion cometh neither from the east,
† Heb desert. nor from the west, nor from the † south.
7 But God is the judge: he putteth down one,
and setteth up another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a
cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and
he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof
all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out,
and drink them.
9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing prai-
ses to the God of Jacob.
10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut
off; but the horns of the righteous shall be ex-
alted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods majestie in the church.* 11 *An exhortation to serve him reverently.*

To the chief musician on Neginoth, a psalme
‖ Or, for Asaph. or song ‖ of Asaph.
IN Judah is God known: his name is great in
Israel.
2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his
dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the
shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then
the mountains of prey.
5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept
their sleep: and none of the men of might have
found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the
chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.
7 Thou, even thou art to be feared, and who
may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard
from heaven; the earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose to judgement to save all
the meek of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee:
the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.
11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God;
† Heb. to fear let all that be round about him bring presents † un-
to him that ought to be feared.
12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is
terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The psalmist sheweth what siege combat he had with diffidence.* 10 *The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.*

To the chief musician, to Jeduthun,
‖ Or, for Asaph. A psalme ‖ of Asaph.
I CRied unto God with my voice: even unto
God with my voice, and he gave eare unto me.
2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord;
† Heb my hand † my sore ranne in the night, and ceased not: my
soul refused to be comforted.
3 I remembred God, & was troubled: I com-
plained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so
troubled that I cannot speak.
5 I have considered the dayes of old, the yeares
of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night:
I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit
made diligent search.
7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he
be favourable no more?
† Heb. to ge-
neration, and
generation.
8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his
promise fail † for evermore?
9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he
in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.
10 And I said, This is my infirmity: but I
will remember the yeares of the right hand of
the most high.
11 I will remember the works of the LORD:
surely I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and
talk of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: who
is so great a God as our God?
14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou
hast declared thy strength among the people.
15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy
people, the sonnes of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.
16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters
saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were
troubled.
17 † The clouds poured out water, the skies
† Heb. the clouds were poured forth with water.
sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder was in the hea-
ven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth
trembled and shook.
19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the
great waters, and thy foot-steps are not known.
20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by
* Exod. 14. 19. the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

15 DAY. Evening prayer.

1 *An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God.* 9 *The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient.* 67 *The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Sion, and David.*

‖ Maschil of Asaph.
‖ Or, A psalme for Asaph to give instruction.
GIve eare, O my people, to my law: encline
your eares to the words of my mouth.
2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will
* Psal. 49. 4. Matth. 13. 35. utter dark sayings of old:
3 Which we have heard and known: and our
fathers have told us.
4 We will not hide them from their children,
shewing to the generation to come, the praises of
the LORD: and his strength and his wonderfull
works that he hath done.
5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and
appointed a law in Israel which he commanded
our fathers: * that they should make them known
* Deut 4. 9. and 6. 7. to their children.
6 That the generation to come might know
them, even the children which should be born:
who should arise and declare them to their chil-
dren:
7 That they might set their hope in God, and
not forget the works of God: but keep his com-
mandments.
8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn
and rebellious generation, a generation † that set
† Heb. that prepared not their heart. not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not
stedfast with God.
9 The children of Ephraim being armed and
† Heb. throw-ing forth. carrying bows, turned back in the day of battell.
10 They kept not the covenant of God: and
refused to walk in his law:
11 And forgat his works: and his wonders
that he had shewed them.
12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of
their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of
Zoan.
13 * He divided the sea, and caused them to
* Exod. 14. 21. * Exod. 15. 21. and 14. 24. * Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Psal. 105. 41. 1. Cor. 10. 4. passe through; and he made the waters to stand
as an heap.
14 * In the day time also he led them with a
cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.
15 * He clave the rocks in the wilderness: and
gave

gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to runne down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by provoking the most high in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, They spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

20 * Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel:

22 Because they believed not in God: and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above: and opened the doores of heaven:

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 ‖ Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east-winde † to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-winde.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust: and † feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but * while their meat was yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and † smote down the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and believed not for his wonderous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their yeares in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their rock: and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stirre up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they were but flesh; a winde that passeth away and commeth not again.

40 How oft did they ‖ provoke him in the wildernesse: and grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: nor the day when he delivered them ‖ from the enemie.

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 * And had turned their rivers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 * He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them: and * frogs which destroyed them.

46 * He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar: and their labour unto the locust.

47 * He † destroyed their vines with hail: and their sycomore-trees with ‖ frost.

48 † He gave up their cattell also to the hail: and their flocks to ‖ hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave ‖ their life over to the pestilence.

51 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary: even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and * divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men:

61 And delivered his strength into captivitie, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage:

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked, as one out of sleep: and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high palaces: like the earth which he hath † established for ever.

70 * He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

71 † From following the ewes great with young, he brought him * to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem. 8 *He prayeth for deliverance,* 13 *and promiseth thankfulnesse.*

A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

16 DAY. Morning prayer.

387

† Heb. he shut up.
‖ Or, lightnings.
† Heb. he weighed a path.
‖ Or, their beasts to the murrain.
Exod. 9. 3.
* Exod. 12. 29
* Exod. 14. 27 and 15. 10.
† Heb. covered
* Josh. 13. 7.
* Deut. 32. 21
* 1. Sam. 4. 11
† Heb. praised
* 1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. Sam. 7. 8.
† Heb. from after.
* 2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Chro. 11. 2.
‖ Or, for Asaph.

Num. 11. 4.
† Heb. order.
Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.
* Exod. 16. 14. Joh. 6. 31.
‖ Or, every one did eat the bread of the mighty.
† Heb. to go.
† Heb. fowl of wing.
* Num. 11. 33.
† Heb. made to bow.
‖ Or, young men.
‖ Or, rebell against him.
‖ Or, from affliction.
† Heb. set.
* Exod. 7. 20.
* Exod. 8. 24.
* Exod. 8. 6.
* Exod 10. 13.
* Exod. 9. 23.
† Heb. killed.
‖ Or, great hail-stones.

388

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and there was none to bury them.

* Psal. 44. 14. 4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

* Psal. 89. 46. 5 * How long LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

* Jer. 10 25. 6 * Powre out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdomes that have not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

* Isa 64 9. ‖ Or, the iniquities of the that were before us. 8 * Remember not against us ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sinnes for thy names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight by the † revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

† Heb. vengeance. † Heb. thine arm. † Heb. reserve the children of death. 11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

† Heb. to generation and generation. 12 And render unto our neighbours seven-fold into their bosome, the reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church.* 8 *Gods former favours are turned into judgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliverance.*

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph. GIve eare, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stirre up thy strength, and † come and save us.

† Heb. come for salvation to us. 3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

† Heb wilt thou smoke? 4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and givest them teares to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like † the goodly cedars.

† Heb. the cedars of God. 11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea: and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou then broken down her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devoure it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest strong for thy self.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the sonne of man whom thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemne praising of God.* 4 *God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.*

To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph. SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalme, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I understood not.

‖ Or, against.

† Heb. passed away. 6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

* Exod. 17.6. ‖ Or, strife. 7 Thou calledst in trouble and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proved thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me.

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange God.

10 I am the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

* Acts. 14. 16. ‖ Or, to the hardnesse of their hearts; or imagination. 12 * So I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: and Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

‖ Or, yeelded feigned obedience. † Heb. lied. 15 The haters of the LORD should have ‖ † submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

† Heb. with the fat of wheat. 16 He should have fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The psalmist having exhorted the judges,* 5 *and reproved their negligence,* 8 *prayeth God to judge.*

16 DAY. Evening prayer.

A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph. GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

* Deut. 1. 17. 2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and * accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

† Heb. judge. 3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 * Deli-

*Prov.24.11. 4 * Deliver the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.
†Heb. moved. 6 * I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most high.
*John 10.34. 7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.
8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the church.

¶ A song or psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.
3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they have consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.
†Heb. heart. 6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is joyned with them: † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
†Heb. they have been an arm to the children of Lot. 9 Do unto them as unto the * Midianites: as to * Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison:
10 Which perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.
*Judg. 7.22. 11 Make their nobles like * Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as * Zebah, and Zalmunna:
*Judg.4.15, 24. 12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.
*Judg.7.25. 13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the winde.
*Judg.8.21. 14 As the fire burneth the wood: and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;
15 So persecute them with thy tempest; and make them afraid with thy storm.
16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seek thy name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea let them be put to shame, and perish.
18 That men may know, that thou whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

HOw amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!
2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my king, and my God.
4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.
5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are the wayes of them.
6 Who passing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the rain also † filleth the pools.
‖Or, of mulberry trees make him a well, &c. †Heb. covereth
7 They go ‖ from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.
‖Or, from company to company.
8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give eare, O God of Jacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts, is better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.
†Heb. I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.
11 For the LORD God is a sunne and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: * no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.
*Psal.34.9, 10.
12 O LORD of hosts, * blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.
*Psal. 2.12.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

LORD, thou hast been ‖ favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivitie of Jacob.
‖Or, well pleased.
2 * Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sinne. Selah.
*Psal.32.1.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned thy selfe from the fiercenesse of thine anger.
‖Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.
4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? will thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?
7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.
8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, & to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.
9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousnesse and peace have kissed each other.
11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: & righteousnesse shall look down from heaven.
12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.
13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and shall set us in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the confidence of his religion, 5 by the goodnesse and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods goodnesse.

17 DAY. Morning prayer.

¶ A prayer of David. ‖ Or, a prayer, being a psalme of David.

BOw down thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I am poore and needy.
‖Or, one whom thou favourest.
2 Preserve my soul, for I am ‖ holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.
3 Be mercifull unto me, O [illegible] ‖ Or, all the day to thee ‖ daily.

390

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.

* Joel 2. 13. 5 * For thou Lord art good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give eare, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my troubls I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

* Deut. 3. 24. 8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee (O Lord) neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy name.

* Deut. 6. 4. and 32. 39. Isa 37. 16. and 44. 6. Mark 12. 29. Ephes. 4 6. 1. Cor 8. 4. 10 For thou art great and doest wondrous things: * thou art God alone.

* Psal. 25. 3. and 119. 33. 11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest ‖ hell.

‖ Or, grave

† Heb terrible 14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.

* Deut. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Psal. 103. 8. and 139. 4. and 145. 8. 15 * But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, long-suffering, and plentious in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant: and save the sonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

A psalme or song ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

His foundation is in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people: that this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments shall be there: all my springs are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

A song or psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, of.

‖ Or, a psalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: encline thine eare unto my cry.

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.

5 Free among the dead like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindnesse be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.

‖ Or, all the day.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put farre from me: and mine acquaintance into darkenesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdome of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

17 DAY. Evening prayer.

Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, A psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.

† Heb. to generation, and generation.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have * sworn unto David my servant.

* 2. Sam. 7. 11, &c.

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever: and build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? who among the sonnes of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arm.

‖ Or, Egypt.

† Heb. with the arm of thy strength.

11 * The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

* Gen. 1. 1. Psal. 24. 1.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy name.

Psal. 50. 12.

13 Thou

13 Thou hast † a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
14 Justice and judgment are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.
15 Blessed is the people that know the * joyfull sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name shall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.
18 For ‖ the LORD is our defence: and the holy one of Israel is our king.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.
20 * I have found David my servant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.
23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shall be with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the rivers.
26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.
27 Also I will make him my first-born: higher then the kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shall stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.
30 If his children forsake my law: and walk not in my judgements;
31 If they † break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:
32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with stripes.
33 Nevertheless, my loving kindnesse † will I not utterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulnesse † to fail.
34 My covenant will I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once have I sworn by my holinesse, † that I will not lie unto David.
36 * His seed shall endure for ever; and his throne as the sunne before me.
37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithfull witnesse in heaven. Selah.
38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast prophaned his crown, by casting it to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.
41 All that passe by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.
44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne down to the ground.
45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.
46 How long LORD, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?
47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?
48 What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.
49 Lord, where are the former loving kindnesses, which thou * swarest unto David in thy truth?
50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy servants: how I do bear in my bosome the reproach of all the mighty people;
51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O Lord: wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.
52 Blessed be the LORD for evermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.

18 DAY. Morning Prayer.

A prayer of Moses the man of God. ‖ Or, a prayer being a psalme of Moses.
LORD, thou hast been our dwelling place † in all generations. † Heb in generation and generation.
2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting thou art God.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.
4 * For a thousand yeares in thy sight are but as yesterday ‖ when it is past, and as a watch in the night. * 2. Pet. 3. 8. ‖ Or, when he hath passed them.
5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grasse which ‖ groweth up.
6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up, in the evening it is cut down, and withereth. ‖ Or, is changed.
7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeares as a tale that is told. † Heb. turned away.
10 † The dayes of our yeares are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength, they be fourescore yeares, yet is their strength labour & sorrow, for it is soon cut off, & we fly away. ‖ Or, as a meditation. † Heb. as for the dayes of our yeares in them are seventy yeares.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.
12 So teach us to number our dayes, that we may † apply our hearts unto wisedome. † Heb. cause to come.
13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.
14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoyce and be glad all our dayes.
15 Make us glad according to the dayes wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the yeares wherein we have seen evil.
16 Let thy work appeare unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.
17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their servants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall † abide under the shadow of the Almighty. † Heb. lodge.

392

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortresse: my God in him will I trust.
3 Surely, he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: and from the noysome pestilence.
4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day.
6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darknesse: nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD which is my refuge, even the most high, thy habitation.
10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
* Matth. 4. 6. Luk. 4. 10. 11 * For he shall give his angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy wayes.
12 They shall bear thee up in their hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
‖ Or, asp. 13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and ‖ adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.
† Heb. length of dayes. 16 With † long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.*

A psalme or song for the sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most high:
2 To shew forth thy loving kindenesse in the morning, and thy faithfulnesse † every night.
† Heb. in the nights. 3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: ‖ upon the harp with † a solemne sound.
‖ Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp † Heb. Higgaion.
4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
5 O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.
6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.
7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquitie do flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.
8 But thou, LORD, art most high for evermore.
9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shall be scattered.
10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oyl.
11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies: and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.
* Heb. 14. 3. 12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and † flourishing:
† Heb. green. 15 To shew that the LORD is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The majestie, power, & holinesse of Christs kingdome

18 DAY. Evening Prayer.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majestie, the LORD is clothed with strength wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished that it cannot be moved.
† Heb. from then. 2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou art from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.
4 The LORD on high, is mightier then the noise of many waters, yea then the mighty waves of the sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever.
† Heb. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 *The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods providence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.*

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self.
† Heb. God of revenges. † Heb. shine forth.
2 Lift up thy self thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?
5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.
* Psal. 10. 11, 13. 7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.
8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?
* Exod. 4. 11. Prov. 20. 12. 9 * He that planted the eare, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?
* 1. Cor. 3. 20. 11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are vanity.
12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law:
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.
† Heb. shall be after it. 15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart † shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?
‖ Or, quickly. 17 Unlesse the LORD had been my help, my soul had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.
20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee: which frameth mischief by a law?
21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rock of my refuge.
23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickednesse: yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

19 DAY. Morning prayer.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.*

O Come let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.
2 Let us †come before his presence with thanksgiving: and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalmes.
3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great king above all gods.
4 † In his hand are the deep places of the earth: ‖the strength of the hills is his also.
5 † The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.
6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.
7 For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: * to day if ye will heare his voice,
8 Harden not your heart, * as in the † provocation: and as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse.
9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.
10 Fourty yeares long was I grieved with this generation: and said, It is a people that do erre in their heart, and they have not known my wayes.
11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, † that they should not enter into my rest.

†Heb. prevent his face.

†Heb in whose. ‖Or, the heights of the hills are his.

†Heb. whose the sea is.

*Heb. 3.7. and 4.7.

*Exod 17.2,7. Num. 14 22, &c.

†Heb. contention.

†Heb. if they enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his kingdome, 11 for his generall judgement.*

*1.Chron.16. 23.

O * Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.
2 Sing unto the LORD, blesse his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.
4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods.
5 For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.
6 Honour and majestie are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.
7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and strength.
8 Give unto the LORD the glory †due unto his name: bring an offering and come into his courts.
9 O worship the LORD ‖in the beauty of holinesse: fear before him all the earth.
10 Say among the heathen, that * the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.
11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce,
13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

†Heb. of his name.

‖Or, in the glorious sanctuary.

*Psal. 93. 1. and 97. 1.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The majestie of Gods kingdome. 7 The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.*

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the †multitude of the illes be glad thereof.
2 Clouds and darknesse are round about him: * righteousnesse and judgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth saw and trembled.
5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heavens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.
7 * Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: * worship him all ye gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced, because of thy judgments, O LORD.
9 For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted farre above all gods.
10 Ye that love the LORD, * hate evil, he preserveth the soules of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladnesse for the upright in heart.
12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

†Heb. many or great illes.

*Psal.89.14.

‖Or, establishment.

*Exod.20.4. Levit.26.1. Deut.5.8.

*Hebr.1.6.

*Psal.34.14. Amos 5.15. Rom.12.9.

‖Or, to the memoriall.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.*

19 DAY. Evening prayer.

A psalme.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.
2 * The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousnesse hath he openly shewed ‖ in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.
4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.
5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a psalme.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a joyfull noise before the LORD, the king.
7 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyfull together,
9 Before the LORD; * for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

*Isa.52.10.

‖Or, revealed.

*Psal.96.13.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 *The prophet setting forth the kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.*

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims, let the earth †be moved.

†Heb. stagger.

394

2 The LORD is great in Zion, and he is high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: for it is holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement, thou doest establish equity, thou executest judgement and righteousnesse in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: for ‖ he is holy.

‖ Or, it is Holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 *An exhortation to praise God cheerfully,* 3 *for his greatnesse,* 4 *and for his power.*

¶ A psalme of ‖ praise.

‖ Or, thanksgiving.

MAke a joyfull noise unto the LORD, † all ye lands.

† Heb. all the earth.

2 Serve the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he is God, it is he that hath made us, ‖ and not we our selves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

‖ Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, and blesse his name.

5 For the LORD is good; his mercy is everlasting: and his truth endureth † to all generations.

† Heb. to generation, and generation.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A psalme of David.

I WILL sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, it shall not cleave to me.

† Heb. thing of belial.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

‖ Or, perfect in the way.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tarrie in my sight.

† Heb. shall not be established

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 *The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint.* 12 *He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God.* 18 *The mercies of God are to be recorded.* 23 *He sustaineth his weaknesse by the unchangeablenesse of God.*

20 DAY. Morning prayer.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

‖ Or, for.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, and let my crie come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, incline thine eare unto me: in the day when I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

‖ Or, (as some read) into smoke.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my ‖ skin.

‖ Or, flesh.

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: and they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 * My dayes are like a shadow, that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

* Isa. 40. 6. James 1. 10.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Sion: for the time to favour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

20 To heare the groaning of the prisoner, to loose † those that are appointed to death;

† Heb. the children of death.

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdomes to serve the LORD.

23 He † weakened my strength in the way; he shortned my dayes.

† Heb. afflicted.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeares are throughout all generations.

25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

* Heb. 1. 10.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

† Heb. stand.

27 But thou art the same, and thy yeares shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy,* 15 *and for the constancy thereof.*

¶ A psalme of David.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, blesse his holy name.

2 Blesse

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.
3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.
4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies.
5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth is renewed like the eagles.
6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and judgement for all that are oppressed.
7 He made known his wayes unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.
8 * The LORD is mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.
9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever.
10 He hath not dealt with us after our sinnes: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.
11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.
12 As farre as the east is from the west: so farre hath he removed our transgressions from us.
13 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.
14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are dust.
15 As for man, his dayes are as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
16 For the winde passeth over it, and † it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousnesse unto children's children:
18 * To such as keep his covenant: and to those that remember his commandments to do them.
19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdome ruleth over all.
20 Blesse the LORD ye his angels † that excell in strength, that do his commandments, hearkning unto the voice of his word.
21 Blesse ye the LORD all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.
22 Blesse the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soul.

*Exod 34.6,7 Num.14.18. Deut.5.10. Nehem.9.17. Psal.86.15. Jerem.32.18.
† Heb. great of mercy.
† Heb. according to the height of the heaven.
† Heb. it is not
* Deut.7.9.
† Heb. mighty in strength.

PSAL. CIIII.

20 DAY. Evening prayer.

1 *A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull providence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majestie.
2 Who coverest thy self with light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.
3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.
4 * Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.
5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: that it should not be removed for ever.
6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.
8 ‖ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.
9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which † run among the hills.
11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.
12 By them shall the fowles of the heaven have their habitation, which † sing among the branches.
13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:
15 And * wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyl to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth mans heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are full of sap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.
17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the firre trees are her house.
18 The high hills are a refuge for the wilde goats: and the rocks for the conies.
19 He appointed the moon for seasons: the sunne knoweth his going down.
20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest do creep forth.
21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.
22 The sunne ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dennes.
23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour untill the evening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.
25 So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.
26 There go the ships: there is that leviathan, whom thou hast † made to play therein.
27 * These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.
28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.
30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.
33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.
34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

* Heb. 1.7.
† Heb. he hath founded the earth upon her bases.
‖ Or, the mountains ascend, the valleys descend.
† Heb. who sendeth.
† Heb. walk.
† Heb. break.
† Heb. give a voice.
* Judg. 9.13.
† Heb. to make his face shine with oyl, or more then oyl.
† Heb. all the beasts thereof do trample on the forrest.
† Heb. formed
* Psal. 145.15.
† Heb. shall be.

PSAL. CV.

21 DAY. Morning prayer.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 7 The story of Gods providence over Abraham, 16 over Joseph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites, 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

O Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.

* 1 Chron. 16.8. Esa. 12.4.

396

2 Sing unto him, sing psalmes unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.
4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.
5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.
6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.
7 He is the LORD our God, his judgements are in all the earth.
8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.
9 * Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:
10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:
11 Saying, * Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.
12 When they were but a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.
13 When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdome to another people.
14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:
15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.
16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.
17 He sent a man before them: * even Joseph who was sold for a servant.
18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.
19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.
20 * The king sent and loosed him: even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.
21 * He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his † substance:
22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senatours wisedome.
23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.
25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deal subtilly with his servants.
26 * He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.
27 * They shewed † his signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 * He sent darknesse, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.
29 * He turned their waters into bloud, and slew their fish.
30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.
31 * He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.
32 * † He gave them hail for rain: and flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 * He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number,
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 * He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength.
37 * He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.
38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for * the fear of them fell upon them.
39 * He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.
40 * The people asked, and he brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 * He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out, they ran in the dry places like a river.
42 For he remembred his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with † gladnesse:
44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

* Gen 17.2. and 22.16, &c and 26.3. and 28.13. and 35.11. Luk.1.73. Heb.6.17.
* Gen.13.15. and 15.18.
† Heb. the Lord.
* Gen. 37.28.
* Gen. 39.20.
† Heb. his soul came into iron.
* Gen. 41.14.
* Gen. 41.40.
† Heb. possession.
* Gen.46.6.
* Exod.1.8. &c.
* Exod.3.10.
* Exod.7.9.
† Heb. words of his signes.
* Exod.10.22
* Exod. 7.20.
* Exod 8 6.
* Exod.8. 17, 24.
* Exod.9.23.
† Heb. he gave their rain hail.
* Exod.10.4.
* Exod 12.29
* Exod.12.35
* Exod.12.33
* Exod.13.21
* Exod.16. 12, &c.
* Exod.17.6. Num.20.11. 1.Cor.10.4.
† Heb. singing
* Deut.6 10,11 Josh.3.17.

PSAL. CVI.

21 DAY. Evening prayer.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth to praise God.* 4 *He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers.* 7 *The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy.* 47 *He concludeth with prayer and praise.*

† PRaise ye the LORD, O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD: who can shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed are they that keep judgement: and he that doth righteousnesse at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, * but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.
8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wildernesse.
10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 * And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
12 * Then believed they his words, they sang his praise.
13 * † They soon forgat his works, they waited not for his counsel:
14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse, and tempted God in the desert.
15 * And he gave them their request, but sent leannesse into their soul.
16 * They envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the saint of the LORD.
17 * The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.
18 * And a fire was kindled in their company, the flame burnt up the wicked.
19 * They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse.
21 They forgat God their Saviour, which had done great things in Egypt:

† Heb. Hallelujah.
* Psal.107.1. and 118.1. and 136.1.
* Exod.14. 11,12.
* Exod.14.27 and 15.5.
* Exod 14.31 and 15.1.
* Exod.15.24 and 17.2.
† Heb. they made haste, they forgat.
* Num.11.4. 1. Cor. 10.6.
† Heb. lusted a lust
* Num.11.31
* Num.16.1, &c.
* Num 16.31 Deut.11.6.
* Num.16. 35,46.
* Exod.32.4

22 Wondrous

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red sea.
23 *Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.
24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they believed not his word:
25 *But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:
27 † To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
28 *They joyned themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.
30 *Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and so the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness, unto all generations for evermore.
32 *They angred him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.
34 They did not destroy the nations, *concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
35 *But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.
36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters unto devils,
38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.
41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them, ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.
43 *Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked him with their counsel, & were ‖ brought low for their iniquity.
44 Nevertheless he regarded their affliction when he heard their cry.
45 *And he remembred for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CVII.

22 DAY. Morning prayer.

The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed to praising God, to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 23 over sea-men, 33 and in divers varieties of life.

O *Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy: 397
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east and from the west, from the north and † from the south.
4 They wandered in the wildernesse in a solitary way, they found no citie to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them
6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he deliverred them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a citie of habitation.
8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodnesse.
10 Such as sit in darknesse and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron:
11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most high:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down and there was none to help.
13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.
14 He brought them out of darknesse, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.
15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men:
16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse, and cut the barres of iron in sunder.
17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 *Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw neare unto the gates of death. * Job 33.20.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, he saveth them out of their distresses.
20 He sent his word, and healed them, and deliverred them from their destructions.
21 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with † rejoycing. † Heb. singing.
23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do businesse in great waters:
24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormy winde, which lifteth up the waves thereof. † Heb. maketh to stand.
26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and † are at their wits end. † Heb. all their wisedome is swallowed up
28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.
29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad because they be quiet, so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
31 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation

398

tion of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water-springs into dry ground:

† Heb. saltnesse. 34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

* Isa.41.18. 35 * He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Again they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

* Job 12.21. ‖ Or, void place. 40 * He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wilderness, where there is no way.

* 1.Sam.2.8. Psal.113.7,8. 41 * Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

‖ Or, after. * Job 22.19. 42 * The righteous shall see it, and rejoyce; and all * iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

* Job 5.16. 43 Who so is wise, and will observe those things, even they shall understand the loving kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

22 DAY. Evening prayer.

1 *David encourageth himself to praise God.* 5. *He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise.* 11 *His confidence in Gods help.*

A song or psalme of David.

O God my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harp: I my self will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

‖ Or, skies. 4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the ‖ clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

* Psal.60.5. 6 * That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head, Judah is my law-giver.

9 Moab is my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 *David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas, devoteth them.* 16 *He sheweth their sinne.* 21 *Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help.* 30 *He promiseth thankfulnesse.*

To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

† Heb. mouth of deceit. † Heb. have opened themselves.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I give my self unto prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

‖ Or, an adversarie.

7 When he shall be judged, let him † be condemned, and let his prayer become sinne.

† Heb. go out guilty, or wicked.

8 Let his dayes be few, and * let another take his ‖ office.

* Acts.1.20. ‖ Or, charge.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come † into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

† Heb. within him.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy is good: deliver thou me.

22 For I am poore and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this is thy hand: that thou LORD hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to save him † from those that condemne his soul.

† Heb. from the judges of his soul.

23 DAY. Morning prayer.

PSAL. CX.

1 The kingdome, 4 the priesthood, 5 the conquest, 7 and the passion of Christ.

A psalme of Dauid.

THE * LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Sion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing, in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, * thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at the right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over ‖ many countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wisedome.

†PRAISE ye the LORD, I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindefull of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are veritie and judgement; all his commandements are sure.

8 They † stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightnesse.

9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his name.

10 * The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome, ‖ a good understanding have all they † that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperitie of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

†PRAISE ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandements.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth, he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid until he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poore; his righteousnesse endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

†PRAISE ye the LORD, praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 * Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 * From the rising of the sunne unto the going down of the same, the LORDS name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high?

6 who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth?

7 * He raiseth up the poore out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep house and to be a joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

1 An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to fear God in his church.

23 DAY. Evening prayer.

WHEN * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob, from a people of strange language,

2 Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.

3 * The sea saw it, and fled; * Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rammes, and the little hills like lambes.

5 What ailed thee O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rammes: and ye little hils like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the God of Jacob:

8 * Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanitie, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOT unto us O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, * where is now their God?

3 * But our God is in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 * Their idols are silver and gold, the worke of mens hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have eares, but they heare not: noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not:

* Matt. 22. 44. Mark. 12. 36. Luk. 20. 42, Acts. 2. 34. 1. Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.
‖ Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt have, &c.
* Heb. 5. 6. and 7. 17.
‖ Or, great.
† Heb. Hallelujah.
† Heb. prey.
† Heb. are stablished.
* Job. 28. 28. Prov. 1. 7. and 9. 10. Eccles. 1. 16.
‖ Or, good successe.
† Heb. that do them.
† Heb. Hallelujah.
‖ Heb. Judgement.
* 2. Cor. 9. 9.
† Heb. Hallelujah.
* Dan. 2. 20.
* Mal. 1. 11.
† Heb. exalteth himself to dwell.
* 1. Sam. 2. 8. Psal. 107. 41.
† Heb. to dwell in an house.
* Exod. 13. 3.
* Exod. 14. 21.
* Josh. 3. 13.
* Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.
* Psal. 42. 10 and 79. 10
* Psal. 135. 6.
* Psal. 135. 15.

460

have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will blesse us, he will blesse the house of Israel, he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He will blesse them that fear the LORD, both small † and great.

† Heb. with.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 Ye are blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, even the heavens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 * But we will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

* Dan. 2. 20.

PSAL. CXVI.

24 DAY. Morning Prayer.

1 The psalmist professeth his love & duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He studieth to be thankfull.

I Love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, and my supplications.

2 Because he hath enclined his eare unto me, therefore will I call upon him † as long as I live.

† Heb. in my dayes.

3 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

* Psal. 18. 5, 6.
† Heb. found.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 * I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

* 2. Cor. 4. 13.
† Rom. 3. 4.

11 I said in my haste, * All men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD, for all his benefits toward me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD, is the death of his saints.

16 O LORD, truly I am thy servant, I am thy servant, and the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy & truth.

O * Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

* Rom. 15. 11.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Under the type of the psalmist, the coming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.

* 1. Chro. 16. 34. Psal. 106. 1. and 107. 1. and 136. 1.

2 Let Israel now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

† Heb. out of distresse.

6 * The LORD is † on my side, I will not fear what can man do unto me?

* Psal. 56. 4, 11. Heb. 13. 6.
† Heb. for me.

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

8 It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 * It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes.

* Psal. 146. 3.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I † destroy them.

† Heb. cut them off.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will † destroy them.

† Heb. cut down.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD is my strength and song: and is become my salvation.

* Exod. 15. 2. Isa. 12. 2.

15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go in to them, and I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

22 * The stone which the builders refused, is become the head stone of the corner.

* Matt. 21. 42. Mark. 12. 10. Luk. 20. 17. Act. 4. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 4.

23 † This is the LORDS doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.

† Heb. this is from the LORD.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperitie.

26 * Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

* Matt. 21. 9.

27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee; thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXIX.

14 DAY. Evening prayer.

This Psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed are the ‖ undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

‖ Or, perfect, or sincere.

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned † thy righteous judgements.

† Heb. Judgements of thy righteousness.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

† Heb. reveal. Gen. 47. 9. 1. Chro. 29. 15 Psal. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 13.

19 * I am a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing that it hath unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

† Heb. men of my counsel.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight, and † my counsellours.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

Psal. 25. 4. and 27. 11. and 86. 11.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul ‖ melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

‖ Heb. dropped.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid before me.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousnesse.

37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy way.

† Heb. make to pass.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy feare.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: even thy salvation according to thy word.

42 ‖ So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

‖ Or, so shall I answer him that reproacheth me in a thing.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth, for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

† Heb. at large.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings: and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: yet have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my self.

53 Horour hath taken hold upon me: because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I have said, that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy † favour with my whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

† Heb. face

59 I thought on my wayes, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The ‖ bands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

‖ Or, companies.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

63 I am a companion of all them that fear thee: and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou art good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease, but I delight in thy law.

71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.

* Psal.19.10. Prov.8.11.

72 * The law of thy mouth is better unto me, then thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

25 DAY. Evening prayer.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements are † right: and that thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.

† Heb. righteousnesse.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort; according to thy word unto thy servant.

† Heb. to comfort me.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee, turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.

† Heb. faithfulnesse.

86 All thy commandments are † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindnesse, so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is setled in heaven.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

90 Thy faithfulnesse is † unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

† Heb. standeth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.

92 Unlesse thy law had been my delights: I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection: but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they are ever with me.

† Heb. it is ever with me.

99 I have more understanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I understand more then the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.

103 * How sweet are thy words unto my † taste! yea, sweeter then hony to my mouth.

* Psal 19.10. † Heb. palate.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NVN.

26 DAY. Morning prayer.

105 Thy word is a ‖ lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

‖ Or, candle.

106 I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have enclined mine heart † to perform thy statutes alway even unto the end.

† Heb. to do.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield, I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me, ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

* Matth.7.23

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit is falshood.

119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

† Heb. causest to cease.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to mine oppressours.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy servant, give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD, to worke: for they have made void thy law.

127 * Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea above fine gold.

* Psal 19.10; Prov 8.11;

128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right, and I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me, † as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

† Heb. according to the custome towards those, &c.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD, and upright are thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded, are † righteous, and very † faithfull.

† Heb. righteousnesse.
† Heb. faithfulnesse.

139 My zeal hath † consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

* Psal. 69. 9. John 2. 17.

140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

† Heb. cun me off.

141 I am small and despised: yet do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse is an everlasting righteousnesse, and thy law is the truth.

† Heb. tried or refined.

143 Trouble and anguish have † taken hold on me: yet thy commandments are my delights.

† Heb. found me.

144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

26 DAY. Evening prayer.

145 I cried with my whole heart, hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee; save me, ‖ and I shall keep thy testimonies.

‖ Or, that I may keep.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the night watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindnesse: O LORD quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are farre from thy law.

151 Thou art neare, O LORD: and all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation is farre from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

‖ Or, many.

156 ‖ Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many are my persecutors, and mine enemies: yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.

† Heb. the beginning of thy word is true.

160 † Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements endureth for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: but thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and † nothing shall offend them.

† Heb. they shall have no stumbling block.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation: and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come neare before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.

27 DAY. Morning prayer.

A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue give unto thee? or what shall it profit thee?

3 ‖ What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be † done unto thee, thou false tongue?

† Heb. added.

‖ Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man with coals of juniper.

4 ‖ Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

‖ Or, a man of peace.

7 I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safetie of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

A song of degrees.

‖ Or, shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?

I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help.

* Psal. 124. 8.

2 * My help cometh from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sunne shall not smite thee by day; nor the moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 David professeth his joy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together.

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there †are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

†Heb. do sit.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.

A song of degrees.

Vnto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

A song of degrees of David.

IF it had not been the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say;

2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed be the LORD: who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help is in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

A song of degrees.

They that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Sion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of †the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

†Heb. wickedness.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivitie, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

27 Day Evening prayer.

A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD †turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD †hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in ‖joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves with him.

†Heb. returned the returning of Zion.

†Heb. hath magnified to do with them

‖Or, singing.

‖Or, seed basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

A song of degrees ‖for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that †build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the wombe is his reward.

4 As arrowes are in the hand of a mighty man: so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that †hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

‖Or, of Solomon.

†Heb. are builders of it in it.

†Heb. hath filled his quiver with them.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

A song of degrees.

BLessed is every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Sion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, and peace upon Israel.

‖Or, shall subdue, as Psal. 18 47. & destroy.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse upon the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosome:

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD be upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cryed unto thee, O LORD.

2 LORD heare my voice: let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But there is forgivenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD; my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul waiteth for the LORD, more then they that watch for the morning: (I say more then they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my self in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer in the removing of the ark. 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD remember David, and all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

3 Surely, I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor go up into my bed.

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eye lids.

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Davids sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it, * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her provision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a ‖ lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees, of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell † together in unitie.

2 It is like the pretious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands ‖ in the sanctuary, and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the name of the LORD, praise him, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD is good: sing praises unto his name, for it is pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our LORD is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

7 He

(Or, much.)

(Or, which watch unto the morning.)

† Heb. walk.
‖ Heb. wonderfull.
† Heb. my soul.
† Heb. from now.

28 DAY. Morning prayer.

† Heb. bolsterings.

* Num. 10. 35. 2. Chro. 6. 41.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. King. 8. 25. 2. Chro. 6. 16. Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30.
† Heb. thy belly

‖ Or, surely.

* Luke 1. 69.
‖ Or, candle.

† Heb. even together.

‖ Or, in holinesse.

406

* Jer.10.13. 7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain, he bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

* Exod.12.29 † Heb. from man unto beast. 8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt, † both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

* Num.21.24 25,26,34,35. 10 * Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdomes of Canaan:

* Josh.12.7. 12 * And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for ever, and thy memorial, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

*Psal.115.4,5 6,7,8,9,10,11. 15 * The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have eares, but they heare not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi; ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

28 Day, Evening prayer.

O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* Psal.106.1. and 107.1. and 118.1. 2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* Gen.1.1. 5 * To him that by wisedome made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* Gen.1.9. Jer.10.12. 6 * To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* Gen.1.14. 7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

† Heb. for the rulings by day. 8 The sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9 The moon and starres to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Exod.12.29. 10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever.

*Exod.13.17. 11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* Exod.14. 21,22. 13 To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* Exod.14.28 † Heb. shaked off. 15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* Exod.15.22 16 To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy endureth for ever.

* Deut.29.7. Psal.135.10, 11. 17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

18 * And slew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever. * Num.21.23

20 * And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for ever. * Num.21.33

21 * And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever. * Josh.12.7.

22 Even an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Jews in captivity. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea we wept, when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us † a song, and they that † wasted us, required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

† Heb. the words of a song.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

† Heb. laid us on heaps. † Heb. land of a stranger.

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above † my chief joy.

†Heb. the head of my joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem, who said, † Raze it, raze it, even to the foundation thereof.

*Obad.10,&c † Heb. make bare.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

† Heb. wasted.

9 Happy shall he be that taketh and * dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

†Heb. that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us.

* Isa.13.16. †Heb. the rock

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

David praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

A psalme of David.

I will praise thee with my whole heart, * before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

* Psal.119.46

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the waies of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 *David praiſeth God for his all-ſeeing providence,* 17 *and for his infinite mercies.* 19 *He deſieth the wicked.* 23 *He prayeth for ſincerity.*

29 DAY. Morning prayer.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of Dávid.

O LORD, thou haſt ſearched me and known me.

2 Thou knoweſt my downſitting and mine upriſing, thou underſtandeſt my thought a farre off.

3 Thou ‖ compaſſeſt my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my wayes.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O LORD, thou knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt beſet me behinde and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither ſhall I go from thy ſpirit? or whither ſhall I flee from thy preſence?

*Amo.9.2,3,4 8 * If I aſcend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermoſt parts of the ſea:

10 Even there ſhall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

11 If I ſay, Surely the darkneſſe ſhall cover me: even the night ſhall be light about me.

* Job 26.6. Heb.4.13. † Heb darkneth not. †Heb. as is the darkneſſe ſo is the light.

12 Yea, * the darkneſſe † hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: † the darkneſſe and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reins: thou haſt covered me in my mother's wombe.

14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made, marvellous are thy works, and that my ſoul knoweth † right well.

†Heb. greatly. ‖ Or, ſtrength or body.

15 My ‖ ſubſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in ſecret, and curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet being unperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ which in continuance were faſhioned, when as yet there was none of them.

†Heb. all of them. ‖ Or, what dayes they ſhould be faſhioned.

17 * How precious alſo are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the ſumme of them?

18 If I ſhould count them, they are more in number then the ſand: when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.

*Pſal. 40. 5.

19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloudy men.

20 For they ſpeak againſt thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with thoſe that riſe up againſt thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And ſee if there be any † wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlaſting.

†Heb. way of pain, or grief

PSAL. CXL.

1 *David prayeth to be deliver ed from Saul and Doeg.* 8 *He prayeth againſt them.* 12 *He comforteth himſelf by confidence in God.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of Dávid.

†Heb. man of violences.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preſerve me from the † violent man;

2 Which imagine miſchiefs in their heart; continually are they gathered together for warre.

3 They have ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent; * adders poyſon is under their lips. Selah.

* Pſal. 58. 4. Rom. 3. 13.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preſerve me from the violent man, who have purpoſed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a ſnare for me, and cords, they have ſpread a net by the way ſide; they have ſet gins for me. Selah.

6 I ſaid unto the LORD, Thou art my God: heare the voice of my ſupplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the LORD, the ſtrength of my ſalvation, thou haſt covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, leſt they exalt themſelves. Selah.

‖ Or, let them not be exalted

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about, let the miſchief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be caſt into the fire, into deep pits, that they riſe not up again.

11 Let not † an evill ſpeaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth: evil ſhall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

† Heb. a man of tongue. ‖ Or, an evil ſpeaker, a wicked man of violence be eſtabliſhed in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cauſe of the afflicted and the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous ſhall give thanks unto thy name, the upright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 *David prayeth that his ſuit may be acceptable,* 3 *his conſcience ſincere,* 7 *and his life ſafe from ſnares.*

¶ A pſalme of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haſte unto me; give eare unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

†Heb. directed

2 Let my prayer be † ſet forth before thee as incenſe; and the lifting up of my hands as the evening ſacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth, keep the doore of my lips.

4 Encline not my heart to any evill thing, to practiſe wicked works with men that worke iniquities: and let me not eat of their pleaſures.

5 ‖ Let the righteous ſmite me, it ſhall be a kindneſſe; and let him reprove me, it ſhall be an excellent oyl, which ſhall not break my head: for yet my prayer alſo ſhall be in their calamities.

‖ Or, let the righteous ſmite me kindly, and reprove me, let not their precious oyl break my head, &c.

6 When their judges are overthrowne in ſtony places, they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O GOD the LORD: in thee is my truſt, † leave not my ſoul deſtitute.

† Heb. make not my ſoul bare.

9 Keep me from the ſnare which they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

† Heb. paſſe over.

408

29 Day. Evening prayer.

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ Maschil of David; a prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliver me from my persecutors: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compasse me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A psalme of David.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, give eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answer me, and in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant, for * in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes; I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit ‖ faileth: hide not thy face from me, † lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to heare thy loving kindnesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust; cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou art my God: thy spirit is good, lead me into the land of uprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I am thy servant.

‖ Or, A psalme of David giving instruction.

‖ Or, look on the right hand, and see.
† Heb. perished from me.
† Heb. no man sought after my soul.

* Exod. 34. 7. Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16.

‖ Or, for I am become like, &c.

† Heb. hid me with thee.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy estate of the kingdome.

30 Day. Morning prayer.

¶ A psalme of David.

BLessed be the LORD my strength, † which teacheth my hands † to warre, and my fingers to fight.

2 * ‖ My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliverer, my shield, and he in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

3 * LORD, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the sonne of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 * Man is like to vanitie: his dayes are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 * Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrowes and destroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 It is he that giveth ‖ salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtfull sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanitie: and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sonnes may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner stones, † polished after the similitude of a palace:

13 That our garners may be full, affording † all manner of store, that our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen may be † strong to labour, that there be no breaking in, nor going out, that there be no complaining in our streets.

15 * Happy is that people that is in such a case; yea, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

† Heb. my rock
* 2. Sam. 22. 35
† Heb. to the warre, &c.
* 2. Sam. 22. 2, 3, 40.
‖ Or, my mercy
* Job 7. 17. Psal. 8. 4. Heb 2. 6.
* Job 14. 2. Psal. 39. 5.
* Psal. 18. 13, 14.
† Heb. hands,
‖ Or, victory.
† Heb. cut.
† Heb. from kinde to kinde.
† Heb. able to bear burdens, or loaden with flesh.
* Psal. 33. 12. and 65. 4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his goodnesse, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his providence, 17 for his saving mercy.

¶ Davids psalme of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O king: and I will blesse thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: † and his greatnesse is unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majestie, and of thy wondrous † works.

6 And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memorie of thy great goodnesse, and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

† Heb. and of his greatnes, there is no search.
† Heb. things or words.
† Heb. declare it.

*Exod.34.6,7 Num.14.18. Psal.86.5, 15. and 103.8.

8 * The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion, slow to anger, and † of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy saints shall blesse thee.

†Heb. great in mercy.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdome, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the sonnes of men, his mighty acts, and the glorious majestie of his kingdome.

†Heb. a kingdome of all ages.

13 Thy kingdome is † an everlasting kingdome, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

‖Or, look unto thee.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes, and ‖ holy in all his works.

‖Or, mercifull, or bountifull.

18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will heare their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth, not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, justice, mercy and kingdome, is onely worthy to be trusted.

†Heb. Hallelujah.

†PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live, will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

*Psal.118.8,9. ‖Or, salvation.

3 * Put not your trust in princes, nor in the sonne of man, in whom there is no ‖ help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

*Exod.15.18.

10 * The LORD shall reigne for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

30 DAY. Evening Prayer.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 to praise him for his providence: 12 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdome, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their † wounds.

†Heb. griefs.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: † his understanding is infinite.

†Heb. of his understanding there is no number.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountains.

9 * He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

*Job 38.41. Psal.104.27, 28.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

†Heb. who maketh thy border peace. †Heb. fat of wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth † his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

†Heb. his words.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

†PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

†Heb. Hallelujah.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sunne and moon: praise him all ye starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell, creeping things, and † flying fowl.

†Heb. birds of wing.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is † excellent, his glory is above the earth and heaven.

† Heb. exalted.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of the children of Israel, a people neare unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power, which he hath given to the church to rule the consciences of men.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

† PRaise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

‖ Or, with the pipe.

3 Let them praise his name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be † in their mouth, and a two edged sword in their hand:

† Heb. in their throat.

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7. 1, 2.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinde of instruments.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet praise him with the psaltery and harp.

‖ Or, corner.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

‖ Or, pipe.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and beleeve his word. 10 To avoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisedome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THE proverbs of Solomon the sonne of David, king of Israel;

2 To know wisedome and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisedome, justice, and judgement, and † equity;

† Heb. equities.

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

‖ Or, advisement.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

‖ Or, an eloquent speech.

6 To understand a proverb, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

* Iob 28.28. Psal. 111.10. Chap. 9.10.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD is ‖ the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisedome and instruction.

‖ Or, the principall part.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

† Heb. an adding.

9 For they shall be † an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chaines about thy neck.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and wholl, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

15 My sonne, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

16 * For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

* Isa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

† Heb. in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood, they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So are the wayes of every one that is greedie of gain: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ * Wisedome crieth without, she uttereth her voice in the streets:

† Heb. wisedomes, that is, excellent wisedome.

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying,

* Chap. 8. 1.

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will poure out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ * Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

* Isa. 65. 12. and 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Ezech. 8. 18.

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when distresse and anguish cometh upon you.

28 * Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me:

* Job 27. 9. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. and 14. 12. Micah 3. 4.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

‖ Or, ease of the simple.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safetie from evil company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY sonne, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou encline thine eare unto wisedome, and apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and † liftest up thy voice for understanding:

4 * If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her, as for hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the feare of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giveth wisedome: out of his mouth cometh knowledge, and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisedome for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity, yea, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things;

13 Who leave the paths of uprightnesse, to walk in the wayes of darknesse:

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, and delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked;

15 Whose wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths:

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, * even from the stranger which flattereth with her words;

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house enclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 * For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

† Heb. giveſt thy voice.

* Mat. 13.44.

* 1. King. 3.9. Jam. 1.5.

* Chap. 5.3. and 7.5.

* Pſal. 37.29.

* Job 18.17. Pſal 104.35. ‖ Or, plucked up.

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 5 *to faith,* 7 *to mortification,* 9 *to devotion,* 11 *to patience.* 13 *The happy gain of wisedome.* 19 *The power,* 21 *and the benefits of wisedome.* 27 *An exhortation to charitablenesse,* 30 *peaceablenesse,* 31 *and contentednesse.* 33 *The cursed state of the wicked.*

MY sonne, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 * So shalt thou finde favour, and ‖ good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine own eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be † health to thy navell, and ‖ marrow to thy bones.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:

10 * So shall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the sonne in whom he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wisedome, and † the man that getteth understanding.

14 * For the merchandise of it is better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes is in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are wayes of pleasantnesse, and all her paths are peace.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he ‖ stablished the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My sonne, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisedome and discretion.

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 * Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from † them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 ‖ Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ * Envy thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: but his secret is with the righteous.

33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 ¶ * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory: but shame ‖ shall be the promotion of fools.

* Exod. 13.9. Deut. 6.8.

* Deut. 8.1. and 30.16. † Heb. yeares of life.

* Pſal. 111.10.

‖ Or, good ſucceſſe.

* Rom. 12.16.

† Heb. medicine.

‖ Heb. water-ing, or moyſtning.

* Exod. 23.19. and 34.26. Deut. 26.2, &c.

Mal. 3.10, &c.

Luke 14.13.

* Deut. 28.8.

* Job 5.17. Heb. 12.5. Apoc. 3.19.

† Heb. the man that draweth out understanding.

* Job 28.13, &c. Pſal. 19.10. Chap. 8.11. and 16.16.

‖ Or, prepared.

* Pſal. 37.24. and 91.11, 12.

† Heb. the owners thereof.

‖ Or, practise no evil.

† Heb. a man of violence.

* Pſal. 35.14.

* Mal. 2.2.

* Jam. 4.6. 1 Pet. 5.5.

† Heb. ſhall take the ſtate.

CHAP.

412

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents. 5 To ſtudy wiſedome, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

HEare, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know underſtanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, * tender and only beloved in the ſight of my mother.

4 He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wiſedome, get underſtanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not and ſhe ſhall preſerve thee: love her, and ſhe ſhall keep thee.

7 Wiſedome is the principall thing, therefore get wiſedome: and with all thy getting get underſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doſt embrace her.

9 She ſhall give to thine head * an ornament of grace: ‖ a crown of glory ſhall ſhe deliver to thee.

10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receive my ſayings: and the yeares of thy life ſhall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wiſedome: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let her not go; keep her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ℭ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, paſſe not by it, turn from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleep not except they have done miſchief: and their ſleep is taken away unleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedneſſe, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt is as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ℭ My ſonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare unto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midſt of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto thoſe that finde them, and † health to all their fleſh.

23 ℭ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it, are the iſſues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth and perverſe lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and ‖ let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

27 * Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſedome. 3 He ſheweth the miſchief of whoredome and adultery. 15 He exhorteth to chaſtity, liberality, and thankfulneſſe. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own ſinnes.

MY ſonne attend unto my wiſedome, and bow thine eare to my underſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ℭ * For the lips of a ſtrange woman drop as an hony combe, and her † mouth is ſmoother then oyl.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two-edged ſword.

5 * Her feet go down to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, that thou canſt not know them.

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeares unto the cruell.

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours be in the houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all evil, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ℭ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern: and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, and rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be only thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as the loving hinde, and pleaſant roe, let her breaſts † ſatiſfie thee at all times, and † be thou ravi&ſht always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be ravi&ſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſoms of a ſtranger?

21 * For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he ponders all his goings.

22 ℭ His own iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his † ſinnes.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchievouſneſſe. 16 Seven things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefs of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, if thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my ſonne, and deliver thy ſelf, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy ſelf, ‖ and make ſure thy friend.

4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy ſelf as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ℭ Go to the ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe:

7 which

*1. Chro. 29.1

*1. Chro. 28.9

* Chap 1.9. ‖ Or, ſhe ſhall compaſſe thee with a crown of glory.

* Pſal 91. 11, 12.

* Pſal 1.1. Chap. 1.10, 15

† Heb. medicine.

† Heb. above all keeping. † Heb. frowardneſſe of mouth, and perverſeneſſe of lips. ‖ Or, all thy wayes ſhall be ordered aright.

* Deut. 5.32.

* Chap. 7.27.

† Heb. thy ſtrength.

† Heb. waſte thee. † Heb. erre thou alwayes in her love.

* Job. 31.4. and 34.21. Chap. 15.3. Jer. 16.17. and 32.19.

† Heb. ſinne

‖ Or, ſo ſhalt thou prevail with thy friend.

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.
9 * How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?
10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.
11 * So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a frowarn mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he † soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate; yea, seven are an abomination † unto him:
17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood.
18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischief,
19 A false witness that speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My sonne, keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou goest it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest it shall talk with thee.
23 * For the commandment is a ‖ lamp, and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:
24 * To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
26 For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and † the adultresse will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his cloths not be burnt?
28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.
30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfie his soul, when he is hungry:
31 But if he be found, he shall restore sevenfold, he shall give all the substance of his house.
32 But whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † understanding: he that doth it, destroyeth his own soul.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For jealousie is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 † He will not regard any ransome, neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kinde familiarity with wisdome. 6 In an example of his own experience, he sheweth, 10 the meeting of an whore, 22 and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.
2 Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.
3 * Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.
4 Say unto wisedome, Thou art my sister; and call understanding thy kinswoman:
5 * That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a young man void of understanding,
8 Passing through the street near her corner, and he went the way to her house,
9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night:
10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.
11 (* She is loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner)
13 So she caught him and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said unto him,
14 † I have peace offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.
16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.
17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.
18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us solace our selves with loves.
19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone a long journey,
20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, and will come home at the day appointed.
21 With much fair speech she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.
22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks:
23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children: and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.
27 Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and evidence of wisdome. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 The riches, 22 and the eternitie of wisdome. 32 wisdome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOth not * wisdome cry? and understanding put forth her voice?
2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.
4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice is to the sonnes of man.
5 O ye simple, understand wisdome: and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

† Deut. 6. 8. and 11. 18.
Chap. 3. 3.
* Chap. 5. 3.
† Heb. the youths.
† Heb. in the evening of the day.
* Chap. 9. 13.
† Heb. she strengthened her face, and said.
† Heb. peace-offerings are upon me.
† Heb. suddenly
* Chap. 2. 18. and 5. 5.
* Chap. 1. 20.

414

6 Heare, for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.
7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickednesse is † an abomination to my lips.
† Heb. the abomination of my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousnesse, there is nothing † froward or perverse in them.
† Heb. wreathed.
9 They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.
10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather then choice gold.
11 * For wisedome is better then rubies, and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.
* Iob 28.15. Psal.19.10. * Chap.3.15. and 16.16.
12 I wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.
‖ Or, subtilty.
13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil; pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.
14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisedome: I am understanding, I have strength.
15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree justice.
16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.
17 I love them that love me, and thole that seek me early shall finde me.
* Chap.3.16.
18 * Riches and honour are with me; yea durable riches and righteousnesse.
* Chap. 3.14.
19 * My fruit is better then gold; yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice silver.
‖ Or, walk.
20 I ‖ lead in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of judgement.
21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.
22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.
23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.
24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth: when there were no fountains abounding with water.
25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills, was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor ‖ the highest part of the dust of the world.
‖ Or, open places.
‖ Or, the chief part.
27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set ‖ a compasse upon the face of the depth.
‖ Or, a circle.
28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep.
29 * When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
* Gen. 1.9,10. Iob 38.10.11. Psal.104.9.
30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:
31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the sonnes of men.
32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for * blessed are they that keep my wayes.
* Psal.119.1,2 and 128. 2. Luk.11.28.
33 Heare instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.
34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.
35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtain favour of the LORD.
† Heb. bring forth.
36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

CHAP. IX.

¶ *The discipline, and doctrine of wisedome,* 13 *The resistance,* 16 *and event of folly.*

WIsedome hath builded her house, she hath hewen out her seven pillars.
2 She hath killed † her beasts, she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.
† Heb. her killing.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city.
4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and live, and go in the way of understanding.
7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himself a blot.
8 * Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.
* Matth.7.6.
9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.
10 * The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.
* Job 28.28. Psal.111.10. Chap.1.7.
11 * For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied, and the yeares of thy life shall be increased.
* Chap.10.27.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.
13 ¶ * A foolish woman is clamorous; she is simple and knoweth nothing.
* Chap.7.11.
14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,
15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes.
16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread † eaten in secret is pleasant.
† Heb. of secrecies.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

¶ *From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of moral vertues, and their contrary vices.*

THe proverbs of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father; but a foolish sonne is the heavinesse of his mother.
* Chap.15.20
2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.
* Chap.11.4.
3 * The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.
* Psal.37.25. ‖ Or, the wicked for their wickednesse.
4 * He becometh poore that dealeth with a slack hand, but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
* Chap.12.24
5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise sonne: but he that sleepeth in harvest, is a sonne that causeth shame.
6 Blessings are upon the head of the just, but * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
* Vers. 11.
7 * The memorie of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.
* Psal.112.6.
8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but † a prating fool ‖ shall fall.
† Heb. a fool of lips. ‖ Or, shall be beaten.
9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes, shall be known.
* Psal.23.4.
10 * He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool ‖ shall fall.
* Chap.6.13. ‖ Or, shall be beaten.
11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well
* Chap.13.14.

of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

*1.Cor.13.4. 1.Pet.4.8. 12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but * love covereth all sinnes.

†Heb.heart. 13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisedome is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of † understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is neare destruction.

*Chap.18.11. 15 * The rich mans wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poore is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

‖Or, causeth to erre. 17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

†Heb.of heart 21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wisedome.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

*Chap. 14.9. 23 * It is a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisedome.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

*Chap. 9.11. †Heb.addeth. 27 * The fear of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeares of the wicked shall be shortened.

*Job 8. 13. and 11.20. Psal.112.10. 28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladnesse: but the * expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

*Psal.37.22. and 125.1. 30 * The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisedome: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable; but the mouth of the wicked speaketh † frowardnesse.

†Heb. frowardnesses.

CHAP. XI.

*Levit.19.36 Deut.25.15. Chap. 16.11. and 20.10,23. †Heb.balances of deceit. A * † False balance is abomination to the LORD: but † a just weight is his delight.

*Chap.11.2. 2 * When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisedome.

3 * The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.

†Heb. a perfect stone. 4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but † righteousnesse delivereth from death.

*Chap.15.33. and 16. 18. and 18.12. 5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickednesse.

*Chap 13.6. 6 The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver them: but * transgressours shall be taken in their own naughtinesse.

*Chap.10.2. Ezek.7.19. Zeph.1.18. †Heb.rectifie. 7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

Chap.5.22. 8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

*Chap.21.18. *Job 8.13. 9 An * hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie rejoyceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting. 485

11 By the blessing of the upright the citie is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

†Heb. destitute of heart. 12 He that is † void of wisedome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

†Heb.he that walketh being a tale-bearer. 13 † A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter.

*1.King.12. 1,&c. 14 * Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellours there is safety.

†Heb.shall be sore broken. 15 He that is surety for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship, is sure.

†Heb. those that strike hands. 16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his own soul: but he that is cruell, troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that soweth righteousnesse shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil, pursueth it to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand joyn in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

†Heb.departeth from. 22 As a jewell of gold in a swines snout, so is a fair woman which † is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is onely good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and there is that withholdeth more then is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

*2.Cor.9.8, 9,10. †Heb.the soul of blessing. 25 * † The liberall soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.

*Psal.7.15,16 and 9.15,16. and 10.2. and 57,6. 27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: * but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

*Psal. 1. 3. and 92. 12,&c Iere.17.8. 28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but * the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the winde: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that † winneth souls, is wise.

†Heb. taketh. 1.Pet. 4.18. 31 * Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemne.

*Chap.10.25. 3 A man shall not be stablished by wickednesse: but the * root of the righteous shall not be moved.

*1.Cor.13.7. 4 * A vertuous woman is a crowne to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, is as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

*Chap.1.18 6 * The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

416

* Psal. 37.37. Chap. 11.21.

7 * The wicked are overthrowne, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but he that is † of a perverse heart shall be despised.

† Heb. perverse of heart.

9 He that is despised and hath a servant, is better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked are cruell.

‖ Or, bowels.

* Chap. 28.19.

11 * He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons, is void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth fruit.

‖ Or, the fortresse.

† Heb. the spare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.

13 † * The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

* Chap. 18.7.

14 * A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendred unto him.

* Chap. 13.2.

15 * The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsell, is wise.

* Chap. 3.7.

16 A fools wrath is † presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

† Heb. in that day.

17 * He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.

* Chap. 14.5. * Psal. 37.4. and 59.7.

18 * There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellers of peace, is joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.

* Chap. 13.16. and 15.2.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnesse.

* Chap. 10.4.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the ‖ slothfull shall be under tribute.

‖ Or, deceitfull

* Chap. 15.13.

25 * Heavinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

‖ Or, abundant.

26 The righteous is more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull man roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse is life, and in the path-way thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne heareth his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

* Chap. 12.14.

2 * A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressours shall eat violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips, shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

* Chap. 11.3, 5, 6.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickednesse overthroweth † the sinner.

† Heb. sinne.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poore, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life are his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: * but the ‖ lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

* Job. 18.6. and 21.17.

‖ Or, candle.

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisedome.

11 * Wealth gotten by vanity, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

* Chap. 10.2. and 20.21.

† Heb. with the hand.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‖ shall be rewarded.

‖ Or, shall be in peace.

14 * The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

* Chap. 14.27.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours is hard.

16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open his folly.

* Chap. 12.23. and 15.2.

† Heb. spreadeth.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull ambassadour is health.

18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools † shall be destroyed.

† Heb. shall be broken.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

* Job 27.17.

23 * Much food is in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgment.

* Chap. 12.11.

24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

* Chap. 23.13.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

* Psal. 34.10. and 37.3.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightnesse, feareth the LORD: * but he that is perverse in his wayes, despiseth him.

* Job 12.4.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is cleane: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.

* Exod. 20.16. and 23.1.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and findeth it not: but * knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

Chap. 6.19. and 12.17. * Chap. 8.9.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent is to understand his way, but the folly of fools is deceit.

9 * Fools make a mock at sinne: but among the righteous there is favour.

* Chap. 10.23.

10 The heart knoweth † his own bitternesse, and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

† Heb. the bitternesse of his soul.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

* Chap. 16.25.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull, and the end of that mirth is heavinesse.

14 The

* Chap. 1. 31. 14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

15 The simple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

* Chap. 19. 7. † Heb. many are the lovers of the rich. * Psal. 112. 9. 20 * The poore is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich hath many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy is he.

22 Do they not erre that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishnesse of fools is folly.

* Verse 5. 25 * A true witnesse delivereth soules, but a deceitfull witnesse speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

* Chap. 13. 14 27 * The feare of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

† Heb. short of spirit. 29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottennesse of the bones.

* Chap. 17. 5. Matth. 25. 40, 45. 31 * He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

† Heb. to nations. 34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne is a reproach † to any people.

* Chap. 25. 15 * Verse 28. 35 The kings favour is toward a wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

And Chap. 12. 23. and 13. 16 † Heb. belcheth or bubbleth. A * soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stirre up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: * but the mouth of fools † poureth out foolishnesse.

* Job 34. 21. Chap 5. 21. Jerem. 16. 17. and 32. 19. Hebr. 4 13. † Heb. the healing of the tongue. 3 * The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 † A wholsome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

* Chap. 10. 1. 5 * A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doth not so.

* Chap. 21. 27 Isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Jerem. 6. 20. and 7. 22. Amos 5. 22. 8 * The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

‖ Or, instruction. 10 ‖ Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof, shall die.

* Job 26. 6. 11 * Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

* Chap. 17. 22. 13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feast.

* Psal. 37. 16. Chap 16. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 6. 16 * Better is little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

* Chap. 17. 1. * Chap. 26. 20 and 29. 22. 17 * Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

† Heb. is raised up as a causey. 19 The way of the slothfull man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous † is made plain.

* Chap. 10. 1. * Chap. 10. 25 † Heb. void of heart. 20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly is joy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

* See chap. 24 verse 14. 22 * Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

† Heb. in his season. 23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken † in due season, how good is it?

* Phil. 3. 20. Col. 3. 1, 2. 24 * The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

* Chap. 12. 7. and 14. 11. * Chap. 6. 18. 25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

† Heb. words of pleasantnesse. 26 * The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure, are † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedie of gain, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

* Psal. 34. 16. * Psal 145. 18 29 * The LORD is farre from the wicked: but * he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

‖ Or, correction. ‖ Or, obeyeth † Heb. possesseth an heart. 31 The eare that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that ‖ heareth reproof, † getteth understanding.

* Chap. 18. 12 * Verse 9. and Chap 19. 21. and 20. 24. 33 The feare of the LORD is the instruction of wisedome; and * before honour is humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

Jer. 10. 23. ‖ Or, dispositings. THE * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue is from the LORD.

* Chap. 21. 2. * Psal. 37. 5. and 55. 22. Matth. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. 1. Pet. 5. 7. 2 * All the wayes of a man are clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

† Heb. roll. * Job 21. 30. * Chap. 6. 17. and 8. 13. 3 * † Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

† Heb. held innocent. 4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: * yea even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 * Every one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: though hand joyn in hand, he shall not be † unpunished.

6 By mercie and truth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from evil.

418

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better is a little with righteousnesse, then great revenues without right.

9 * A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 * A just weight and balance are the LORDS: † all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death, but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 * How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold: and to get understanding, rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The high way of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 * Pride goeth before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happie is he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are as an hony combe, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

26 † He that labboureth, labboureth for himself; for his mouth † craveth it of him.

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow to anger, is better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter is * a dry morsel, and quietnesse therewith, then a house full of ‖ sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a sonne that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoso mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: and he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † unpunished.

6 * Childrens children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becometh not a foole: much lesse do † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift is as † a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 * He that covereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh love, but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 ‖ A reproof entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoso * rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be medled with.

15 * He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisedome, seeing he hath no heart to it?

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversitie.

18 * A man void of † understanding striketh hands, and becometh suretie in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 * He that begetteth a fool, doth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 * A merrie heart doth good ‖ like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 * Wisedome is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

25 * A foolish sonne is a grief to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity.

27 * He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 * Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips, is esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖ THrough desire a man having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisedome.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4 * The words of a mans mouth are as deep waters, and the well-spring of wisedome as a flowing brook.

5 † It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

*Psal.37.16. Chap.15.16.
*Verse 1.
†Heb. divination.
*Levit.19.36 Chap.11.1.
†Heb. all the stones.
*Chap.19.12.
*Chap.8.11.
*Chap.11.2. and 18.12.
‖ Or, he that understandeth a matter.
*Psal.2.12. and 34.8. and 125.1. Isa.30.18. Jer.17.7.
*Chap.13.14
†Heb. maketh wise.
*Chap.14.12
†Heb. the soul of him that labbureth.
†Heb. bowed unto him.
†Heb. a man of belial.
*Chap.6.14, 19.& 15.18. and 26.21. and 29.22.
†Heb. sendeth forth.
*Chap.15.17
‖ Or, good cheer.
*Psal.26.2. Chap.27.21. Jer.17.10. Heb.4.12.

*Chap.14.31
†Heb. held innocent.
*Psal.127.3. and 128.3.
†Heb. a lip of excellency
†Heb. a lip of lying.
*Chap.18.16
†Heb. a stone of grace.
*Chap.10.12
‖ Or, procureth.
‖ Or, a reproof aweth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.
*Rom.12.17. 1.Thes.5.15. 1.Pet.3.9.
*Exod.23.7. Chap.24.24. Isa.5.23.
*Chap.18.13
*Chap.6.1. and 11.15.
†Heb. heart.
†Heb. the froward of heart.
*Chap.10.11
*Chap.15.13 and 12.25.
‖ Or, to a medicine.
*Eccles.2.14 and 8.1.
*Chap.10.1. and 15.20. and 19.13.
*Jam.1.19.
‖ Or, a cool spirit.
*Job 13.5

‖ Or, he that separateth himself seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in every businesse.
*Chap.20.5.
*Levit.19.15 Deut.1.17. and 16.19. Chap.24.23.

*Chap. 10. 14 and 12. 23. and 13. 3.
*Chap. 12. 18. and 26. 22.
‖ Or, whisperer.
‖ Or, like as when men are wounded.
†Heb. chambers.
Psal. 18. 2. and 27. 1. and 144. 2.
† Heb. is set aloft.
*Chap. 10. 15.
*Chap. 11. 2. and 16. 33. and 16. 18.
† Heb. returneth a word.
*Chap. 17. 8.

7 *A fools mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.
8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.
9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.
10 * The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.
11 * The rich mans wealth is his strong citie, and as an high wall in his own conceit.
12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humilitie.
13 He that † answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.
14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmitie; but a wounded spirit who can bear?
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.
16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 He that is first in his own cause, seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.
18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother offended, is harder to be wonne then a strong citie: and their contentions are like the barres of a castle.

*Chap. 12. 14. and 13. 2.

20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.
21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

*Chap. 19. 14.

22 * Whoso findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

Jam. 2. 3.

23 The poore useth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.

*Chap. 17. 17.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himself friendly: * and there is a friend that sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

*Chap. 28. 6.

*BEtter is the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.
2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.
3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

*Chap. 14. 20.
*Exod. 23. 1. Deut. 19. 16. Chap. 6. 19. and 21. 28.
† Heb. held innocent.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends; but the poore is separated from his neighbour.
5 * A false witnesse shall not be † unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.
6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man is a friend to † him that giveth gifts.
7 * All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more do his friends go farre from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

† Heb. a man of gifts.
* Chap. 14. 20.

8 He that getteth † wisedome, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.

† Heb. in heart

9 * A false witnesse shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

*Verse 5.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much lesse * for a servant to have rule over princes.

*Chap. 30. 22. Eccles. 10. 6, 7

11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and it is his glory to passe over a transgression.

Chap. 14. 29
‖ Or, prudence.
*Chap. 16. 14, 15. and 20. 2. and 28. 15.

12 * The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grasse.

13 * A foolish sonne is the calamitie of his father; * and the contentions of a wife are a continuall dropping.

*Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 17. 21, 25
*Chap. 21. 9. and 27. 15.

14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers; and * a prudent wife is from the LORD.

*Chap. 18. 22.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall * suffer hunger.

*Chap. 10. 4. and 20. 13.

16 * He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his own soul, but he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

*Luk. 11. 28.

17 * He that hath pity upon the poore, lendeth unto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

*Matth. 10. 42 and 25. 40. 2. Cor. 9. 6, 7.
‖ Or, his deed

18 * Chasten thy sonne while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare † for his crying.

*Chap. 13. 24. and 23. 13.
† Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must † do it again.

† Heb. adde.

20 Heare counsel and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 * There are many devices in a mans heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

*Job. 23. 13. Psal. 33. 10, 11. Chap. 16. 1, 9. Isa. 46. 10.

22 The desire of a man is his kindenesse: and a poore man is better then a liar.
23 The feare of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.
24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in his bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

*Chap. 15. 19. and 26. 13, 15.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

*Chap. 21. 11
† Heb. will be cunning.

26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my sonne, to heare the instruction, that causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 † An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquitie.

† Heb. a witness of belial.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

*Chap. 16. 14. and 19. 12.

2 * The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion: whoso provoketh him to anger sinneth against his own soul.
3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.
4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

*Chap. 10. 4.
‖ Or, winter.

5 * Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water, but a man of understanding will draw it out.

*Chap. 18. 4.
Or, purpose.
1. King. 3. 28. 2. Chron. 6. 30. Job. 12. 22. Psal. 33. 10. Isa. 29. 15.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?
7 The just man walketh in his integrity: * his children are blessed after him.

*Job. 14. 4. Psal. 37. 25. Eccles. 7. 20. 1. Joh. 1. 8.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.
9 * Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sinne?

*Deut. 25. 13, &c. Chap. 11. 1. and 16. 11.

10 * † Divers weights, and † divers measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

† Heb. a stone and a stone. † Heb. an ephah and an ephah.

11 Even a childe is knowne by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.
12 * The hearing eare, and the [illegible] the LORD hath made even both of them.

*Psal. 94. 9.

13 * Love not sleep, lest [illegible]

tie; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 It is nought, it is nought (saith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

*Chap.27.13. 16 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

*Chap.9.17. †Heb. bread of lying, or falshood. 17 *† Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravell.

18 Every purpose is established by counsell: and with good advice make warre.

*Chap.15.22. *Chap.11.13. ‖Or, enticeth 19 *He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖flattereth with his lips.

*Exod.21.17. Levit.20.9. Mat.15.4. ‖Or, candle. 20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his ‖lamp shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

* Deut.32.35. Chap.17.13. and 24.29. Rom 12.17. 1.Thes.5.15. 1.Pet.3.9. 22 * Say not thou, I will recompense evil: but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

*Vers 10. †Heb. balances of deceit. 23 * Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD: and † a false balance is not good.

*Psal.37.23. Chap.16.9. Jer.10.23. 24 * Mans goings are of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way?

25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

*Vers 8. Psal 101 5, &c. ‖Or, lamp. 27 The spirit of man is the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

*Psal. 101.1. Chap.29.14 29 The glory of young men is their strength: and *the beauty of old men is the gray head.

*Chap. 16.31. †Heb. is a purging medicine against evil. 30 The bluenesse of a wound † cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

The kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

*Chap.16.2. *1.Sam.15.22 Chap.15.8. Isa.1.11. Hose.6.6. Mich.6.7,8. 2 * Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

*Chap 6.17. †Heb. haughtinesse of eyes ‖Or, the light of the wicked 3 * To do justice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 *† An high look, and a proud heart, and ‖the plowing of the wicked, is sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plentifulnesse; but of every one that is hasty, only to want.

Chap.10.2. and 13.11. †Heb. saw them, or dwell with them. 6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

*Chap.19.13. and 25.24. and 27.15. †Heb. a woman of contentions. ‖Heb. an house of societie. 7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.

* James. 4. 5. †Heb. is not favoured. 9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, than with † a brawling woman in † a wide house.

*Chap.19.25. *Matth.18 30, &c. 10 * The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 * Whoso stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 It is joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth ‖ pleasure shall be a poore man: he that loveth wine and oyl shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked shall be a ransome for the righteous: and the transgressour for the upright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 *† A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisedome nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * Good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, and ‖loving favour rather then silver and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on and are punished.

4 *‖ By humility and the feare of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Train up a childe † in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poore, and the borrower is servant † to the lender.

8 *He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: ‖and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 *† He that hath a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, ‖for the grace of his lips, the king shall be his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth ‖ the words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

*Chap.17.8. and 18.16. ‖Or, sport. *Chap. 11. 8. *Vers 9. †Heb. in the land of the desert. *Eccles.9,14 &c. *Chap.12.13. and 18.21. †Heb. in the wrath of pride *Chap.13.4. *Psal. 112.9. *Psal.50.9. Chap.15.8. Isa. 66.3. Jer.6.20. Amos.5.22. †Heb. in wickednesse. *Chap.19.5,9 †Heb. a witnes of lies. ‖Or, considereth. *Jer.9.23. *Psal.33.17. *Psal.3. 8. ‖Or, victory. *Eccles.7.1. ‖Or, favour is better then, &c. *Chap.29.13. *Chap.27.12. *Psal.112. 3. ‖Or, the reward of humilitie, &c. ‖Or, catechize. †Heb. in his way. †Heb. to the man that lendeth. * Job.4.8. Hos.10.13. ‖Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed. *2.Cor.9.6. †Heb. good of eye. *Psal.101.5. ‖Or, and hath grace in his lips. ‖Or, the matters. *Chap.26.13. *Chap 2.16. and 5.3. and 7.5. and 23.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a
*Chap.13.24 & 19.18. & 23 13. & 29.15, 17. childe, but *the rod of correction shall driue it farre from him.
16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his riches, and he that giueth to the rich shall surely come to want.
17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.
18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them †within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.
†Heb. in thy belly.
19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made known to thee this day, ‖euen to thee.
‖Or, most thou also.
20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?
21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth ‖to them that send vnto thee?
‖Or, to those that send thee.
22 Rob not the poore, because he is poore: *neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.
*Zech.7.10.
23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soule of those that spoiled them.
*Iob 31.21. Chap.23.11.
24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:
25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.
26 * Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.
*Chap.6.1. and 11.15.
27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee?
28 * Remoue not the ancient ‖land-mark, which thy fathers haue set.
*Deut.19.14 and 27.17. Chap.23.10.
‖Or, bound.
29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before †mean men.
†Heb. obscure men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.
2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.
3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitfull meat.
4 * Labour not to be rich: cease from thine owne wisedome.
*1.Tim.6.9, 10.
5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselues wings, they flie away as an eagle towards heauen.
†Heb. wilt thou cause thine eyes to flie vpon.
6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an euil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.
7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink saith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.
8 The morsell which thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit vp, and lose thy sweet words.
9 Speak not in the eares of a fool; for he will despise the wisedome of thy words.
10 * Remoue not the old ‖land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.
*Deut.19.14. and 27.17. Chap.22.28.
11 * For their redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.
‖Or, bound.
*Iob.31.21. Chap.22.23
12 Apply thine heart vnto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.
13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.
*Chap.13.24 and 19.18. and 22.15.
14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliuer his soule from hell.
15 My sonne, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall reioyce, ‖euen mine.
‖Or, even I will reioyce.
16 Yea my reins shall reioyce, when thy lips speak right things.
17 * Let not thine heart enuy sinners: but be thou in the feare of the LORD all the day long:
*Psal.37.1 and 73.3. Chap.5.21. and 24.1.
18 * For surely there is an ‖end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.
*Chap.24.14
‖Or, reward.
19 Heare thou, my sonne, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.
20 * Be not amongst wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters †of flesh:
*Rom.13.13. Ephes.5.18.
21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to pouertie: and drowsinesse shall cloath a man with rags.
†Heb. of their flesh.
22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.
*Chap.1.8.
23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisedome, and instruction, and vnderstanding.
24 * The father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wise childe, shall haue ioy of him.
*Chap.10.1. and 15.20.
25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall reioyce.
26 My sonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obserue my wayes.
27 * For an whore is a deep ditch, and a strange woman is a narrow pit.
*Chap.22.14
28 * She also lyeth in wait ‖as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.
*Chap.7.12.
‖Or, as a robber.
29 * Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath rednesse of eyes?
*Isa.5.11.
30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.
31 Look not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, when it moueth it self aright.
32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ‖an adder.
‖Or, a cockatrice.
33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall vtter peruerse things.
34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth downe †in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a mast.
†Heb. in the heart of the sea.
35 They haue stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sick; they haue beaten me, and †I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.
†Heb. I knew it not.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou *enuious against euil men, neither desire to be with them.
*Verse 19. Psal.37.1, &c. and 73.3. Chap 23.17.
2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischiefe.
*Psal.10.7.
3 Through wisedome is an house builded, and by vnderstanding it is established:
4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.
5 A wise man †is strong, yea, a man of knowledge †increaseth strength.
†Heb. is in strength.
†Heb. strengtheneth might.
6 * For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellours there is safety.
*Chap.20.18 and 11.14. and 15.22.
7 Wisedome is too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.
8 He that deuiseth to do euil, shall be called a mischieuous person.
9 The thought of foolishnesse is sinne: and the scorner is an abomination to men.
10 If thou faint in the day of aduersity, thy strength is †small.
†Heb. straitned. *Psal.82.4.
11 * If thou forbear to deliuer them that are drawn vnto death, and those that are ready to be slain:
12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soule, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to euery man * according to his workes?
*Iob 34.11. Psal.62.12. Ieremi.32.19. Rom.2.6. Apoc.20.12.

424

13 My sonne, eat thou honey, because it is good, and the hony combe, which is sweet † to thy taste.

† Heb. upon thy palate.

14 * So shall the knowledge of wisdome be unto thy soul, when thou hast found it, * then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

* Psal. 19.10. and 119.103. * Chap. 23.18

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place.

16 * For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

* Job. 5.19. Psal. 34.19. and 37.24.

17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

* Job 31.29. Psal. 35 15. Chap. 17.5.

18 Lest the LORD see it, and † it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

† Heb. it be evil in his eyes.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

* Psal. 37.1. Chap. 23.17.

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man, * the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

‖ Or, keep not company with the wicked.

21 My sonne, fear thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with † them that are given to change.

* Job. 21.17. Chap. 13.9.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

‖ Or, lamp. † Heb. changers.

23 These things also belong to the wise. * It is not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

* Levit. 19.15 Deut. 1.17. and 16.19. Chap. 18.5. and 28.21. John 7.24.

24 * He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhorre him.

* Chap. 17.15 Isa. 5.23.

25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come upon them.

† Heb. a blessing of good.

26 Every man shall kisse his lips † that giveth a right answer.

† Heb. that answereth right words.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

* Chap. 20.22

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding.

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, and † considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction

† Heb. set my heart.

33 * Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

* Chap 6.9, &c.

34 So shall thy poverty come, as one that travelleth, and thy want as † an armed man.

† Heb. a man of shield.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about kings,* 8 *and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese are also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings † is unsearchable.

† Heb. there is no searching.

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

* Chap. 20.8

6 † Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

† Heb. set not out thy glory

7 * For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

* Luke 14.10

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and ‖ discover not a secret to another:

* Matt. 5.25. and 18.15. ‖ Or, discover not the secret of another.

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

† Heb. spoken upon his wheels.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient eare.

* Chap. 13. 17.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself † of a false gift, is like clouds and winde without rain.

† Heb. in a gift of falsehood.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

* Gen. 32.4, &c. 1. Sam. 25.24, &c. Chap. 15.1. and 16.14.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

‖ Or, let thy foot be seldome in thy neighbours house.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, and so hate thee.

† Heb. full of thee.

18 * A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

* Psal. 120.4. Chap. 12.18.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vineger upon nitre: so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 * If thine enemie be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

* Exod. 23.4. Rom. 12.20.

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The north winde driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

‖ Or, the north winde bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

*Chap. 19.13 and 21.9.

25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul: so is good news from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much hony: so for men to search their own glory, is not glory.

28 * He that hath no rule over his own spirit, is like a citie that is broken down, and without walls.

*Chap. 16.32

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fools,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busie-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causelesse shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

* Psal. 32.9. Chap. 10.13.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his own conceit.

† Heb. his own eyes.

6 He

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh ‖ damage.
7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.
8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giveth honour to a fool.
9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.
10 ‖ The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.
11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool † returneth to his folly.
12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool then of him.
13 * The slothfull man saith, There is a lion in the way, a lion is in the streets.
14 As the doore turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothfull upon his bed.
15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome ‖ it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.
16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.
17 He that passeth by, and ‖ medleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the eares.
18 As a mad man who casteth † firebrands, arrows, and death:
19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?
20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so * where there is no ‖ tale-bearer, the strife † ceaseth.
21 * As coales are to burning coales, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.
22 * The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.
23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.
24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.
25 When he † speaketh faire, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.
26 ‖ Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the whole congregation.
27 * Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.
28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Observations of self-love,* 5 *of true love,* 11 *of care to avoid offences,* 23 *and of the household care.*

*Boast not thy self of † to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.
2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth, a stranger, and not thine own lips.
3 A stone is † heavy, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.
4 † Wrath is cruel, and anger is outragious; but who is able to stand before ‖ envie?
5 Open rebuke is better then secret love.
6 * Faithfull are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemie are ‖ deceitfull.
7 The full soul † loatheth an hony-combe; but * to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.
8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so is a man that wandereth from his place.
9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsel.
10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for * better is a neighbour that is neare, then a brother farre off.
11 * My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.
12 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on, and are punished.
13 * Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.
15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.
16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand, which bewrayeth it self.
17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
18 Who so keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.
19 As in water face answereth to face: so the heart of man to man.
20 Hell and destruction are † never full, so * the eyes of man are never satisfied.
21 * As the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.
22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestil, yet will not his foolishnesse depart from him.
23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and † look well to thy herds.
24 For † riches are not for ever: and doth the crown endure † to every generation?
25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.
26 The lambes are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of thy field.
27 And thou shalt have goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall observations of impietie and religious integritie.

The * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.
2 For the transgression of a land, many are the princes thereof: but ‖ by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.
3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping rain † which leaveth no food.
4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.
5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD understand all things.
6 * Better is the poore that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse in his wayes: though he be rich.
7 * Who so keepeth the law, is a wise sonne: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.
8 * He that by usury and † unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.
9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

† Heb. from the counsel of the soul.

*Chap. 17.17 and 18.24.

*Chap. 10.1. and 23.24.

*Chap. 22.3.

*Chap. 20.16

*Chap. 19.13

*Chap. 17.3.

† Heb. set thy heart.

† Heb. strength

† Heb. to generation and generation.

† Heb. life.

*Lev. 26.36

‖ Or, by men of understanding.

† Heb. without food.

*Chap. 19.1.

*Chap. 29.3.

‖ Or, feedeth gluttons.

*Chap. 13.22. Eccles. 2.26.

† Heb. by increase.

‖ Or, violence.
† Heb. are lifted up.
‖ Or, as he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.
‖ Or, a great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressours
*2. Pet. 2. 22.
† Heb. iterateth his folly.
*Chap. 22. 13.
*Chap. 19. 24.
‖ Or, he is weary.
‖ Or, is enraged.
† Heb. flames, or sparks.
† Heb. without wood.
*Chap. 22. 10.
‖ Or, whisperer.
† Heb. is silent.
*Chap. 15. 18. and 29. 22.
*Chap 18. 8.
† Heb. chambers.
‖ Or, is known
† Heb. maketh his voice gracious.
‖ Or, hatred is covered in secret.
*Psal. 7. 15, 16 and 9. 15. Eccles 10. 8.
*Jam. 4. 13, &c.
† Heb. to morrow day.
† Heb. heavines
† Heb. wrath is cruelty, and anger overflowing.
‖ Or, Jealousie
*Psal. 141. 5.
‖ Or, earnest, or frequent.
† Heb. treadeth under foot.
*Job. 6. 7.

414

10 * Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray
*Chap.26.27. in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man is wise † in his own conceit: but the poore that hath understanding searcheth him out.
† Heb. in his eyes.
*Vers.28.

12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.
Chap.11.10. Eccles.10.6. ‖ Or, sought for.

13 * He that covereth his sinnes shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.
* Psal.32.5. 1.Joh.1.9,10

14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.
*Rom.11.20.

15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding, is also a great oppressour: but he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong his dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the bloud of any person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.
*Gen.9.6. Exod.21.14.

18 * Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse in his wayes, shall fall at once.
*Chap.10.25

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have povertie enough.
*Chap.12.11.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.
*Chap.13.11. and 23.4. 1.Tim.6.9. ‖ Or, unpunished.

21 * To have respect of persons is not good: for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.
*Chap.18.5. and 24.23.

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, hath an evil eye, and considereth not that povertie shall come upon him.
‖ Or, he that hath an evil eye, hasteth to be rich. ver.20

23 * He that reproveth a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.
*Chap.27.6.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of † a destroyer.
† Heb. a man destroying.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.
*Chap.13.10.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 * He that giveth unto the poore, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.
* Deut.15.8. Chap.22.9.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.
*Vers.12. Chap.29.2.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Observations of publique government,* 15 *and of private:* 22 *Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardise, and corruption.*

† He that being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedie.
† Heb. a man of reproofs.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.
*Chap.10.19. & 15.20 & 27.11. ‖ Or, increased

3 * Whoso loveth wisedome, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth his substance.
*Chap.5.9. & 28.7. Luk.15.13.

4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.
† Heb a man of oblations.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.
* Job.29.16.

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.
‖ Or, set a city on fire.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.

10 † The bloud-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.
† Heb. men of bloud.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 * The poore and ‖ the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.
*Chap. 22.2. ‖ Or, the usurer.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poore, his throne shall be established for ever.
*Chap.20.28.

15 * The rod and reproof give wisedome: but a * childe left to himself, bringeth his mother to shame.
*Vers. 17. *Chap. 10.1. & 17.21, 25.

16 When the wicked are multiplyed, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.
*Psal.37.36. and 58.10. and 91.8.

17 * Correct thy sonne, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.
*Chap 13.24. and 22.15. and 23.13,14.

18 Where there is no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.
‖ Or, is made naked.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.
‖ Or, in his matters.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty ‖ in his words? there is more hope of a fool, then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become his sonne at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.
*Chap.15.18. and 26.21.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.
*Job.22.29. Chap.15.33 and 18.12. Matt.23.12. Luk.14.11.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, & bewrayeth it not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.
† Heb. shall be set on high

26 * Many seek † the rulers favour, but every mans judgement cometh from the LORD.
* Chap.19.6. † Heb. the face of a ruler.

27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confession of his faith.* 7 *The two points of his prayer.* 10 *The meanest are not to be wronged.* 11 *Foure wicked generations.* 15 *Foure things insatiable.* 17 *Parents are not to be despised.* 18 *Foure things hard to be known.* 21 *Foure things untolerable.* 24 *Foure things exceeding wise.* 29 *Foure things stately.* 32 *Wrath is to be prevented.*

The words of Agur the sonne of Jakeh, even the prophesie: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I am more brutish then any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.
† Heb. know.

4 * Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? * who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his sonnes name? if thou canst tell?
*John.3.13. *Job.38.4,&c Psa.104.3 &c. Isa.40.12, &c

5 * Every

5 * Every word of God is † pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.
6 * Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.
7 Two things have I required of thee, † deny me them not before I die.
8 Remove farre from me vanity and lies; give me neither povertie, nor riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me:
9 * Lest I be full, and † deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poore, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.
10 † Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.
11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.
12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.
13 There is a generation, O how * lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.
14 * There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.
15 The horseleach hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, yea, foure things say not, † It is enough:
16 The grave, and the barren wombe, the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that saith not, It is enough.
17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of ‖ the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.
18 There be three things which are too wonderfull for me, yea, foure, which I know not:
19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.
20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.
21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure which it cannot bear:
22 * For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,
23 For an odious woman when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistresse.
24 There be foure things which are little upon the earth, but they are † exceeding wise:
25 * The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;
26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;
27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands;
28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.
29 There be three things which go well, yea foure are comely in going:
30 A lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any,
31 A ‖ † grey-hound, an he-goat also, and a king against whom there is no rising up.
32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, * lay thine hand upon thy mouth.
33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

* Psal.12.6. and 18.30. and 19.8. and 119.140.
† Heb. purified
* Deut.4.2. and 12.32. Apoc.22.18, 19.
† Heb. with hold not from me.
* Matt.6.11.
† Heb. of my allowance.
* Deut.32.15.
† Heb. belie thee.
† Heb. hurt not with thy tongue.
* Chap.6.17.
* Job 29.17. Psal.52.2. and 57.4.
† Heb. wealth.
‖ Or, the brook.
* Chap.19.10.
† Heb. wise, made wise.
* Chap.6.6, &c.
† Heb. gathered together.
‖ Or, horse.
† Heb. girt in the loyns.
* Job 21.5. and 40.4.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praise and properties of a good wife.*

THe words of king Lemuel, the prophesie that his mother taught him.
2 What my sonne? and what, the sonne of my wombe? and what, the sonne of my vowes?
3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings.
4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink:
5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.
6 * Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be † of heavy hearts.
7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all † such as are appointed to destruction.
9 Open thy mouth, * judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poore and needy.
10 ℂ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre above rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.
12 She will do him good and not evil, all the dayes of her life.
13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afarre.
15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.
16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
17 She girdeth her loyns with strength, and strengthened her arms.
18 † She perceiveth that her merchandise is good, her candle goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.
20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with ‖ scarlet.
22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing is silk and purple.
23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour are her cloathing, and she shall rejoyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdome, and in her tongue is the law of kindnesse.
27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.
28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her:
29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Favour is deceitfull, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

* Psal.104.15.
† Heb. bitter of soul.
† Heb. the sonnes of destruction.
* Levit.19.15 Deut.1.16.
* Chap.12.4.
† Heb. sakoh
† Heb. she taisteth.
† Heb. she spreadeth.
‖ Or, double garments.
‖ Or, have gotten riches

ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain: 4 because the creatures are restlesse in their courses. 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisedome.

THE words of the preacher, the sonne of David, king of Jerusalem.

2 * Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanitie.

3 * What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sunne?

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: * but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sunne also ariseth, and the sunne goeth down, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 * All the rivers runne into the sea, yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and there is no new thing under the sunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travell hath God given to the sonnes of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sunne, and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten * more wisedome then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.

17 * And I gave my heart to know wisedome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisedome is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the workes of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the fool, yet hath have one event. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then joy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter: It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to give my flesh unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sonnes of men, which they should do under the heaven, † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kinde of fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had † servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 * I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, as † musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all was * vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sunne.

12 And I turned my self to behold wisedome, * and madnesse and folly: for what can the man do, that cometh after the king? even that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes are in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also, that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it † happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is, in the dayes to come shall all be forgotten, and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sunne, is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken under the sunne: because * I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a foole? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sunne. This is also vanity.

20 There-

---

* Psal. 39. 5, 6. and 62. 9. and 144. 4 Chap. 12. 8.
* Chap. 2. 22. and 3. 9.
* Psal. 104. 5. and 119. 90.
† Heb. panteth
* Job 38. 10. Psal 104. 8, 9.
† Heb. return to go.
* Chap. 3. 15.
‖ Or, to afflict them.
* Chap. 7. 13.
† Heb. defect.
* 1. Kin 4. 30. and 10. 7, 23.
† Heb. had seen much.
* Chap. 2. 12. and 7. 25.

* Chap. 1. 17.
† Heb. to draw my flesh with wine.
† Heb. the number of the dayes of their life.
† Heb. sonnes of my house.
* 1. King 9. 28 and 10. 10, 14, 21, &c.
† Heb. musicall instrument and instruments.
* Chap. 1. 3.
* Chap. 1. 17. and 7. 25.
‖ Or, in those things which have been already done.
† Heb. that there is an excellency in wisedome more then in folly, &c.
* Prov. 17. 24 chap. 8. 1.
† Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.
† Heb. laboured
* Psal. 49. 10.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I took under the sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisedome and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he †leave it for his portion. This also is vanity, and a great evil.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sunne?

23 For all his dayes are * sorrows, and his travell griefe; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ * There is nothing better for a man, then that he should eat and drink, and that he ‖ should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

25 For who can eate? or who else can hasten hereunto more then I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good † in his sight, wisedome and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather and to heap up, that * he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

† Heb. give.

* Chap. 1. 3. and 3. 9.

* Job 14. 1.

* Chap. 3. 12, 13, 22. and 5. 18. and 8 15.

‖ Or, delight his senses.

† Heb. before him.

* Job 27. 17.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane travell.* 11 *There is an excellency in Gods works:* 16 *But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to breake down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travell which God hath given to the sonnes of men to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should fear before him.

15 * That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sunne the place of judgement, that wickednesse was there; and the place of righteousnesse that iniquity was there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is * a time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

* Vers. 1.

‖ Or, that they might clear God, and see, &c.

* Psal. 49. 20. Chap. 2. 16.

† Heb. of the sonnes of man.

† Heb. is ascending.

* Chap. 2. 24. and 5. 18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanity is increased unto men by oppression,* 4 *by envie,* 5 *by idlenesse,* 7 *by covetousnesse,* 9 *by solitarinesse,* 13 *by wilfulnesse.*

SO I returned, and considered all the * oppressions that are done under the sunne, and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours there was power, but they had no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil worke that is done under the sunne.

4 ¶ Again I considered all travell, and † every right worke, that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this is also vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

5 * The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull with quietnesse, then both the hands full, with travell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sunne.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soule of good? this is also vanitie, yea, it is a sore travell.

9 ¶ Two are better then one, because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth: for he hath not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poore and a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reigne, whereas also he that is born in his kingdome becometh poore.

15 I considered all the living which walke

† Heb. all the righteousnesse of work.

† Heb. this is the envy of a man from his neighbour.

* Prov. 6. 10. and 24. 33.

* Prov. 15. 16, 17. and 16. 8.

† Heb who knoweth not to be admonished.

428

under the sunne, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him: surely, this also is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in divine service, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, * then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

*1. Sam. 15. 22. Psal. 50. 8. Prov. 15. 8. and 21. 27.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any ‖ thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

‖ Or, word.

* Prov. 10. 19. Matth. 6. 7.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice is known by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he hath no pleasure in fools; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

*Deut. 23. 21.

* Psal. 66. 13, 14.

5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the angel, that it was an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

† Heb. at the will or purpose.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this is also vanitie.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sunne, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travel: and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

* Job 1. 21. Psal. 49. 17. 1. Tim. 6. 7.

16 And this also is a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and * what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

* Chap. 1. 3.

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknesse, and he hath much sorrow, and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: * † it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12, 13. † Heb. here is a good which is comely, &c. † Heb. the number of the dayes.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this is the gift of God.

20 ‖ For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

‖ Or, though he give not much, yet he remembreth, &c.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without use, 3 of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight and wandring desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an evil which I have seen under the sunne, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and live many yeares, so that the dayes of his yeares be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no buriall, I say, that an untimely birth is better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darknesse, and his name shall be covered with darknesse.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sunne, nor known any thing: this hath more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand yeares twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

† Heb. soul.

8 For what hath the wise more then the foole? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better is the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this is also vanitie and vexation of spirit.

† Heb. then the walking of the soul.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanitie, what is man the better?

† Heb. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, † all the dayes of his vain life which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sunne?

* Psal. 144. 4.

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanity, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisedome. 23 The difficulty of wisedome.

A * Good name is better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

* Prov. 15. 30. and 22. 1.

2 ¶ It is better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men, and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance, the heart is made better.

‖ Or, anger.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5 * It is better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fools.

* Prov. 13. 18. and 15. 31, 32.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the foole: this also is vanity.

† Heb. sound.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

* Deut. 16. 19.

8 Better

8 Better is the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Be not hastie in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former dayes were better then these? for thou dost not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sunne.

12 For wisedome is a † defence, and money is a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge is, that wisedome giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for * who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperitie be joyfull, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath † set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self over-wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy self?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wisedome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the citie.

20 * For there is not a just man upon earth that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou heare thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisedome: I said, I will be wise, but it was farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisedome, and the reason of things, and to know the wickednesse of folly, even of foolishnesse and madnesse.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: † whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) ‖ counting one by one, to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, * that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The divine providence is to be observed. 12 It is better with the godly in adversity, then with the wicked in prosperitie. 16 The work of God is unsearchable.

WHo is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hastie to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment † shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time, and judgement; therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power * over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no † discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sunne: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the citie where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged, yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his dayes which are as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also is vanity.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sunne, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merrie: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sunne: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not finde it; yea further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessity of death unto men. 7 Comfort in all their portion in this life. 11 Gods providence ruleth over all. 13 Wisedome is better then strength.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, by all that is before them.

2 * All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not:

---

* Prov. 14. 17. and 16. 32.
† Heb. out of wisdome.
‖ Or, as good as an inheritance, yea better too.
† Heb. shadow.
* Chap. 1. 15.
† Heb. made.
† Heb. be desolate.
† Heb. not in thy time.
* Prov. 21. 22. and 24. 5. Chap. 9. 16.
* 1. Kin. 8. 46. Prov. 20. 9. 1 John 1. 8.
† Heb. give not thine heart.
† Heb. I and my heart compassed.
* Prov. 22. 14.
† Heb. he that is good before God.
‖ Or, weighing one thing after another to finde out the reason.
* Gen. 1. 27.
* Prov. 17. 24.
† Heb. the strength.
3 Be not hastie to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him. 419
4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?
5 Whoso keepeth the commandment † shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement. † Heb. shall know.
6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time, and judgement; therefore the misery of man is great upon him.
7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it shall be? ‖ Or, how it shall be.
8 There is no man that hath power * over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no † discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it. * Job 14. 5. ‖ Or, casting off weapons.
9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sunne: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.
10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the citie where they had so done: this is also vanity.
11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to do evil.
12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged, yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him. * Psal. 37. 18, 19.
13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his dayes which are as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.
14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also is vanity. * Psal. 73. 14.
15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sunne, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merrie: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the sunne. * Chap. 2. 24.
16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)
17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sunne: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not finde it; yea further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessity of death unto men. 7 Comfort in all their portion in this life. 11 Gods providence ruleth over all. 13 Wisedome is better then strength.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, by all that is before them. † Heb. I gave my heart.
2 * All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: * Psal.

430

is the good, & is the sinner; and he that sweareth as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sunne, that there is one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men is full of evil, and madnesse is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sunne.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merrie heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

† Heb. see or enjoy life.

9 † Live joyfully with thy wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sunne.

* Chap. 2.24. and 3.13. and 5.18.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sunne that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

* Prov. 29.6.

13 ¶ This wisedome have I seen also under the sunne, and it seemed great unto me:

14 There was a little citie, and few men within it, and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome delivered the citie; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

* Prov 21.22. Chap. 7.19.

16 * Then said I, Wisedome is better then strength: nevertheless, the poore mans wisedome is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Observations of wisedome and folly.* 16 *Of riot,* 18 *slothfulnesse,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverend.*

† Heb. flies of death.

† DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome and honour.

2 A wise mans heart is at his right hand; but a fools heart is at his left.

† Heb. his heart.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wisedome faileth him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sunne, as an errour which proceedeth † from the ruler.

† Heb. from before.

6 Folly is set † in great dignitie, and the rich sit in low place.

† Heb. in great heights.

7 I have seen servants * upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

* Prov. 30.22.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

* Psal. 7. 15. Prov. 26.27.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith: and he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisedome is profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

† Heb the master of the tongue.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth are † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

* Prov 10.32. and 12.13.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnesse: and the end of † his talk is mischievous madnesse.

† Heb. grace. † Heb. his mouth.

14 * A fool also † is full of words, a man cannot tell what shall be: and * what shall be after him, who can tell him?

* Prov. 15.2. † Heb. multiplieth words. * Chap. 3.22. and 6.12.

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the citie.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee O land, when thy king is a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

* Isa. 3.4.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and * wine † maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

* Psal. 104.15. † Heb. maketh glad the life.

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the aire shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

* Exod. 22.28. ‖ Or, conscience.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charitie.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.*

CAst thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

† Heb. upon the face of the waters. * Deut. 15.10. Prov. 19.17. Matth. 10.42.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the wombe of her that is with childe: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

† Heb. shall be right.

7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sunne.

8 But if a man live many yeares, and rejoyce

in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkneſſe, for they ſhall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thy heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all theſe things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ‖ ſorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy fleſh; for childhood and youth are vanity.

‖ Or, anger.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creatour is to be remembred in due time.* 8 *The preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.*

* Prov. 22. 6. * REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeares draw nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, I have no pleaſure in them:

2 While the ſunne, or the light, or the moon, or the ſtarres be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bowe themſelves, and ‖ the grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are few, and thoſe that look out of the windowes be darkened:

‖ Or, the grinders fail, becauſe they grinde little.

4 And the doores ſhall be ſhut in the ſtreets, when the ſound of the grinding is low, and he ſhall riſe up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of muſick ſhall be brought low.

5 Alſo when they ſhall be afraid of that which is high, and fears ſhall be in the way, and the almond-tree ſhall flouriſh, and the graſhopper ſhall be a burden, and deſire ſhall fail: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the ſtreets.

6 Or ever the ſilver cord be looſed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the ciſtern.

7 * Then ſhall the duſt return to the earth as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall return unto God who gave it. * Gen. 3. 19.

8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities (ſaith the preacher) all is vanity. * Chap. 1. 2.

9 And ‖ moreover, becauſe the preacher was wiſe, he ſtill taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and ſought out, and * ſet in order many proverbs.

‖ Or, the more wiſe the preacher was, &c.

* 1 Kin. 4. 32.

10 The preacher ſought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

† Heb. words of delight.

11 The words of the wiſe are as goads, and as nails faſtened by the maſters of aſſemblies, which are given from one ſhepherd.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſonne, be admoniſhed: of making many books there is no end, and much ‖ ſtudy is a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

‖ Or, reading. ‖ Or, the end o the matter, even all that hath been heard it.

13 ¶ ‖ Let us heare the concluſion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For * God ſhall bring every work into judgement, with every ſecret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil. * Rom. 2. 16. and 14. 10. 2. Cor. 5. 10.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The churches love unto Chriſt.* 5 *She confeſſeth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Chriſt directeth her to the ſhepherds tents:* 9 *and ſhewing his love to her,* 11 *giveth her gracious promiſes.* 12 *The church and Chriſt congratulate one another.*

THE ſong of ſongs, which is Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: * for † thy love is better then wine. * Chap. 4. 10. † Heb. thy loves.

3 Becauſe of the ſavour of thy good ointments, thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

* Joh. 6. 44. 4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: ‖ the upright love thee. ‖ Or, they love thee uprightly.

5 I am black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jeruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me becauſe I am black, becauſe the ſunne hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoul loveth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt thy flock to reſt at noon: for why ſhould I be ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flocks of thy companions? ‖ Or, as one that is vailed

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the footſteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beſide the ſhepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rowes of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with ſtuds of ſilver.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my welbeloved unto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

14 My beloved is unto me, as a cluſter of ‖ camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi. ‖ Or, cypres.

15 * Behold, thou art faire, my love, behold, thou art faire, thou haſt doves eyes. * Chap. 4. 1. and 5. 12.

16 Behold, thou art faire, my beloved, yea pleaſant: alſo our bed is green. ‖ Or, my compaſſion.

17 The beames of our houſe are cedar, and our ‖ rafters of fir. ‖ Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall love of Chriſt and his church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the church.* 14 *Chriſts care of the church.* 16 *The profeſſion of the church, her faith and hope.*

I am the roſe of Sharon, and the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thornes, so is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sonnes. † I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my † taste.

4 He brought me to the † banquetting house, and his banner over me was love.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples; for I am sick of love.

6 * His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stirre not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 * My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, † shewing himself through the lattesse.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the raine is over, and gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me heare thy voice, for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 * Untill the day breake, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou * like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The church glorieth in Christ.

By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth, I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stirre not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

6 ¶ * Who is this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold, his bed which is Solomons, threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in warre: every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottome thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Sion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

Behold, thou art fair, my love, behold, thou art fair, thou hast doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a * flock of goats, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twinnes, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck is like the tower of David builded for an armory, wherein there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twinnes, which feed among the lilies.

6 * Untill the day † breake, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 * Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the lions dennes, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ‖ ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse: thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! * how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices.

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the hony combe: hony and milk are under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † enclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ‖ camphire with spikenard.

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice. I have

---

† Heb. I delighted and sat down, &c.
† Heb. palate.
† Heb. house of wine.
† Heb. straw me with apples.
* Chap. 8. 3.
† Heb. I adjure you.
* Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 4.
* Verse 17.
† Heb. flourishing.
* Chap. 6. 3. and 7. 10.
* Chap. 4. 6.
* Chap. 8. 14.
‖ Or, of division.
* Chap. 2. 7. and 3. 5.
* Chap. 8. 5.
‖ Or, a bed.
* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 12.
* Chap. 6. 5, 6.
‖ Or, that eat of, &c.
* Chap. 7. 3.
* Chap. 2. 17.
† Heb. breath.
* Ephes. 5. 27.
* Deut. 3. 8.
‖ Or, taken away my heart.
* Chap. 1. 2.
† Heb. barred.
‖ Or, cypres.

have eaten my honey with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milke; eat, O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

‖ Or, and be drunken with love.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and my bowels were moved ‖ for him.

‖ Or, (as some read) in me.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with † sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

† Heb. passing or running about.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

† Heb. what.

9 ¶ What is thy beloved more then another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more then another beloved, that thou doest so charge us?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy, † the chiefest among ten thousand.

† Heb. a standard-bearer.

11 His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are ‖ bushy, and black as a raven.

‖ Or, curled.

12 * His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and † fitly set.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 4. 1.

† Heb. sitting in fulnesse, that is, fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foil of a ring.

13 His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers: his lips like lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with saphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

‖ Or, towers of perfumes.

16 † His mouth is most sweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

† Heb. his palate.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The church professeth her faith in Christ.* 4 *Christ setteth the graces of the church,* 10 *and his love towards her.*

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 * I am my beloveds, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for ‖ they have overcome me: thy hair is as a flock of goats that appeare from Gilead.

‖ Or, they have puffed me up. * Chap 4. 1, 2

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twinnes, ‖ there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are the temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queenes, and fourescore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one, she is the onely one of her mother, she is the chosen one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queenes and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sunne, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my soul ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

† Heb. I knew not.

‖ Or, set me on the chariots of my willing people.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

‖ Or, of Mahanaim.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further description of the church her graces.*
10 *The church professeth her faith and desire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with shoes, O prince's daughter! the joynts of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not † liquor: thy belly is like an heap of wheat, set about with lilies.

† Heb. mixture

3 * Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twinnes.

* Chap. 4. 5.

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory, thine eyes like the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king is † held in the galleries.

‖ Or, crimson.

† Heb. bound

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palme-tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth down † sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleep to speak.

† Heb straightly.

‖ Or, of the ancient.

10 ¶ I am my beloveds, and his desire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape † appeare, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

† Heb. open.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our * gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

* Gen. 30. 14.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemencie of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Christs coming.*

O That thou were as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! when I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yea, ‖ I should not be despised.

‖ Heb. they should not despise me.

434

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of * spiced wine of the juyce of my pomegranate.

* Prov.9.2.

3 * His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

* Chap.2.6.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, † that ye stirre not up, nor awake my love until he please.

* Chap.2.7. and 3.5. † Heb. why should ye stirre up, or why, &c.

5 (* Who is this that cometh up from the wildernesse, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

* Chap.3.6.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death, jealousie is † cruell as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

† Heb. hard.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a doore, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † favour.

† Heb. peace.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou (O Solomon) must have a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to heare it.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

† Heb. flee away.

THE BOOK OF THE prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her judgements. 10 He upbraideth their whole service. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods judgements. 25 He promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THe vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 * Heare, O heavens, and give eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

* Deut.32.1.

3 * The oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

* Jer.8.7.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy one of Israel unto anger, they are † gone away backward.

† Heb. of heavinesse. † Heb. alienated, or separated.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

† Heb. increase revolt.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, there is no soundnesse in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

‖ Or, oyl.

7 * Your country is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devoure it in your presence, and it is desolate † as overthrown by strangers.

* Deut.28.51, 52. Chap.5.5. † Heb. as the overthrow of strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 * Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as * Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

* Gen.19.24.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, give eare unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your * sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † he-goats.

* Prov.15.8. and 21.27. Chap.66.3. Jerem.6.20. Amos 5.21, 22 † Heb. great he goats.

12 When ye come † to appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

† Heb. to be seen.

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, it is ‖ iniquity, even the solemne meeting.

‖ Or, grief.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to beare them.

15 And * when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

* Prov.1.28. Jer.14.12. Micah 3.4. † Heb. multiply prayer. * Chap.59.3. † Heb. bloods.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to do evil.

* 1 Pet.3.11.

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

‖ Or, righten.

18 Come now and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousnesse

ousnesse longeth in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak, whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

* Jere.5.28. Zech.7.10.

† Heb. according to purenesse.

‖ Or, they that return of her.

* Job 31.3. Psal.1.6. and 5.6. and 73.27. and 92.9. and 104.35.

† Heb. breaking.

‖ Or, and his work.

CHAP. II.

1 Isaiah propheseth the coming of Christs kingdome. 6 Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerfull effects of Gods majesty.

THe word that Isaiah the sonne of Amoz saw, concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And * it shall come to passe in the last dayes, that the mountain of the LORDS house shall be ‖ established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it,

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths, for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn warre any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished ‖ from the east, and are southsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

*Mic.4.1,&c.

‖ Or, prepared

‖ Or, fishes.

‖ Or, more then the east.

‖ Or, abound with the children, &c.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The * lofty looks of man shall be humbled, & the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts, shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low,

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftinesse of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols shall he utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of † the earth for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of silver and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made, each one for himself to worship, to the moles: and to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majestie, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

* Chap.5.15.

† Hebpictures of desire.

‖ Or, the idols shall utterly passe away.

* Hos.10.8. Luk.23.30. Revel.6.16. and 9.6.

† Heb. the dust

† Heb. the idols of his silver, &c.

‖ Or, which they made for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which cometh by sinne. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and covetousnesse of the rulers. 16 The judgements which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and † the honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

4 And I will give * children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another: and every one by his neighbour: the childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruine be under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he † sweare, saying, I will not be an † healer, for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth

† Heb a man eminent in countenance.

‖ Or, skilfull of speech.

* Eccles.10.16

† Heb. lift up the hand.

† Heb binder up.

witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodom, they hide it not: woe unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked, it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be † given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppressours, and women rule over them. O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cause thee to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‖ eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poore is in your houses.

15 What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their ‖ cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The ‖ chains, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, that in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well set hair, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; and burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being ‖ † desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils, Christs kingdome shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparell: onely † let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written ‖ among the living in Jerusalem.

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, & shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glory shall be † a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the parable of a vineyard God excuseth his severe judgement.* 8 *His judgements upon covetousnesse,* 11 *upon lasciviousnesse,* 13 *upon impiety,* 20 *and upon injustice.* 26 *The executioners of Gods judgements.*

NOw will I sing to my wellbeloved, a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my wellbeloved hath a * vineyard in † a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betweene me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they raine no raine upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold ‖ oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe unto them that joyn * house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares said the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, & the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ * Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink, that continue until night, till wine inflame them.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and † their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And * the mean man shall be brought downe, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

* Gen.13.13. and 18.21. and 19.5.

† Heb. done to him.

‖ Or, they which call thee blessed. † Heb. swallow up.

‖ Or, burnt.

† Heb. deceiving with their eyes. ‖ Or, tripping nicely. † Heb. make naked.

‖ Or, net-works ‖ Or, sweet balls. ‖ Or, spangled ornaments. † Heb. houses of the soul.

† Heb. might. ‖ Or, emptied. † Heb. cleansed

† Heb. let thy name be called upon us. ‖ Or, take thou away. † Heb. beauty and glory. † Heb. for the escaping of Israel. ‖ Or, to life.

* Exod.13.21 ‖ Or, above. † Heb. a covering.

* Jer.2.21. Matt.21.33. Mar.12.1. Luk.20.9. † Heb. the horn of the sonne of oyl. ‖ Or, made a wall about it. † Heb. hewed.

† Heb. for a treading.

† Heb. plant of his pleasures. † Heb. a scab.

* Mic.2.2.

‖ Or, this is in mine eares saith the LORD &c. † Heb. if not, &c

* Prov.23.29, 30. ‖ Or, pursue them.

† Heb. their glory are men of famine.

* Chap.2.9, 11,17.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and ‖ † God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the wast places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Woe unto them† that call evil good, and good evil; that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe unto them that are * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight.

22 Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which* justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as † the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them; and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were ‖ torn in the midst of the streets: * For all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loyns be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes are sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirle-winde.

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darknesse and ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkned in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people, unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.*

IN the yeare that king Uzziah died, I* saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ‖ his traine filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And† one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † doore moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe is me, for I am † undone, because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the king, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he † laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then said I, † Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, * Heare ye ‖ † indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † utterly desolate,

12 and the LORD have removed men farre away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it shall be a tenth, ‖ and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak whose ‖ substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz having liberty to choose a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His judgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Jotham, the sonne of Uzziah king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to warre against it, but could not prevaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria † is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-jashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool in the ‖ high way of the fullers field;

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, † neither be faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin, and within threescore and five yeares shall Ephraim be broken, ‖ that it † be not a people.

‖ Or, the holy God.
† Heb. the God the holy.
† Heb. that say concerning evil, It is good, &c.
* Prov. 3.7. Rom. 12.16.
† Heb. before their face.
* Prov. 17.15.
† Heb. the tongue of fire
‖ Or, as dung.
* Chap. 9.12., 17.21. & 10.4
‖ Or, distresse.
‖ Or, when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof
* Joh. 12.41.
‖ Or, the skirts there of.
† Heb. this cried to this.
* Rev. 4.8.
† Heb his glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth
† Heb. three folds.
† Heb. undone of me.
* Heb. and in his hand a live coal.
† Heb. caused as to touch.
* Gen. 1.26.
† Heb. behold me.
* Mat. 13.14. Mar. 4.12. Luk. 8.10. Iohn 12.40. Act. 28.26. Rom. 11.8.
‖ Or, without ceasing, &c.
† Heb. heare ye in hearing &c.
† Heb. desolate with desolation.
‖ Or, when it is returned and hath been brouzed.
‖ Or, stock, or remnant.
* 2. Kin. 16.5.
† Heb. resteth on Ephraim.
‖ That is, the remnant shall return.
* 2. Kin. 18.17.
‖ Or, causeway.
† Heb. let not thy heart be tender.
‖ Or, waken.
† Heb. from being people.

438

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs sonne: if ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God, ‖ as it were in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of David, Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe, * Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and beare a sonne, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, even the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall hisse for the fly, that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a * rasour that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milk that they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat, that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall even be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-shalal-hash-baz he prophesieth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria.* 5 *Judah likewise for their infidelity* 9 *Gods judgements shall be unresistable.* 11 *Comfort shall be to them that fear God.* 29 *Great afflictions to idolaters.*

MOreover the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning ‖ Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the prophetesse, and she conceived and bare a sonne. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, ‖ the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces, and give eare all ye of farre countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacie, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacie; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself; and let him be your feare, and let him be your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 * Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, are for signes, and for wonders in Israel, from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter; should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

20 * To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth, and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driven to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Christ.* 8 *The judgements upon Israel for their pride,* 13 *for their hypocrisie,* 18 *and for their impenitencie.*

NEvertheless, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first

---

Or, do ye not believe this because ye are not stable.

† Heb. and the Lord added to speak.

‖ Or, make thy petition deep.

* Matth. 1.23 Luke 1.32.

‖ Or, thou, O virgin, shalt call.

‖ Or, commendable trees.

* 2. Kin. 19.35

† Heb. in the midst of the land.

† Heb. in making speed to the spoil, he hastneth the prey. Or, make spoil, &c.

† Heb. approached unto.

‖ Or, he that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.

† Heb. the fulnesse of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.

‖ Or, yet.

† Heb. in strength of hand.

* Chap. 28.16 Luke 2.34. Rom. 9.33. 1. Pet. 2.8.

* Matt. 21.44 Luke 20.18.

* Heb. 2.13.

* Luke 16.29

† Heb. no morning.

shall he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

‖ Or, populous.

2 * The people that walked in darkenesse, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

* Matth. 4. 16. Ephes. 5. 14.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and ‖ not increased the joye: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

‖ Or, to him.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

‖ Or, when thou brakest. * Judg. 7. 22. Chap. 10. 22.

5 ‖ For every battell of the warriour is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; but this shall be with burning and † fewel of fire.

‖ Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was, &c. † Heb. meat of fire.

6 For unto us a childe is borne, unto us a sonne is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The prince of peace.

‖ Or, and it was, &c.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace * there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the * zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

* Luk. 1. 32. 33. * 2. Kin. 19. 31 Chap. 37. 32.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart.

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Therefore the Lord shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and ‖ joyn his enemies together.

‖ Heb. mingle.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall devoure Israel with open mouth: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

† Heb. with whole mouth * Chap. 5. 25. and 10. 4.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the Lord of hosts.

14 Therefore the Lord will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For ‖ the leaders of this people cause them to erre, and † they that are led of them, are † destroyed.

‖ Or, they that call them blessed. † Or, they that are called blessed of them. † Heb. swallowed up.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for every one is an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

‖ Or, villany.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall devoure the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the Lord of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

† Heb. meat.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

† Heb. cut.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim, and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1. *The woe of tyrants.* 5. *Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken.* 20. *A remnant of Israel shall be saved.* 24. *Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.*

WOE unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grievousnesse which they have prescribed;

‖ Or, to the writers that write grievousnesse.

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slaine. * For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

* Chap. 5. 25. and 9. 12.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

‖ Or, woe to the Assyrian. † Heb. Asshur.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I ‖ give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, ¶ † to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

‖ Or, though I. † Heb. to lay them a treading.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but it is in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

* 2. Kin. 18. 34. 33. and 19. 10, &c.

9 Is not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria;

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

* 2. Kin. 19. 31 † Heb. visit upon. † Heb. of the greatnesse of the heart.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdome; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

‖ Or, like many people.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it self against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake it self against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up ‖ it self, as if it were no wood.

‖ Or, as if a rod should shake them that list it up. ‖ Or, that which is not wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanenesse, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy one for a flame: and it shall burn and devoure his thorns and his briers in one day.

† Heb. from the soul: and even to the flesh.

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soule and bodie:

440

and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

†Heb. number.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy one of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant † of them shall return: * the consumption decreed shall overflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

* Rom. 9. 27.
† Heb. in, or amongst.
* Chap. 28. 22.
‖ Or, in.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

‖ Or, but he shall lift up his staff for thee.
* Exod. 14.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stirre up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

* Judg. 7. 25. Chap. 9. 4.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

†Heb. shall remove.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

†Heb. cry shril with thy voice.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

‖ Or, mightily.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of * Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

* Acts 13. 23.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisedome and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his eares.

† Heb. feut, or smell.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poore, and ‖ reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

‖ Or, argue.
* Job 4. 9. 2 Thess. 2. 8.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loyns, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

* Chap. 65. 25.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

‖ Or, adders.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious.

* Rom. 15. 12.
† Heb. glory.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

† Heb. wings.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil † them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† Heb. the children of the east.
† Heb. Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.
† Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over † dry-shod.

† Heb. in shoes
* Exod. 14. 29.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, * like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH is my * strength and my song, he also is become my salvation.

* Exod. 15. 2. Psal. 118. 14.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

* 1. Chro. 16. 8 Psal. 105. 1.
‖ Or, proclaim his name.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy one of Israel in the midst of thee.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *God mustereth the armies of his wrath.* 6 *He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes.* 19 *The desolation of Babylon.*

THe burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battell.

†Heb. the likenesse of.

5 They come from a farre country, from the end of heaven, even the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

‖Or, fall down

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall † be amazed † one at another, their faces shall be as †flames.

†Heb. wonder. † Heb. every man at his neighbour. †Heb. faces of the flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sunne shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

* Ezek. 32.7. Joel 2.31. and 3.15. Matth. 24.29. Mark. 13.24. Luke 21.25.

11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through: and every one that is joyned unto them, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

‖ Psal. 137. 9.

17 Behold, I will stirre up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

† Heb. as the overthrowing * Gen. 19.24. Jer. 50.40.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ † owls shall dwell there, and satyres shall dance there.

† Heb. Ziim. † Heb. Ochim. ‖ Or, ostriches. † Heb. daughters of the owl.

22 And † the wilde beasts of the ilands shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neare to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

† Heb. Iim. ‖ Or, palaces.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods mercifull restauration of Israel.* 4 *Their triumphant insultation over Babel.* 24 *Gods purpose against Assyria.* 29 *Palestina is threatned.*

FOr the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, & set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, † whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.

†Heb. that had taken them captives.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this ‖ proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased: the ‖ golden citie ceased!

‖ Or, taunting speech. ‖ Or, exactresse of gold.

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

†Heb. a stroke without removing.

7 The whole earth is at rest and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea the fir-trees rejoyce at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the † ‖ chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

‖ Or, the grave. †Heb. leaders. ‖ Or, great goats.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

‖ Or, O day-starre.

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the starres of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most high.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof, that ‖ opened not the house of his prisoners?

‖ Or, did not let his prisoners loose homewards.

18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them lie in glorie, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go

442

go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: * the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers; that they do not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, & pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand.

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath * purposed, and who shall disannull it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the yeare that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O citie, thou whole Palestina are dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and ‖ none shall be alone in his ‖ appointed times.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste and ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, * on all their heads shall be baldnesse, and every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeares old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the ‖ brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of bloud: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ Sela to the wildernesse, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 † Take counsel, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noone day, hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy * shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) even of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye ‖ mourn, surely they are stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wildernes, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their vintage-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirharesh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeares, as the yeares of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and ‖ feeble.

CHAP.

---

* Job 18.19. Psal.37. 10, and 37. 28. and 109. 13.
* Exod. 20.5. Mat.23.35.
* 2.Chro.20.6 Job 9.12. Prov.21.30. Dan.4.35.
‖ Or, adder.
‖ Or, be shall not be alone.
‖ Or, assemblies.
* Psal. 87.1,5. and 102. 16.
‖ Or, betake themselves unto it.
‖ Or, cut off.
* Jer.48.37, 38. Ezek.7.18.
† Heb. descending into weeping, or, coming down with weeping
‖ Or, to the borders thereof, even as an heifer.
* Jer.48.1,34.
† Heb. breaking.
† Heb. desolations.
‖ Or, valley of the Arabians.
† Heb. additions.
‖ Or, Petra.
† Heb. a rock.
‖ Or, a nest forsaken.
† Heb. bring.
† Heb. wringer
† Heb. the treaders down.
* Dan.7.14, 27. Mic. 4.7. Luke 1.33.
‖ Or, prepared
* Jer.48. 29.
* Jer.48.20
‖ Or, mutter.
‖ Or, plucked up.
‖ Or, the alarm is fallen upon, &c.
* Jer.48.33.
‖ Or, not many.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Syria and Israel are threatned.* 6 *A remnant shall forsake idolatry.* 9 *The rest shall be plagued for their impiety.* 12 *The woe of Israels enemies.*

THE burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the eares with his arm: and it shall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough: foure or five in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy one of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‖ images)

‖ Or, sunimages.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindfull of the rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest shall be ‖ a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

‖ Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas, and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ Or, noise.
‖ Or, many.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like ‖ a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

‖ Or, thistledown.

14 And behold, at evening tide trouble, and before the morning he is not: this is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians.* 7 *An accesse thereby shall grow unto the church.*

WO to the land shadowing with wings, ‖ which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

‖ Or, outspread and polished.

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go ye swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; † a nation meted out and trodden downe; ‖ whose land the rivers have spoiled.

‖ Or, a nation that meteth out, & treadeth down.
† Heb. a nation of line-line, and treading under foot.
‖ Or, whose land the rivers despise.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

‖ Or, regard my set dwelling.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flower; he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, & take away and cut down the branches.

‖ Or, after rain.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, outspread and polished.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confusion of Egypt.* 11 *The foolishnesse of their princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the church.* 23 *The covenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.*

THE burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdome against kingdome.

† Heb. mingle.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall fail in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

† Heb. shall be emptied.
† Heb. swallow up.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over into the hand of a cruell lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, shut up.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers farre away, and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sowen by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, † and be no more.

† Heb. and shall not be.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ‖ net-works shall be confounded.

‖ Or, white works.

10 And they shall be broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds † for fish.

† Heb. foundations.
† Heb. of living things.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced

444

‖ Or, governours.

* Heb. corners

† Heb. a spirit of perverseness.

† Heb. like the lip.

‖ Or, of Heres, or, of the Sunne.

† Heb. by the hand of Isaiah.

† Heb. the captivity of Egypt.

† Heb. nakedness.

‖ Or, countrey.

strouced Egypt, even ‖ † they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself; because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak † the language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called ‖ the city * of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a saviour and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, & the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal it, and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of mine hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeare that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loyns, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked & bare-foot three yeares for a signe & wonder upon Egypt, & upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away † the Egyptians prisoners, & the Ethiopians captives, young & old, naked & bare-foot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid & ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The prophet bewailing the captivitie of his people seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the prophet is moved to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabias calamity.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirle windes in the south passe through; so it commeth from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam, besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

† Heb. hard.

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with paine; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

‖ Or, my mind wandred. † Heb. put.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels, and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the * watch tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖ Or, cried as a lion. * Hab 2.1.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

‖ Or, every night. * Jere. 51.8. Revel. 14.8. and 18.2.

10 O my threshing, and the † corn of my floore: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

† Heb. sonne.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirstie, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

‖ Or, being yet

15 For they fled ‖ † from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousnesse of warre.

‖ Or, for fear. † Heb. from the face.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a yeare, according to the yeares of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

† Heb. bowes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jury by the Persians. 8 He reproveth their humane wisdome, and worldly joy. 15 He prophesieth Shebnas deprivation. 20 and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from farre.

†Heb. of the bow.

4 Therefore said I, * Look away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

* Jer. 4. 19. and 9. 1.
† Heb. I will be bitter in weeping.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

†Heb. made naked.

7 And it shall come to passe that † thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in aray ‖ at the gate.

† Heb. the choice of thy valleys.
‖ Or, towards.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

* Chap. 56. 12. Wisd. 2. 6. 1. Cor. 15. 32.

14 And it was revealed in mine eares by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna which is over the house, and say,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here ‖ as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

‖ Or, O he.

17 Behold ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with † a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

‖ Or, the Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely, &c. vers. 18.
† Heb. the captivitie of a man.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee, like a ball into a † large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lords house.

† Heb. large of spaces.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall * open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

* Job 12. 14. Revel. 3. 7.

23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place: and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring ‖ and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

‖ Or, instruments of viols.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall: and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre. 17 Their unhappy return.

THE burden of Tyre. Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be † still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

† Heb. silent.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river is her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her † a farre off to sojourn.

† Heb. from a farre off.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† Heb. to pollute.

10 Passe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more † strength.

† Heb. girdle.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdomes: the LORD hath given a commandment ‖ against † the merchant city, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

‖ Or, concerning a merchant man:
† Heb. Canaan
‖ Or, strengths.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Caldeans, this people was not till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day that Tyre shall be forgotten seventie yeares, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeares shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

†Heb. it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten: make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy yeares, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Heb. old.

CHAP.

446

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The dolefull judgements of God upon the land.* 13 *A remnant shall joyfully praise him.* 16 *God in his judgements shall advance his kingdome.*

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. perverteth the face thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ‖ * priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

‖ Or, Prince. * Hos. 4. 9.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, † the haughty people of the earth do languish.

† Heb. the height of the people.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merie-hearted do sigh.

* Jer. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: there shall be as the shaking of an olive-tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, even the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

‖ Or, valleys.

16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leannesse, my leannesse, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

† Heb. wing.

† Heb. leannes to me, or my secret to me.

17 * Fear, and the pit, and the snare are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

* Jer. 48. 43, 44.

18 And it shall come to passe, that he that fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

† Heb. visit upon.

22 And they shall be gathered together † as prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

† Heb. with the gathering of prisoners. ‖ Or, dungeon. ‖ Or, found wanting.

23 Then the * moon shall be confounded, and the sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

* Chap. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15. ‖ Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God for his judgements,* 6 *for his saving benefits,* 9 *and for his victorious salvation.*

O LORD, thou art my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; thy counsels of old are faithfulnesse and truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heap; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountain the face of the covering † cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

† Heb. swallow up. † Heb. covered

8 He will * swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

* 1. Cor. 15. 54. * Revel. 7. 17. and 21. 4.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, & rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ trodden down under him, even as straw is † trodden down for the dunghill.

‖ Or, threshed. † Or, threshed in Madmenah

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God,* 5 *for his judgements,* 12 *and for his favour to his people.*

20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong citie, salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

† Heb. truths.

3 Thou wilt keep him in † perfect peace, whose ‖ mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

† Heb. peace, peace. ‖ Or, thought, or imagination

4 Trust

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is † everlasting strength. † Or, the rock ages.

5 For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty citie he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poore, and the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just is uprightnesse: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envie ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall devoure them. ‖ Or, towards thy people.

12 LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ‖ in us. ‖ Or, for us.

13 O LORD our God, other lords besides thee have had dominion over us: but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified, thou hadst removed it farre unto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a † prayer when thy chastening was upon them. † Heb. secret speech.

17 Like as a woman with childe that draweth neare the time of her delivery, is in pain, and cryeth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD* cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more cover her slain. *Micah 1.3. † Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgements. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the ‖ piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea. ‖ Or, crossing like a barre.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battell? I would ‖ go through them, I would burn them together. ‖ Or, march against.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him? † Heb. according to the stroke of those.

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; ‖ he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the east winde. ‖ Or, when thou sendest it forth.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruit to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk stones that are beaten in sunder, the grooves and ‖ images shall not stand up. ‖ Or, when he removeth it.

10 Yet the defenced citie shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof. ‖ Or, sun-images.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their untowardnesse to learn, 14 and their securitie. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine. † Heb. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of hail, and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † under feet. † Heb. with feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer: which when he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he † eateth it up. † Heb. swalloweth it.

5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people,

498

61 Shame for thy glory shall cover him that stretch in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink: they err in vision, they stumble in judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

† Heb. the hearing.

10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little.

‖ Or, hath been.

11 For with † stammering lips and another tongue ‖ will he speak to this people.

† Heb. stammerings of lip.

12 To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

* 1. Cor. 14. 21

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

‖ Or, be hath spoken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth, shall not make haste.

* Psal. 118. 22. Matth. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be † trodden down by it.

† Heb. a treading down to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely ‖ to understand the report.

‖ Or, when he shall make you to understand doctrine.

20 For the bed is shorter, than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower, than that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

* 2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. Chro. 14. 11 * Josh. 10. 12. 2. Sam. 5. 25. 1. Chro. 14. 16

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

‖ Or, the wheat in the principall place and barley in the appointed place.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice: hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

‖ Or, spelt.

25 when he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in † the principall wheat, and the appointed barley and the ‖ rie in their † place?

† Heb. border.

‖ Or, and he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corn is bruised, because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heavy judgement upon Jerusalem.* 7 *The unsatiableness of her enemies.* 9 *The senselesness,* 13 *and deep hypocrisie of the Jews.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

WO to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the city where David dwelt: adde ye yeare to yeare, let them kill sacrifices.

‖ Or, Oh Ariel, that is, the lion of God.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

Or, of the cirie.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

† Heb. one of the heads.

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low, out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† Heb. peep, or chirp.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth, but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

‖ Or, take your pleasure and riot.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your † rulers, the seers hath he covered.

† Heb. heads.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you, as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed:

‖ Or, letter.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neare me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart farre from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

* Matth. 15. 8. Mark. 7. 6.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, even a

† Heb. I will adde.

marvellous work & a wonder: * for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, * Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the † work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf heare the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meek also † shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall rejoyce in the holy one of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my name, and sanctifie the holy one of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit † shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the destruction of Assyria.

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper and fierie flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried ‖ concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not heare the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy one of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy one of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of † the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare, so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy one of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as ‖ a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment; * blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry, when he shall heare it, he will answer thee.

20 And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of † thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat ‖ † clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fanne.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers and streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sunne, and the light of the sunne shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

* Ier.49.7. Obad.ver.8. 1.Cor.1.19.

* Eccles.23. 18.

† Chap.45.9.

† Heb. shall adde.

† Heb. shall know understanding.

‖ Or, to her.

† Heb. the latter day.

‖ Or, fraud.

† Heb. the bottle of potters.

‖ Or, a tree bereft of branches, or boughs: or a mast.

* Psal.2.12. and 34.8. Prov.16.20. Jer.17.7.

‖ Or, oppression.

† Heb. the graven images of thy silver. † Heb. scatter.

‖ Or, savoury. † Heb. leavened.

† Heb. lifted up.

450

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from farre, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is † heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sive of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the jawes of the people, causing them to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, when a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty one of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hail-stones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod.

32 And † in every place where the grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps, and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet is ordained † of old: yea for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a streame of brimstone, doth kindle it.

† Heb. heavinesse.

† Heb. rock.

† Heb. the glory of his voice.

† Heb. every passing of the rod founded.

† Heb. cause to rest upon him

‖ Or, against them.

† Heb. from yesterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God.* 6 *He exhorteth to conversion.* 8 *He sheweth the fall of Assyria.*

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy one of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit; when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver it, and passing over he will preserve it.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall * cast away his idols of silver, and † his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devoure him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be † † discomfited.

9 And he shall passe over to ‖ † his strong hold for feare, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Sion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

‖ Or, multitude.

* Chap. 2. 20.

† Heb. the idols of his gold.

‖ Or, for fear of the sword.

† Or, tributary.

† Heb. for melting, or tribute.

‖ Or, his strength.

† Heb. rock

† † shall passe away for fear

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The blessings of Christs kingdome.* 9 *Desolation is foreshewn.* 15 *Restauration is promised to succeed.*

BEHOLD, a king shall reigne in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ‖ plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churle are evil: he deviseth wicked devises to destroy the poore with lying words, even ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, heare my voice ye careleſse daughters, give eare unto my speech.

10 Many † dayes and yeares shall ye be troubled, ye careleſse women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled, ye careleſse ones: strip ye and make ye bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loyns.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers, ‖ yea upon all the houses of joy in the joyous citie:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the citie shall be left, the ‖ forts and towers shall be for dennes for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks:

15 Until the spirit be powred upon us from on high, and * the wilderneſse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderneſse, and righteousnesse remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteousnesse shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forrest; ‖ and the citie shall be lowe in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth thither the feet of the ox and the asse.

† Heb. the fields of desire.

‖ Or, burning upon, &c.

‖ Or, clifts and watch-towers

* Chap. 29. 17

‖ Or, and the city shall be utterly abased

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods judgements against the enemies of the church.* 13 *The priviledges of the godly.*

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when

when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousness.

6 And wisdome and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of † salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

† Heb. salvations.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

‖ Or, messengers.

8 The high wayes lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and ‖ hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

‖ Or, withered away.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath as fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off, what I have done; and ye that are neare, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

* Psal. 15.2. and 24.4.
† Heb. in righteousnesses.
† Heb. uprightnesses.
‖ Or, deceits.
† Heb. bloods.

16 He shall dwell on † high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

† Heb. heights or high places.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

† Heb. the land of farre distances.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: * Where is the scribe? where is the † receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

* 1. Cor. 1. 20.
† Heb. weigher

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a ‖ stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

‖ Or, ridiculous.

20 Look upon Zion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD will be unto us a place † of broad rivers and streams: wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

† Heb. broad of spaces or hands.

22 For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our † lawgiver, the LORD is our king, he will save us.

† Heb. statute-maker.

23 ‖ Thy tackling are loosen, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

‖ Or, they have forsaken thy tackling.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophesie.

COme neare ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein; the world and all things that come forth of it.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be * rolled together as a scrole: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling fig from the fig-tree.

* Revel. 6. 14.
* Revel. 6. 13.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, and with the blood of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

‖ Or, thinoceros.
‖ Or, drunken.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS * vengeance, and the yeare of recompenses for the controversie of Zion.

* Chap. 63. 4.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for ever and ever.

* Revel. 18. 18. and 19. 3.

11 ¶ * But the ‖ cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

* Zeph. 2. 14. Revel. 18. 2.
‖ Or, pelican.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for ‖ † owls.

‖ Or, ostriches.
† Heb. daughters of the owl.

14 † The wilde beasts of the desert shall also meet with † the wilde beasts of the iland, and the satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrichowl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

† Heb. Zim.
† Heb Ijim.
‖ Or, night monster.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and reade: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 [illegible] hath cast the lot for them, and his hand [illegible] unto them by line: they shall [illegible] for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

652

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The joyfull flourishing of Christs kingdome. 3 The weak are encouraged by the vertues and priviledges of the gospel.

THe wilderneſſe and the ſolitary place ſhall be glad for them; and the deſert ſhall rejoyce, and bloſſome as the roſe.

2 It ſhall bloſſome abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and ſinging; the glory of Lebanon ſhall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

*Heb.12.12. 3 ¶ *Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

†Heb. haſty. 4 Say to them that are of a †fearfull heart, Be ſtrong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompenſe, he will come and ſave you.

*Mat.9.27, &c. and 11.5. and 12.22. and 20.30, &c. and 21. 14. Joh.9.6,7. *Mat. 11.5. Mar.7.32,&c. *Mat. 11.5. and 15.30. and 21.14. Joh. 5.8,9. Acts 3 2,&c. and 8, 7. and 14.8,&c. *Mat 9.32,33 and 12.22. and 15.30. *Joh.3.28,39 ‖Or, a court for reeds, &c. ‖Or, for he *ſhall be* with them. *Chap.51.11.

5 Then the *eyes of the blinde ſhall be opened, and *the eares of the deaf ſhall be unſtopped.

6 Then ſhall the *lame man leap as an hart, and the *tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wilderneſſe ſhall *waters breake out, and ſtreams in the deſert.

7 And the parched ground ſhall become a pool, and the thirſty land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, ſhall be ‖graſſe with reeds and ruſhes.

8 And an high way ſhall be there, and a way, and it ſhall be called the way of holineſſe, the unclean ſhall not paſſe over it, ‖but it ſhall be for thoſe: the way-faring men, though fools, ſhall not erre therein.

9 No lion ſhall be there, nor any ravenous beaſt ſhall go up thereon, it ſhall not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walk there.

10 And the *ranſomed of the LORD ſhall return and come to Zion with ſongs, and everlaſting joy upon their heads: they ſhall obtain joy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

*2.Kin.18.13. 2.Chro.32.1. NOw *it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came up againſt all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to Jeruſalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he ſtood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fullers field.

‖Or, ſecretary 3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne which was over the houſe, and Shebna the ‖ſcribe, and Joah Aſaphs ſonne the recorder.

†Heb. a word of lips. ‖Or, *his* counſel & ſtrength *are* for the warre. *Ezek. 29. 6,7. 4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, ſayeſt thou, (but they are but †vain words) ‖I have counſel and ſtrength for warre: now on whom doſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

6 Lo, thou truſteſt in the *ſtaffe of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

7 But if thou ſay to me, we truſt in the LORD our God: is it not he, whoſe high places and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Judah and to Jeruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar?

‖Or, hoſtages 8 Now therefore give ‖pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will give thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the leaſt of my maſters ſervants, and put thy truſt on Egypt, for chariots and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? the LORD ſaid unto me, Go up againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſaid Eliakim & Shebna and Joah unto Rabſhakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy ſervants in the Syrian language; for we underſtand it: & ſpeak not to us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſaid, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter and to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? hath he not ſent me to the men that ſit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and ſaid, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliver us, this city ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

‖Or, ſeek my favour by a preſent. †Heb. make with me a bleſſing. 16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ‖† Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own ciſtern;

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Beware leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliver Jeruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, that was over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſonne of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Iſaiah his propheſie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 37 Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his own ſonnes.

AND *it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and *2 King.19. 1, &c.

covered

covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

‖ Or, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

‖ Or, put a spirit into him.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast upon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the † nations, and their countreys,

† Heb. lands.

† Heb. given.

19 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, even thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the holy one of Israel.

24 † By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down † the tall cedars thereof, and the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and ‖ the forrest of his Carmel:

† Heb. by the hand of thy servants.

† Heb. the tallnesse of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the firre trees thereof.

‖ Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‖ besieged places.

‖ Or, fenced and closed.

26 ¶ Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‖ Or, hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous heaps?

27 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grasse of the field, and as the green herb, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be growen up.

† Heb. short of hand.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

‖ Or, sitting.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeare such as groweth of it self: and the second yeare that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeare sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

† Heb. the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

† Heb. the escaping.

* 2. Kin 19 31. Chap 9 7.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

* 2 Kin. 20 6.

36 Then the * angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourescore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

* 2. Kin 19 35.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esar-haddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The ſunne goeth ten degrees backward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 The ſong of thankſgiving.

* 2.Kin. 20 1. 2.Chro.32.24

IN *thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz came unto him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

† Heb. give charge concerning thy houſe.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† Heb. with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Go and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy teares: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares.

6 And I will deliver thee and this citie, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this ſhall be a ſigne unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † ſunne-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the ſunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

† Heb. degrees by, or with the ſunne.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been ſick, and was recovered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeares.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, even the LORD in the land of the living: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a ſhepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining ſickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ Or, from the thrum.

13 I reckoned till morning, that as a lion ſo will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes faile with looking upward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ undertake for me.

‖ Or, eaſe me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken unto me, and himſelf hath done it: I ſhall go ſoftly all my yeares in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men live, and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit: ſo wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitterneſſe: but † thou haſt in love to my ſoul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy back.

‖ Or, on my peace came great bitterneſſe.
† Heb. thou haſt loved me from the pit.

18 For the grave cannot praiſe thee, death can not celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I do this day: the father to the children ſhall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD was ready to ſave me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay it for a plaiſter upon the boyl, and he ſhall recover.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What is the ſigne, that I ſhall go up to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah underſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

AT * that time Merodach-baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been ſick, and was recovered.

* 2. Kin. 20. 12, &c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his † armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, ſpicery.
‖ Or, jewels.
† Heb. veſſels, or inſtruments.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre country unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures that I have not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore untill this day, ſhall be carried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away; and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid Moreover, For there ſhall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the goſpel. 3 The preaching of John Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the apoſtles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparableneſſe, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jeruſalem, and cry unto her, that her ‖ warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for ſhe hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

† Heb to the heart.
‖ Or, appointed time.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

* Matth. 3.3. Mark 1.3. Luk 3.4. Joh. 1.23.

4 Every valley ſhall be exalted, and every mountain and hill ſhall be made low: and the crooked ſhall be made ‖ ſtraight, and the rough places ‖ plain.

‖ Or, a ſtraight place.
‖ Or, a plain place.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be revealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

6 The voice ſaid, Cry. And he ſaid, What ſhall I cry? * All fleſh is graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof is as the flower of the field.

* Job 14. 2. Pſal. 102. 11. and 103. 15. Jam. 1. 10. 1.Pet.1.24.

7 The

7 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: ſurely the people is graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: but the *word of our God ſhall ſtand for ever.

*Joh. 12. 34. 1 Pet. 1. 25.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; ‖ O Jeruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift up thy voice with ſtrength: lift it up, be not afraid: ſay unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

‖ Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion.

‖ Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Jeruſalem.

10 Behold, the LORD GOD will come ‖ with ſtrong hand, and his arm ſhall rule for him: behold, *his reward is with him, and ‖ his work before him.

‖ Or, againſt the ſtrong.

*Chap. 62. 11.

‖ Or, recompenſe for his work.

11 He ſhall *feed his flock like a ſhepherd: he ſhall gather the lambes with his arm, and carry them in his boſome, and ſhall gently lead thoſe ‖ that are with young.

*Ezek. 34. 23. Joh. 10. 11.

‖ Or, that give ſuck.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountains in ſcales, and the hills in a balance?

†Heb. a tierce.

13 *Who hath directed the ſpirit of the LORD or being † his counſeller hath taught him?

*Wiſd. 9. 13. Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.

†Heb. man of his counſel.

14 With whom took he counſel, and who †inſtructed him, & taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of underſtanding?

†Heb. made him underſtand.

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iſles as a very little thing.

†Heb. underſtandings.

16 And Lebanon is not ſufficient to burn, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him are as *nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanity.

*Dan. 4. 32.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye *liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare unto him?

*Act. 17. 29.

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it over with gold, and caſteth ſilver chains.

20 He that † is ſo impoveriſhed that he hath no oblation, chooſeth a tree that will not rot, he ſeeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image that ſhall not be moved.

†Heb. is poore of oblation.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not underſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ It is he that ſitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as graſſhoppers; that *ſtretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

‖ Or, him that ſitteth, &c.

*Pſal. 104. 2.

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

*Job. 12. 21. Pſal. 107. 40.

24 Yea they ſhall not be planted, yea they ſhall not be ſown, yea their ſtock ſhall not take root in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow upon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlwinde ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the holy one?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſt by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatneſſe of his might, for that he is ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Jacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is paſſed over from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not known? haſt thou not heard, that the everlaſting God, the LORD, the creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? *there is no ſearching of his underſtanding.

*Pſal. 147. 5.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Even the youths ſhall faint and be weary, and the young men ſhall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD ſhall †renew their ſtrength: they ſhall mount up with wings as eagles, they ſhall run and not be weary and they ſhall walk and not faint.

†Heb. change

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expoſtulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promiſes, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

KEep ſilence before me, O iſlands, and let the people renew their ſtrength: let them come neare, then let them ſpeak: let us come neare together to judgement.

2 Who raiſed up † the righteous man from the eaſt, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the duſt to his ſword, and as driven ſtubble to his bow.

†Heb. righteouſneſſe.

3 He purſued them and paſſed † ſafely; even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

†Heb. in peace

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the *firſt, and with the laſt, I am he.

5 The iſles ſaw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neare, and came

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and every one ſaid to his brother, † Be of good courage.

*Chap. 43. 10 and 44. 6. and 48. 12. Revel. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

†Heb. be ſtrong.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldſmith, and he that ſmooth with the hammer ‖ him that ſmote the anvil, ‖ ſaying, It is ready for the ſodering: and he faſtened it with nails that it ſhould not be moved.

‖ Or, founder.

‖ Or, the ſmiting

‖ Or, ſaying of the ſoder it is good.

8 But thou Iſrael art my ſervant, Jacob whom I have *choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my *friend.

*Deut. 7. 6. and 10 15. and 14. 2. Pſal. 135. 4. Chap. 43. 1. & 44 1.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and ſaid unto thee, Thou art my ſervant, I have choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I am with thee: be not diſmayed, for I am thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

*2. Chro. 20. 7. Jam. 2. 23.

11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhall be *aſhamed and confounded: they ſhall be as nothing, and † they that ſtrive with thee ſhall periſh.

*Exod. 23. 22. Chap. 60. 12. Zech. 12. 3.

12 Thou ſhalt ſeek them, and ſhalt not finde them, even †them that contended with thee: †they that warre againſt thee ſhall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

†Heb. the men of thy ſtrife. †Heb. the men of thy contention. †Heb. the men of thy warre.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, ſaying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm of Jacob, and ye ‖ men of Iſrael: I will help thee, ſaith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael.

‖ Or, few men.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new ſharp threſhing inſtrument having †teeth: thou ſhalt threſh the mountains, and beat them ſmall, and ſhalt make the hills as chaff.

†Heb. mouths.

16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, and the winde ſhall carry them away, and the whirlwinde ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt rejoyce in the LORD, and ſhalt glory in the holy one of Iſrael.

17 When the poore and needy ſeek water, and

there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the *wildernesse a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernes the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will set in the desert the firre-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy one of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong reasons, saith the king of Jacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your work ‖ of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

25 I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sunne shall he call upon my name, and he shall come upon princes as upon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, He is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them, & I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, even amongst them, and there was no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answer a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanity, their works are nothing: their molten images are winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ, graced with meekenesse and constancy.* 5 *Gods promise unto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel.* 17 *He reproveth the people of incredulity.*

BEhold * my servant whom I uphold, mine elect in whom my soul * delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break: and the ‖ smoking flax shall he not † quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be † discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in *darknesse out of the prison-house.

8 I am the LORD, that is my name, and my * glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and † all that is therein; the isles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse, and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stirre up jealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry; yea, roar; he shall ‖ prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still and refrained my self: now will I cry like a travailing woman, I will destroy, and † devoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and drie up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers islands, and I will drie up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darknes light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who is blinde, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blinde, as he that is perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou observest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the law, and make ‖ it honourable.

22 But this is a people, robbed and spoiled. ‖ they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth: for a spoil, & none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give eare to this? who will hearken, and heare for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not, and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the church with his promises.* 8 *He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency.* 14 *He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon,* 18 *and his wonderfull deliverance of his people.* 22 *He reproveth the people as inexcusable.*

But

*Chap. 35.7. and 44.3. *Psal. 107.35.

† Heb. cause to come neare.

† Heb. set our heart upon them.

‖ Or, worse then nothing. ‖ Or, worse then of a viper.

† Heb. return.

*Matt 12.18. *Matth. 3.17. and 17.5. Ephes. 1 6.

† Or, dimly burning. † Heb. quench it.

† Heb. broken

* Chap. 49.6. Luk 2.32. Act. 13.47.

* Chap. 61.1. Luk. 4.18. Heb. 2.14, 15.

* Chap. 42. *Chap. 48.11.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

‖ Or, behave himself mightily.

† Heb. swallow or sup up.

† Heb. into straightnesse?

*Psal. 97.7. Chap. 1.29. & 44.11. & 45. 16.

* Rom. 2.22.

‖ Or, him.

‖ Or, in snaring all the young men of them. † Heb. a treading. † Heb. for the after-time.

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the holy one of Israel, thy saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

‖ Or, person.

5 * Fear not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

* Chap. 44.1,2 Jer. 30.10. and 46.27.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them heare and say, It is truth.

* Chap. 41. 21,22.

10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and understand that I am he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

* Chap. 41.4. and 44. 8

‖ Or, nothing formed of God.

11 I, even I * am the LORD, and beside me there is no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

*Chap. 45.21. Hos. 13.4.

13 Yea, before the day was, I am he; ¶ there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall † * let it?

† Heb. turn it back. * Job 9.12. Chap. 14.27.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy one of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

† Heb. barres.

15 I am the LORD, your holy one, the creator of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and a * path in the mighty waters;

* Exod. 14. * Josh. 3.

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing; now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

* 2. Cor. 5.17. Revel. 21.5.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ † owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

‖ Or, ostriches. † Heb. daughters of the owl.

21 * This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

*Luk. 1.74,75

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

† Heb. lambes, or kids.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

† Heb. made me drunk, or abundantly moistened.

25 I, even I am he that * bloteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

* Ezek. 36.22, &c.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers have transgressed against me.

† Heb. interpreters.

28 Therefore I have prophaned the ‖ princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

‖ Or, holy princes.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *God comforteth the church with his promises.*
7 *The vanity of idols,* 9 *and folly of idol makers.* 21 *He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.*

YEt now heare, * O Jacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

* Chap. 41.8. and 43.1. Jer. 30.10. and 46.27.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, which will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob my servant, and thou Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will * poure water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will poure my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine off-spring.

* Chap. 35.7. Joel 2.28, Joh. 7.38. Act. 2.18.

4 And they shall spring up as among the grasse, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I am the LORDS: and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts, * I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God.

* Chap. 41.4. and 48.12. Revel. 1.8,17. and 22.13.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, * there is no † God, I know not any.

* Deut. 4.35, 39. and 32.39. 1 Sam. 2.2. Chap. 45.5. † Heb. rock.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they are their own witnesses, * they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

† Heb. desirable.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

* Psal. 115.4. &c.

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be * ashamed: and the workmen, they are of mere men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

* Psal. 97.7. Chap. 1.29. and 42.17. and 45.16.

12 * The smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

* Jer. 10.3. Wisd. 13.14. ‖ Or, with an ax.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule; he marketh it out with a line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse,

and

458

and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oak, which he ‖ strengthened for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou art my God.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see, and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh and eaten it, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to ‖ the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, (O Jacob and Israel) for thou art my servant: I have formed thee, thou art my servant; O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me:

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it: shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing ye mountains, O forrest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I am the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the † decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, * Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his saving power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‖ have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loyns of kings to open before him the two leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I * am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the sunne, and from the west, that there is none besides me. I am the LORD, & there is none else.

7 I form the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies poure down righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnesse spring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with his maker: let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy one of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shall * build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verily thou art a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are * makers of idols.

17 But Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD, and there is none else.

19 I have not spoken in * secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come: draw neare together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring them neare, yea, let them

‖ Or, takeh courage.

‖ Heb. daubed.

† Heb. setteth to his heart.

‖ Heb. the remnant of a tree.

‖ Or, make straight.

* Deut. 4.35, 39. and 32.39. Chap. 44.8.

* Ierem. 18.6. Rom. 9.20.

* Chap. 44.11.

* Deut. 30.11.

them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me, a just God and a Saviour, there is none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

23 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every * knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD have I † righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

* Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10.

‖ Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnes and strength: † Heb. righteousnesses.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The idols of Babylon could not save themselves.* 3 *God saveth his people to the end.* 5 *Idols are not comparable to God for power.* 12 *or present salvation.*

BEL bowed down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattell: your carriages were heavy loaden, they are a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themselves are gone into captivity.

† Heb. their soul.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And even to your old age I am he, and even to hoar haires will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver you.

5 ¶ * To whom will ye liken me, and make me equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40. 18, 25.

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring it again to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none else, I am God, and there is none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, * My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

* Psal. 33. 11. Prov. 19. 21. and 21. 30. Hebr. 6. 17.

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, † the man that executeth my counsel from a farre country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to passe, I have purposed it, I will also do it.

† Heb. the man of my counsel.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout hearted, that are farre from righteousness:

13 I bring neare my righteousness, it shall not be farre off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea,* 6 *for their unmercifulnesse,* 7 *pride,* 10 *and overboldnesse,* 11 *shall be unresistable.*

DOwne down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

* Revel. 18. 7.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the losse of children and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

* Chap. 51. 19.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth me: thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath † perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me.

† Or, caused thee to turne away.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

† Heb. the morning thereof. † Heb. expiate.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † astrologers, the starre-gazers, † the monethly prognosticatours stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

† Heb. viewers of the heavens. † Heb. that give knowledge concerning the moneths.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver † themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

† Heb. their soule.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *God, to convince the people of their forelmown obstinacy, revealed his prophesies.* 9 *He saveth them for his own sake.* 12 *He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence.* 16 *He lamenteth their backwardnesse.* 20 *He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.*

HEare ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which sweare by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

¶ 2

960

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts is his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did them suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art †obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

†Heb. hard.

5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to passe I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldst deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

‖ Or, for silver.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ‖ with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake will I do it; for how should my name be polluted? and * I will not give my glory unto another.

* Chap. 42. 8.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called, I am he, I am the * first, I also am the last.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 6. Revel. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them they stand up together.

‖ Or, the palm of my right hand hath spread out.

14 All ye assemble your selves and heare: which among them hath declared these things; the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Caldeans.

15 I, even I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neare unto me, heare ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there am I: and now the Lord GOD and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel, I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments, then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravell thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his servant Jacob.

* Exod. 19. 4.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them * Exod. 17. 6. through the deserts: he * caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also and the waters gushed out.

22 * There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked. * Chap. 57. 21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles, with gracious promises. 13 Gods love is perpetuall to his church. 18 The ample restauration of the church. 24 The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.

LIsten, O iles, unto me, and hearken ye people from farre, The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, yet surely my judgement is with the LORD, and ‖ my work with my God.

‖ Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, ‖ Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖ Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ‖ preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation, unto the end of the earth.

‖ Or, art thou lighter then that thou shouldest, &c.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, and his holy one, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, and the holy one of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

‖ Or, desolations. * Chap. 42. 6. ‖ Or, to him that is despised in soul.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to ‖ establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

* 2. Cor. 6. 2.

‖ Or, raise up.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Go forth: to them that are in darknesse, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

* Chap. 42. 7.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

* Revel. 7. 16.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highwayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that she should not have compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Heb. from having compassion.

16 Be

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands, thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children ſhall make haſte; thy deſtroyers, and they that made thee waſte ſhall go forth of thee.

[6] Chap. 60. 4. 18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all theſe gather themſelves together and come to thee: as I live, ſaith the LORD, thou ſhalt ſurely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, & bind them on thee as a bride doth.

19 For thy waſte and thy deſolate places, and the land of thy deſtruction, ſhall even now be too narrow by reaſon of the inhabitants, and they that ſwallowed thee up ſhall be farre away.

20 The children which thou ſhalt have, after thou haſt loſt the other, ſhall ſay again in thine eares, The place is too ſtrait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then ſhalt thou ſay in thine heart, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeing I have loſt my children and am deſolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up theſe? Behold, I was left alone, theſe, where had they been?

22 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and ſet up my ſtandard to the people: and they ſhall bring thy ſonnes in their † arms, and thy daughters ſhall be carried upon their ſhoulders.

† Heb. boſome

† Heb. nouriſhers, † Heb. princeſſes. * Pſal. 72. 9.

23 And kings ſhall be thy † nurſing fathers, and their † queens thy nurſing mothers: they ſhall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and * lick up the duſt of thy feet, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for me.

† Heb. the captivity of the juſt. † Heb. captivity,

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captive delivered?

25 But thus ſaith the LORD, Even the † captives of the mighty ſhall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible ſhall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will ſave thy children.

* Rev. 14. 20. and 16. 6. ‖ Or, new wine.

26 And I will feed them that oppreſſe thee, with their own fleſh, and they ſhall be drunken with their own * blood, as with ‖ ſweet wine: and all fleſh ſhall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

1 Chriſt ſheweth that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to ſave, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that aſſiſtance. 10 An exhortation to truſt in God, and not in our ſelves.

THus ſaith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diverſement whom I have put away? or which of my creditours is it to whom I have ſold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you ſold your ſelves, and for your tranſgreſſions is your mother put away.

* Num. 11. 23 Chap. 59. 1.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to anſwer? * Is my hand ſhortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I * dry up the ſea, I make the * rivers a wilderneſſe: their fiſh ſtinketh, becauſe there is no water, and dieth for thirſt.

* Exod. 14. 21 * Joſh. 3. 16.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackneſſe, and I make ſackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I ſhould know how to ſpeak a word in ſeaſon to him that is * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

* Mat. 11. 28

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

* John 14. 30 Hebr. 10. 5. &c.

6 * I gave my backe to the ſmiters, and my cheeks to them that pluckt off the hair: I hid not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

Phil 2. 8. * Matt 26. 67 and 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore ſhall I not be confounded: therefore have I ſet my face like a flint, and I know that I ſhall not be aſhamed.

8 * He is neare that juſtifieth me, who will contend with me? let us ſtand together: who is † mine adverſary? let him come neare to me.

* Rom. 8. 33. † Heb. the maſter of my cauſe.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who is he that ſhall condemne me? lo, they all ſhall wax old as a garment: the moth ſhall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his ſervant, that walketh in darkneſſe, and hath no light? let him truſt in the name of the LORD, and ſtay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compaſſe your ſelves about with ſparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the ſparks that ye have kindled. * This ſhall ye have of mine hand, ye ſhall lie down in ſorrow.

* John 9. 34.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patern of Abraham to truſt in Chriſt, 3 by reaſon of his comfortable promiſes, 4 of his righteous ſalvation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Chriſt by his ſanctified arm defendeth his from the fury of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Jeruſalem, 21 and promiſeth deliverance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteouſneſſe, ye that ſeek the LORD: look unto the rock whence ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you; for I called him alone, and bleſſed him, and increaſed him.

3 For the LORD ſhall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waſte places, and he will make her wilderneſſe like Eden, and her deſert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladneſs ſhall be found therein, thankſgiving, & the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give eare unto me, O my nation: for a law ſhall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to reſt for a light of the people.

5 My righteouſneſſe is neare: my ſalvation is gone forth, and mine armes ſhall judge the people: the iſles ſhall wait upon me, and on mine arm ſhall they truſt.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens ſhall vaniſh away like ſmoke, and the earth ſhall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein ſhall die in like manner: but my ſalvation ſhall be for ever, and my righteouſneſſe ſhall not be abolliſhed.

* Pſal. 102. 26 Matt 24. 35.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me ye that know righteouſneſſe, the people * in whoſe heart is my law, fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

* Pſal 37. 31. * Matt. 10. 28

8 For the moth ſhall eat them up like a garment, and the worm ſhall eat them like woll: but my righteouſneſſe ſhall be for ever, and my ſalvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on ſtrength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that cut Rahab, and wounded the * dragon?

* Pſal 74. 14. Ezek. 29. 3.

461

10 Art thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over.

11 Therefore * the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the sonne of man, which shall be made as grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he ‖ were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that * divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts is his name.

16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sonnes whom she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes that she hath brought up.

19 * These two things † are come unto thee: who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

Christ perswadeth the church to beleeve his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shall be exalted.

* AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into * Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day is * blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day, that I am he that doth speak, behold, it is I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ * Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel will † be your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall ‖ deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee; (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sonnes of men)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandal of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

* WHo hath beleeved our ‖ † report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‖ † we hid as it were our faces from him, he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD † hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He

---

* 2 Kings 19. 21.
* Chap. 35. 10.
* Psal. 118. 6.
* Chap. 40. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
‖ Or, made himself ready.
* Jerem 31. 35.
* Chap. 49. 2, 3.
* Chap. 52. 1.
* Chap. 47. 9.
† Heb. happened.
† Heb. breaking.
* Chap. 51. 17.
* Gen. 46. 6.
* Ezek. 36. 20, 23. Rom. 2. 24.
* Nah. 1. 15. Rom. 10. 15.
* Psal. 98. 2. Luke 3. 6.
* 2 Cor. 6. 17. Revel. 18. 4.
† Heb. gather you up.
‖ Or, prosper.
* Chap. 53. 3.
* Rom. 15. 21.
* Joh. 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16.
‖ Or, doctrine.
† Heb. hearing.
* Chap. 52. 14. Mar. 9. 12.
‖ Or, he hid as it were his face from us.
† Heb. as a hiding of faces from him, or from us.
* Matt. 8. 17.
‖ Or, tormented.
* Rom. 4. 25. 1 Cor. 15. 3.
* 1 Pet. 2. 24.
† Heb. bruise.
† Heb. hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him.

Matt. 26. 63. and 27. 12. Mark. 14. 61. and 15. 5. Act. 8. 32.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

‖ Or, he was taken away.

† Heb. was the stroke upon him.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither was any * deceit in his mouth.

† Heb. deaths.

* 1 Pet. 2. 22. 1 Joh. 3. 5.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put him to grief: ‖ when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sinne, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

‖ Or, when his soul shall make an offering.

11 He shall see of the travel of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

* Mark. 15. 28. Luk. 22. 37.

* Luk. 23. 34.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their church, 4 their safetie, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their sure preservation.

* Gal. 4. 27.

* SING O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud thou that didst not travail with childe: for more are the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, & make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

* Luk. 1. 32.

5 For thy maker is thine husband, (the LORD of hosts is his name;) and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment, but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

* Gen. 9. 11.

9 For this is as the waters of * Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with * sapphires.

* 1. Chro. 29. 2.

12 And I will make thy windows of agats, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great shall be the peace of thy children.

* John 16. 45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terrour, for it shall not come neare thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD and their righteousnesse is of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that believe.

HO, * every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye buy and eat, yea come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

* John. 7. 37

2 Wherefore do ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight it self in fatnesse.

† Heb. weigh.

3 Encline your eare and come unto me: heare, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the * sure mercies of David.

* Act. 13. 34.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witnesse to the people, a leader, and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee, shall runne unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy one of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neare.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and † the unrighteous man his thoughts: & let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for † he will abundantly pardon.

† Heb. the man of iniquity.

† Heb. he will multiply to pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine cometh downe, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater.

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me voyd, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

464

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall *break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

*Chap. 35.1.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons. 9 He inveigheth against blinde watchmen.

THUS saith the LORD, Keep ye ‖ judgement, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

‖ Or, equitie.

2 Blessed is the man that doth this, and the sonne of man that layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls a place and a name better than of sonnes and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger, that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I *bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for *mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

*Chap. 2. 2.

*Mat. 21. 13. Mark. 11. 17. Luk. 19. 46.

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather others to him, † besides those that are gathered unto him.

† Heb. to his gathered.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, yea all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen are blinde: they are all ignorant, they are all dumbe dogs, they cannot bark; ‖ sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

‖ Or, dreaming or talking in their sleep.

11 Yea they are † greedy dogs which † can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

† Heb. strong of appetite. † Heb. know not to be satisfied.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelicall promises to the penitent.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the evil to come.

† Heb men of kindnesse, or godlinesse. * Psal. 12. 1. Mic. 7. 2. ‖ Or, from that which is evil.

2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ in his uprightnesse.

‖ Or, go in peace. ‖ Or, before him.

3 ¶ But draw neer hither, ye sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Enflaming your selves ‖ with idols * under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

‖ Or, among the oaks. *2. King. 16. 4.

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou powred a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy self to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

‖ Or, hewed it for thy self larger than theirs. ‖ Or, thou providest room. ‖ Or, thou respectedst the king.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy self even unto hell.

‖ Or, living.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; vanity shall take them: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain:

14 And shall say, * Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

*Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty one that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy, I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Heb. turning away.

18 I have seen his wayes and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neare, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 * There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

*Chap. 48. 22.

CHAP.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The prophet being sent to reprove hypocrisie,* 3 *expresseth a counterfet fast and a true.* 8 *He declareth what promises are due unto godlinesse.* 13 *and to the keeping of the sabbath.*

CRie † aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse; ‖ ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bul-rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo † the heavy burdens, and to let the † oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not * to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;

10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darknesse be as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † fail not.

12 And they that shall be of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

† *Heb.* with the throat.

‖ *Or,* things wherewith ye grieve others. † *Heb.* griefs. ‖ *Or,* ye fast not as this day. * Zech 7.5. * Levit. 16.29 ‖ *Or,* to afflict his soul *for* a day.

† *Heb.* the bundles of the yoke. * † *Heb.* broken * Ezek. 18.7. ‖ *Or,* afflicted.

† *Heb.* shall gather thee up.

† *Heb.* droughts. † *Heb.* lie, *or* deceive. * Chap. 61.4.

* Deut. 32.13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sinne.* 3 *The sinnes of the Jews.* 9 *Calamitie is for sinne.* 16 *Salvation is only of God.* 20 *The covenant of the redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot save: neither his eare heavy, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities have separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes have hid his face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; * they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrices egs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their egs dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement farre from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightnesse, but we walk in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none; for salvation, but it is farre off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against us: for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him that there was no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessour: therefore his arme brought salvation unto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousnesse as a brest-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head: and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloke.

18 * According to their † deeds, accordingly he will repay fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the ilands he will repay recompence.

* Num. 11.23. Chap. 50.2.

‖ *Or,* have made *him* hide. * Chap. 1.15.

* Job 15.35. Psal. 7.14. ‖ *Or,* adders. ‖ *Or,* that which is sprinkled is, *as if* there brake out a viper.

* Job 8.14, 15 * Prov. 1.16. Rom. 3.15. † *Heb.* breaking.

‖ *Or,* righteousnesse.

‖ *Or,* is accounted made. † *Heb.* it was evil in his eyes. * Chap. 63.5.

* Eph. 6.14, 17 1. Thes. 5.8.

* Chap. 63.6. † *Heb.* recompences.

466

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sunne: when the enemie shall come in * like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift up a standard against him.

* Rev.12.15.
‖ Or, put him to flight.

20 ¶ And * the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

* Rom.11.26

21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

‖ Or, be enlightned for thy light cometh.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall cover the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

* Rev.21.24.

4 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

* Chap. 49.18

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

‖ Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.
‖ Or, wealth.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

* Chap.61.6.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 ¶ Who are these that flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the iles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

* Gal.4.26.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that men may bring unto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

* Rev.21.25.
‖ Or, wealth.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee, shall * bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy one of Israel.

* Rev.3.9.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breasts of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

* Revel.21.23 and 22.5.

20 Thy sunne shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THE * spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

* Luk.4.18.

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeare of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

* Chap.58.12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sonnes of the alien shall be your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

* Chap.60.6.

7 ¶ For your shame you shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people:

All

all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyfull in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroom † decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her self with her jewels.

†Heb. decketh as a priest.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The servent desire of the prophet, to confirm the church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers (unto which they are incited) in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, untill the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

*Hos.1.10. 1.Pet.2.10.

4 * Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

‖ That is, my delight is in her.

‖ That is, married.

5 For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † as the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

†Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence;

‖ Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.

7 And give him no † rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

†Heb. silence.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

† Heb. if I give, &c.

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holinesse.

*Chap. 40.3. and 57 14.

10 ¶ * Go through, go through the gates; prepare you the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

*Zech.9.9. Matth.21.5. Joh.12.15.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his * reward is with him, and his ‖ work before him.

* Chap.40.10

‖ Or, recompense.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy towards his church. 10 In his just wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in righteousnesse, mighty to save.

†Heb. decked

2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

*Rev.19.13.

3 I have trodden the wine-presse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the yeare of my redeemed is come.

*Chap. 34.8.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondred that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

*Chap.59.16.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely, they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: * in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

*Deut.7.7,8.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

*Exod.15.24 Num.14.11. Psal.78.56. and 95.9.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that * brought them up out of the sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy spirit within him?

*Exod.14.30.

‖ Or, shepherds, as Psal. 77 20.

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

*Exod.14.21. Josh.3.16.

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious name.

15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength? ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

*Deut.26.15

‖ Or, the multitude.

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not; thou, O LORD, art our father, ‖ our redeemer, thy name is from everlasting.

‖ Or, our redeemer from everlasting is thy name.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

468

18 The people of thy holineſſe have poſſeſſed it but a little while: our adverſaries have trodden down thy ſanctuary.

19 We are thine, thou never barreſt rule over them, † they were not called by thy name.

† Heb. thy name was not called upon them.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confeſſion of their natural corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

O that thou wouldeſt rent the heavens, that thou wouldeſt come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy preſence,

2 As when † the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boyl, to make thy name known to thine adverſaries, that the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

3 When thou didſt terrible things which we looked not for, thou cameſt down, the mountains flowed down at thy preſence.

† Heb. the fire of meltings.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world * men have not heard, nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ ſeen, O God, beſides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

*Pſal.31.19. 1.Cor.2.9. ‖ Or, ſeen a God beſides thee *which* doth ſo for him, &c.

5 Thou meeteſt him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteouſneſſe, thoſe that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have ſinned: in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteouſneſſes are as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the winde, have taken us away.

* Pſal.90.5,6.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that ſtirreth up himſelfe to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from us, and haſt † conſumed us becauſe of our iniquities.

† Heb. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the worke of thy hand.

9 Be not * wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, ſee we beſeech thee, we are all thy people.

* Pſal 79.8.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderneſſe, Zion is a wilderneſſe, Jeruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleaſant things are laid waſte.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy ſelf for theſe things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Jews for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocriſie, are rejected. 8 A remnant ſhall be ſaved. 11 Judgements on the wicked, and bleſſings on the godly. 17 The bleſſed ſtate of the new Jeruſalem.

I * am ſought of them that aſked not for me: I am found of them that ſought me not: I ſaid, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

*Rom.9.24, 25,26. and 10.20. Eph.2.12,13.

2 I have ſpread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe † upon altars of brick:

† Heb. upon bricks.

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat ſwines fleſh, and broth of abominable things is in their veſſels;

‖ Or, pieces.

5 Which ſay, Stand by thy ſelf, come not neare to me, for I am holier than thou: theſe are a ſmoke in my ‖ noſe, a fire that burneth all the day.

‖ Or, anger.

6 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep ſilence, but will recompenſe, even recompenſe into their boſome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (ſaith the LORD) which have burnt incenſe upon the mountains, and blaſphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I meaſure their former work into their boſome.

8 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing is in it: ſo will I do for my ſervants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſervants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have ſought me.

11 But ye are they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troup, and that furniſh the drink-offering unto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, Gad. ‖ Or, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and ye ſhall all bow down to the ſlaughter: * becauſe when I called, ye did not anſwer, when I ſpake, ye did not hearе, but did evil before mine eyes, and did chooſe that wherein I delighted not.

*Prov.1.24, &c. Chap.66.4. Jer.7.13.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, my ſervants ſhall eat, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſervants ſhall drink, but ye ſhall be thirſty: behold, my ſervant ſhall rejoyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed.

14 Behold, my ſervants ſhall ſing for joy of heart, but ye ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howl for † vexation of ſpirit.

† Heb. breaking.

15 And ye ſhall leave your name for a curſe unto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſervants by another name:

16 That he who bleſſeth himſelf in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelf in the God of truth, and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſwear by the God of truth, becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 For behold, I create * new heavens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembred, nor come into mind.

*Chap.66.22 2.Pet.3.13. Revel.21.1.

18 But be ye glad and rejoyce for ever in that which I create: for behold, I create Jeruſalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

† Heb. come upon the heart.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jeruſalem, and joy in my people, and the * voice of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

*Rev.21.4.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe ſhall die an hundred yeares old, but the ſinner being an hundred yeares old ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabit them; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabit; they ſhall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, are the dayes of my people, and mine elect † ſhall long enjoy the work of their hands.

† Heb. ſhall make them continue long, or ſhall wear out.

23 They ſhall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the ſeed of the bleſſed

blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

* Psal. 32. 5. 24 And it shall come to passe, that *before they call, I will answer, and while they are yet speaking, I will heare.

*Chap. 11. 6, 7 25 The *wolf and the lambe shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church. 15 Gods severe judgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall have an holy church. 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

1 THus saith the LORD, *The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

*1. King. 8. 27. 2. Chro. 6. 18. Acts 7. 49. and 17. 24.

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, is as if he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, as if he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swines blood: he that † burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own wayes, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

‖ Or, kid.

† Heb. maketh a memoriall of.

4 I also will choose their ‖ delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; * because when I called, none did answer, when I spake, they did not heare: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

‖ Or, devises. * Prov. 1. 24. Chap. 65. 12. Jer. 7. 13.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

* Chap. 5. 19.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was delivered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be borne at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the wombe, saith thy God?

‖ Or, beget.

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightness.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be * born upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

* Chap. 49. 22. and 60. 4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, ‖ behinde one tree in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the ilses a farre off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory: and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses and in chariots, and in ‖ litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, caseloths.

21 And I will also take of them for * priests, and for Levites, saith the LORD.

* Exod. 19. 6. Chap. 61. 6. 1. Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 1. 6.

22 For as * the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

* Chap. 65. 17. 2. Pet. 3. 13. Revel. 21. 1.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

† Heb. from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their * worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

* Mark. 9. 44.

THE BOOK OF THE prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time,* 3 *and the calling of Jeremiah.* 11 *His prophetical visions of an almond-rod, and a seething pot.* 15 *His heavy message against Judah.* 17 *God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THE words of Jeremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin.

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeare of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I ‖sanctified thee, and I †ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak: for I am a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof was † towards the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the * north an evil † shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loyns, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *God having shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Jews their causelesse revolt,* 9 *beyond any example.* 14 *They are the causes of their own calamities.* 20 *The sinnes of Judah.* 31 *Her confidence is rejected.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the eares of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy * youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sowen.

3 Israel was holinesse unto the LORD, and the first-fruits of his increase: * all that devoure him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where is the LORD that * brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entred, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the * law knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe ‖ over the iles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the * fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

11 ¶ Is

‖ *Or,* break to pieces.
* Isa.50.7. Chap.6.27. and 15.20.
‖ *Or,* for thy sake.
* Ezek.16.8.
* Chap.12.14
* Isa.63.9, 11,13. Hos.13.4.
* Psal.78.58. and 106.38.
* Rom.2.20.
* Psal.36.9, Chap.17.13. and 18.14.

* Isa.49.1.5. *Gal.1.15,16. †Heb.gave.
* Exod.4.10.
* Ezek.3.9, * Exod.3.12. Deut.31.6,8. Josh.1.5. Heb.13.6. * Isa.6.7. * Chap.5.14. * Chap.18.7. 2.Cor.10.4,5.
‖ *Heb.* From the face of the north. * Chap.4.6. †*Heb.* shall be opened. * Chap.5.15. and 6.22. and 10.22.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born
†Heb. become a spoil. slave? why is he †spoiled?
15 The young lions roared upon him, and
†Heb. gave out their voice. †yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.
16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes
‖ Or, feed on thy crown. Deut. 33. 12. Isa. 8. 8. ‖have broken the crown of thy head.
17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?
18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?
* Isa. 3 9. Hos. 5. 5. 19 Thine own *wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.
20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not ‖transgresse: when * upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.
‖ Or, serve. * Isa. 57. 5, 7. Chap. 3. 6. *Exod. 15. 17. Psal. 44. 2. and 80. 8. Isa. 5. 1, &c Matth. 21. 33. Mark. 12. 1. Luk. 20 9.
21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned unto the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?
* Job. 9. 30. 22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.
23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ thou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways.
‖ Or, O swift dromedary. ‖ Or, O wilde asse, &c. †Heb. taught. † Heb. the desire of her heart. 24 ‖ A wilde asse used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the winde at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves, in her moneth they shall finde her.
‖ Or, reverse it. ‖ Or, Is the case desperate? 25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.
26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,
‖ Or, begotten me. † Heb. the hinder part of the neck. 27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they have turned † their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise, and save us.
* Isa. 26. 16. * Isa. 45. 20. † Heb. evil. Chap. 11. 13 28 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can save thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.
29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.
*Isa. 9. 13. Chap. 5. 3. * Matth. 23. 29, &c. 30 In vain have I * smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.
* Vers. 5. † Heb. we have dominion, 31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD? have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?
32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.
33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.
34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poore innocents: I have not found it by †secret search, but upon all these. 471
† Heb. digging. 35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.
36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.
37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 God's great mercy to Judah's vile whoredome. 6 Judah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproved, and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

† They say, If a man put away his wife, and † Heb. saying.
* she go from him, and become another man's, * Deut. 24. 4. shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers, yet return again to me, saith the LORD.
2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. In the wayes hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickedness.
* Deut. 28. 24. Chap. 9. 12. * Chap. 6. 15. 3 Therefore the showres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.
4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?
5 Will he reserve his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.
* Chap. 2. 20. 6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the dayes of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.
7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Judah saw it.
8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.
‖ Or, fame. 9 And it came to passe through the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.
† Heb. in falsehood. 10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † feignedly, saith the LORD.
11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her self more then treacherous Judah.
12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keep anger for ever.
* Psal. 86. 15. and 103. 8, 9. 13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.
14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will

one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you * pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to passe, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land; in those dayes saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall ‖ that be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the ‖ imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Judah shall walk ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleasant land, † a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely, as a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Return ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truely in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearfull judgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Judah.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, * return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liveth in truth, in judgement, and in righteousnesse; and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they * glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskinnes of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard toward Zion: ‖ retire, stay not; for I will bring evil from the * north, and a great † destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace, whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse.

12 Even ‖ a full winde from those places shall come unto me: now also will I † give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as a whirlwinde: his horses are swifter then eagles: woe unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come from a farre country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee, this is thy wickednesse because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at † my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of warre.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they have not known me, they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without form and void: and the heavens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place was a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate: * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the

---

* Chap. 23.4.

† Heb. come upon the heart.

‖ Or, it be magnified.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

‖ Or, to.

‖ Or, caused your fathers to possesse.

† Heb. land of desire.

† Heb. an heritage of glory, or beauty.

† Heb. from after me.

† Heb. friend.

* Hos. 14.1.

* Joel 2.12.

* 2. Cor. 10.17

‖ Or, strengthen.

* Chap. 1.13, 14, 15. & 6.22.

† Heb. breaking.

* Chap. 6.26.

‖ Or, a fuller winde then those.

† Heb. utter judgements.

* Isa. 1.16.

* Chap. 8.16.

* Psal. 107.17. Isa. 50.1.

* Isa. 22.4. Chap. 9.1.

† Heb. the walls of my heart.

* Chap. 5.10.

heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole citie shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climbe up upon the rocks: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thy self with crimsin, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

† Heb. eyes.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion: that bewaileth her self, that spreadeth her hands, saying, Wo is me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 *The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their perverseness,* 7 *for their adultery,* 10 *for their impiety,* 19 *for their contempt of God,* 25 *and for their great corruption in the civill state,* 30 *and ecclesiasticall.*

RUn ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they sweare falsly.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast * stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refused to return.

* Isa. 9. 13. Chap. 2, 30.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forrest shall slay them, and a wolf of the ‖ evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their back-slidings † are increased.

‖ Or, deserts.

† Heb. are strong.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troups in the harlots houses.

8 * They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

* Ezek. 22. 11.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, * It is not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine:

* Isa. 28. 15.

13 And the prophets shall become winde, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, * behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devoure them.

* Chap. 1. 9.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

* Deut. 28. 49. Chap. 1. 15. and 6. 22.

16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine * harvest, and thy bread, which thy sonnes and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

* Levit. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 31, 33.

18 Nevertheless in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

* Chap. 4. 27.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shall say, * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

* Chap. 13. 22. and 16. 10.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have eares and heare not.

* Isa. 6. 9. Matth. 13. 14. Joh. 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8. † Heb. heart.

22 Fear ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it; and though the waves thereof tosse themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not passe over it?

* Job 38. 10, 11. Psal. 104. 9.

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the * former & the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

* Deut. 11. 14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sinnes have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

‖ Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait.

27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

‖ Or, coop.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea, they overpasse the deeds of the wicked: they judge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

* Deut. 32. 15. * Isa. 1. 23. Zec. 7. 10.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

‖ Or, astonishment and shamefull.

31 The prophets prophesie * falsly, and the priests ‖ bear rule by their means, and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23, 25, 26. Ezek. 13. 6.

‖ Or, take in their hands.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The enemies sent against Judah,* 4 *encourage themselves.* 6 *God setteth them on work because of their sinnes.* 9 *The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God because of their sinnes.* 18 *He proclaimeth Gods wrath.* 26 *He calleth the people to mourne for the judgement to their sinnes.*

474 O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate woman.

‖ Or, dwelling at home.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her; arise and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

‖ Or, poure out the engine of shot.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the citie to be visited, she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

* Isa. 57.20.

7 * As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually is grief and wounds.

† Heb. be loosed, or disjoynted.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul † depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

* Chap. 7.26.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may heare? behold, their * eare is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will poure it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with their fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 56.11. Chap. 8.10.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to * covetousnesse; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

* Chap. 8.11. Ezek. 13.10. † Heb. bruise, or breach.

14 They have * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

* Chap. 3.3. and 8.12.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 8.20. Matt. 4.4. Luke 16.29. Mat. 11. 29.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and see, and ask for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall finde * rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk therein.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

* Chap. 1.15. and 5.15. and 10.22.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and speare: they are cruell, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, and paine, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemie and fear is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with * sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

* Chap. 4.8. and 25.34.

27 I have set thee for a tower, and * a fortresse among my people, that thou mayest know and trie their way.

* Chap. 1.18. and 15.20.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: they are * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

* Ezek. 22.18.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * ‖ Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

* Isa. 1.22. ‖ Or, refuse silver.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivitie. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh, 17 he threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the same.

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

* Chap. 18.11. and 26.13.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD are these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings; if you throughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;

6 If ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsly, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And

10 And come and ſtand before me in this houſe, † which is called by my name, and ſay, We are delivered to do all theſe abominations?

11 Is this houſe, which is called by my name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have ſeen it, ſaith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe ye have done all theſe works, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake unto you, riſing up early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not, and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this houſe which is called by my name, wherein ye truſt, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I have caſt out all your brethren, even the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, ſaith the LORD? do they not provoke themſelves to the confuſion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beaſt, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it ſhall burn, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, * Obey my voice, and * I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare, but walked in the counſels and in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even * ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, daily riſing up early, and ſending them:

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak all theſe words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call unto them, but they will not anſwer thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This is a nation, that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‖ correction: truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, O Jeruſalem, and caſt it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evill in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they have ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burn their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carcaſes of this people ſhall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray them away.

34 Then will I cauſe to * ceaſe from the cities of Judah, and from the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamitie of the Jews both dead and alive. 4 He upbraideth their ſoliſh and ſhameleſſe impenitencie. 13 He ſheweth their grievous judgements, 18 and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the prieſts, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem out of their graves.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the ſunne, and the moon, and all the hoſt of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have ſerved, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have ſought, and whom they have worſhipped: they ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death ſhall be choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why then is this people of Jeruſalem ſlidden back, by a perpetuall back-ſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, but they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedneſſe, ſaying, What have I done? every one turneth to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battell.

7 Yea, * the ſtork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerve the time of their coming, but my people knoweth not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye ſay, We are wiſe, and the law of the LORD is with us? Lo, certainly ‖ in vain made he it, the pen of the ſcribes is in vain.

9 * ‖ The wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and † what wiſedome is in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that ſhall inherit them: for every one from the leaſt even unto the greateſt is given to * covetouſneſſe, from the prophet even unto the prieſt, every one dealeth falſely.

11 For they have * healed the hurt of the daughter

† Heb. where upon my name is called.
* Iſa. 56. 7.
* Mat. 21. 13. Mark. 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.
* 1. Sam. 4. 10, 11. Pſal 78. 60. Chap. 26. 6.
* Prov. 1. 24. Iſa. 65. 12. and 66. 4.
* 1. Sam. 4. 10, 11. Pſal. 78. 60. and 132. 6. Chap. 26. 6.
* Exod. 32. 10. Chap. 11, 14. and 14. 11.
* Chap 44. 19.
‖ Or, frame, or workmanſhip of heaven.
* Iſa. 1. 11. Chap. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.
† Heb. concerning the matter of.
* Deut. 6. 3.
* Exod. 19. 5. Lev. 26. 12.
‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.
† Heb. were.
* 2. Chr. 36. 15
* Chap. 16. 12
‖ Or, inſtruction.
* 2. Kin. 23. 10. Chap. 19. 5.
† Heb. came it upon my heart.
* Chap. 19. 6.
* Pſal. 79. 2. Chap. 16. 4. and 34. 20.
* Iſa. 24. 7. Chap. 16. 9. and 25. 10. and 33. 11. Ezek. 26. 13. Hoſ. 2. 11.
* Iſa. 1. 3.
‖ Or, the falſe pen of the ſcribes worketh for falſehood.
* Chap. 6. 15.
‖ Or, have they been aſhamed, &c.
† Heb. the wiſedome of what thing.
* Iſa. 56. 11. Chap. 6. 13.
* Chap. 6. 14.

476

daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

*Ezek.13.10.

*Chap.3.3. and 6.15.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; there shall be no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and the things that I have given them shall passe away from them.

‖Or, in gathering I will consume.

* Isa.5.1, &c.

*Mat.21.19. Luke 13.6, &c.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us * water of ‖ gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

* Chap.9.15. and 23.15.

‖Or, poyson.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good came: and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

*Chap.14.19

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city and those that dwell therein.

* Chap.4.15.

†Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

*Psal.58.4,5.

18 ¶ When I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart is faint † in me.

†Heb. upon.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a farre country: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?

†Heb. because of the countrey of them that are farre off.

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no * balme in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

*Chap.46.11.

†Heb. gone up.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sinnes.* 9 *and for their judgement.* 12 *Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction,* 23 *and to trust not in themselves, but in God.* 25 *He threatneth both Jews and Gentiles.*

†Heb. who will give my head, &c.

* Isa.22.4. Chap.4.19.

O † that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of teares, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 O that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, & go from them: for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

*Chap.12.6. Micah 7.5,6.

‖Or, friend.

4 * Take ye heed every one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

‖Or, mock.

5 And they will ‖ deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: one speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

* Psal.12.2, and 120.3.

* Psal.28.3.

† Heb. in the midst of him.

‖ Or, wait for him.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

*Chap 5.9,29

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattell, † both the fowl of the heavens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

‖Or, pastures.

‖Or, desolate.

†Heb. from the fowl even to, &c.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps and * a den of dragons, & I will make the cities of Judah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

* Chap.10.22

†Heb. desolation.

12 ¶ Who is the wise man that may understand this, and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth and is burnt up like a wildernesse that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ‖ imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

‖Or, stubbornesse.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, * with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

* Chap.8.14. and 23.15.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

* Lev.26.33.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, and is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, & the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harvest man, and none shall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But * let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise loving kindnesse, judgement and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

*1.Cor.1.31. 2.Cor.10.17.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised

†Heb. visit upon.

circumcised with the uncircumcised,
26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, & all the house of Israel are *uncircumcised in the heart.

† Heb. cut off into corners, or having the corners of their hair polled.
* Chap. 25. 23
* Rom. 2. 28, 29.

CHAP. X.

1 *The unequall comparison of God and idols.* 17 *The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastours.* 23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.
2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.
3 For the † customes of the people are vain, for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the axe.
4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.
5 They are upright as the palm tree, * but speak not: they must needs be * borne, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.
6 Forasmuch as there is none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy name is great in might.
7 * Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes there is none like unto thee.
8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.
9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.
10 But the LORD is the † true God, he is the living God, & an † everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.
11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens, and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.
12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.
13 When he uttereth his voice there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, & he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.
14 Every man ‖ is * brutish in his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falshood, and there is no breath in them.
15 They are vanity, and the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.
16 * The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.
17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.
18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde it so.

† Heb. statutes or ordinances are vanitie.
* Psal. 115. 5.
* Isa. 46. 1, 7.
* Isa. 41. 23.
* Psal. 86. 8, 10.
* Rev. 15. 4.
‖ Or, it liketh thee.
† Heb. in one, or at once.
* Isa. 41. 29. Hab. 2. 18. Zech. 10. 2.
† Heb. God of truth.
† Heb. king of eternity.
* Gen. 1. 1, 6. Chap. 51. 15.
‖ Or, noise.
‖ Or, for rain.
‖ Or, is more brutish then to know.
* Chap. 51. 17, 18.
* Chap. 51. 19
† Heb. inhabitresse.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a griefe, and I must bear it.
20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.
21 For the pastours are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.
22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * north country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a * dennе of dragons.
23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.
24 O LORD, * correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, lest † thou bring me to nothing.
25 * Powre out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

* Chap. 1. 15, and 5. 15, and 6. 22.
* Chap. 9. 11.
* Prov. 16. 1, and 20. 24.
* Psal. 6. 1, and 38. 1. Chap. 30. 11.
† Heb. diminish me.
* Psal. 79. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant,* 8 *rebuketh the Jews disobeying thereof,* 11 *propoundeth evils to come upon them,* 18 *and upon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Jeremiah.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Heare ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,
4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt from the iron furnace, saying, * Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:
5 That I may perform the * oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and hony, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.
6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this covenant, and do them.
7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.
8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare, but walked every one in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.
9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

* Deut. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10.
* Lev. 26. 3, 15
* Deut 7. 12.
† Heb. Amen.
‖ Or, stubbornesse.

478

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them which they shall not be able † to escape; and * though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense; but they shall not save them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Judah, and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to that † shamefull thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.

15 * † What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest evil, then thou rejoycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to angre, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lambe or an ox that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that * triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them; the young men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the yeare of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jeremiah complaining of the wicked's prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent return from captivitie.*

RIghteous art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet ‖ let me talk with thee of thy judgements: * wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art neare in their mouth, & farre from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee, pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, & they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they have called a multitude after thee; beleeve them not, though they speak † fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given † the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forrest: it ‖ † crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to devoure.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They have made it desolate, and being desolate, it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall devoure from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 * They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns, they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will utterly pluck up, & destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *In the type of a linen girdle hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.*

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loyns.

3 And

† Heb. to go forth of.
* Prov. 1.28. Isa. 1.15. Chap. 14.12. Ezek. 8.18. Mic. 3.4.
† Heb. evil.
* Chap. 2.28.
† Heb. shame.
* Chap. 7.16. and 14.11.
† Heb. evil.
* Isa. 1.11, &c.
† Heb. what is to my beloved in my house?
‖ Or, when thy evil is,
† Heb. the stalk with his bread.
* 1. Sam. 16.7. 2. Chro. 28. 9. Psal. 7.9. Chap. 17.10. and 20.12. Revel. 2.23.
† Heb. visit upon.
‖ Or, let me reason the case with thee.
* Job 21.7. Psal. 37.1. and 73.3. Hab. 1.4.
† Heb. they go on.
* Psal. 17.3.
† Heb. with

* Psal. 107.34.
‖ Or, they cryed after thee fully.
† Heb. good things.
† Heb. the love
‖ Or, yelleth.
† Heb. giveth out his voice.
‖ Or, sallented:
‖ Or, cause them to come
† Heb. portion of desire.
* Lev. 26.16. Deut. 28.38. Micah 6.15. Hag. 1.6.
* Dent. 30.3. Chap. 32.37.
* Isa. 60.18.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loyns, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people which refuse to heare my words, which walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkennesse.

† Heb. a man against his brother.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, even the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, † but destroy them.

† Heb. from destroying them

15 ¶ Heare ye, and give eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darknesse, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darknesse.

* Isa. 8. 22.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride, and * mine eye shall weep sore, and runne down with teares, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

* Lam. 1. 2, 16. and 2. 18.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your ‖ principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

‖ Or, headtires.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them; Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

† Heb. visit upon.

21 What wilt thou say when he shall † punish thee? (for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

* Chap. 5. 19. and 16. 10.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels ‖ made bare.

‖ Or, shall be violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to do evil.

† Heb. taught.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderneſſe.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredome, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields: woe unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when shall it once be?

† Heb. after when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grievous famine 7 causeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning † the dearth.

† Heb. the words of the dearths or restraints.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail because there was no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou it for thy names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and † we are called by thy name, leave us not.

† Heb. thy name is called upon us.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, * Pray not for this people for their good.

* Exod. 32. 10. Chap. 7. 16. and 11. 14.

12 * When they fast I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

* Prov. 28. 9. Isa. 1. 15. Chap. 11. 11. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you † assured peace in this place.

† Heb. peace of truth.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my name: * I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

* Chap. 23. 21. and 27. 15. and 29. 8, 9.

480

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will poure their wickednesse upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, * Let mine eyes run down with teares night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

*Chap.13.17. Lament.1.16. and 2.18.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine, yea, both the prophet and the priest ‖ go about into a land that they know not.

‖ *Or*, make merchandise against a land, and *men* acknowledge *it* not, Chap.5.31.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? * we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

* Chap.8.15.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, and the iniquitie of our fathers: for * we have sinned against thee.

* Psal.106.6. Dan.9.8.

21 Do not abhorre us, for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Jews.* 10 *Jeremiah complaining of their spight, receiveth a promise for himself,* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiveth a gracious promise.*

THen said the LORD unto me, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before me, yet my minde could not be toward this people, cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

*Exek.14.14. *Exod.32.11, 14. * 1.Sam.7.9.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, * Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine, and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

*Chap.43.11. Zech.11.9.

3 And I will * appoint over them foure † kindes, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devoure and destroy.

*Levit.26.16, &c. †Heb. families.

4 And † I will cause them to be * removed into all kingdomes of the earth; because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

† Heb. I will give them for a removing. * Deut.28.25. Chap.24.9. *2.Kin.21.11.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemone thee? or who shall go aside † to aske how thou doest?

† Heb. to ask of thy peace.

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereave them of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, sith they return not from their wayes.

‖ *Or*, whatsoever is dear.

8 Their widowes are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them ‖ against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noon day: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the city.

‖ *Or*, against the mother *city* a young man spoiling, &c. *or*, against the mother *and* the young men.

9 She that hath born seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost, her sunne is gone downe while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is me my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, yet every one of them doth curse me.

* Amos 8.9. * Job 3.1,&c. Chap.20.14.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily ‖ I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

‖ *Or*, I will entreat the enemy for thee.

12 Shall *one* break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the * spoil without price, and that for all thy sinnes, even in all thy borders.

* Chap.17.3.

14 And I will make *them* to passe with thine enemies into a land which thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

*Deut.32.22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutours, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart, for † I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

* Ezek.3.3. Revel.10.9. † *Heb.* thy name is called upon me.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a lyar, and as waters that † fail?

*Chap.30.15. † *Heb.* be not sure.

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen * wall, and they shall fight against thee, but * they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

* Chap.1.18. and 6.27. * Chap.20.11, 12.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The prophet under the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheweth the utter ruine of the Jews,* 10 *because they were worse then their fathers.* 14 *Their return from captivity shall be stranger then their deliverance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will doubly recompense their idolatry.*

THe word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes and concerning the daughters that are born

how in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,

* Chap.15.2. * Chap.25.33

4 They shall die of * grievous deaths, they shall not * be lamented, neither shall they be buried: but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

* Psal.79.2. Chap.7.33. and 34.20.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemone them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even loving kindnesse and mercies.

‖ Or, mourning feast.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor * cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

* Levit.19.28 Deut.14.1.

7 Neither shall men ‖ tear themselves for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

‖ Or, break bread for them, as Ezek.24.17.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

* Isa.24.7,8. Chap.7.34. and 25.10. Ezek.26.13.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, * Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sinne that we have committed against the LORD our God?

* Chap.5.19. and 13.22.

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the ‖ imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me)

* Chap.7.26. ‖ Or, stubbornesse.

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

* Deut.4.27. and 28.64,65.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

* Chap.23.7,8

15 But the LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them, and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine * eyes are upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

* Job.34.21. Prov.5.21. Chap.32.19.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sinne double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and * they are no gods?

* Chap.2.11.

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captivity of Judah for her sinne. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God. 12 The salvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophesie. 19 He is sent to renew the covenant in hallowing the sabbath

THE sinne of Judah is written with a * pen of iron, and with the † point of a diamond, it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;

* Job 19.24. † Heb. nail.

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

* Judg.3.7. Isa.1.29.

3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give thy substance, and all thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

* Chap.15.13

4 And thou, even † thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

† Heb. in thy self.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 * Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

* Psal.2.12. and 34.10. and 125.1. Prov 16.20. Isa.30.18.

8 For he shall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be carefull in the yeare of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

* Psal.1.3. ‖ Or, restraint.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings

*1.Sam.16.7. Psal.7.9. Chap.11.20. and 20.12.

11 As the partridge ‖ sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not: so he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a fool.

‖ Or, gathereth young which she hath not brought forth.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, is the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the * fountain of living waters.

* Psal.73.27. Isa.1.28. * Chap.2.13.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, & I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, * Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

* Isa.5.19.

16 As for me, * I have not hastened from being a pastour † to follow thee, neither have I desired the woefull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

* Chap.1.6. &c. † Heb. after thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou art my hope in the day of evil.

18 * Let them be confounded that perse-

* Psal.35.4. and 40.14.

982

cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

† Heb. break them with a double breach.

25 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel, and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

26 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, The Lord, The God of hosts, is his name.

27 Therefore will I cause thee to remove into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the King, whose name is The God of hosts.

28 Woe unto him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!

29 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

30 For, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make an end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but make not an end of thee nor speak unto thee, but correct thee in measure, and will not wholly cast thee unpunished.

31 Thus saith the Lord; We have heard a rebuke from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

32 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

33 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the Lord.

34 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and hiss at all the plagues thereof.

35 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the Lord, no man shall abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell in it.

36 Behold, he shall come up like the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

37 Therefore hear the counsel of the Lord, that he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

38 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.

39 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

40 Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings: they are fainthearted; there is sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet.

41 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman that travaileth.

42 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy!

43 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord of hosts.

44 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

45 Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the Lord; Arise ye, go up unto Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

46 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

47 Flee ye, get you far off, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Hazor, saith the Lord; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

48 Ah, wealthy nation, that dwellest without care, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

49 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the Lord.

50 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

51 The word which the Lord spake against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

52 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts; Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

53 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

54 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the Lord; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

55 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the Lord.

56 But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Under the type of a potter, is showed God's absolute power in disposing of nations.* 11 *Judgements threatned to Judah for her strange revolt.* 18 *Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.*

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Arise and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel ‖ that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he † made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

‖ Or, frames, or forms.

‖ Or, that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.

† Heb. returned and made.

5 Then the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the Lord. Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

* Isa. 45. 9. Wisd. 15. 7. Rom. 9. 20.

7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to * pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it;

* Chap. 18.

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

* Jonah 3. 10.

9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: * return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

* 2 King. 17. 13. Chap. 7. 3. and 25. 5. and 35. 15.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

* Chap. 2. 25.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord, * Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things, the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

* Chap. 2. 10.

14 Will a man leave ‖ the snow of Lebanon which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

‖ Or, my fields for a rock, or for the snow of Lebanon? shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?

15 Because my people hath forgotten * me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up,

* Chap. 2. 13. and 17. 13.

* Chap. 6. 16. * Chap. 18. 15. and 44. 13. and 50. 13.

16 To make their land * desolate, and a perpetual hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

* Malac. 2. 7.

17 I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy: I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: * for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

* Psal. 109. 20.

‖ Or, for the tongue.

19 Give heed to me, O Lord, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore * deliver up their children to the famine, and † pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows; and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

* Psal. 109. 20.

† Heb. pour them out.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet Lord, thou knowest all their counsel against me † to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

† Heb. for death.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Under the type of breaking a potter's vessel, is foreshowed the desolation of the Jews for their sins.*

THUS saith the Lord, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of † the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee,

† Heb. the fountain-gate.

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the Lord,

Kings of Judah, and Princes of Jerusalem, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall * tingle.

*2.Sam.21. 2.King.21.12.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings unto * Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind.

*Chap. 7. 31, 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: & their * carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

*Chap.7.33. and 16.4.

8 And I will make this city * desolate, & a hissing: every one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished & hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

*Chap.18.16. and 49. 13. and 50.13.

9 And I will cause them to eat the * flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

*Levit.26.29. Deut. 28.53. Lamen.4.10.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessel that cannot † be made whole again, and they shall * bury them in Tophet till there be no place els to bury.

† Or, be healed. *Chap.7.32.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the Lord, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose * roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

*Chap.32.29.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the Lord had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the Lords house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her townes all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treasherie, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the priest, who was also chief governour in the house of the Lord, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

*1.Chron.24. 14.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocke that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the Lord.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The Lord hath not called thy name Pashur, but † Magor-missabib.

† The feare round about.

4 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

*2.King.20.17

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 O Lord, thou hast deceived me, and I was † deceived: thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

† Or, enticed.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the Lord was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart as a * burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not stay.

*Psal.39.3.

*Job. 32. 18.

10 For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side: Report, say they, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

† Heb. every man of my peace.

11 But the Lord is with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not * prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, their * everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

*Chap.15.20. and 17.18. *Chap.23.40. *Chap.11.20. and 17.10.

12 But, O Lord of hosts that * triest the righteous, and seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the Lord, praise ye the Lord: for he hath delivered the soul of the poore from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ * Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

*Job.3. 3. Chap.15.10.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the Lord * overthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide:

*Gen.19.25.

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her wombe to be alwayes great with me.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

*Job.3.20.

CHAP. XXI.

*1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadnezzars warre. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivitie. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and upbraideth the kings house.

684

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of warre that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, & I will assemble them into the midst of this citie.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an *outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, & into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that *abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, & by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD *† Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall devoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

¶ *He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.* 10 *The judgement of Shallum,* 13 *of Jehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THUS saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting † upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wildernesse, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe unto * him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That saith I will build me a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windows, and it is ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy self in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and doe judgement and justice, and then it was well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poore and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes, and thine heart are not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to do it.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah, my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy † prosperitie, but thou saidst, I will not heare: this hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivitie: surely then shalt

*Exod.6.6.

*Chap.38.2.

*Chap.39.18. and 45.5.

*Chap.22.3. †Heb. judge.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

† Heb. visit upon.

*Prov.1.31.

*Chap.21.12.

*Chap.17.25. † Heb. for David upon his throne.

*Deut.29.24. 1.King.9.8.

*Levit.19.13. Deut.24.14, 15. Hab.2.9.

† Heb. through aired

‖ Or, my windows.

‖ Or, incursion

† Heb. prosperities.

shalt then be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence,

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

† Heb. lift up their minde.

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childelesse, a man that shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *He prophesieth a restauration of the scattered flock,* 5 *Christ shall rule and save them.* 9 *Against false prophets,* 33 *and mockers of the true prophets.*

* Ezek.34.2.

* WOe unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

* Chap.3.15. Ezek.34.11, &c.

4 And I will set up * shepherds over them which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

* Isa.4.2. and 40.11. Chap.33.14, 15. Dan.9.24. John 1.45.

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

* Deut.33.28 † Heb. Jehovah-tsidkenu.

6 * In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, † The LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSE.

* Chap.16. 14,15,

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But the LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath

overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of || swearing the land mourneth; the pleasant places of the wildernesse are dryed up, and their || course is evil, and their force is not right.

|| Or, cursing.

|| Or, violence.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea, in my house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery wayes in the darknesse: they shall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the yeare of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen †† folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

|| Or, an abhorred thing.

† Heb. unsavorie.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem || an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickednesse: they are all of them unto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

|| Or, filthinesse.

* Isa.1.9.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is || prophanenesse gone forth into all the land.

* Chap 8.14. and 9.15.

|| Or, hypocrisie.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, * Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the || imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

* Chap.6.14. and 8.11. Ezek.13.10. Zech.10.2.

18 For who hath stood in the † counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

|| Or, stubbornenesse.

† Or, secret.

19 Behold, a * whirlewinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlewinde, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

* Chap.30.23.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

* Chap.30.24.

21 * I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

* Chap.14.14 and 27.15.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to heare my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God a farre off?

24 Can any † hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

* Psal.139.7 &c. Amos 9.2,3.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, * as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

* Judg.3.7. and 8.33,34.

28 The prophet † that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what is the chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?

† Heb. with whom is.

486

29 Is not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD: and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

* Deut.18.20. Chap.14.14, 15.

30 Therefore behold, I am againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteal my words every one from his neighbour.

‖ Or, that ſmooth their tongues.

31 Behold, I am againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that uſe their tongues, and ſay, He ſaith.

32 Behold, I am againſt them that prophecie falſe dreams, ſaith the LORD, and do tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lies and by their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aſk thee, ſaying, What is the burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay unto them, What burden? I will even forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt, & the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will even † punith that man and his houſe.

† Heb. viſite upon,

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay every one to his neighbour, & every one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for every mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hoſts our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith ye ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have ſent unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the citie that I gave you and your fathers, and caſt you out of my preſence,

* Chap.20.11.

40 And I will bring * an everlaſting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall ſhame, which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the type of good and bad figs,* 4 *he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captivity,* 8 *and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.*

THE LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baſkets of figs were ſet before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the ſonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and ſmiths from Jeruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2.King.24. 12, &c. 2.Chro.36.10

2 One baſket had very good figs, even like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were ſo bad.

† Heb. for badneſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, What ſeeſt thou, Jeremiah? and I ſaid, figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

5 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for their good.

† Heb. the captivity.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them down, and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them a heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall return unto me with their whole heart.

* Deut.30.6. Chap.32.39. Ezek.11.19. and 36.26,27

8 ¶ And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil; (ſurely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Jeruſalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt:

*Chap.32.33. and 31.33. and 32.38.

9 And I will deliver them † to * be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall drive them.

* Chap.29.18

† Heb. for removing or vexation.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

* Deut.28.21 Chap.15.4.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jeremiah reproving the Jews diſobedience to the prophets,* 8 *foretelleth the ſeventy yeares captivity,* 12 *and after that the deſtruction of Babylon.* 15 *Under the type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations.* 34 *The howling of the ſhepherds.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, that was the firſt yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth yeare of Joſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeare) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent unto you all his ſervants the prophets, * riſing early and ſending them, but ye have not hearkened, nor enclined your eare to heare.

* Chap.29.19

5 They ſaid, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

* 2.King.17. 13. Chap.18.11. and 35.15. Jonah 3.8.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerve them and to worſhip them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, ſaith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the north, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will utterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall ſolitudes.

† Heb. I will cauſe to periſh from them.

10 Moreover † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the millſtones, and the light of the candle.

* Chap.7.34 and 16.9. Ezek.26.13. Hoſ.2.11.

11 And

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12 And it shall come to passe, when seventy yeares are accomplished, that I will † visite the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall * serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the * wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 To wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, (as it is this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod.

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon,

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of * Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ iles which are beyond the * sea.

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that are in the utmost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, farre and neare, one with another, & all the kingdomes of the world, which are upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * city † which is called by my name, & should ye be utterly unpunished? ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall * roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth, for the LORD hath a controversie with the nations, he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: * they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howl ye shepherds and cry, and wallow your selves in the ashes ye principall of the flock: for the † dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like † a pleasant vessel.

35 And † the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is † desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah by promises and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 19 and arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Urijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; * diminish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may * repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I send unto you, both rising up early & sending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this house like * Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests, and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this citie shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Jeremiah, in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house.

*2. Chron. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1. 1. Chap. 29. 10. Dan. 9. 2.
† Heb. visite upon.
*Chap. 27. 7.
*Job. 21. 20. Psal. 75. 8. Isa. 51. 17.
* Chap. 49. 7, &c.
*Chap. 48.
*Chap. 49. 1.
* Chap. 47. 4.
‖ Or, region by the sea side.
*Chap. 49. 23
*Chap. 49. 28.
† Heb. cut off into corners, or having the corners of the hair polled, Chap. 9. 26.
*Chap. 49. 31
* Chap. 49. 34
*1. Pet. 4. 17.
† Heb. upon which my name is called
*Joel, 3. 16. Amos, 1. 2.
*Chap. 18. 8.
*Act. 20. 27.
*1. Sam. 4. 12. Chap. 7. 12, 14. Psal. 78. 60.
‖ Or, at the doore.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, †This man is worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this citie, as ye have heard with your eares.

†Heb. the judgement of death is for this man.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this citie, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

*Chap. 7. 3. Verſ. 19.

14 As for me, behold I am in your hand: do with me † as seemeth good and meet unto you.

† Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people saying,

18 * Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Zion shall be plowed like a field, & Jerusalem shall become heaps, & the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

*Mica. 1. 1.

*Mica. 3. 12.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah, the sonne of Shemaiah of Kirjath jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

† Heb sonnes of the people

24 Neverthelesse, the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Under the type of bands and yokes, he propheseth the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeve the false prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, and there continue untill the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah

4 And command them ‖ to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters,

‖ Or, concerning their masters saying.

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and * have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

*Dan. 4. 17, 25

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

*Chap. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

7 And all nations shall serve him & his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, untill the very time of his land come; and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdome which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, untill I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your †dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

†Heb. dreams.

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you farre from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie * a lie unto you.

*Chap. 14. 14 and 23. 21. and 29. 8.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie a † lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

† Heb. in a lie or lyingly.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them, serve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away * captive Jeconiah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem:

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem,

22 They shall be * carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I * visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

* 2.King.24. 14,15.

*2.Kin.25.13. 2.Chro.36.18

* 2.Chro. 36. 22.

Chap. 29.10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophesieth falsely the return of the vessels and of Jeconiah. 5 Jeremiah wishing it to be true, sheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiahs yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yeare, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeare, & in the fifth moneth, that Hananiah the sonne of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. two yeares of dayes.

3 Within † two full yeares will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. captivity.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, heare thou now this word that I speak in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, & against great kingdomes, of warre, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the * yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

*Chap.27.2.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full yeares: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him, and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeare thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

* Deut.13.5. Chap.29.32. † Heb. revolt.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same yeare, in the seventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeve the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they shall return with grace after seventy yeares. 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 He sheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOw these are the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the ‖ eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem)

* 2.Kin.24. 12, &c.

‖ Or, chamberlains.

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, & Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wives for your sonnes, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners that be in the midst of you, * deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

* Chap.14.14. and 23.21. and 27.15.

9 For

490

† Heb. in a lie.

9 For they prophesie † falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

*2. Chron. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1. 1. Chap. 25. 12. and 27. 22. Dan. 9. 2.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seventy yeares be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

† Heb. end and expectation. *Dan. 9. 2. &c.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye * call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and finde me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 Know that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them, the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

*Chap 24 10. * Chap. 24. 8.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

† Heb. for a curse.

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending them, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 25. 4. and 32. 33.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah, which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and am a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

‖ Or, dreamer.

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is * mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

* 2. Kin. 9. 11. Hos. 9. 7.

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long, build ye houses and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the eares of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, * because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

* Chap. 28. 16

† Heb. revolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 4 After their trouble they shall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.

‖ Or, there is fear and not peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether † a man doth travail with childe? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loyns, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

† Heb. a male.

7 * Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.

* Joel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 14, &c.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

* Ezek. 34. 23. and 37. 24. Hos. 3. 5.

10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest and quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

* Isa. 41. 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 2. Chap 46. 28.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

* Psal. 6. 1. Chap. 10. 24. and 46. 28.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy hurt is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

† Heb. for binding up, or pressing.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: because thy sinnes were increased.

*Chap.15.18. 15 Why * criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: because thy sinnes were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

*Exod.23.22. Isa.41.11. 16 Therefore all they that devoure thee * shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivitie: and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that pray upon thee will I give for a pray.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivitie of Jacobs tents, and have mercie on his dwelling places: and the citie shall be builded upon her owne ‖ heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

‖Or, little hill.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neare, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me, saith the LORD?

*Chap. 24.7. and 31.33. and 32.38. 22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

*Chap.23.19, 20. †Heb. cutting. ‖Or, remain. 23 Behold, the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a †continuing whirlwinde, it shall ‖fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof 15 Rahel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home again. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderness, even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

†Heb. from a farre. ‖Or, have I extended loving kindnes unto thee. 3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore ‖ with loving kindnesse have I drawn thee.

*Exod.15.20. Judg.11.34. ‖Or, timbrels. †Heb. prophane them. 4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall †eat them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye and say, O LORD save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travaileth with childe together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first-borne.

‖Or, favours. *Exod.4.22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the illes afarre off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

*Isa.58.11.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

*Mat.2.18.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their owne border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turne thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

*Deut. 30.2.

20 Is Ephraim my deare sonne? is he a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels †are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

†Heb. sound.

21 Set thee up waie-markes, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus

492

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivitie, The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

*Ezek. 18.2. 29 *In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

Hebr. 8.8. 31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, (which my covenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD)

‖ Or, should I have continued an husband unto them?

33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

*Chap. 24.7. and 30.22.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for * I will forgive their iniquitie, and I will remember their sinne no more.

*Isa. 54.13. John 6.45. *Chap. 33.8 Mic. 7.18. Acts 10.43.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giveth the sunne for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the starres for a light by night, which divideth * the sea when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts is his name.

*Gen 1.16. *Isa. 51.15.

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

*Isa. 54.9. Chap. 33.20.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If* heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 33.22.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse gate towards the east, shall be holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

Jeremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophesie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it,

* Chap. 34.2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely * be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes,

* Chap. 34.3.

5 And he shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be untill I visit him, saith the LORD, though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper?

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption is thine to buy it.

*Levit. 25.25. Ruth 4.4.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy selfe: then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles sonne, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even ‖ seventeen shekels of silver.

‖ Or, seven shekels and ten pieces of silver.

10 And I † subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

† Heb. wrote in the book.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles sonne, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and ‖ stretched out arm, and there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ Or, hid from thee.

18 Thou shewest *loving kindnesse unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is his name,

* Exod. 34.7. Deut. 5.10.

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in † work, (for thine * eyes are open upon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

† Heb. doing. * Job 34. 21. Prov. 5.21. Chap. 16.17.

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel *out of the land of Egypt, with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terrour,

* Exod 6.6. 2.Sam 7.23. 1.Chro. 17.21.

22 And hast given them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and hony.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come unto the citie to take it, and the citie is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

‖ Or, engines of shot.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the * God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

* Num. 16.22.

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie, shall come and set fire on this citie, and burn it with the houses, * upon whose rooks they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

* Chap. 19.13.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath been to me, as † a provocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I should remove it from before my face.

† Heb. for my anger.

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the † back, and not the face: though I taught them rising up early, and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

† Heb. neck. * Chap. 2 27.

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my name) to defile it.

* Chap. 23.11.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire unto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sinne.

* Chap 7.31. and 19.5. * Lev. 18.21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this citie, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my fury and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

* Deut. 30.3.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

* Chap. 24.7. and 30.22. and 32.38.

39 And I will * give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

* Ezek. 11.19. † Heb. all dayes.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

† Heb. from after them.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

† Heb. in truth, or, stability.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal them, ‖ take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth the captivity a glorious return, 9 a joyfull state, 12 a setled government, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse, 17 a continuance of kingdome and priesthood, 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD is his name;

* Chap. 32. 2,3. * Isa. 37.26.

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knowest not.

‖ Or, hidden.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I have hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the

the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall be desolate without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy endureth for ever, and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Again in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof shall be an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 In those days, and at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, † THE LORD our righteousness.

17 For thus saith the LORD, † David shall never * want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel;

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a sonne to reigne upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the captivitie of Zedekiah and the citie. 8 The princes and the people having dismissed their bond-servants, contrary to the covenant of God, reassume them. 12 Jeremiah for their disobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth † of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword;

5 But thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, saying, Ah Lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, & against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem to proclaim * liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should stay themselves of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should stay themselves of them any more, then they obeyed and let them go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus

194

Chap. 31. 34. Mic. 7. 18.

* Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

* Isa. 11. 1. and 4. 2. Chap. 23. 5.

† Heb. Jehovah-tsidkenu.

† Heb. there shall not be cut off from David.

* 2 Sam. 7. 16. 1 Kin. 2. 4.

* Isa. 54. 9. Chap. 31. 36.

† Chap. 31. 37.

* 2 Kin. 25. 1, &c. Chap. 52. 1.

† Heb. the dominion of his hand.

* Chap. 32. 4.

† Heb. his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.

* Exod. 21. 2.

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Go and tell the men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will not receive instruction to hear my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me. * Chap. 18. 11 and 25. 5.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Jonadab the son of Rechab † shall not want a man to stand before me for ever. † Heb. there shall not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites,* 12 *Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews.* 18 *God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites;

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah, the son of Shallum, the keeper of the † door. † Heb. three; shold or vessel.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons, for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Go and tell the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me. * Chap. 18. 11 and 25. 5.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Jonadab the son of Rechab † shall not want a man to stand before me for ever. † Heb. there shall not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP.

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Go and tell the men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, * Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me. * Chap. 18. 11 and 25. 5.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Jonadab the son of Rechab † shall not want a man to stand before me for ever. † Heb. there shall not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophesie,*
5 *and publikely to read it.* 11 *The princes hearing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Jehudi to fetch the roll and read it.* 19 *They will Baruch to hide himself and Jeremiah.* 20 *The king Jehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll.* 27 *Jeremiah denounceth his judgement.* 32 *Baruch writeth a new copy.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a booke, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the dayes of * Josiah, even unto this day.

* Chap. 25. 3.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will heare all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquitie and their sinne.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a booke.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up, I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and reade in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the eares of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

† Heb. their supplication shall fall.

7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the sonne of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entry of the new gate of the LORDS house in the eares of all the people.

‖ Or, doore.
* Chap. 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings house into the scribes chamber, and lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter house, in the ninth moneth; and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe that when Jehudi had read three or foure leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the sonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be * cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

* Chap. 22. 19.

31 And I will † punish him and his seed, and his servants, for their iniquitie, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

† Heb. visit upon.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave

gaine it to Baruch the ſcribe: the ſame day of March, who wrote there in from his mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the booke which Jehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides unto them many † like words.

† Heb. as they

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Egyptians having raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people.* 6 *Jeremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certain return and victory.* 11 *He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in priſon.* 16 *He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captivity.* 18 *Intreating for his liberty he obtaineth ſome favour.*

* 2 Kin. 24. 17 and 2. Chron. 36. 10. Chap. 22. 24.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſonne of Joſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his ſervants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the prophet Jeremiah.

† Heb. by the hand of the prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Jehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of of Maaſeiah the prieſt, to the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Jeruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, ſhall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come again, and fight againſt this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceive not your † ſelves, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from us: for they ſhall not depart.

† Heb. ſouls.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, yet ſhould they riſe up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

† Heb. thruſt through.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken up from Jeruſalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

† Heb. made to abſend.

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jeruſalem to go into the land of Benjamin, † to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the mids of the people.

† Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whoſe name was Iriiah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

† Heb. falſe-hood, or lie.

14 Then ſaid Jeremiah, It is † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Iriiah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon in the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe: for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the † cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes;

† Or, cells.

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took him out: and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there any word from the LORD? and Jeremiah ſaid, There is: for ſaid he, thou ſhalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſervants, or againſt this people, that ye have put me in priſon?

19 Where are now your prophets which prophecied unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cauſe me not to return to the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there.

† Heb. let my ſupplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Jeremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, until all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Jeremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah.* 7 *Ebed-melech, by ſuit getteth him ſome enlargement.* 14 *Upon ſecret conference he counſelleth the king by yeelding to ſave his life.* 24 *By the kings inſtruction, he concealeth the conference from the princes.*

THen Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur, and Jucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſonne of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had ſpoken unto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans ſhall live: for he ſhall have his life for a prey, and ſhall live.

* Chap. 21. 9.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid unto the king, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Heb. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne † of Hammelech that was in the court of the priſon: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: ſo Jeremiah ſunk in the mire.

† Or, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings houſe, heard, that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have caſt into the dun-

498

geon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for there is no more bread in the city.

† Heb. he will die.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Heb. in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasurie, and took thence old cast cloths, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast cloths, and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords; and Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ Or, principall

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those women shall say, † Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

† Heb. men of thy peace.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

† Heb. thou shalt burn, &c

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death, also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

† Heb. they were silent from him.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, untill the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city ruinated, 9 the people captivated. 11 Nebuchadrezzars charge for the good usage of Jeremiah. 15 Gods promise to Ebed-melech.

IN the * ninth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

* 2. King. 25. 1. Chap. 52. 4.

2 And in the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, even Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgement upon him.

† Heb. spake with him judgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains to carry him to Babylon.

† Heb. with two brasen chains, or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ † captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

‖ Or. chief marshall. † Heb. chief of the executioners, or slaughter men. And so verse 10, 11, &c.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

† Heb. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying,

† Heb. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

† Heb. set thine eyes upon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Then they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan,

Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The dispersed Jews repair unto him.* 13 *Johanan revealing Ishmaels conspiracie, is not beleeved.*

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carryed away captive unto Babylon.

‖ Or, manicles.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

† Heb. I will set mine eye upon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, Go back also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereloever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Caldeans, dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, Behold, I will dwell at Mizpah † to serve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oyl, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

† Heb. to stand before.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeved them not.

† Heb. to smite thee in soul.

15 Then Johanan the sonne of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said unto Johanan the sonne of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites.* 11 *Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.*

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, and the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourescore men having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, ‖ weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe, as he met them, that he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

‖ Heb. keeping on weeping.

Joh. met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of honey: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain ‖ † because of Gedaliah) was it, which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel; and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

‖ Or, neare Gedaliah. † Heb. by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that were in Mizpah, even the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) even mighty men of warre, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah assureth him of safety in Judea. 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and Jezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came neare,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, I pray thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all this remnant, (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

‖ Or, let our supplication fall before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, that whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him,

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you there in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† Heb. shall cleave after you.

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

† Heb. so shall all the men be

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem: so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration,

execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have † admoniſhed you this day.

†Heb. teſtified againſt you.

20 For ‖ ye diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do it.

‖Or, you have uſed deceit againſt your ſouls.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, and to ſojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Johanan diſcrediting Jeremiahs propheſie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe, that when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, even all theſe words,

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſly: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah,

6 Even men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they, even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah:

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I have hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, and deliver * ſuch as are for death, to death; and ſuch as are for captivity, to captivity, and ſuch as are for the ſword, to the ſword.

*Chap.15.2. Zech.11.9.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he ſhall array himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhall break alſo the † images of ‖ Beth-ſhemeſh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burn with fire.

†Heb. ſtatues, or ſtanding images.

‖Or, the houſe of the ſunne.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Jeremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Judah for their idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacy of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne, propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen all the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, and to ſerve other gods whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing early and ſending them, ſaying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye this great evil againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain?

†Heb. out of the midſt of Judah.

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Judah, and the wickedneſſe of their wives, and your own wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

†Heb. wickedneſſes, or puniſhments, &c

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

†Heb. contrite

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

* Amos 9.4

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have ſet their faces to go into the land

502

of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword, and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

† Heb. lift up their soul.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the ‖ * queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

‖ Or, frame of heaven.
* Chap. 7. 18.
† Heb. bread.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 * And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our ‖ men?

* Chap. 7. 18.
‖ Or, husbands.

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because ye have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt, to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

† Heb. from me or from them.

29 ¶ And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being dismayed,* 4 *Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.*

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek them not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39. 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Jeremiah propheseth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates,* 13 *and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar.* 27 *He comforteth Jacob in their chastisement.*

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles;

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses, and get up ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets, furbish the spears, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, † and turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: for fear was round about, saith the LORD.

† Heb. broken in pieces.
† Heb. fled a flight.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who is this that cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth, I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, † the Ethiopians, and † the Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bow.

† Heb. Cush. † Heb. Put.

10 For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: for † thou shalt not be cured.

† Heb. no cure shall be unto thee.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the Lord spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the Lord did drive them.

† Heb. multiplied the faller.

16 He † made many to fall, yea one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the king, whose name is the Lord of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy self to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste & desolate without an inhabitant.

† Heb. make thee instruments of captivity.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, but destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, and are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

† Heb. bullocks of the stall.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the Lord, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The Lord of hosts the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ † multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, nourisher. † Heb. Amon.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old saith the Lord.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will save thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

* Isa 41.13. and 43.5. and 44.2. Chap. 30.10.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant: saith the Lord, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I ‖ not leave thee wholly unpunished.

* Chap. 10.24 and 30.11. ‖ Or, not utterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THe word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† Heb. Azzah. * Isa. 8.7.

2 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, * waters rise up out of the north, & shall be an overflowing flood and shall overflow the land, and † all that is therein: the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands.

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the Lord will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of † the country of Caphtor.

† Heb. the ile

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the Lord, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? † put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

† Heb. gather thy self.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

† Heb. how canst thou.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The judgement of Moab.* 7 *for their pride,* 11 *for their security,* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 26 *and for their contempt of God, and his people.* 47 *The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken, ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖ Or, the high place.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come and let us cut it off from being a nation; also thou shalt ‖ be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

‖ Or, be brought to silence. † Heb. go after thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, † * continuall weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

† Heb. weeping with weeping. * Isa. 15.5.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like ‖ the * heath in the wilderness.

‖ Or, a naked tree. * Chap. 17.6.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be

taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity with his * priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from bloud.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall emptie his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of * Beth-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We are mighty and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neare to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemone him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, and the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: * howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey, upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Bethgamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neare.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himself against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among theeves? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but it shall not be so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And * joy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, and even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, * from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three yeares old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab, like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten is perished.

37 For * every head shall be bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and upon the loyns sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the † back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the LORD.

43 * Fear and the pit, and the snare shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the yeare of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devoure the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre is the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The judgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their restauration. 7 The judgement of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restauration of Elam.

CConcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heir? why then doth ‖ their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 There-

* Chap. 48. 7.

‖ Or, negligently.

† Heb. stood.

* 1. Kin. 12. 29.

† Heb. the choice of.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

* Isa. 16. 7.

‖ Or, moved dst thy self.

* Isa. 16. 6, &c.

‖ Or, those on whom he stayeth (Heb. his barres) do not reach.

* Isa. 16. 10.

* Isa. 15. 5, 6.

† Heb. desolations.

* Isa. 15. 2, 3.

† Heb. diminished.

† Heb. neck.

‖ Or, the cities.

* Isa. 24. 17, 18.

* Num. 21. 28.

† Heb. children of noise.

† Heb. in captivitie.

‖ Or, against.

‖ Or, Melcom.

* Amos 1. 13.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of warre to
a Amos 1.14. be heard in a Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their
‖ Or, Melcom. b Chap. 48.7. king shall go into captivity, and his b priests and his princes together.

‖ Or, thy valley floweth away. 4 Why foreboldest thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD
c Obad. ver. 8. of hosts, c Is wisedome no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

‖ Or, they are turned back. 8 Flee ye, ‖ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamitie of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

d Obad. ver. 5. 9 If d grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy † till they have enough.

† Heb. their sufficiency. 10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve them alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and art thou he that shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

e Obad. ver. 1. 14 I have heard a e rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battell.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of
f Obad. ver. 4. the hill: though thou shouldest make thy f nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

g Chap. 50.13. 17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: g every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

h Gen. 19.25. Chap. 50.40. 18 h As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run
‖ Or, convent me in judgement. away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will ‖ i appoint me the time? and who is that
i Job 41.10. Chap. 50.44, 45. shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the
† Heb. weedy sea. † Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be, as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

† Heb. melted. ‖ Or, as on the sea. 23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are † faint-hearted, there is sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxen feeble, and turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish & sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

k Amos 1.4. 27 And I will kindle a k fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

l Verse 8. † Heb. flie greatly. 30 ¶ l Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

‖ Or, that is at ease. 31 Arise, get you up unto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor barres, which dwell alone.

† Heb. cut off into corners, or that have the corners of their hair polled. 32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoil, and I will scatter into all windes them that are † in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those windes, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

m Verse 6. Chap. 48.47. 39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the latter dayes, that m I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35 *The judgement of Babylon.* 4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

† Heb. by the hand of Jeremiah.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set up a standard, publish and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Heb. lift up.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us joyn our selves to the LORD, in a perpetuall covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten

† Heb. place to lie down in.

their † resting place.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

* Isa. 48.20. Chap. 51.6. Revel. 18.4.

8 * Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north country, and they shall set themselves in array against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall return in vain.

‖ Or, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulls.

† Heb. big or corpulent.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49.17.

14 Put your selves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

‖ Or, sithe.

17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheep, the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sinnes of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land ‖ of Merathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of ‖ Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

‖ Or, of the rebels.

‖ Or, visitation

22 A sound of battell is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the utmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her up as heapes, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

† Heb. from the end.

‖ Or, tread her.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her works; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou † most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

† Heb. pride.

32 And † the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

† Heb. pride.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together, and all that took them captives held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer is strong, the LORD of hosts is his name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword is upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword is upon the ‖ † liars, and they shall doate: a sword is upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

‖ Or, chief slayers.

† Heb. barres.

37 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their

their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the ilands shall dwell there, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

* Gen. 19.25. Chap. 49. 18. 40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruell and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

* Chap. 49. 19. 44 Behold he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

* Job 41.10. Chap. 49.19. ‖ Or, convent me to plead. 45 Therefore heare ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israels 59 Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophesie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde;

† Heb. heart.

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sinne against the holy one of Israel.

* Chap. 50.8. Revel. 18.4. 6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquities: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

* Isa. 21.9. Revel. 14.8. and 18.2. 8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, & is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

† Heb. pure. 11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it: because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the † ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

† Heb. liers in wait.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousnesse.

* Amos 6.8. † Heb. by his soul. 14 * The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall † lift up a shout against thee.

† Heb. utter.

* Gen. 1.1,6. Chap. 10.12, &c. 15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

‖ Or, noise. 16 When he uttereth his voice there is a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

*Chap. 10. 14. ‖ Or, is more brutish then to know. 17 * Every man ‖ is brutish by his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

*Chap. 10. 16. 19 * The portion of Jacob is not like them, for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.

‖ Or, in thee, or by thee. 20 Thou art my battell axe and weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes;

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evill that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

† Heb. everlasting desolations. 26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set

508

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz, appoint a captain against her, cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling places, her barres are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon, is like a threshing floore, ‖ it is time to thresh her, yet a little while, & the time of her harvest shall come.

‖ Or, in the time that he thresheth her

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ flesh, be upon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

† Heb. my violence.
‖ Or, remainder
† Heb. inhabitresse.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, & take vengeance for thee, & I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

‖ Or, shake themselves.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with he-goates.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, & the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeare, & after that in another yeare shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

† Heb. rise upon.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her, from the north, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all ‖ the earth.

‖ Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off, and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

‖ Or, the courts.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry cometh from Babylon, & great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ‖ The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

‖ Or, the walls of broad Babylon.
‖ Or, made naked.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeare of his reigne, & this Seraiah was ‖ a quiet prince.

‖ Or, on the behalf of.
‖ Or, prince of Menucha, or chief chamberlain.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for ever.

† Heb. desolations.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt binde a stone to it, & cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre are the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Jerusalem is besieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his own eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth & spoileth the citie.* 24 *He carrieth away the captives.* 31 *Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin.*

ZEdekiah was * one and twenty yeare old when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleven

* 2. Kin. 24. 18.
† Heb. reigned.

eleven yeares in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which displeased in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

*2.King.25.1. Chap.39.1. 4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth day of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans were by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

†Heb. blinded. ‖Or, fetters. 11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in ‖ chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

† Heb. house of the wards. 12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth (which was the nineteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ † captain of the guard, which † served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

‖ Or, chief marshall. †Heb. chief of the executioners or. slaughtermen. *And so vers.* 14, &c. † Heb. stood before. 13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that were with the captain of the guard, brake downe all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left certain of the poore of the land for vine dressers, and for husbandmen.

* Chap.27.19 ‖ Or, instruments to remove the ashes. 17 Also the * pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The caldrons also and the ‖ shovels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

‖ Or, basons. 19 And the basons and the ‖ firepans, and the ‖ Or, censers. bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

† Heb. their brasse. * 1. Kin.7.15. 2.Kin.25.17. 2.Chro.3.15. †Heb. threed.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a line of twelve cubits did compasse it; and the thickenesse thereof was foure fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse was upon it, and the height of one chapiter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brasse. The second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, and all the pomegranates upon the network were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † doore:

† Heb. three shold.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, & seven men of them that † were neare the kings person, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

† Heb. saw the faces of the king. ‖ Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his owne land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive in the seventh yeare, three thousand Jewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

† Heb. soule.

30 In the three and twentieth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jewes seven hundred fourty and five persons: all the persons were foure thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth day of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first yeare of his reigne, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

† Heb. good things with him.

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. the matter of the day, in his day.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

THE

THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sinne. 12 She complaineth of her grief, 18 and confesseth Gods judgement to be righteous.

HOw doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people! how is she become as a widowe! she that was great among the nations, & princesse among the provinces, how is she become tributary!

2 She * weepeth sore in the night, and her teares are on her cheeke: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and † because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitternesse.

5 Her adversaries * are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captivity before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did help her, the adversaries saw her, and did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned: therefore she † is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakednesse: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse is in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemie hath magnified himself.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seen that the heathen entred into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that * they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat ‖ to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider, for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ Is it nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me, he hath called an assembly against me, to crush my young men: the Lord hath trodden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a wine-presse.

16 For these things I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should † relieve my soul is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous: for I have rebelled against his † commandment: heare I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I am in distresse, my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstool in the day of his anger.

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought them down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemie, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire which devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew † all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds and hath increased

---

* Jer.13.17. * Job 7.3.

† Heb. for the greatnesse of servitude.

* Deut.28.13, 44. * Jer.52.28.

‖ Or, desirable.

† Heb. is become a removing, or wandering.

‖ Or, desirable. * Deut.23.3.

‖ Or, to make the soul to come again. ‖ Or, it is nothing. † Heb. passe by the way.

† Heb. bring back.

‖ Or, the wine-presse of the virgin, &c. * Jer.13.17. and 14.17. Chap.2.18.

* Dan.9.7. † Heb. mouth.

* Isa.16.11. Jer.48.36.

‖ Or, proclaimed.

† Heb. made to touch.

† Heb. all the desirable of the eye.

increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

*Psal. 80. 12. and 89. 40. Isa. 5. 5.

6 And he hath violently* taken away his ‖tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

‖Or, hedge.

‖Heb. shut up.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from † destroying, therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

†Heb. swallowing up.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground, he hath destroyed and broken her barres; her king and her princes are among the Gentiles; the law is no more, her* prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

*Psal. 74. 9.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth; the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‖swoon in the streets of the city.

‖Or, faint.

12 They say to their mothers, where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea, who can heal thee?

*Jer. 2. 8. and 5. 31. and 14. 14. And 23. 16.

14 Thy* prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

†Heb. by the way.

15 All that passe † by, clap their hands at thee; they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call* the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

*Psal. 48. 2.

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen it.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had* devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

*Levit. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 15.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, * let teares run down like a river day and night: give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

*Jer. 14. 17. Chap. 2. 18.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of the young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit and children † of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

†Or, nursed with their hands.

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain them in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swadled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewail their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods justice. 55 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I Am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought me into darknesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travell.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrowes of his quiver to enter into my reins.

†Heb. sonnes.

14 I was a* derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

*Jer. 20. 7.

15 He hath filled me with † bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

†Heb. bitternesses.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravell stones, he hath ‖covered me with ashes.

‖Or, rolled me in the ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul farre off from peace: I forgat † prosperitie.

†Heb. good.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD,

19 ‖Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

‖Or, remember.

20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

†Heb. bowed.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

†Heb. I take to return to my heart.

22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD is my* portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

*Psal. 16. 5. and 73. 26. and 119. 57. Jer. 10. 16.

25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

512

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

† Heb. from his heart.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of † the most high.

‖ Or, a superiour.

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approveth not.

‖ Or, seeth not.

37 ¶ Who is he * that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

* Psal. 33. 9.

38 Out of the mouth of the most high proceedeth not * evil and good?

* Amos 3. 6.

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‖ complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

‖ Or, murmure.

40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

* 1. Cor. 4. 13.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes against us.

47 * Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

* Isa. 24. 17.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the Lord look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

† Heb. my soul. ‖ Or, more then all.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, then I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O Lord, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neare in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O Lord, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, and all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O Lord, and all their imaginations against me.

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down and their rising up, I am their musick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompense, O Lord, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them † sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

† Or, obstinacy of heart.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from under the † heavens of the Lord.

* Psal. 83.

CHAP. III.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate.* 13 *She confesseth her sinnes.* 21 *Edom is threatned.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the † most fine gold changed! the holy stones are poured out in the top of every street.

† Heb. gold, gold.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruell, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

‖ Or, sea-calves.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children aske bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was * overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

‖ Or, iniquity.

* Gen. 19. 25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddie in body then rubies, their polishing was of saphire.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skinne cleaveth to their bones, it is withered, it is become like a stick.

† Heb. darker then blackness.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

† Heb. flow out.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have sodden their own children, they were their * meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

* Deut. 28. 57. 2. King. 6. 29.

11 The Lord hath accomplished his fury, he hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should have entred into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 ¶ For the sinnes of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,

* Jer. 5. 31. and 23. 21.

14 They have wandred as blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.

‖ Or, in that they could not but touch.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, it is unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.

‖ Or, ye polluted.

16 The † anger of the Lord hath devided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

† Or, face.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neare, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed

* Gen. 2. 7.

of the LORD were taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shall passe through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

‖ Or, thine iniquitie.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ discover thy sinnes.

‖ Or, carry thee captive for thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherlesse, our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our † wood is sold unto us.

† Heb. cometh for price.

5 † Our necks are under persecution: we labour and have no rest.

† Heb. on our necks are we persecuted.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

* Jer 31.29 Ezek. 18.2.

7 * Our fathers have sinned and are not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with the perill of our lives, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our * skinne was black like an oven, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

* Psal. 119.83. ‖ Or, terrours, or storms.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen from our head: woe unto us that we have sinned.

† Heb. the crown of our head is fallen

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

* Psal. 9 7. and 29.10. and 102.12. and 145.13.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us † so long time?

† Heb. for length of dayes

21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

* Jer. 31.18.

22 ‖ But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.

‖ Or, For wilt thou utterly reject us?

THE BOOK OF THE prophet *EZEKIEL*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels propheſie at Chebar.* 4 *His viſion of foure cherubims,* 15 *of the foure wheels,* 26 *and of the glory of GOD.*

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeare, in the fourth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, (as I was among the † captives by the river of Chebar) that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

† Heb. captivity.

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, (which was the fifth yeare of king Jehoiachins captivity)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly unto † Ezekiel the priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

† Heb. Jehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out o the north, a great cloud, and a fire ‖ infolding it self, and a brightnesse was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

† Heb. catching it self.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likenesse of foure living creatures. And this was their appearance, They had the likenesse of a man.

6 And every one had foure faces, and every one had foure wings.

† Heb a straight foot.

7 And their feet were † straight feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their foure sides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they foure had the face of an ox on the left side: they foure also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched upward, two wings of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

‖ Or, divided above.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they foure had one likenesse, and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their foure sides: & they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were ‖ dreadfull, and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, strake.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels

514 wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go, & the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature was in the wheels.

‖ Or, of life.

21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature was in the wheels.

‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that was over their heads, was the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a saphire stone, and upon the likenesse of the throne was the likenesse as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This was the appearance of the likenes of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ezekiels commission.* 6 *His instruction.* 9 *The roll of his heavie prophesie.*

AND he said unto me, Sonne of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

† Heb. nations

4 For they are † impudent children and stiffhearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

‖ Or, rebels.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, for they are † most rebellious.

† Heb. rebellion.

8 But thou, sonne of man, heare what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and * eat that I give thee.

* Revel. 10. 9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book was therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ezekiel eateth the roll.* 4 *God encourageth him.* 15 *God sheweth him the rule of prophesie.* 22 *God shutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.*

MOreover he said unto me, Sonne of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I * eat it, and it was in my mouth as hony for sweetnesse.

* Revel. 10. 9.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, go, get thee into the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people † of a strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel.

† Heb. deep of lip and heavy of tongue, and so vers. 6.

6 Not to many people † of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: ‖ surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

† Heb. deep of lip, and heavy of language.

‖ Or, if I had sent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent and hard-hearted.

† Heb. stiff of forehead, and hard of heart

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: * fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

* Jer. 1. 8.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

† Heb. kissed.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, & took me away, and I went in bitternes, in the † heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

† Heb. bitterness. † Heb. hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 * Sonne of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

* Chap. 33. 7.

18 When

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life: the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

*Chap.18.24. †Heb. righteousnesses. 20 Again, when a * righteous man doth turn from his †righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning he shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which he hath done shall not be remembred; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and he doth not sinne; he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I *saw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

*Chap.1.

24 Then the Spirit entred into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, & shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe, and shalt not be to them †a reprover; for they are a rebellious house. †Heb. a man reproving.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear; for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Under the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity. 9 By the provision of the siege is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, even Jerusalem.

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set ‖battering rammes against it round about. ‖Or, chief leaders.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee ‖ an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall be a signe to the house of Israel. ‖Or, a flat plate or slice.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeares of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes: * so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. *Num.14.34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee †each day for a yeare. †Heb. a day for a yeare, a day for a yeare.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face towards the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee †from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege. †Heb. from thy side to thy side.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side, three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof. ‖Or, spelt.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, shall be by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will break the *staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment. *Lev.26.26. Chap.5.16. and 14.13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the type of hair, 5 is shewed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbours rasour, and cause it to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard, then take the balances to weigh and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy †skirts. †Heb. wings.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire, for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that are round about you:

516

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I am against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

*Levit.26.29. Deut.28.53. 2.King.6.29. Lam 4.10. Baruch 2.3.

10 Therefore the fathers * shall eat the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, *Chap.7.4,9 * neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pitie.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

*Deut.28.37. 15 So it shall be a * reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken it.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your * staff of bread.

*Levit.26.26. Chap.4.16. and 14.13.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and *evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken it.

*Levit.26.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the *mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

*Chap.36.1.

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, even I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

‖ Or, sunne-images, *and so vers.* 6.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

† Heb. give.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. * Chap.21.14

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neare shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate; yea, ‖ more desolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

‖ Or, desolate from the wilderneſſe of

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the sanctuary because of the Israelites abominations.* 23 *Under the type of a chain, is shewed their miserable captivity.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will ‖ recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

† Heb. give.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† Heb awaketh against thee.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neare, and not the ‖ sounding again of the mountains.

‖ Or, echo.

8 Now will I shortly poure out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense † thee according to thy

† Heb. upon thee.

thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them shall remain, nor of their ‖multitude, nor of any of ‖ theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

‖ Or, tumult.
‖ Or, their tumultuous persons.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neare, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, † although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself ‖ in † the iniquity of his life.

† Heb. though their life were yet among the living.
‖ Or, whose life is in his iniquity.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the citie, famine and pestilence shall devoure him.

† Heb. his iniquity.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall † be weak as water.

* Isa. 13.7. Jer 6.24
† Heb. go into water.

18 They shall also * gird themselves, with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

* Isa. 15.2,3. Jer. 48. 37.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be † removed: their * silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

† Heb. for a separation, or uncleanesse.
* Prov. 11. 4. Zeph. 1. 18. Ecclus. 5. 8.
‖ Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling block.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majestie: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I ‖ set it farre from them.

‖ Or, made it unto them an unclean thing

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

‖ Or, burglers.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloudy crimes, and the citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

‖ Or, they shall inherit their holy places.

25 † Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.

† Heb. cutting off.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. with their judgements.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem, 5 is shewed the image of jealousie, 7 the chambers of imagery, 13 the mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeare, in the sixth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where was the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

* Dan. 5. 5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plain.

* Chap. 1. 23.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go farre off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

* Chap. 9. 9.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which was towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O sonne of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs towards the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the east, and they worshipped the sunne toward the east.

‖ Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the

518

house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to prouoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

* Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, yet will I not heare them.

* Prou. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. Mic. 3. 4.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cried also in mine eares with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the city, to draw neare, euen euery man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and euery man † a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

† Heb. which is turned.

† Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writers inkhorn by his side;

† Heb. upon his loyns.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Ierusalem, and † set * a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

† Heb. mark a mark.

* Exod 12. 7. Reuel. 7. 3.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in † mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue ye pity.

† Heb. mine eares.

6 Slay † vtterly old and young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not neare any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

† Heb. to destruction.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is † full of bloud, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

† Heb. filled with.

‖ Or, wresting of iudgement.

* Chap. 8. 12. * Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. and 8. 18.

10 And as for me also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

† Heb. returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered ouer the city.* 8 *The vision of the cherubims.*

* Chap. 1. 22.

THEN I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that was aboue the head of the cherubims, there appeared ouer them, as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, euen under the cherub, and fill † thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them ouer the city. And he went in my sight.

† Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, and stood ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

† Heb. was lifted up.

5 And the * sound of the cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

* Chap. 1. 24.

6 And it came to passe, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub † stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

† Heb. sent forth.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a * beryl stone.

* Chap. 1. 16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likenesse, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes round about, euen the wheels that they foure had.

† Heb. flesh.

13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing, wheel, or galgal.

14 And euery one had foure faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this is the liuing creature that I saw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood, and when they were lifted up, these lift up themselues also: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature was in them.

‖ Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood ouer the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and euery one stood at the doore of the east gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

20 This is the liuing creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar; and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man was under their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces was the same

same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The presumption of the princes. 4 Their sinne and judgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaveth the citie. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captivitie.

MOreover, the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORDS house, which looketh eastward: and behold, at the doore of the gate, five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city.

3 Which say, ‖ It is not * neare, let us build houses: this city is the caudron, & we be the flesh.

‖ Or, *It is not for us to build houses neare.* *2. Pet. 3. 4.*

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O sonne of man.

5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, & said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this citie, & ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this citie is the caudron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

11 This citie shall not be your caudron: neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, but I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I am the LORD: ‖ for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

‖ Or, *which have not walked.*

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly are they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you farre from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuarie in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence. 519

19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: *Jer. 32. 39. Chap. 36. 26.*

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompence their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, & stood upon the mountain, which is on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivitie: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels removing. 8 It shewed the captivitie of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Jews desolation. 21 The Jews presumptuous proverb is reproved. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THe word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have eares to heare, and heare not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

‖ Or, *instruments.*

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, † as they that go forth into captivitie.

† *Heb.* as the goings forth of captivitie.

5 † Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

† *Heb.* dig for thee.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twilight and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

† *Heb.* digged for me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel the rebellious house, said unto thee, What dost thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: † they shall remove and go into captivitie.

† *Heb.* by removing go into captivity.

12 And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall

go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with his eyes.

*Chap.17.20. 13 My * net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

†Heb. men of number. 16 But I will leave † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

†Heb. the fulnesse thereof. 20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Sonne of man, what is that proverb, that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is * for many dayes to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

*2.Pet.3.4.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses and their pillows.*

†Heb. them that are prophets out of their own hearts. *Ier.23.16. †Heb. walk after. ‖Or, and things which they have not seen

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto † them that prophesie out of their own * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that † follow their own spirit, ‖ and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‖ gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

‖Or, breaches. †Heb. hedged the hedge.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith; and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, & have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

‖Or, secret, or counsel.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and there was no peace: and one built up ‖ a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered morter.

*Jerem.6.14. ‖Or, a slight wall.

11 Say unto them which daub it with untempered morter, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower, and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall, and a stormy winde shall rent it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing, wherewith ye have daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even rent it with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hail-stones in my fury to consume it.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered morter, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered morter, & will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it;

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart; and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the women that sow pillows to all ‖ arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt soules: Will ye hunt the soules of my people and will ye save the soules alive that come unto you?

‖Or, elbows,

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfulls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to save the soules alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that heare your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the soules, ‖ to make them flie, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the soules go, even the soules that ye hunt to make them flie.

‖Or, into gardens,

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be

be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ‖ † by promising him life.

‖ Or, that I should save his life. † Heb. by quickening him.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements, by means of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved for example of others.

THen came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn ‖ your selves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, others.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

* Deut. 28. 37. Chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

* 1. Kin. 22. 23.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him:

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the * staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Levit. 26. 26. Chap. 4. 16. and 5. 16.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

* Jer. 15. 1.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe through the land, and they ‖ spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts:

‖ Or, bereave.

16 Though these three men were † in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sonnes nor daughters; they onely shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

† Heb. in the midst of it.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and poure out my fury upon it in bloud, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sonne nor daughter: they shall but deliver their own soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

‖ Or, also when.

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

3 By the unfitnesse of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, What is the vine-tree more then any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any worke? or, will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewel, the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt: † is it meet for any worke?

† Heb. will it prosper.

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

† Heb. made fit.

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forrest, which I have given to the fire for fewel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devoure them, and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. trespassed a trespasse.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Under the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Jerusalem.* 6 *Gods extraordinary love towards her.* 15 *Her monstrous whoredome.* 35 *Her grievous judgement.* 44 *Her shame, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgements.* 60 *Mercie is promised her in the end.*

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem, Thy † birth, and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† *Heb.* cutting out, *or* habitation.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water ‖ to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖ *Or*, when I looked *upon* thee.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live.

‖ *Or*, trodden under foot.

7 I have † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

† *Heb.* made thee a million † *Heb.* ornament of ornaments.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware unto thee and entred into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † blouds from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

† *Heb.* blouds.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flower, and hony, and oyl: and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comelinesse which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and powredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images † of men, and didst commit whoredome with them,

† *Heb.* of a male.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oyl and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oyl, and hony wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for † a sweet savour: and thus it was, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb* a savour of rest.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them † to be devoured: is this of thy whoredomes a small matter,

† *Heb.* to devoure.

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to passe through the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse, (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD,

24 That thou hast also built unto thee an ‖ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

‖ *Or*, brothell-house.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredomes, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

‖ *Or*, cities.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 ‖ In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot, (in that thou scornest hire)

‖ *Or*, in thy daughters *is* thine, &c.

32 But as a wife, that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredome.

† *Heb.* bribest.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filthinesse was poured out, and thy nakednesse discovered through thy whoredomes with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blouds of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about

about against thee, and will discover thy nakednesse unto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

† Heb. with judgements of. 38 And I will judge thee, † as women that break wedlock, and shed blood, are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousie.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take † thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

† Heb. instruments of thine ornament.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall * burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

* 2. King. 25. 9 Jerem. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon thine head, saith the Lord GOD, and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and † thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

† Heb. lesser then thou.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but ‖ as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

‖ Or, that was loathed as a small thing.

48 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore * I took them away as I saw good.

* Gen. 19. 24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations, more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria, and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them.

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate. 523

56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride.

† Heb. for a report or hearing.

57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

† Heb. prides or excellencies.

† Heb Aram. ‖ Or, spoil.

58 Thou hast † born thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

† Heb. born them.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for * daughters, but not by thy covenant.

* Gal. 4. 26.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

63 That thou mayest remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Under the parable of two eagles and a vine,* 11 *is shewed Gods judgement upon Jerusalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

† Heb. embroidering.

4 He crept off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree.

† Heb put it in a field of seed.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

† Heb. field.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east winde

toucheth it: it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land.

† Heb. brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it self up, † but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

† Heb. to keep his covenant, to stand to it.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant and be delivered?

16 As I live saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the warre by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

* Chap. 12. 13. and. 32, 3.

20 And I will * spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the drie tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of sowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father, 10 with a wicked sonne of a just father, 14 with a just sonne of a wicked father, 19 with a wicked man repenting, 24 with a just man revolting. 25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

* Jer. 31, 29.

3 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the sonne is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do † that which is lawfull and right,

† Heb. judgement and justice.

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neare to * a menstruous woman,

* Levit. 18. 20. * Levit. 18, 19 and 20. 18.

7 And hath not * oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

* Exod. 22. 21. Levit. 19. 15. and 25. 14.

8 He that hath not given forth upon * usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

* Exod. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 12. * Deut. 15. 7. Isa. 58. 7. Matt. 25. 35.

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly, he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

* Exod. 22.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of bloud, and ‖ that doth the like to any one of these things,

25 Levit. 25. 36, 37.

11 And that doth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

Deut 23. 19. Psal. 15. 5. ‖ Or, breaker up of an house. ‖ Or, that doth to his brother beside any of these.

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † bloud shall be upon him.

† Heb. bloods.

14 ¶ Now lo, if he beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

† Heb. hath not pledged the pledge, or taken to pledge.

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poore, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the sonne bear the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: * the sonne shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the sonne: the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be upon him.

* Deut. 24. 16 2. king. 14. 6. 2. Chron. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and

any

and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall live.

*Chap.33.11 23 * Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the LORD GOD: and not that he should return from his wayes and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

*Chap.33.20 25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the LORD is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them, for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD: * repent, and turn ‖ your selves from all your transgressions, so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

*Matth.3.2. ‖Or, others.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit, for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

*Jer.32.39. Chap.11.19. and 36.26.

32 For * I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‖ your selves, and live ye.

*Chap.33.11 2.Pet.3.9. ‖Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit;* 10 *and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What is thy mother? a lionesse: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of * Egypt.

*2.King.23. 34 Jer.22.11,12.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

‖Or, their widows.

7 And he knew ‖ their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

‖Or, in hooks.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches by reason of many waters.

‖Or, in thy quietnesse, or in thy likenesse.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the * east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

*Hose.13.15

13 And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel.* 5 *He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wilderness,* 27 *and in the land* 33 *He promiseth to gather them by the gospel.* 45 *Under the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.*

AND it came to passe in the seventh yeare, in the fifth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, that certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * judge them, sonne of man, wilt thou judge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖Or, plead for them. * Chap.22.2. and 23.36.

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the LORD your God,

‖Or, sware. and so vers.6, &c. * Exod.3.8.

6 In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and hony, which is the glory of all lands:

and 4.31.

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to go forth out of Exod.13.18.

526 out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. made them to know. * Levit. 18. 5. Rom 10. 5. Galat. 3. 12. * Exod. 20. 8. and 31. 13, &c and 35. 2. Deut. 5. 12.

11 And I gave them my ſtatutes, and † ſhewed them my judgements, * which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them.

12 Moreover alſo, I gave them my * ſabbaths, to be a ſigne betweene me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that ſanctifie them.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my judgements, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them, and my ſabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid I would poure out my fury upon them in the wilderneſſe to conſume them.

* Exod. 16. 27 * Num. 14. 29. and 26. 65.

14 But I wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and hony, which is the glory of all lands

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my ſabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Neverthleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid unto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerve their judgements, nor defile your ſelves with their idols.

19 I am the LORD your God: walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements and do them:

20 And hallow my ſabbaths; and they ſhall be a ſigne betweene me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; they polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid I would poure out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neverthleſſe I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them through the countreys,

24 Becauſe they had not executed my judgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my ſabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and judgements wherby they ſhould not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe * through the fire all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end, that they might know that I am the LORD.

* Chap. 16. 21

27 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blaſphemed me, in that they have † committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

† Heb. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they ſaw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the proVocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſavour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then † I ſaid unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

† Or, I told them what the high place was, or Bamah.

30 Wherefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſonnes to paſſe through the fire, ye pollute your ſelves with all your idols even unto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerve wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, & with a ſtretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into ‖ the bond of the covenant.

‖ Or, a delivering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſojourn, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter alſo, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſtfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖ Or, chief.

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

† Heb. ſavour of reſt.

42 And ye ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the ſouth, and drop thy word toward the ſouth, and

prophe-

prophesie against the forrest of the south field:

47 And say to the forrest of the south, Heare the word of the LORD, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devoure every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel prophesieth against Jerusalem with a signe of sighing.* 8 *The sharp and bright sword,* 18 *against Jerusalem,* 25 *against the kingdome,* 28 *and against the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous & the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou sonne of man, with the breaking of thy loyns; and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees † shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is fourbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? ‖ it contemneth the rod of my sonne as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: the sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, sonne of man, for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel, ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: * smite therefore upon thy thigh,

13 ‖ Because it is a triall, and what if the sword contemne even the rod: it shall be no more saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, prophesie, and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privy chambers.

15 I have set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied: ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest, I the LORD have said it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two waies, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land, and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two waies, to use divination: he made his ‖ arrows bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint ‖ † captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rammes against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings, your sinnes do appeare: because I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come when iniquity shall have an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord God, Remove the diademe, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same, exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, & it shall be no more untill he come whose right it is, and I will give it him.

28 And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn, for the slaughter it is fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativitie.

31 And I will poure out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men, and skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fewel to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no more remembred: for I the LORD have spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sinnes in Jerusalem.* 3 *God will burn them as drosse in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.*

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

† Heb. shall go into water. ‖ Or, it is the rod of my sonne, it despiseth every tree.

* Or, they are thrust down to the sword with my people. * Jer 31. 19.

‖ Or, when the triall hath been what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod?

† Heb. hand to hand.

‖ Or glittering or fear.

‖ Or, sharpened

† Heb. set thy self, take the left hand.

† Heb. mother of the way. ‖ Or, knives. † Heb. teraphim.

‖ Or, battering rammes. † Heb. rammes

‖ Or, for the oaths made unto them.

† Heb. perverted, perverted, perverted will I make it.

‖ Or, cause it to return.

‖ Or, burning

528

2 Now thou sonne of man, *wilt thou ‖ judge, wilt thou judge the † bloudy citie? yea thou shalt † shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie sheddeth bloud in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy bloud that thou hast *shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neare, and art come even unto thy yeares; therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neare, and those that be farre from thee, shall mock thee, which art † infamous, and much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their † power to shed bloud.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast prophaned my sabbaths

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed bloud: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee have they *discovered their fathers nakednesse: in thee have they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed abomination with his neighbours *wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his *sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed bloud: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have *smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at the bloud which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel, is to me become drosse, all they are brasse, and tinne, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace, they are even the † drosse of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 † As they gather silver, and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it, so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave you there and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD have powred out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they * have devoured souls, they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have † violated my law, and have prophaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and prophane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

27 Her * princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed bloud, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered morter, seeing vanitie, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used ‖ oppression, and exercised robberie, and have vexed the poore and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I powred out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.*
22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers.*
36 *The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and sheweth their judgements.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were, Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she † committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredomes brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredome upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the † Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakednesse, they took her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with

*Chap.20.4. and 23.36.
‖Or, plead for.
†Heb. city of bloods.
†Heb. make her know.
*2.King.21.16.
†Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.
†Heb. arm.
‖Or, deceit.
†Heb. men of slanders.
*Levit.18.8. and 20.11.
*Levit.18.19.
‖Or, every one.
*Levit.18.20. Jer 5.8.
‖Or, every one
‖Or, by lewdnesse.
*Levit.18.9.
*Chap.21.17.
‖Or, shalt be prophaned.
†Heb. drosses.
†Heb according to the gathering.
†Heb. violated my law, and have prophaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and prophane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.
*Mat.23.14.
†Heb. offered violence to.
*Mica.3.11. Zeph.3.3.
‖Or, deceit.
†Heb. without right.
†Heb. bestowed her whoredomes upon them.
†Heb. the choice of the children of Ashur.
*2.Kin.17.23.

†Heb. a name.

with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, †she was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in her whoredomes.

†Heb. she corrupted her inordinate love more then, &c.
† Heb. more then the whoredomes of her sister.

12 She doted upon the *Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

*2.King.16.7.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Calden, the land of their nativity:

†Heb. at the sight of her eyes.

16 And † as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Calden.

†Heb. children of Babel
†Heb. loosed or disjointed.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredomes, and discovered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, waggons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people which shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

†Heb. instruments of thy decking.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes. 529

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou *‖judge Aholah & Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

*Chap.20.4. and 22.2.
‖Or, plead for.

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sonnes whom they bare unto me, to passe for them through the fire to devoure them.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, *thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

*2.King.21.4

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men † to come from farre, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo they came, for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

†Heb. coming.

41 And satest upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, *whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyl.

†Heb. honourable.
*Prov.7.17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men † of the common sort were brought ‖Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

†Heb. of the multitude of men.
‖Or, drunkards.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she with them?

† Heb. her whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

*Chap.16.38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them † to be removed and spoiled.

†Heb. for a removing and spoil.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords, they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

‖Or, single them out.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of

the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sinnes of your idols, and ye shall know that I am the LORD GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem.* 15 *By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.*

AGain in the ninth yeare, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also poure water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

‖ Or, heap. 5 Take the choice of the flock, and ‖ burn also the bones under it, and make it boyl well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Woe to the bloudy city, to the pot whose scumme is therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her bloud is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her bloud upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

*Nah. 3. 1. Hab. 2. 12. 9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloudy city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied her self with lies, and her great scumme went not forth out of her: her scumme shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse is lewdnesse: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken it, it shall come to passe, and I will do it, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy waies, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy teares † run down.

† Heb. 50. † Heb. be silent

17 † Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

† Heb. upper lip, and so verse 22.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will prophane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soul pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

† Heb. the pity of your soul.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters,

† Heb. the lifting up of the soul.

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause thee to heare it with thine eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Jews, upon the Ammonites,* 8 *upon Moab and Seir,* 12 *upon Edom,* 15 *and upon the Philistines.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face * against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

*Jer. 49. 1, &c.

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD; thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the † men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

† Heb. children

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands and stamped with the † feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all the despite against the land of Israel;

† Heb. hand. † Heb. foot. † Heb. soul.

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a ‖ spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

‖ Or, meat.

8 ¶ Thus

*Jer.48.1,&c.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen:

†Heb. shoulder of Moab.

9 Therefore behold, I will open the † side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

‖Or, against the children of Ammon.

10 Unto the men of the east ‖ with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

† Heb. by revenging revengement.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖Or, they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy it ‖ for the old hatred;

‖Or, with perpetuall hatred

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ sea-coast.

‖Or, haven of the sea.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

† Heb. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatned.* 7 *The power of Nebuchadrezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people: she is turned unto me; I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

‖Or, pours out the engine of shot.

9 And he shall set engines of warre against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

† Heb. according to the entrings of the citie broken up.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Heb. houses of thy desire.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

* Isa. 24.8. Jer. 7.34. and 16.9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

† Heb. tremblings.

17 And they shall take up a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited † of seafaring men, the renowned city which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cast their terrour to be on all that haunt it!

* Revel. 18.9.

† Heb. of the seas.

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee † a terrour, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. terrours

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus,* 26 *The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus,

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, which art a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the

532

Lord God, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am †of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have † made all thy ship-boards of fir trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; ‖ the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; ‖ blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinde of riches: with silver, iron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many isles were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeraulds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and ‖ agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oyl, and ‖ balm.

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 Dan also and Javan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in † precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes, and rammes, and goats: in these were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Ashur, and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in † all sorts of things, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

27 Thy † riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the † midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee, thou shalt be † a terrour, and † never shalt be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne. 20 The judgement of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the † midst of the seas; yet thou art a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee;

4 With thy wisedome and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 † By thy great wisedome, and by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of

† Heb. perfect of beauty.
† Heb. heart.
† Heb. built.
‖ Or, they have made thy hatches of ivory well troden. † Heb. the daughter.
‖ Or, purple and scarlet.
‖ Or, stoppers of chinks. † Heb. strengthners.
‖ Or, merchandise.
† Heb. works.
‖ Or, chrysoprasus.
‖ Or, rosin.
‖ Or, Meuzal.
† Heb. clothes of freedome. † Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand.
‖ Or, excellent things.
† Heb. terrours † Heb. shalt not be for ever.
† Heb. heart. *Rev. 18. 9, &c.
‖ Or, even with all. † Heb. heart.
‖ Or, waves.
† Heb. by the greatnesse of thy wisedome.

of thy wilsomne, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

‖ Or, woundeth

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest up the summe full of wisedome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the ‖ sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‖ beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the saphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‖ Or, rubie.
‖ Or, chrysolite
‖ Or, chrysoprase.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee so; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devoure thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, and never shalt thou be any more.

‖ Heb. terrours

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgements upon all those that ‖ despite them round about them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, with confidence.
‖ Or, spoil.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The judgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof, after fourty yeares.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeare, in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for my self.

* Psal. 74. 13, 14. Isa. 27. 1. and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

† Heb. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they have been a * staff of reed to the house of Israel.

* 2. Kin. 18. 21 Isa. 36. 6.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loyns to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the LORD, because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt † utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of † Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

† Heb. wastes of waste.
† Heb. Seveneh.

11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeares.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate fourty yeares: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeares will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

* Isa. 19. 23. Jer. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a ‖ base kingdome.

‖ Heb. base.

534

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdomes; neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth yeare, in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was pealed: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

† Heb. spoil her spoil, and prey her prey

20 I have given him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, Wo worth the day.

3 For the day is neare, even the day of the LORD is neare, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great ‖ pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

‖ Or, fear.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

† Heb. Phut. † Heb. children

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all † Heb. broken her helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.

† Heb. dry. † Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

* Zech. 13. 2.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

‖ Or, Tanis.

15 And I will poure my fury upon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

‖ Or, Pelusium.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Aven and of ‖ Pibeseth, shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivitie.

‖ Or, Heliopolis. ‖ Or, Pubastum

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

‖ Or, restrained

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the first moneth, in the seventh day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeare in the third moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon † with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

† Heb. fair of branches. ‖ Or, nourished ‖ Or, brought him up.

4 The waters † made him great, the deep ‖ set him

him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

† Heb. conduits

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

‖ Or, when it sent them forth.

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

* Dan. 4.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

* Gen. 2.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; † he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

† Heb. in doing he shall do unto him.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees ‖ stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

‖ Or, stand upon themselves for their height.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† Heb. to be black.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword; and they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the sensuall fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a ‖ whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

‖ Or, dragon.

3 Thus saith the Lord God, I will therefore * spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

‖ Or, the land of thy swimming.

7 And when I shall ‖ put thee out, * I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sunne with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

‖ Or, extinguish.

* Isa. 13. 10. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15. Matth. 24. 29.

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

† Heb. light, of the light in heaven. † Heb. them dark.

9 I will also † vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

† Heb. provoke to anger or grief.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them, and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oyl, saith the Lord God.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the Lord.

† Heb. desolate from the fulness thereof.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her, the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, even for Egypt and for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The

536

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the living. ‖ Or, dismaying

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living. † Heb. with weapons of their warre.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit. † Heb. given, or put.

30 There be the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, & shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. 10 God sheweth the justice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters. 17 He maintaineth his justice. 21 Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem, he prophesieth the desolation of the land. 30 Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them: † When I bring a sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, & set him for their watchman: † Heb. a land when I bring a sword upon a land.

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then † whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head. † Heb. he that hearing heareth.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O sonne of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, and warn them from me. * Chap. 3.17, &c.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou doest not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, * I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes; for * why will ye die, O house of Israel? *2 Sam. 14.14 Chap. 18. 32. *Chap. 18.31.

12 Therefore, thou sonne of man, say unto the children of thy people, The * righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednesse of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousnesse in the day that he sinneth. *Chap. 18.24.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousnesse, and commit iniquity; all his righteousnesse shall not be remembred, but for his iniquity that he hath committed he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sinne, and do † that which is lawfull and right; † Heb. judgement and justice.

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he hath robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickednesse, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his wayes. *Chap. 18.25.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeare of our captivity, in the tenth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, that one that had escaped

out

out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the bloud, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed bloud; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts † to be devoured: and they that be in the holds and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doores of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and ‖ they sit before thee as my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

32 And lo, thou art unto them as † a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe (lo it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproof of the shepherds. 7 Gods judgement against them. 11 His providence for his flock. 20 The kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the woole, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with * force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered † because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD,

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD,

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, & cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, & will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattell and cattell, between the rammes and the † he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, even I will judge between the fat cattell, and between the lean cattell.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set up one * shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken it.

---

* 2. King. 25.

* Chap. 24. 27.

† Heb. to devoure him.

† Heb. desolation and desolation.

* Chap. 7. 24. and 24. 21. and 30, 6, 7.

† Heb. according to the coming of the people.

‖ Or, my people sit before thee.

† Heb. they make loves, or jests.

† Heb. a song of loves.

* Jer. 23. 1.

* 1. Peter 5. 3.

537

‖ Or, without a shepherd, and so verse 8.

† Heb. according to the seeking.

† Heb. small cattell of lambes and kids.

† Heb. greate he-goats.

* Isa. 40. 11. John 10. 11. 16.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

26 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

27 So the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

1 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetual hatred, and hast † shed the blood of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end:

6 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: since thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countries shall be mine, and we will * possess it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us † to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it,* 8 *and by the blessings of God promised unto it.* 16 *Israel was rejected for their sins,* 21 *and shall be restored without their desert.* 25 *The blessings of Christs kingdome.*

ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the ‖ rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about;

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all their heart, with despiteful minds to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel; for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded:

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel, and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say

† Heb. desolation and desolation.
‖ Or, hatred of old.
† Heb. poured out the children.
† Heb. hands.
† Heb. desolation and desolation.
* Psal. 83. 4, 12.
‖ Or, though the Lord was there.
* Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5.
‖ Or, for renown.
† Heb. taken away.
* Joh. 10. 11.
† Heb. to devoure.
† Heb. magnified.
* Chap. 6. 2.
† Heb. because or because.
‖ Or, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue
Or, bottoms, or, dales.

say unto you, Thou land deuourest up men, and hast bereaued thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt deuour men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, cause to fall.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanesse of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, they * prophaned my holy name, when they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

* Isa. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had prophaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy names sake, which ye have prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great name which was prophaned among the heathen which ye have prophaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you, before ‖ their eyes.

‖ Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle cleane water upon you, and ye shall be cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

* Ezek. 32. 19. Chap. 11. 19.

27 And I will put my * spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them.

* Chap. 11. 19.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that were not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden, and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.

* Chap. 28. 13

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.

* Chap. 17. 24. and 22. 14. and 37. 14.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them, I will increase them with men like a flock.

† Heb. flock of holy things.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemne feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is revived. 15 By the uniting of two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah. 20 The promises of Christs kingdome.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And caused me to pass by them round about, and behold, there were very many in the open ‖ valley, and lo, they were very dry.

‖ Or, champaign

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the ‖ wind, prophesie, sonne of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

‖ Or, breath.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And

540

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall
live, and I shall place you in your own land: then
shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it,
and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again
unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou sonne of man, take thee
one stick and write upon it, For Judah, and for
the children of Israel his companions: then take
another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph,
the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Is-
rael his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one
stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall
speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us
what thou meanest by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD,
Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which is
in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel
his fellows and will put them with him, even
with the stick of Judah, and make them one
stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest,
shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord
GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Is-
rael from among the heathen whither they be
gone, and will gather them on every side, and
bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the
land upon the mountains of Israel, and * one
king shall be king to them all: and they shall be
no more two nations, neither shall they be divi-
ded into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any
more with their idols, nor with their detestable
things, nor with any of their transgressions: but
I will save them out of all their dwelling places,
wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them:
so shall they be my people, and I will be their
God.

24 And * David my servant shall be king o-
ver them: & they all shall have one shepherd: they
shall also walk in my judgements, & observe my
statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I
have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your
fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein,
even they and their children, and their childrens
children for ever: and my servant David shall be
their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of
peace with them, it shall be an everlasting cove-
nant with them, and I will place them, and mul-
tiply them, and will set my * sanctuary in the
midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them:
yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my
people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the
LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary
shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1. The armie, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods judgement against him.

1 AND the word of the LORD came unto me,
saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog,
the land of Magog, ‖ the chief prince of Meshech
and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Be-
hold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince
of Meshech and Tubal:

4 And * I will turn thee back & put hooks into
thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all
thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them
clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great
company with bucklers and shields, all of them
handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them;
all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of To-
garmah of the north quarters, and all his bands,
and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self,
thou and all thy company that are assembled un-
to thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited:
in the latter yeares thou shalt come into the land
that is brought back from the sword, and is ga-
thered out of many people against the mountains
of Israel, which have been always waste: but it
is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall
dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm,
thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land,
thou and all thy bands & many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also
come to passe, that at the same time shall things
come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ think an e-
vil thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the
land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that
are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwel-
ling without walls & having neither barres nor
gates.

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to
turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are
now inhabited, and upon the people that are ga-
thered out of the nations, which have gotten cat-
tell and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the
land.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of
Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall
say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast
thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to car-
ry away silver and gold, to take away cattell
and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, prophesie and
say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In
that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safe-
ly, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of
the north parts, thou and many people with thee,
all of them riding upon horses, a great company,
and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people
of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be
in the latter dayes, & I will bring thee against my
land, that the heathen may know me, when I
shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Art thou he of
whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants
the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those
dayes many yeares, that I would bring thee a-
gainst them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time,
when Gog shall come against the land of Israel,
saith the Lord GOD, that my fury shall come up
in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, and in the fire of my
wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there
shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls
of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all
creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all
the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall
shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be
thrown

* Chap 39.2.

‖ Or, Phut.

‖ Or, conceive a mischievous purpose.

‖ Or, confidently.

† Heb. to spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.

† Heb. navel.

† Heb. by the hands.

* Ioh 10.16.

* Isa.40.11. Jer.23.5. and 30.9. Chap.34.23

* Psal.89.3. Chap.34.25.

* 2.Cor.6.16.

* Chap.11.20. and 14.11.

* Reve.20.8.

‖ Or, prince of the chief.

‖ Or, towers, or stairs.

thrown down, and the ‖ steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood, and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hail-stones, fire and brimstone.

*Chap. 36.23. and 37.28.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my self, & sanctifie my self, & I will be known in the eyes of many nations, & they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods judgement upon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-gog.* 17 *The feast of the fowls.* 23 *Israel having been plagued for their sinnes, shall be gathered again with eternall favour.*

THerefore, thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

‖ Or, strike thee with six plagues or draw thee back with an hook of six teeth, as Chap. 38.4.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‖ leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from † the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel.

† Heb. the sides of the north.

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, & will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

† Heb. wing.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be devoured.

† Heb. to devoure.

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field, for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. the face of the field.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, & among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the iles, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

‖ Or, confidently.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the holy one in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staves and the speares, and they shall ‖ burn them with fire seven yeares.

‖ Or, javelins. ‖ Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forrests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the noses of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call it, the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog.

‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a renowne the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out † men of continuall employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

† Heb. men of continuance.

15 And the passengers that passe through the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

† Heb. build.

16 And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

‖ That is, the multitude.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak † unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my ‖ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

† Heb. to the fowl of every wing. ‖ Or, slaughter.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, & drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

† Heb. great goats.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleannesse, & according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name.

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations.

* Chap. 36.23.

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

† Heb. by my causing of them, &c.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have * powred out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

* Joel 2.28. Acts 2.17.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, manner, and end of the vision.* 6 *The description of the east gate,* 20 *of the north gate,* 24 *of the south gate,* 32 *of the east gate,* 35 *and of the north gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the house.*

IN the five and twentieth yeare of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeare, in the tenth

542 day of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeare after that the citie was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which was as the frame of a citie on the south.

‖ Or, upon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits long, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, & the height one reed.

† Heb. whose face was the way toward the east.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers were five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, were three on this side, and three on that side, they three were of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, and the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

† Heb. bunc, or bound.

12 The † space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side, and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts, of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fifty cubits.

† Heb. closed.

16 And there were † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windows were round about ‖ inward: and upon each post were palm-trees.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

‖ Or, within.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

‖ Or, from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Heb. whose face was.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, & they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the south and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate, and he measured the south gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

† Heb. breadth

31 And the arches thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there were windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

‖ Or, at the step.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

‖ Or, andirons, or the two hearth-stones

43 And within were ‖ hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate: and their prospect was toward the south, one at the side of the east gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests the

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance, and so verse 46

keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Levi, which come neare to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, and the altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

‖ Or, entrance.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore was ten cubits, and the sides of the doore were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubits, and the doore six cubits, and the breadth of the doore seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple; and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

† Heb. side-chamber over side-chamber

‖ Or, three and thirtie times, or foot.

† Heb. be holden.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of every side-chamber foure cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers were three, † one over another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for † Heb. it was made broader and went round. the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits, and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideneſſe of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the north, and another doore toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the west, was seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninetie cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behinde it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

‖ Or, severall walks, or walks with pillars.

16 The doore-posts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the doore † ceiled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

† Heb. ceiling of wood.

‖ Or, and the ground unto the windows.

17 To that above the doore, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by † measure.

† Heb. measures.

18 And it was made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub, and every cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the doore were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary: the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

† Heb. posts.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaves a piece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one doore, and two leaves for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

544

26 And there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the priests.* 13 *The use thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north doore, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits, which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

‖ *Or,* did eat of these.

‖ *Or, and* the building *consisted* of the lower and the middlemost.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the fore-part of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

‖ *Or,* from the place.

‖ *Or,* he that brought me.

‖ *Or, as he came.*

9 And ‖ from under these chambers was ‖ the entry on the east side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the south, was a doore in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering, for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

† *Heb.* windo

16 He measured the east † side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence.* 10 *The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and * his voice was like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

* Chap. 1.24.

3 And it was * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw ‖ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

* Chap. 1.4. and 8.4.

‖ *Or,* when I came to *prophesie* that the city should be destroyed. *See* Chap. 9.2, 5.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, & their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

‖ *Or,* for *there was* but a wall between me and them.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcases of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

‖ *Or,* summe, *or,* number.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits: the cubit is a cubit and an hand-breadth, even the † bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about shall be a spanne, and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

† *Heb.* bosome.

† *Heb.* lip.

14 And

14 And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle, shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shall be foure cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

† Heb. Harel, that is, the mountain of God.

15 So † the altar shall be foure cubits, and from the altar and upward shall be foure horns.

† Heb. Ariel, that is, the lion of God.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it shall be half a cubit, and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about, and his staires shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These are the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle bloud thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sinne-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the bloud thereof, and put it on the foure horns of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and upon the border round about, thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sinne-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sinne-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ramme out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sinne-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ramme out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.

† Heb. fill their hands.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be that upon the eighth day and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your ‖ peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, thank-offerings.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The east gate assigned onely to the prince. 4 The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters uncapable of the priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house; and I looked and beheld, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Sonne of man, † mark well and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

† Heb. set thine heart.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the bloud, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations.

† Heb. children of a stranger.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‖ charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance: and so verse 14, and 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

† Heb. were for a stumbling block of iniquity unto, &c.

13 And they shall not come neare unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neare to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neare to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the bloud, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come neare to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loyns: they shall not gird themselves ‖ † with any thing that causeth sweat.

‖ Or, in sweating place. † Hebrew, or with sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, even into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and

546

they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and prophane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no *dead person to defile themselves: but for father or for mother, or for sonne or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I * am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel, I am their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering, and every ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priest shall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

* Levit.21.13
† Heb. thrust forth.
† Heb from a priest.
* Levit.21.1, 11.
* Num.18.20 Deut.10.9. and 18.1,2. Josh.13.14, 33.
‖ Or, devoted.
‖ Or, chief.
* Exod.13.2. and 22.29,30. Num.3.13. and 18.12.
*Exod 22.31 Levit.22.8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary,* 6 *for the city,* 7 *and for the prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the prince.*

MOreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds and the breadth shall be ten thousand: this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neare to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

† Heb. when ye cause the land to fall.
† Heb. holinesse.
‖ Or, void places.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion and before the possession of the city, from the west side west-ward and from the east side east-ward; and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just * balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the * shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is an homer of ten baths, for ten baths are an homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land † shall give this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part to give ‖ burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first moneth in the first day of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sinne-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the foure corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the moneth for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first moneth, in the fourteenth day of the moneth ye shall have the passeover, a feast

* Exod.30.13 Levit.27.25. Num.3.47.
‖ Or, kid.
‖ Or, thank-offerings.
† Heb. shall be for.
‖ Or, with.
‖ Or, thank-offerings.

of

of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall he eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sinne-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rammes without blemish, dayly the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats dayly for a sinne-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the feast of the seven dayes, according to the sinne-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

‖Num. 29.12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut untill the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day, shall be six lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering shall be an ephah for a ramme, and the meat-offering for the lambes, † as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

† Heb. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambes, and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemne feast, he that entreth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entreth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Also when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day: then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt dayly prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lambe † of the first yeare without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † every morning.

† Heb. of his yeare.

† Heb. morning by morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeare of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sonnes inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priest shall boil the trespasse-offering and the sinne-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear them not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court there was a court.

† Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts ‖ joyned of fourty cubits long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners were of one measure.

‖ Or, made with chimnies

† Heb. cornered.

23 And there was a new building round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boiling places under the rowes round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters. 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The division of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me again unto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the fore-front of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh

552

east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the † waters were to the ankles.

† Heb. waters of the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loyns.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it was a river that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

† Heb. waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seen this? then he brought me and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river were very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

† Heb. lip. * Revel. 22.2.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the ‖ desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the water shall be healed.

‖ Or, plain.

9 And it shall come to passe, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

† Heb. two rivers.

10 And it shall come to passe, that the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

‖ Or, and that which shall not be healed.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† Heb. shall come up. ‖ Or, principal. ‖ Or, for bruises and sores. * Revel. 22.2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

‖ Or, swore. * Gen. 27.7. and 17.8. and 26.3. and 28.13.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

‖ Or, the middle village.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure † from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east sea: and this is the east side.

† Heb. from between.

19 And the south side south-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of ‖ strife in Kadesh, the river, to the great sea: and this is the south side south-ward.

‖ Or, Meribah. ‖ Or, valley. ‖ Or, toward Teman.

20 The west side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this is the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel: they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 *The portions of the twelve tribes,* 8 *of the sanctuary,* 15 *of the city and suburbs,* 21 *and of the prince.* 30 *The dimensions, and gates of the city.*

NOw these are the names of the tribes, from the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus north-ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east and west) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the priests shall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 ‖ It shall be for the priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which have kept my † charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

‖ Or, the sanctified portion shall be for the priests. † Or, ward, or ordinance.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the

the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof, the north side foure thousand and five hundred, and the south side foure thousand and five hundred, and on the east side foure thousand and five hundred, and the west side foure thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, shall be ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah, and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince. 349

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have † a portion. † Heb. one portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar, unto the waters of ‖ strife in Kadesh, and to the river toward the great sea. ‖ Or, Meribah Kadesh.

29 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, foure thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side foure thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side foure thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side foure thousand and five hundred, with their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, † The LORD is there. † Heb. Jehovah-shammah.

THE BOOK OF *DANIEL*.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakims captivity.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisedome.*

IN the third yeare of the reigne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, * came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. * 2. King. 24. 1. 2. Chron. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeares, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king. † Heb. the wine of his drink.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces † worse liking than the children which are of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king. † Heb. sadder. ‖ Or, eerm, or continuance.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, ‖ Or, the steward.

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten

days, and let them give us † pulse to eat, and water to drink.

† Heb. seeds of pulse.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

† Heb. thou wilt see.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the ends of ten days their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and ‖ Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

‖ Or, he made Daniel understand.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wisdom and understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

† Heb. wisdome of understanding.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans by promises and threatnings.* 10 *They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining some respits, findeth the dream.* 19 *He blesseth God.* 24 *He staying the decree, is brought to the king.* 31 *The dream.* 36 *The interpretation* 46 *Daniels advancement.*

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3. 9.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

* Chap. 3. 29. † Cald. made pieces.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, see. Chap. 5. 17.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would † gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

† Cald. buy.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsel and wisedome to Arioch the ‖† captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

† Cald. returned. ‖ Or, chief marshal. † Cald. chief of the executioners, or slaughtermen.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this secret; ‖ that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

† Cald. from before God. ‖ Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisedome and might are his.

* Psal. 113. 2. and 115. 18.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisedome unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisedome and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

† Cald. that I have found. † Cald. children of the captivity of Judah.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king;

28 But

28 But there is a God in heaven that reveal-
† *Cald.* hath made known. eth secrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed are these;

† *Cald.* came up 29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into thy minde upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisedome that I have more then any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

† *Cald.* wast seeing. 31 ¶ Thou, O king, † sawest: and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast, and his armes of silver, his belly and his
‖ *Or,* sides. ‖ thighs of brasse,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

‖ *Or,* which was not in hands, as verse 45. 34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floores, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay; so the kingdome shall be
‖ *Or,* brittle. partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the
† *Cald.* this with this. † seed of men: but they shall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

† *Cald.* their dayes. 44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdome, * which shall never be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall
* Chap. 4. 3, 34 and 6. 26. and 7. 14. 27. Mica. 4. 7. Luk. 1. 33. not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for ever.

† *Cald.* kingdome thereof ‖ *Or,* which was not in hand. † *Cald.* after this. 45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe † hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and
* chief of the governours over all the wise men of Babylon. † Chap. 4. 9.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego are accused for not worshipping the image,* 13 *They being threatned, make a good confession.* 19 *God delivereth them out of the furnace.* 26 *Nebuchadnezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.*

NEbuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

† *Cald.* with might. † *Cald.* they command. ‖ *Or* singing. † *Cald.* Symphony. 4 Then an herauld cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalterie, ‖ † dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down, and worship the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came neare and accused the Jewes.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jewes whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men,

king, † have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

† *Chald.* have set no regard upon thee.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

‖ *Or*, of purpose, as Exod. 21. 13.

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down, and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a fiery furnace, and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered, and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar † full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

† *Chald.* filled.

† *Chald.* mighty of strength.

20 And he commanded the † most mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

‖ *Or*, mantles.

‖ *Or*, turbants

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

† *Chald.* word.

22 Therefore because the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

‖ *Or*, spark.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, and spake and said unto his counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

‖ *Or*, governours.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the sonne of God.

† *Chald.* there is no hurt in them.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came neare to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

† *Chald.* doore.

27 And the princes, governours and captains, and the kings counsellers being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abed-nego, shall be * cut in pieces, & their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

† *Chald.* a decree is made by me
† *Chald.* errour.
* Chap. 2. 5.
† *Chald.* made pieces.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

† *Chald.* made to prosper.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar confesseth Gods kingdome,* 4 *maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dream.* 19 *He interprets it.* 28 *The story of the event.*

NEbuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplyed unto you.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

† *Chald* it was seemly before me.

3 How great are his signes! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdome is * an everlasting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

* Chap. 2. 44.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dream, which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods) & before him I told the dream, saying,

9 O Belteshazzar, * master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

* Chap. 2. 48.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed, † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

† *Chald.* I was seeing.

11 The tree grew and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

14 He cryed † aloud and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, & scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

† *Chald.* with might.

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron, and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatnesse is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe over him:

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most high, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall * drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall passe over thee, till thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. * Chap. 5. 21, &c.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots, thy kingdome shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillitie. ‖ Or, an healing of thine error.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon. ‖ Or, upon.

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majestie?

31 While the word was in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and seven times shall passe over thee, until thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his haires were grown like eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds clawes.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most high, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is * an everlasting dominion, and his kingdome is from generation to generation. * Chap. 7. 14. Micah 4. 7. Luk. 1. 33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, * What dost thou? * Job 9. 12. Isa 45. 9.

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightnesse returned unto me, and my counsellers and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent majestie was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extoll and honour the king of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzars impious feast.* 5 *A hand writing, unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproving the king of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The monarchy is translated to the Medes.*

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had † taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein. † *Cald* brought forth.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ‖ so that the †† joynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. † *Cald* brightnesse. † *Cald.* changed it. ‖ Or, girdles. †† *Cald* bindings, or knots

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: and the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with † *Cald.* with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome. ‖ Or, purple.

rule and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

† *Cald.* brightnesses.

10 ¶ Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house, and the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖father light and understanding, and wisedome like the wisedome of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father made * master of the magitians, astrologers, Caldeans, and soothsayers.

* Chap. 2. 48.

‖ *Or*, grandfather.

‖ *Or*, grandfather.

* Chap. 4. 9.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ‖ interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissolving of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

‖ *Or*, of an interpreter, &c.

‖ *Or*, of a dissolver.

† *Cald.* knots.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; and the king spake, and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖father brought out of Jewry?

‖ *Or*, grandfather.

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, & that light, and understanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† *Cald.* interpret.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

‖ *Or*, fee, as Chap. 2. 6.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdome, and majestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majestie that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

‖ *Or*, to deal proudly.

† *Cald* made to come down.

21 And he was * driven from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

* Chap. 4. 32.

‖ *Or*, he made his heart equall, &c.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brasse, iron, wood and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slain.

† *Cald.* he as the sonne of, &c.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdome, † being ‖ about threescore and two yeare old.

‖ *Or*, now.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Daniel is made chief of the presidents.* 4 *They conspiring against him, obtain an idolatrous decree.* 10 *Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions den.* 18 *Daniel is saved.* 24 *His adversaries devoured,* 25 *and God magnified by a decree.*

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdome.

2 And over these, three presidents (of whom Daniel was first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

‖ *Or*, came tumultuously.

7 All the presidents of the kingdome, the governours and the princes, the counsellers and the captains have consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whosoever shall aske a petition of any God or man for thirtie dayes save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

‖ *Or*, interdict.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians which † alters not.

* Esther 1. 19. and 8. 8.

† *Cald.* passeth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

* 1 Kin. 8. 48. * Psal. 55. 17.

11 Then these men assembled and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man, within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered, and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sunne, to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions: now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

‖ Or, table.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouthes that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdome that which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

* Chap. 2. 44. and 4. 3.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

† Heb. hand.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

* Chap. 1. 21.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels visions of foure beasts, 9 of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the first yeare of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the summe of the ‖ matters.

† Chald. saw.

‖ Or, words.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And foure great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first was like a lion, and had eagles wings: and I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made to stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

‖ Or, wherewith.

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a bear, and ‖ it raised up it self on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

‖ Or, it raised up one dominion.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it foure wings of a fowl, the beast had also foure heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night-visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the † books were opened.

* Revel. 5. 11.

† Revel. 20. 12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

† Chald. a prolonging in life was given them.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the Sonne of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion

516

is * an everlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdome that which shall not be destroyed.

* Chap. 2. 44. Mic. 4. 7. Luk. 1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

† Cald. sheath.

16 I came neare unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, are foure kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

† Cald high ones, that is, things, or places.

18 But the saints of the † most high shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for ever, even for ever and ever.

† Cald. from all those.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was divers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brasse, which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made warre with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Untill the ancient of dayes came, & judgement was given to the saints of the most high: and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdomes, and shall devoure the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdome are ten kings, that shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be divers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most high, and shall wear out the saints of the most high, and think to change times and lawes: and they shall be given into his hand, untill a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy it unto the end.

* Luk. 1. 33.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion and the greatnesse of the kingdome under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most high, whose kingdome is an everlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serve and obey him.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the ramme, and he-goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeare of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ramme which had two horns, and the two horns were high: but one was higher then † the other, and the higher came up last.

† Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ramme pushing west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat had † a notable horn between his eyes.

‖ Or, none touched him in the earth. † Heb. a horn of sight.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ramme, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up foure notable ones, * toward the foure winds of heaven.

* Chap. 11. 4.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the * pleasant land.

* Psal. 48. 2. Ezek. 20. 6.

10 And it waxed great, even ‖ to the host of heaven, and it cast down some of the host, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped upon them.

‖ Or, against the host.

11 Yea he magnified himself even ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

‖ Or, against. ‖ Or, from him.

12 And ‖ an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and he practised, and prospered.

‖ Or, the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice, ‖ the numberer of secret, or the wonderfull numberer.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto ‖ † that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot?

† Heb. Palmoni.

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † dayes; then shall the sanctuary be † cleansed.

‖ Or, making desolate. † Heb. evening morning.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, even I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

† Heb justified.

16 And I heard a mans voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, * Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

* Chap. 9. 21.

17 So he came neare where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O sonne of man; for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me upright.

† Heb. made me stand upon my standing.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 The ramme which thou sawest having two horns, are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that is between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood up

up for it, foure kingdomes shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding darke sentences, shall stand up.

† Heb. are accomplished.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† Heb. people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie himself in his heart, and by † peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

‖ Or, prosperity.

* 2 Mac. 9.9.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it shall be for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick certain dayes; afterward I rose up and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captivitie, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Jerusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seventie weeks.

IN the first yeare of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans.

‖ Or, in which was &c.

2 In the first yeare of his reigne, I Daniel understood by bookes the number of the yeares, wherof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeares in the desolations of Jerusalem.

* Jer. 25.12. and 29.10.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord GOD to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercie to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

* Deut. 7.9. Nehe. 1.5.

5 * We have sinned, and have committed iniquitie, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

* Baruc. 1.17.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in the name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are neare, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasse that they have trespassed against thee.

‖ Or, thou hast.

* Baruc. 2.15.

8 O Lord, * to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies † & forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

† Heb. and.

* Levit. 26.14, &c. Deut. 28.15, &c. and 29.20, &c. and 30.17, 18. and 31.17, &c. and 32.15, &c.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his lawes which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the * law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As * it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

* Levit. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28.15. Lament. 2.17.

† Heb. intreated the face.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee * renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

† Heb. made thee a name.

* Exod. 14.18

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, incline thine eare and heare; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city † which is called by thy name: for we do not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

† Heb. whereupon thy name is called.

† Heb. cause to fall.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and powring my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to † flie swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

* Chap. 8.16.

† Heb. with wearinesse, or flight.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee skill and understanding.

† Heb. to make thee skilfull of understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to shew thee, for thou art † greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, & consider the vision.

† Heb. a man of desires.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, ‖ to finish the transgression, and ‖ to make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousnesse, and to seal up the vision and † prophesie, and to anoint the most holy.

‖ Or, to restrain.

‖ Or, to seal up.

† Heb. prophet.

25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandement to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street † shall be built again, and the ‖ wall, even † in troublous times.

† Heb. shall return and be built.

‖ Or, breach, or ditch.

† Heb. in straitnesse of time.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

‖ Or, and shall have nothing.

‖ Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.

558

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the overspreading of * abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

‖ Or, with the abominable armies.
* Mat. 24. 15. Mar. 13. 14. Luk 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himself, seeth a vision.*
10 *Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.*

IN the third yeare of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was † long, and he understood the thing, & had understanding of the vision.

† Heb. great.

2 In those dayes I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

† Heb. weeks of dayes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

† Heb. bread of desires.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, which is * Hiddekel:

* Gen. 2. 14.

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linen, whose loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz:

† Heb. one man.
* Revel. 1. 13, 14, 15.

6 His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖ * comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

‖ Or, vigour.
* Chap. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me upon my knees, and upon the palms of my hands.

† Heb. moved.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and † stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

† Heb. a man of desires.
† Heb. stand upon thy standing.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, ‖ Michael one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

‖ Or, the first.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision is for many dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can ‖ the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

‖ Or, this servant of my lord.

18 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, & he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

† Heb. strengtheneth himself.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.*
5 *Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north.* 30 *The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yeare of Darius the Mede, even I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stirre up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the foure winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeares they † shall joyn themselves together: for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make † an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in the seasons.

† Heb. shall associate themselves.
† Heb. righte.
‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, and with † their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue more yeares then the king of the north.

† Heb. vessels of their desire.

9 So the king of the south shall come into his kingdome, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sonnes shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come and overflow, & passe through: then shall he return, and be stirred up even to his fortresse.

‖ Or, shall warre.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set

set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up, and he shall cast down many ten thousands; but he shall not be strengthened by it.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come († after certain yeares) with a great armie, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖ † glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the iles, and shall take many: but a prince † for his own behalf shall cause † the reproach offered by him, to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate † a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdome; but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league made with him, he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stirre up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great armie, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battell with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings † hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table, but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart shall be against the holy covenant: and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do exploits.

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity and by spoil many dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of understanding shall fall to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of ‖ † forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold and silver, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ † glorious land, and many countreys shall be overthrown, but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Lybians, and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the ‖ † glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliver Israel from their trouble.*
5 *Daniel is informed of the time.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the

† Heb. at the end of times of yeares.
† Heb. the children of robbers.
† Heb. the city of munitions.
† Heb. the people of his choices.
‖ Or, goodly land.
† Heb. the land of ornament.
‖ Or, much uprightnesse: or equall conditions.
† Heb. to corrupt.
† Heb. for him.
† Heb. his reproach.
† Heb. one that causeth an exactor to passe over.
† Heb. angers
‖ Or, into the peaceable sort, &c.
† Heb. think in thoughts.
† Heb. their hearts.
‖ Or, astonisheth.
‖ Or, cause to dissemble.
‖ Or, by them.
‖ Or, munitions.
† Heb. Mauzzim, or, as for the Almighty God in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a God, &c.
† Heb. things desired.
† Heb. fortresses of munitions.
† Heb. a price.
‖ Or, goodly land.
† Heb. land of delight, or ornament.
† Heb. fund forth.
‖ Or, goodly.
† Heb. mountain of delight of holinesse.

556

of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousnesse as the starres for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the † bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And one said to the man clothed in * linen, which was ‖ upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and ‖ an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and † the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, & cometh to the thousand three hundred & five and thirtie dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

* Mat. 25. 46. John 5. 29.
‖ Or, teachers.
* Mat. 13. 43.
† Heb. lip.
* Chap. 10. 5.
‖ Or, from above.
* Revel. 10. 5.
‖ Or, a part.
† Heb. to set up the abomination, &c.
‖ Or, astonisheth.
‖ Or, and thou, &c.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Judah and Israel.*

THe word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredomes and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will † avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And God said unto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel, ‖ but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a sonne.

9 Then said God, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred; * and it shall come to passe, that ‖ in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sonnes of the living God.

11 * Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people 6 Gods judgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAy ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she is not my wife, neither am ‖ I her husband: let her therefore put away her * whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they be the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oyl, and my † drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde them: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then was it better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver and gold, ‖ which they prepared for Baal.

9 There-

* Rom. 9. 25, 26.
‖ Or, in stead of that.
* Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 23.
‖ That is, my people.
‖ That is, having obtained mercy.
* Isa. 50. 1.
* Ezek. 16. 25.
* Ezek. 16. 4.
† Heb. drinke.
† Heb. wall a wall.
† Heb. new wine.
‖ Or, wherewith they made Baal.

‖ That is, not having obtained mercy.
† Heb. I will not adde any more to.
‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them.
‖ That is, not my people.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recover my wooll and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

‖ Or, take away.

10 And now will I discover her † lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

† Heb. folly, or villany.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

† Heb. make desolate.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderness, and speak ‖ † comfortably unto her.

‖ Or, friendly. † Heb. to her heart.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a dore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me ‖ Ishi; and shalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

‖ That is, my husband.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

‖ That is, my lord.

18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

* Iob 5.23.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea I will betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heavens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corn and the wine and the oyl, and they shall heare Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

* Rom.9.26. 1.Pet.2.10.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultéresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet love a woman (beloved of her friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

† Heb. of grapes.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an † halfhomer of barley.

† Heb. lethech.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

* Deut.21.13.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim.

† Heb. a standing, or statue.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and * David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

* Ier.30.9. Ezek.34.23. * Isa.2.2.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

HEare the word of the LORD ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Mic.6.2.

2 By † swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and † bloud toucheth bloud.

† Heb. blouds.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

† Heb. cut off.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

† Heb. cut off.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

† Heb. lift up their soul to their iniquitie.

9 And there shall be * like people, like priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

* Isa.24.2. † Heb. visit upon.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

† Heb. cause to return.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused them to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills underoaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not understand, shall ‖ fall.

‖ Or, shall I not, &c.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth:

‖ Or, be punished.

* 1.Kin.12.29.

16 For Israel slideth back, as a back-sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

562

17 Ephraim is joyned to idols: let him alone.
† Heb. is gone 18 Their drink † is sowre: they have committed whoredome continually: her † rulers with
† Heb. shields. shame do love, Give ye.
19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 until they repent.

HEare ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye eare, O house of the king: for judgement is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.
2 And the revolters are profound to make
‖ Or, and, &c. slaughter, ‖ though I have been † a rebuker of
† Heb. a correction. them all.
3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim thou committest whoredome, and Israel is defiled.
† Heb. they will not give. ‖ Or, their doings will not suffer them. 4 † ‖ They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes is in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.
5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.
6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not finde him, he hath withdrawn himself from them.
7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devoure them with their portions.
8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.
9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.
10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will poure out my wrath upon them like water.
11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.
‖ Or, a worm. 12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as ‖ rottennesse.
13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.
‖ Or, to the king of Jareb: or to the king that should plead. 14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue him.
† Heb. till they be guilty. 15 ¶ I will go and return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their untowardnesse and iniquity.

COme and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.
*1. Cor. 15. 4. 2 * After two dayes will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.
3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.
4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.
‖ Or, mercy, or kindnesse. 5 Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy judgements are as the light that goeth forth.
‖ Or, that thy judgements might be, &c. 6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.
* 1. Sam. 15. 22. Eccles. 5. 1. Mar. 9. 13. and 12. 7. 7 But they ‖ like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.
‖ Or, like Adam. 8 Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity; and is ‖ polluted with bloud.
‖ Or, cunning for bloud. 9 And as troups of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.
† Heb. with one shoulder, or to Shechem. ‖ Or, enormity. 10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.
11 Also O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and
† Heb. evils. the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, and the troup of robbers † spoileth without.
† Heb. strippeth. 2 And they † consider not in their hearts that
† Heb. say not to. I remember all their wickednesse: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.
3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.
4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.
‖ Or, the raiser will cease. ‖ Or, from waking. 5 In the day of our king, the princes have made him sick ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.
‖ Or, with heat through wine. 6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.
‖ Or, applied. 7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.
8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.
9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are † here and
† Heb. sprinkled. there upon him, yet he knoweth not.
* Chap. 5. 5. 10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.
11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.
12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.
† Heb. spoil. 13 Woe unto them: for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebell against me.

‖ Or, chastened. 15 Though I ‖ have bound, and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, but not to the most high: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the * rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

* Psal. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

† Heb. the roof of thy mouth. SEt the trumpet to † thy mouth: he shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me; they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off, mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel was it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

‖ Or, standing corn. 7 For they have sown the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‖ stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

† Heb. loves. 9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself; Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

‖ Or, begin. 10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be unto him to sinne.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

‖ Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c. 13 ‖ They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sinnes and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a * reward ‖ upon every corn-floore.

* Jer. 44. 17. ‖ Or, in, &c. ‖ Or, wine-fat. 2 The floore and the ‖ winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-offerings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

† Heb. spoil. 6 For lo they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possesse them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

‖ Or, their silver shall be destroyed, the nettle, &c. † Heb. the destruction.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come, Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the † spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

† Heb. man of the spirit.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, and hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

‖ Or, against.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

* Judg. 19. 18.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: but they went to * Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and their abominations were according as they loved.

* Num. 25. 3.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flie away like a bird, from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

† Heb. that casteth the fruit. 14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a † miscarrying wombe, and dry breasts.

* Chap. 12. 11. 15 All their wickednesse * is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved fruit of their wombe.

† Heb. the desires.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

‖ Or, a vine empying the fruit which it giveth. ISrael is ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodnesse of his land, they have made goodly † images.

† Heb. statues, or standing images. 2 ‖ Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall † break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

‖ Or, he hath divided their heart. † Heb. behead.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the fields.

‖ Or, Chemarims. 5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the ‖ priests

564

thereof that rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

6 It ſhall be alſo carried unto Aſſyria for a preſent to *king Jareb: Ephraim ſhall receive ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his own counſel.

*Chap.5.13.

† Heb. the face of the water.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foame upon † the water.

8 The high places alſo of Aven, the ſinne of Iſrael ſhall be deſtroyed: the thorn and the thiſtle ſhall come up on their altars; *and they ſhall ſay to the mountains, Cover us, and to the hills, Fall on us.

* Iſa.2.19. Luk.23.30. Revel.6.16. and 9.6.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battell in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them: and the people ſhall be gathered againſt them, ‖ when they ſhall binde themſelves in their two furrowes.

‖ Or, when I ſhall binde them for their two tranſgreſſions, or in their two habitations.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loveth to treade out the corn, but I paſſed over upon † her faire neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah ſhall plow, and Jacob ſhall break his clods.

† Heb. the beauty of her neck.

12 Sow to your ſelves in righteouſneſſe, reap in mercy: * breake up your fallow ground: for it is time to ſeek the LORD, till he come and rain righteouſneſſe upon you.

* Ier.4.3.

13 Ye have plowed wickedneſſe, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhall be ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

*2.Kin.18.34. and 19.13.

15 So ſhall Beth-el do unto you, becauſe of † your great wickedneſſe: in a morning ſhall the king of Iſrael utterly be cut off.

† Heb. the evil of your evil.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Iſrael unto God for his benefits.* 5 *His judgement.* 8 *Gods mercy toward them.*

WHen Iſrael was a childe, then I loved him, and *called my ſonne out of Egypt.

* Mat.2.15.

2 As they called them, ſo they went from them: they ſacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incenſe to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to go, taking them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jawes, and I laid meat unto them.

† Heb. lift up.

5 ¶ He ſhall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Aſſyrian ſhall be his king, becauſe they refuſed to return.

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, and ſhall conſume his branches, and devoure them, becauſe of their own counſels.

7 And my people are bent to back-ſliding from me: though they called them to the moſt high, † none at all would exalt him.

† Heb. together they exalted not.

8 How ſhall I give thee up, Ephraim? how ſhall I deliver thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as * Admah? how ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

* Gen.19.24. Amos 4.11.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I will not return to deſtroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man, the holy one in the midſt of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They ſhall walk after the LORD: he ſhall roar like a lion: when he ſhall roar, then the children ſhall tremble from the weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth me about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the ſaints.

‖ Or, with the moſt holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob.* 3 *By former favours he exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *Ephraims ſinnes provoke God.*

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the eaſt-winde: he daily increaſeth lies and deſolation, and they do make a covenant with the Aſſyrians, and oyl is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath alſo a controverſie with Judah, and will † puniſh Jacob according to his wayes; according to his doings will he recompenſe him.

† Heb. viſit upon.

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the wombe, and by his ſtrength he † had power with God:

* Gen.25.26.

† Heb. was a prince, or behaved himſelf princely.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel and prevailed: he wept and made ſupplication unto him: he found him in * Beth-el, and there he ſpake with us.

* Gen.32.24, &c.

5 Even the LORD God of hoſts, the LORD is his * memoriall.

*Gen.35.9,10 * Exod.3.15.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ He is ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to ‖ oppreſſe.

‖ Or, Canaan. ‖ Or, deceive.

8 And Ephraim ſaid, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out ſubſtance: ‖ in all my labours they ſhall finde none iniquity in me, † that were ſinne.

‖ Or, all my labours ſuffice me not: he ſhall have puniſhment of iniquity in whom is ſinne † Heb. which.

9 And I that am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the ſolemne feaſt.

10 I have alſo ſpoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied viſions, and uſed ſimilitudes, † by the miniſtery of the prophets.

† Heb. by the hand.

11 Is there iniquity in Gilead? ſurely they are vanitie, they ſacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal; yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrowes of the fields.

*Chap.4.15. and 9.15.

12 And Jacob * fled into the country of Syria, and Iſrael * ſerved for a wife, and for a wife he kept ſheep.

* Gen.28.5. *Gen.29.20, 28.

13 * And by a prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preſerved.

* Exod.12.50 51. and 13.3.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger † moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall he leave his † blood upon him: and his reproach ſhall his Lord return unto him.

† Heb. with bitternesſes. †Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reaſon of idolatry, vaniſheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their unkindneſſe.* 9 *A promiſe of Gods mercy.* 15 *A judgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim ſpake, trembling, he exalted himſelf in Iſrael; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they ſinne more and more, and have made them molten images of their ſilver, and idols according to their own underſtanding, all of it the work of the craftſmen: they ſay of them, Let the men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calves.

† Heb. they adde to ſinne

‖ Or, the ſacrificers of men

3 Therefore they ſhall be as the morning cloud,

cloud, and as the early dewe it passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

*Isa.43.11. Chap.12.9. 4 Yet * I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for there is no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse in the land of † great drought.

†Heb. droughts. 6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe them.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devoure them like a lion: † the wilde beast shall rear them.

†Heb. the beast of the field. 9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me † is thine help.

†Heb. in thy help. 10 I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

*1.Sam.8.5. &c. and 15.23. and 16.1. 11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a travailing woman shall come upon him, he is an unwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

†Heb. a time. 14 I will ransome them from † the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: *O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

†Heb. the hand. *1.Cor.15. 54,55.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, * an east-winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come up from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

*Ezek.19.12

†Heb. vessels of desire. 16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ripped up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receive us graciously: so will we render the *calves of our lips.

‖Or, give good *Heb.13.15.

3 Assur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their back-sliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lily, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

‖Or, blossome. †Heb. strike.

6 His branches † shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, & his smell as Lebanon.

† Heb. shall go

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive as the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine: the ‖ scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

‖Or, blossome. ‖Or, memorial.

8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green firre-tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them,* 8 *and to mourn,* 14 *He prescribeth a fast for complaint.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Joel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and give eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

†Heb. the residue of the palmer-worm 4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

†Heb. laid my fig-tree for a barking. 7 He hath laid my vine waste, and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried up, the oyl languisheth.

‖Or, ashamed.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, even all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast, call a solemne assembly, gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD.

*Chap.2.15. ‖Or, day of restraint.

15 Alas for the day! for * the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

*Isa.13.6.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The † ſeed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid deſolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beaſts groan! the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they have no paſture; yea, the flocks of ſheep are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ‖ paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dryed up, and the fire hath devoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. graine.

‖ Or, habitations.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſheweth unto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods judgement.* 12 *He exhorteth to repentance,* 15 *preſcribeth a faſt,* 18 *promiſeth a bleſſing thereon.* 21 *He comforteth Zion with preſent,* 28 *and future bleſſings.*

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloominеſſe, a day of clouds and of thick darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread upon the mountains: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not been ever the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, even to the yeares † of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they run.

5 Like the noiſe of chariots on the tops of mountains ſhall they leap, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climbe the wall like men of warre, and they ſhall march every one on his wayes, and they ſhall not break their ranks.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhall run upon the wall, they ſhall climbe up upon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the heavens ſhall tremble, * the ſunne and the moon ſhall be dark, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining,

11 And the LORD ſhall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is ſtrong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the evil.

† Heb. pot.

‖ Or, dart.

* Iſa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7.

* Ier. 30. 7. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 15.

* Ier. 4. 1.

* Exod. 34. 6. Pſal. 86. 5. Ion. 4. 2.

14 * Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a bleſſing behinde him, even a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſuck the breaſts: let the bridegroome go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen ſhould ‖ rule over them: * wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwer and ſay unto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove farre off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the eaſt ſea, and his hinder part toward the utmoſt ſea; and his ſtink ſhall come up, and his ill ſavour ſhall come up, becauſe † he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad, and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you ‖ the former rain † moderately, and he * will cauſe to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the firſt moneth:

24 And the floores ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeares that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I am in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I am the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, that I * will poure out my ſpirit upon all flеſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall prophеſie, your old men ſhall dream dreams, your young men ſhall ſee viſions:

29 And alſo upon the ſervants and upon the handmaids in thoſe dayes, will I poure out my ſpirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, bloud and fire and pillars of ſmoak.

31 * The ſunne ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the moon into bloud, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe that * whoſoever ſhall call on the name of the LORD ſhall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jeruſalem ſhall be deliverance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant whom the LORD ſhall call.

‖ Or, uſe a byword againſt them.

* Pſal. 42. 10. and 79. 10. and 115. 2.

† Heb. he hath magnified to do.

‖ Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe.

† Heb. according to righteouſneſſe.

* Levit. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14.

* Iſa. 44. 3. Acts 2. 17.

* Chap. 3. 15.

* Rom 10. 13.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods judgements against the enemies of his people.*
9 *God will be known in his judgement.* 18 *His blessing upon the church.*

FOr behold, in those dayes and in that time when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompense upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver, and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

† Heb. desireable.

6 The children also of Judah, & the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto † the Grecians, that ye might remove them farre from their border.

† Heb. the sonnes of the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neare, let them come up.

† Heb. sanctifie

10 * Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning-hooks into speares: let the weak say, I am strong.

* Isa. 2.4.
‖ Or, sithes.

11 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

‖ Or, the LORD shall bring down.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe; come, get you down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow, for their wickednesse is great.

* Revel. 14.15

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD is neare in the valley of decision.

‖ Or, concision, or threshing.

15 The * sunne and the moon shall be darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

* Chap. 2. 31.

16 The LORD also shall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the LORD will be the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

* Jer. 25. 30. Amos 1. 2.
† Heb. place of repair, or harbour.

17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe through her any more.

† Heb. holinesse.
* Revel. 21. 27.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the mountains shall * drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milke, and all the rivers of Judah shall † flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

* Amos 9. 13.
† Heb. go.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall ‖ dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

‖ Or, abide.

21 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

‖ Or, even I the LORD that dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods judgement upon Syria,* 6 *upon the Philistines,* 9 *upon Tyrus,* 11 *upon Edom,* 13 *upon Ammon.*

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel, two yeare before the * earthquake.

* Zech. 14. 5. * Jer. 25. 30. Joel 3. 16.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not turn away the punishment thereof, because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

‖ Or, yea for foure. ‖ Or, convert it, or let it be quiet: and so verse 6, &c.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devoure the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break also the barres of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from ‖ the plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the scepter from the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, Bikath-aven. ‖ Or, Beth-eden

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turn away the punishment thereof, because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.

* 2. Chr. 28. 18
‖ Or, carried them away with an entire captivity.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, & I will turn mine hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly covenant.

† Heb. the covenant of brethren.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and † did cast off all pity, and his anger did teare perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever.

† Heb. corrupted his compassions.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure

568

I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have ‖ripe up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

‖ *Or*, divided the mountains.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbath, and it shall devoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure I will not turn away the punishment thereof, because he *burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

*2.King.3.27.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for foure I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devoure the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because * they sold the righteous for silver, and the poore for a paire of shoes.

* Chap.8.6.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the same ‖ maid, to prophane my holy name.

‖ *Or*, young woman.

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of ‖the condemned in the house of their god.

‖ *Or*, such as have fined, *or* mulcted.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the *Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

* Num.21.24. Deut.2.31. Josh.24.8.

10 Also * I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeares through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

* Exod.12.51.

11 And I raised up of your sonnes for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, * saying, Prophesie not.

* Chap.7.12, 13.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

‖ *Or*, I will presse your place as a cart full of sheaves presseth.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver † himself.

† *Heb.* his soul, *or* life.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

† *Heb.* strong of his heart.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods judgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

† *Heb.* visit upon.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forrest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his denne, if he have taken nothing?

† *Heb.* give forth his voice.

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be evil in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done it?

‖ *Or*, not ran together.

‖ *Or*, and shall not the Lord do *somewhat*?

7 Surely, the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ *Or*, oppressions.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ *Or*, spoil.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary there shall be even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an eare, so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and ‖ in Damascus in a couch.

† *Heb.* delivereth.

‖ *Or*, on the beds feet.

13 Heare ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ *Or*, punish Israel for.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word, ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holinesse, that lo the dayes shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

‖ *Or*, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after † three yeares.

† *Heb.* three yeares of dayes.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb.* offer by burning.

† *Heb.* so ye love.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your

your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and † have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, in the way.

† Heb. with the captivity of your horses.

11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

* Gen. 19. 24, 25.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts is his name.

‖ Or, spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejecteth their hypocriticall service.

HEare ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out by a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not * Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, & Beth-el shall come to nought.

* Chap. 4. 4.

6 Seek the LORD and ye shall live, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Joseph and devoure it, & there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth,

8 Seek him that maketh the * seven starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name.

* Job 9. 9. and 38. 31.

* Chap. 9. 6.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

† Heb. spoil.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

* Zeph. 1. 13.

† Heb. vineyards of desire.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate from their right.

‖ Or, ransome.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it is an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

* Psal. 34. 14. and 97. 10. Rom. 12. 9.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing shall be in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkness and not light.

* Isa. 5. 19. Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 2. Zeph. 1. 15.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

* Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20.

‖ Or, smell your holy dayes.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the ‖ peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

‖ Or, thank-offerings.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty stream.

† Heb. roll.

25 * Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourty yeares, O house of Israel?

* Act. 7. 42.

26 But ye have born ‖ the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the starre of your gods which ye made to your selves.

‖ Or, Siccuth, your king.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.

* WOe to them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

* Luk. 6. 24.

‖ Or, are secure.

* Exod. 19. 5.

‖ Or, first-fruits.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better than these kingdomes? or their border greater than your border?

3 Ye that * put farre away the * evil day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neare.

* Ezek. 12. 27.

* Chap. 5. 18.

‖ Or, habitation.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ‖ stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

‖ Or, abound with superfluities.

5 That ‖ chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David.

‖ Or, quaver.

6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not

‖ Or, in bowles of wine.

570

not grieved for the † affliction of Ioseph.

† Heb. breach.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all that is therein.

* Jer. 51. 14.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No: then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

* Chap. 5. 13.

‖ Or, they will not, or have not.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

‖ Or, droppings.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow there with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the ‖ river of the wildernesse.

‖ Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The judgements of the grashoppers,* 4 *and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumbe-line is signified the rejection of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs judgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth, and lo, it was the latter growth after the kings mowings.

‖ Or, green worms.

2 And it came to passe, that when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he is small.

‖ Or, who of (or for) Iacob shall stand?

3 The LORD repented for this: it shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he is small.

6 The LORD repented for this: this also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumbe-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste, and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive, out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it is the kings ‖ chappel, and it is the kings court.

‖ Or, sanctuary.

† Heb. house of the kingdome.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophets sonne, but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ sycomore fruit.

‖ Or, wilde figs.

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

† Heb. from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD: thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

* Ezek. 21. 2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of summer-fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end.* 4 *Oppression is reproved.* 11 *A famine of the word threatned.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: there shall be many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast them forth † with silence.

† Heb. shall howl.

† Heb. be silent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poore of the land to fail,

‖ Or, moneth.

5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

† Heb. open. ‖ Heb. perverting the balances of deceit.

6 That we may buy the poore for * silver, and the needy for a paire of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

* Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sunne to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loyns, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only sonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not

a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall runne to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy GOD, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beersheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

‖ Or, chapiter, or knop.
‖ Or, wound them.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

* Psal. 139.8, &c.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

* Jer. 44.11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn, and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his ‖ † * stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troop in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD is his name.

‖ Or, spheres.
† Heb. ascensions.
* Psal. 104.3.
‖ Or, bundle.
* Chap. 5.8.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

* Jer. 47.4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are upon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

† Heb. cause to move.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth.

† Heb. stone.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the * tabernacle of David that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

* Acts 15.16.
† Heb. hedge, or wall.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doth this.

† Heb. upon whom my name is called

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that † soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop ‖ sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

† Heb. draweth forth.
‖ Or, new wine.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

* Ioel 3. 18.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The salvation and victory of Jacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, * We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

* Jer. 49.14

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy self as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

* Jer. 49. 16.

5 If * thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‖ some grapes?

* Jer. 49. 9.
‖ Or, gleanings.

6 How are the things of Esau searched out! how are his hid things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacie have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee: † they that eat thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding ‖ in him.

† Heb. the men of thy peace.
† Heb. the men of thy bread.
‖ Or, of it.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

* Isa. 29.14. Jer. 49.7.

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

* Gen. 27. 41. Ezek. 35.5. Amos 1. 11.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

‖ Or, carried away his substance.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, do not behold, &c.
† Heb. magnified thy mouth.

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate

gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their ‖ substance, in the day of their calamity.

‖ Or, forces.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have ‖ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, shut up.

15 For the day of the LORD is neare upon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

* Ezek. 35. 15.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

‖ Or, sup up.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliverance, and ‖ there shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

‖ Or, they that escape. ‖ Or, it shall be holy.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devoure them, and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: & they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin shall possesse Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possesse that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem ‖ which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

‖ Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.

21 And * saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

* 1. Tim. 4. 16. James 5. 20. * Luk. 1. 33.

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *thrown into the sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came unto ‖ Jonah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

‖ Called Mat. 12. 39. Jonas.

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that * great city and cry against it; for their wickednesse is come up before me.

* Gen. 10. 11, 12. Chap. 3. 3.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; & he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

† Heb. cast forth. † Heb. thought to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, & cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast a sleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

† Heb. with great fear. † Heb. may be silent from us

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea ‖ wrought and was tempestuous.)

‖ Or, grew more and more tempestuous.

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

† Heb. wrought.

13 Nevertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought and was tempestuous against them.

† Heb. digged.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

† Heb. stood.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

† Heb. sacrificed a sacrifice, and vowed vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and * Jonah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes & three nights.

* Mat. 12. 40. and 16. 4. Luk. 11. 30. † Heb. bowels

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah.* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, & he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, & thou heardest my voice.

* Psal. 120. 1. ‖ Or, out of mine affliction.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the † midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about, all thy billows & thy waves passed over me.

‖ Or, the grave † Heb. heart.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about, even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

* Psal. 69. 1.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her barres was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

† Heb. cuttings off. ‖ Or, the pit.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

* Psal. 50. 14, 23. and 116. 17. Hos. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15. * Psal. 3. 8.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed. * Salvation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah sent again preacheth to the Ninevites,*
5 *Upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an † exceeding great city of three dayes journey.

† Hebrew, of God.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried, and said, Yet fourty dayes and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

* Matt. 12. 41. Luk. 11. 32.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, & covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

† Heb. and said.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and † published through Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

† Heb. great men.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 * Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not.

* Joel 2. 14.

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Jonah repining at Gods mercy,* 4 *is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

BUT it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I * fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a † gracious God and merciful, slow to anger and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

* Chap. 1. 3.
† Exod. 34. 6. Psal. 86. 5. Joel 2. 13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

‖ Or, art thou greatly angry

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ † gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah † was exceeding glad of the gourd.

‖ Or, palme-rist.
† Heb. Kikajon
† Heb. rejoyced with great joy.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass when the sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement east-winde; and the sunne beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die then to live.

‖ Or, silent.

9 And God said to Jonah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, I do well to be angry even unto death.

‖ Or, art thou greatly angry

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came up in a night, and perished in a night.

‖ Or, I am greatly angry
† Heb. was the sonne of the night.

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then six score thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattel?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob, for idolatry.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 † HEAR all ye people, * hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

† Heb. heare ye people all of them.
* Deut. 32. 1. Isa. 1. 2.
† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his * place, and will come down, and tread upon the * high places of the earth.

* Isa. 26. 21.
* Psal. 115. 3.
* Deut. 32. 13 and 33. 29.
* Psal. 97. 5.

4 And * the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down † a steep place.

† Heb. a descent.

5 For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, & as plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

† Heb. daughters of the owl.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, & they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

‖ Or, she is grievously sick of her wounds.
* 2. Sam. 1. 20.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owls.

‖ That is, dust.
* Jer. 6. 26.

9 For ‖ her wound is incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

‖ Or, thou that dwellest fairly.

10 ¶ * Declare ye it not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah * roll thy self in the dust.

† Heb. inhabitresse.
* Isa. 47. 3.
‖ Or, the conntrey of flocks

11 ‖ Passe ye away, ‖ thou † inhabitant of Saphir, having thy * shame naked: the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

‖ Or, a place neare.
* Or, was grieved.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully

fully for good, but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents ‖ to Moresheth-gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖ he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

‖ Or, for.
‖ That is, a lie.
‖ Or, the glory of Israel shall come, &c.
* Isa. 22.12.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 2 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.

WO to them that devise iniquity, and worke evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet * fields, and take them by violence: and houses, and take them away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament † with a dolefull lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me! ‖ turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie ye not, say they to them that prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

8 Even † of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men averse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this is not your rest, because it is polluted, it shall destroy you even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit & falshood, doth lie, saying, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head

‖ Or, deprand.
* Isa. 5.8.
† Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations.
‖ Or, in stead of restoring.
* Deut. 32.8,9.
‖ Or, prophesie not as they prophesie.
† Heb. drop, &c.
* Isa. 30.10.
‖ Or, shortened
† Heb. upright
† Heb. yesterday.
† Heb. over against a garment.
‖ Or, wives.
‖ Or, walk with the winde, and lie falsly.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falshood of the prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Heare I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: is it not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they breake their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare warre against him.

6 Therefore night shall be unto you, † that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, † that ye shall not divine, and the sunne shall go down over the prophets, & the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their † lips, for there is no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with * † bloud, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD † and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

† Heb. from a vision.
† Heb. from divining.
† Heb. upper lip.
† Heb. bloods
† Heb. saying.
* Jer. 29.18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victory of the church.

BUT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, & it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come & say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plowshares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn warre any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name

* Isa. 2.2,&c.
* Isa. 2.4. Joel 3.10.
‖ Or, sithes.

name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that *halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reigne over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? is there no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in paine, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the citie, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ.* 4 *His kingdome.* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy self in troups, O daughter of troups: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou *Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me, that is to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth have been from of old, from † everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this man shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lion among the flocks of ‖ sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controversie for unkyndnesse,* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for injustice,* 16 *and for idolatry.*

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountains, and let the hills heare thy voice.

2 Heare ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves † of a yeare old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, or with ten thousands of rivers of oyl? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my † body for the sinne of my soul?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to † walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and ‖ the man of wisdome shall see thy name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the ‖ scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe shall be in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou

---

*Zeph. 3. 19.

*Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1. 33.

*Matth. 2. 6. Joh. 7. 42.

†Heb. the dayes of eternity.

‖Or, rule.

†Heb. princes of men.

†Heb. eat up. ‖Or, with her own naked swords.

‖Or, goats.

‖Or, statues.

‖Or, enemies.

‖Or, with.

*Isa. 1. 2.

*Exod. 12. 51. and 14. 30.

*Num. 22. 5. and 23. 7.

*Num. 25. Josh. 3.

†Heb. sonnes of a yeare.

†Heb. belly.

*Deut. 10. 12.

†Heb. humble thy self to walk.

‖Or, thy name shall see that which is. ‖Or, is there yet unto ever. ‖ mans house of the wicked, &c.

†Heb. measure of leannesse.

‖Or, Shall I be pure with, &c.

5316

15 Thou shalt * tread, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyl; and sweet wine, but shall not drink wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

* Deut. 28. 38. Hag. 1. 6.
‖ Or, he doth much keep she, &c.
* 1. King. 16. 25, 26.
* 1. King. 16. 30, &c.
‖ Or, astonishment.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The church complaining of her small number,* 3 *and the generall corruption,* 5 *putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God.* 8 *She triumpheth over her enemies.* 14 *God comforteth her by promises,* 16 *by confusion of the enemies,* 18 *and by his mercies.*

WO is me, for I am † as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grapegleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth: and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward: and the great man he uttereth † his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them is as a brier: the most upright is sharper then a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies are the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy:

† Heb. the gatherings of summer.
* Psal. 12. 1. Isa. 57. 1.
‖ Or, godly, or mercifull.
† Heb. the mischief of his soul.
* Mat. 10. 21, 35, 36. Luke 12. 53.

when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, untill he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, * Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now † shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

11 In the day that thy * walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be farre removed.

12 In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortresse even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their eares shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the * dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who is a God like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

‖ Or, and thou wilt see her that is mine enemie, and cover her with shame.
* Psal. 79. 10. and 115. 2. Joel 2. 17.
† Heb. she shall be for a treading down.
* Amos 9. 11, &c.
‖ Or, even to.
‖ Or, after that it hath been.
‖ Or, rule.
* Psal. 72. 9.
‖ Or, creeping things.
* Exod. 34. 6, 7

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

The majesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God is * jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth and † is furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkneſſe shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

‖ Or, the Lord is a jealous God and a revenger, &c.
* Exod. 20. 5.
† Heb. that hath fury.
* Exod. 34. 6, 7
† Heb. stand up
‖ Or, strength.
† Heb. a counseller of Belial.

12 Thus

12 Thus saith the LORD, † Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut down, when he shall passe through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Judah, † keep thy solemne feasts, perform thy vows: for † thy wicked shall no more passe through thee, he is utterly cut off.

‖ Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away.
† Heb. shorn.
* Isa. 52. 7. Rom. 10. 15.
† Heb. feast.
† Heb. Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

‖ Or, the disperser hammer

HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make thy loyns strong, fortifie thy power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away ‖ the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

* Isa. 10. 12.
‖ Or, the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the chariots shall be with ‖ flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

‖ Or, died scarlet.
‖ Or, fiery torches.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shall seem like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

† Heb. their show.

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

‖ Or, gallants.
† Heb. covering or coverer.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolved.

‖ Or, molten.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be ‖ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead her as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

‖ Or, that which was established, or there was a stand made.

8 But Nineveh is ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry; but none shall ‖ look back.

‖ Or, discovered.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, and glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

‖ Or, from the dayes that she hath been.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loyns, and the faces of them all gather blackenesse.

‖ Or, cause them to turn.
‖ Or, and their infinite store, &c.
† Heb. vessels of desire.
* Isa. 13. 7, 8.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, even the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made them afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, & I will burn her chariots in the smoak, and the sword shall devoure thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the † * bloody city, it is all full of lies and robbery, the prey departeth not.

† Heb. city of bloods.
* Ezek. 24. 9. Hab. 2. 12.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

† Heb. the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the speare.

3 The horseman lifteth up both † the bright sword, and the glittering speare, and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and there is none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-favoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and * I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

* Isa. 47. 3.
Ezek. 16. 37.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing-stock.

7 And it shall come to passe, that all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ † populous No, that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

‖ Or, nourishing.
† Heb. No Amon.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite, Put & Lubim were † thy helpers.

† Heb. in thy help.

10 Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken, thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

* Jer. 25. 27.

12 All thy strong holds shall be like fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay and tread the morter, make strong the brick-kill.

15 There shall the fire devoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm, make thy self many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the starres of heaven: the canker-worm ‖ spoileth and fleeth away.

‖ Or, spreadeth himself.

17 Thy crowned are as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers which camp in the hedges in the cold day: but when the sunne ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they are.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell in the dust: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth them.

‖ Or, valiant ones.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that heare the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee, for upon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

† Heb. wrinkling.

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land* 15 *is shewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence are before me: and there are that raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ * Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, which ye will not believe, though it be told you.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the eagle that hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup up as the east winde, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall his minde change, and he shall passe over, and offend, imputing this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy one? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things that have no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge: therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burne incense unto their dragge: because by them their portion is fat, and their meat ‖ † plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

* Job 21. 7. Jer. 12. 1.
‖ Or, wrested.
* Act. 13. 41.
† Heb. breadths
‖ Or, from the shall proceed the judgement of these, and the captivity of these.
† Heb. sharp.
* Zeph. 3. 3.
† Heb. the supping up of their faces, &c. or, their faces shall look toward the east. Heb. the opposition of their faces toward the east.
† Heb. rock.
Heb. founded
Or, grievance
‖ Or, moving.
‖ Or, the net.
‖ Or, dainty.
† Heb. fat.

CHAP. II.

1 *Unto Habakkuk waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The judgement upon the Caldeans for unsatiableness,* 9 *for covetousnesse,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkenness,* 18 *and for idolatry.*

I WILL * stand upon my watch, and set me upon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ unto me, and what I shall answer ‖ † when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the * just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, ‖ Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of mens † blouds, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coveteth an evil covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blouds, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves ‖ for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to him, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spewing shall be on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid, because of mens blouds, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker

* Isa. 21. 8.
† Heb. fence, place.
‖ Or, in me.
‖ Or, when I am argued with.
† Heb. upon my reproof, or arguing.
* Heb. 10. 37.
* John 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.
‖ Or, how much more.
‖ Or, hoe, ho.
* Jer 22. 13.
‖ Or, gaineth an evil gain.
† Heb. palm of the hand.
‖ Or, piece of fastening.
‖ Or, witnesse against it.
* Ezek. 24. 9. Nahum 3. 1.
† Heb. blouds.
‖ Or, in vain.
‖ Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.
* Isa. 11. 9.
‖ Or, more with shame then with glory.
* Jer. 25. 26.
* Jer. 10. 8, 14. Zech. 10. 2.
† Heb. the fashioner of his fashion.

of

of his work trusteth therein, to make him dumbe idols?

19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold & silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

* Psal. 11.4. †Heb. be silent all the earth before him.

20 But * the LORD is in his holy temple: †let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majesty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖upon Sigionoth.

‖Or, according to variable songs; or, tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy speech and was afraid: O LORD, ‖revive thy work in the midst of the yeares, in the midst of the yeares make known; in wrath remember mercy.

† Heb. thy report, *or* thy hearing. ‖ Or, preserve alive.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

‖Or, the south

4 And his brightnesse was as the light, he had ‖ horns coming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power.

‖Or, bright beams out of his side.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coals went forth at his feet.

‖Or, burning diseases.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hills did bowe, his wayes are everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

Or, Ethiopia. ‖ Or, under affliction, *or* vanity.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, and ‖ thy chariots of salvation?

‖Or, thy chariots *were* salvation.

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oathes of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lift up his hands on high.

11 The sunne and moon * stood still in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine † arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering speare.

‖Or, thou didst cleave the rivers of the earth. * Iosh. 10. 12. ‖Or, thine arrows walked in the light, &c. † Iosh. 10. 11.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by † discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

† Heb. making naked.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlwinde to scatter me: their rejoycing was as to devoure the poore secretly.

† Heb. were tempestuous.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, through the ‖ heap of great waters.

‖ Or, mud.

15 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ‖ invade them with his troups.

‖ Or, cut them in pieces.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossome, neither shall fruit be in the vines, the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no heard in the stalls:

† Heb. lie.

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

* 2. Sam. 22. 34. Psal. 18. 33.

19 The Lord GOD is my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my † stringed instruments. † Heb. neginoth.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgement against Judah for divers sinnes.

THe word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon king of Iudah.

2 † I will utterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

† Heb. by taking away I will make an end. † Heb. the face of the land.

3 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, idols.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Iudah, and upon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops, and them that worship, and that sweare ‖ by the LORD, and that sweare by Malcham:

‖ Or, to the Lord.

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath † bid his guests.

† Heb. sanctified, *or* prepared.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

† Heb. visit upon.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, that I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

† Heb. curdled, *or* thickned.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but † not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink wine of them.

14 The great day of the

580

is neare, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

* Jer.30.7. Joel 2.11. Amos 5.18.

15 That day is a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darknesse,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

* Prov.11.4. Ezek.7.19. * Chap. 3.8.

18 * Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgement of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

‖ Or, not desirous.

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meeknesse: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Woe unto the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

‖ Or, when, &c.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the iles of the heathen.

† Heb. make lean.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ * cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the ‖ upper lintels of it: their voice shall sing in the windows, desolation shall be in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall uncover the cedar work.

‖ Or, pelican. * Isa.34.11. ‖ Or, knops or chapiters. ‖ Or, when he hath uncovered.

15 This is the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse and wagge his hand.

* Isa.47.8.

CHAP. III.

1 A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel, 14 and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.

WO to ‖ † her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

‖ Or, gluttonous. † Heb. craw.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neare to her God.

‖ Or, instruction.

3 * Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek.22.27. Micah 3.9,10

4 Her * prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done * violence to the law.

* Jer.23.11. Hos.9.7. * Ezek.22.26

5 The just LORD is in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.

† Heb. morning by morning.

6 I have cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

‖ Or, corners.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to powre upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my * jealousie.

*Chap. 1.18.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one ‖ consent.

† Heb. lip. ‖ Heb. shoulder.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty † because of my holy mountain.

† Heb. in my holy.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion, shout O Israel, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

* Isa.12.6. and 54.1.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, even the LORD is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slack.

‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty: he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: † he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

† Heb. he will be silent.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, to whom † the reproach of it was a burden.

† Heb. the burden upon it was reproach.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that * halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praise and fame in every land, † where they have been put to shame.

581

* Micah 4.6.

† Heb. I will set them for a praise.

† Heb. of their shame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeare of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, saying,

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai.

‖ Or, captain.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD of hosts, † Consider your wayes.

† Heb. set your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye have * sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages earneth wages to put it into a bag † with holes.

* Deut. 28.38. Mica. 6.14, 15

† Heb. pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow upon it: why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

‖ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore * the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

* Deut. 28.23.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattell, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God,

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeare of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things and unclean, he sheweth their sinnes hindred the work. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seventh moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying,

† Heb. by the hand of.

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, sonne of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts,

5 According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, & the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

* Heb. 12.26.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the second yeare of Darius came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? and the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

582

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so is every work of their hands, and that which they offer there is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those dayes were, when one came to an heap of twenty measures, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands, yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

* Amos 4.9.

18 Consider now from this day, and upward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, even from the day that the foundation of the LORD's temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem.* 18 *The vision of the foure horns, and the foure carpenters.*

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

† Heb. with displeasure.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Mal. 3.7.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 31.6. Jer. 3.12, and 18.11. Ezek. 18.30. Hos. 14.1.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

‖ Or, overtake.

* Lam. 1.18.

7 ¶ Upon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottom, and behinde him were there red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

‖ Or, bay.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeares?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am * jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie.

* Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity shall yet be † spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

† Heb. good.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? and he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? and he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God in the care of Jerusalem, sendeth to measure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promise of Gods presence.*

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he

ſaid unto me, To meaſure Jeruſalem, to ſee what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And ſaid unto him, Run, ſpeak to this young man, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, ſaith the LORD: for I have ſpread you abroad as the foure windes of the heaven, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy ſelf, O Zion, that dwelleſt with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, After the glory hath he ſent me unto the nations which ſpoiled you, for he that *toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

*Deut. 32. 10. Pſal. 17. 8.

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand upon them, and they ſhall be a ſpoil to their ſervants: and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me.

10 ¶ *Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I *will dwell in the midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

*Iſa. 12. 6. and 54. 1. *Levit. 26. 12. Ezek. 37. 27. 2. Cor. 6. 16.

11 And many nations ſhall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhall be my people: and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chooſe Jeruſalem again.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD, for he is raiſed up out of † his holy habitation.

†Heb. the habitation of his holineſſe.

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joſhua, the reſtauration of the church.* 8 *Chriſt the branch is promiſed.*

AND he ſhewed me Joſhua the high prieſt, ſtanding before the angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him.

‖ *Thatis*, an adverſary. †*Heb.* to be his adverſary.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, *The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath choſen Jeruſalem, rebuke thee: is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

*Jude 9.

3 Now Joſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the angel.

4 And he anſwered, and ſpake unto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he ſaid, Behold, I have cauſed thine iniquity to paſſe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a faire mitre upon his head: ſo they ſet a faire mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD proteſted unto Joſhua, ſaying,

‖ Or, ordinance

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou ſhalt alſo judge my houſe, and ſhalt alſo keep my courts, and I will give thee † places to walk among theſe that ſtand by.

† *Heb.* walks. † *Heb.* men of wonder.

8 Heare now, O Joſhua the high prieſt, thou and thy fellows that ſit before thee: for they are † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my ſervant the *BRANCH.

*Iſa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. and 33. 15. Chap. 6. 12. Luke 1. 78.

9 For behold, the ſtone that I have laid before Joſhua: upon one ſtone ſhall be ſeven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. 541

10 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *By the golden candleſtick is foreſhewed the good ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation.* 11 *By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleep,

2 And ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I have looked, and behold, a candleſtick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his ſeven lamps thereon, and ‖ ſeven pipes to the ſeven lamps, which were upon the top thereof:

† *Heb.* with her bowl. ‖ *Or*, ſeven ſeverall pipes to the lamps, &c.

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right ſide of the bowl, and the other upon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the angel that talked with me, ſaying, What are theſe, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, anſwered, and ſaid unto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No, my lord.

6 Then he anſwered and ſpake unto me, ſaying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, ſaying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my ſpirit, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖ *Or*, army.

7 Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou ſhalt become a plain, and he ſhall bring forth the head ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this houſe, his hands ſhall alſo finiſh it; and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? ‖ for they ſhall rejoyce, and ſhall ſee the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with thoſe ſeven, * they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

‖ *Or*, ſith the ſeven eyes of the LORD ſhall rejoyce. † *Heb.* ſtone of tinne. * Chap. 3. 9.

11 ¶ Then anſwered I and ſaid unto him, What are theſe two olive-trees upon the right ſide of the candleſtick, and upon the left ſide thereof?

12 And I anſwered again, and ſaid unto him, What be theſe two olive-branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ empty the golden oyl out of themſelves?

† *Heb.* by the hand. ‖ *Or*, empty out of themſelves

13 And he anſwered me and ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaid, No, my lord.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe are the two † anointed ones, that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

† *Heb.* ſonnes of oyl. *or into the* gold. † *Heb.* the gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roll, is ſhewed the curſe of theeves and ſwearers.* 5 *By a woman preſſed in an ephah, the ſmall damnation of Babylon.*

THEN I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roll, the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

384

3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that stealeth, shall be cut off as on this side, according to it: and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

‖ Or, every one of this people that stealeth holdeth himself guiltlesse as it doth.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? and he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

‖ Or, weighty piece.

8 And he said, This is wickednesse; and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde was in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure chariots. 9 By the crowns of Joshua, is shewed the temple and kingdome of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of brasse.

2 In the first chariot were red horses, and in the second chariot black horses,

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grisled and ‖ bay horses.

‖ Or, strong.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the foure ‖ spirits of the heavens which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ Or, windes.

6 The black horses which are therein, go forth into the north country, and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivitie, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the sonne of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua, the sonne of Josedech the high priest.

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is the * BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3. 8.

‖ Or, branch up from under him.

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproveth their fasting. 8 Sinne the cause of their captivitie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeare of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, even in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Heb. to intreat the face of the LORD.

3 And to speak unto the priests which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth separating my self, as I have done these so many yeares?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye * fasted, and mourned in the fifth and seventh moneth, even those seventy yeares, did ye at all fast unto me, even to me?

* Isa. 58. 5.

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‖ did not ye eat for your selves, and drink for your selves?

‖ Or, be not ye they that, &c.

7 ‖ Should ye not heare the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the south of the plain?

‖ Or, are not these the words

† Heb. by the hand of, &c.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

† Heb. judge judgement of truth.

10 And * oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

* Exod. 22. 21, 22. Isa. 1. 23. Jer. 5. 28.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and ‖ stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

† Heb. they gave a backsliding shoulder.

‖ Heb. made heavy

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should heare the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. by the hand of, &c.

13 Therefore

13 Therefore it is come to passe, that, as he cried, and they would not heare; so * they cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

* Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. and 14. 12.

† Heb. land of desire.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The restauration of Jerusalem.* 9 *They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them.* 16 *Good works are required of them.* 18 *Joy and enlargement are promised.*

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I was jealous for Zion, with great jealousie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1. 14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand † for very age.

† Heb. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east countrey, and from † the west countrey,

† Heb. the countrey of the going down of the same.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes ‖ there was no * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

* Hag. 1. 6.

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be † prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

† Heb. of peace.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 These are the things that ye shall do, * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

* Ephes. 4. 25.

† Heb. judge truth, and the judgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine evill in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth moneth, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladnesse, and cheerfull † feasts, therefore love the truth and peace.

† Heb. solemne: or set times.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It shall yet come to passe, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, * Let us go ‖ † speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

* Isa. 2. 3. Mica. 4. 1, 2.

‖ Or, continually.

† Heb. going.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

† Heb. to intreat the face:

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes it shall come to passe, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirts of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God defendeth his church.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdome.* 12 *Gods promises of victory and defence.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall be the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel shall be toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

* Ezek. 28. 3, &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the LORD will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

† Heb. bloods.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth, and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he is just, and ‖ having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt, the foal of an asse.

* Isa. 62. 11. Mat. 21. 5. John 12. 15.

‖ Or, saving himself.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle

586

battell-bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be *from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

* Psal. 72.8.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

‖ Or, whose covenant is by blood.

* Isa.61.1.

12 ¶ Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Grecia, and made thee as the weapon of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar.

‖ Or, subdue the stones of the sling.

‖ Or, shall fill both the bowls, &c.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnesse, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men ‖ cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

‖ Or, grow, or speak.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought unto, and not idols.* 5 *As he visited his flock for sinne, so he will save and restore them.*

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showres of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

‖ Or, lightnings

2 For the * † idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, & have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

* Jer.10.8. Abac.2.18.

† Heb: teraphims.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

‖ Or, answered that, &c.

† Heb. visited upon.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battell-bow, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and ‖ the riders on horses shall be confounded.

‖ Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce, as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Jerusalem.* 3 *The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected.* 10 *The staves of Beauty and Band, broken by the rejection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl firre-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled; howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for ‖ the forrest of the vintage is come down.

‖ Or, gallants.

‖ Or, the defenced forrest.

3 ¶ There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guiltie: and they that sell them, say, Blessed be the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

† Heb. make to be found.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poore of the flock: and I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flock.

‖ Or, verily the poore.

‖ Or, binders.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul † loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

† Heb. was straitned for them.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: *that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh † of another.

* Jer.15.2.

† Heb. of his fellow, or neighbour.

10 ¶ And I took my staffe, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ‖ so the poore of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it was the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, the poore of the flock, &c. certainly knew.

12 And I said unto them, † If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear: so they * weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.

† Heb. if it be good in your eyes.

* Matt.26.15.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the * potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

* Mat.27.9,10

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even ‖ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

‖ Or, binders

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land,

land, which shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off: neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their clawes in pieces.

‖ Or, hidden.

‖ Or bear.

17 * Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

* Jer. 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 2. Joh. 10. 12.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self, 3 and a burdensome stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Judah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of ‖ trembling unto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege both against Judah, and against Jerusalem.

‖ Or, slumber, or poison.

‖ Or, and also against Judah shall be, which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

‖ Or, there is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again, in her own place, even in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not magnifie themselves against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is ‖ † feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

‖ Or, abject. † Heb. fallen.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will poure upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only sonne, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for his first-born.

* Joh. 19. 34, 37. Rev. 1. 7.

11 In that day shall there be a great * mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon, in the valley of Megiddon.

* Act. 2. 37. * 2 Chro. 35. 24.

12 And the land shall mourn, † every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart.

† Heb. familie, familie.

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem, 2 from idolatry, and false prophesie. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sinne, and for † uncleanesse.

† Heb. separation for uncleanesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30. 13.

3 And it shall come to passe, that when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother, that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear † a rough garment to deceive.

† Heb a garment of hair. † Heb. to lie.

5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

* Mat. 26. 31. Mar. 14. 27.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, and die; but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will heare them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

* 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Jerusalem, destroyed. 4 The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Jerusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turn to the Lord, 20 and their spoils shall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem

588

our the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley: and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountains: ‖ for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the *earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † clear, nor † dark.

7 But ‖ it shall be * one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at * evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living * waters shall goout from Jerusalem: half of them toward the ‖ former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up and ‖ inhabited in her place, from Benjamins gate, unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and from the tower of Hananiel unto the kings winepresses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Judah also shall fight ‖ at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from yeare to yeare to worship the king, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, † that have no rain: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the ‖ bells of the horses, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holinesse unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, my mountains.

‖ Or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.

* Amos 1.1.

† Heb. precious.

† Heb. thicknesse.

‖ Or, the day shall be one.

* Rev.22.5.

* Isa. 60.19. Rev.21. 23.

* Ezek. 47.1. Joel 3.18. Rev.22.1.

‖ Or, eastern.

‖ Or, compassed.

‖ Or, shall abide.

‖ Or, shall abide.

‖ Or, shou also O Judah shalt.

‖ Or, against.

† Heb. upon whom there is not.

‖ Or, sinne.

‖ Or, bridles.

* Isa.35.8. Joel 3.17. Rev.21.27. and 22,15.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindnesse.* 6 *Of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and prophanenesse.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel † by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? was not Esau Jacobs brother? saith the LORD: yet I * loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ † from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doores for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sunne even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the

† Heb. by the hand of Malachi.

* Rom.9. 13.

‖ Or, upon.

† Heb. from upon.

‖ Or, bring unto, &c.

† Heb. to sacrifice.

† Heb. the face of God.

† Heb. from your hand.

* Isa.1.11. Jer.6.20. Amos 5. 21.

the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, even his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it, and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering, should I accept this of your hands? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great king, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2 * If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, for the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but ‖ † have been partiall in the law.

10 * Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which he ‖ loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: ‖ the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, ‖ that he hateth † putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that you deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? when ye say, Every one that doth evil, is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where is the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelity of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that fear God.*

BEhold, * I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeares.

5 And I will come neare to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppresse the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windowes of heaven, and † poure you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your

‖ Or, whereas you might have blown it away.

‖ Or, in whose flock is.

* Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c.

‖ Or, reprove. † Heb. scatter. ‖ Or, it shall take you away to it.

‖ Or, fall in the law.

‖ Or, lifted up the face against. † Heb. accepted faces. * Ephes. 4. 6.

‖ Or, ought to love.

‖ Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth.

‖ Or, excellency. † Heb. a seed of God.

‖ Or, unfaithfully. ‖ Or, if he hate her, put her away. † Heb. to put away.

* Matt. 11. 10. Mar. 1. 2. Luk. 1. 76. and 7. 27.

‖ Or, ancient.

‖ Or, defraud.

* Zech. 1. 3.

* Gen. 7. 11. † Heb. empty one.

† Heb. corrupt.

590 your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Job 21. 14. 13 ¶ Your words have been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

† Heb. his observation. ‡ Heb in black 14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it, that we have kept † his ordinance, and that we have walked ‡ mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

† Heb. are built. * Psal. 95. 9. 15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness † are set up; yea, they that * tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

‖ Or, speciall treasure. 17 And they shall be mine saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my ‖ jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own sonne that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous, and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God's judgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law, 5 and telleth of Elijah coming, and office.

FOr, behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

* Luk. 1. 78. 2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the * sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Exod 20. 3. 4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

* Matt. 11. 14 Mar. 9. 11. Luk. 1. 17. 5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the prophets.

APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Josias his charge to the priests and Levites.* 7 *A great passeover is kept.* 32 *His death is much lamented.* 34 *His successours.* 53 *The temple, citie, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are carried unto Babylon.*

*1.Kin.23.21. 2.Chro.35.1.

AND Josias held the *feast of the passeover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the passeover the fourteenth day of the first moneth,

2 Having set the priests according to their daily courses, being arayed in long garments in the temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake unto the Levites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of David had built.

4 And said, Ye shall no more bear the ark upon your shoulders: now therfore serve the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kindreds,

5 According as David the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the temple according to the severall dignity of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the passeover in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the passeover according to the commandement of the Lord, which was given unto Moses.

7 And unto the people that was found there, Josias gave thirty thousand lambes, & kids, and three thousand calves: these things were given of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and Sielus, the governours of the temple, gave to the priests for the passeover, two thousand and six hundred sheep, and three hundred calves.

9 And Jechonias, and Samaias and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Joram, captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the passeover, five thousand sheep and seven hundred calves.

10 And when these things were done, the priests and Levites having the unleavened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kindreds.

11 And according to the severall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: † and thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the passeover with fire, as appertaineth: and for the sacrifices they sod them in haste pots, and pans, with a good savour,

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the priests offered the fat untill night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and the priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of David, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Jeduthun, who was * of the kings retinue.

16 Moreover the porters were at every gate, it was not lawfull for any to go from his ordinary service: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the passeover,

18 And offer sacrifices upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of king Josias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the passeover at that time, and the feast of sweet breads seven dayes.

20 And such a passeover was not kept in Israel since the time of the prophet Samuel.

21 Yea, all the kings of Israel held not such a passeover as Josias, and the priests and the Levites, and the Jews held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Jerusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Josias was this passeover kept.

23 And the works of Josias were upright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and † did wickedly against the Lord above all people and kingdomes, and how they grieved him † exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose up against Israel.

25 * Now after all these acts of Josias, it came to passe that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis upon Euphrates, and Josias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Judea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is upon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with us hasting me forward: depart from us, and be not against the Lord.

28 Notwithstanding Josias did not turn back his chariot from him, but addressed to fight with him, not regarding the words of the prophet Jeremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But joyned battel with [illegible] Magdolo, & the princes came [illegible]

30 Then said the king [illegible]

with good speed, or, willingly.

2.Chro.35.13

*2.Chr.35.15 of David and Asaph.

*1.Chr.35.25. the kings seer.

Or, were and how they grieved him exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose up against Israel.

*2.Chr.35.20.

Or, sensibly.

Or, Jehiel.

Five hundred calves. 2.Chro.35.9

†2.Chr.35.12. and so of the [illegible]

592

Carrie me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediatly his seruants took him away out of the battell.

31 Then gat he vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought back to Jerusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Jury they mourned for Josias, yea, Jeremy the prophet lamented for Josias, and the chief men with the women made lamentation for him unto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the book of the stories of the kings of Judah, & euery one of the acts that Josias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the book of the kings of Israel and Judea.

34 And the people took Joachaz the sonne of Josias, and made him king in stead of Josias his father, when he was twenty and three yeares old.

35 And he reigned in Judea and in Jerusalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Jerusalem.

36 And he set a tax vpon the land of an hundred talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt also made king Joacim his brother king of Judea and Jerusalem.

38 And he bound Joacim and the nobles: but Zarates his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Five and twenty yeares old was † Joacim when he was made king in the land of Judea and Jerusalem, and he did euil before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came up, and bound him with a chain of brasse, and carried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also took of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his own temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him and of his vncleannesse and impietie, are written in the chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joacim his sonne reigned in his stead: he was made king being eighteen yeares old;

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and did euil before the Lord.

45 So after a yeare Nabuchodonosor sent and called him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Judea and Jerusalem, when he was one and twenty yeares old, and he reigned eleuen yeares:

47 And he did euil also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken vnto him by the prophet Jeremie from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the name of the Lord, he forswore himself, and rebelled, and hardening his neck, and his heart, he transgressed the laws of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people & of the priests did many things against the laws, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Jerusalem.

50 Nevertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them back, because he spared them and his tabernacle also.

51 But they had his messengers in derision: and look when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his prophets:

52 The Lord saith, that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlinesse, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp against them,

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea euen within the compasse of their holy temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor childe among them, for he deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they took all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the ark of God, and the kings treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake down the walls of Jerusalem, set fire vpon her towers.

56 And as for her glorious things, they never ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought: and the people that were not slain with the sword, he carried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremie:

58 Untill the land had enjoyed her sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she ‖ rest vntill the full terme of seuenty yeares.

CHAP. II.

1 *Cyrus is moved by God to build the temple,* 5 *and giueth leaue to the Jews to return and contribute to it.* 11 *He deliuereth again the vessels which had been taken thence.* 25 *Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Jews to build any more.*

IN the * first yeare of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished that he had promised by the mouth of Jeremie;

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the king of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most high Lord hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Jerusalem in Jury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord be with him, and let him go vp to Jerusalem that is in Judea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Jerusalem.

6 Whosoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them help him (those I say that are his neighbours) with gold and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things which haue been set forth by vow, for the temple of the Lord at Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chief of the families of Judea, and of the tribes of Benjamin stood vp: the priests also and the Levites, and all they whose minde the Lord had moued to go vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Jerusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with † horses and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number whose mindes were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Jerusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idols.

11 Now

---

2 Kin. 23. 30. 2. Chro. 36. 1.

† 2. Chro. 36. 4, 5. Jehoiakim, or Eliakim.

* Jer. 25. 11 and 29. 10.

‖ Or, keep sabbath.

* 2. Chr. 36. 22 Ezra 1. 1, &c.

‖ Or, this.

† Heb. his voice. Ezra 1. 6.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them forth, he delivered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were delivered to † Sanabassar the governour of Juda.

13 And this was the number of them, A thousand golden cups, and a thousand of silver, † censers of silver twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of silver † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of silver, which were carried away, were † five thousand foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought back by Sanabassar, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jerusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artarexes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote unto him against them that dwelt in Judea and Jerusalem, these letters following;

17 To king Artarexes our lord, thy servants Rathumus the story-writer, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest of their counsel, and the judges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now known to the lord the king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come into Jerusalem (that rebellious and wicked city) do build the market-places, and repair the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of the temple.

19 Now if this city, and the walls thereof be made up again, they will not onely refuse to give tribute, but also rebell against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, we think it meet not to neglect such a matter.

21 But to speak unto our lord the king, to the intent, that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the books of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt finde in the chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt understand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities;

23 And that the Jews were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein; for the which cause even this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we do declare unto thee, (O lord the king) that if this city be built again, and the walls thereof set up anew, thou shalt from henceforth have no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote back again to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner;

26 I have read the epistle which ye have sent unto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath been found, that that city was from the beginning, practising against kings.

27 And the men therein were given to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I have commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it:

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artarexes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, remaining in haste towards Jerusalem with a troop of horsemen, and ‖ a multitude of people in battell array, began to hinder the builders; and the building of the temple in Jerusalem ceased until the second yeare of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

† shashbazar. Greek, the first part of the word is corruptly joyned to the word going before, Ezra 1.8.
† Heb. knives, Ezra 1.9.
† Ezra. 1.10: but foure hundred and ten.
† Ezra 1.11: but five thousand foure hundred.
* Ezra 4.7.
† Bahumus and the name which followeth, is but an epithet to the former, Ezra 4.9.
† Shimshai, Ezra 4.8.

‖ Or, a great number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three strive to excell each other in wise speaches. 9 They referre themselves to the judgement of the king. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feast unto all his subjects, and unto all his household, and unto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the governours and captains, and lieutenants that were under him, from India and to Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seven provinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soon after awaken.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the kings body, spake one to another,

5 Let every one of us speak a sentence: he that shall overcome, and whose sentence shall seem wiser then the others, unto him shall the king Darius give great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to sleep upon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linen, and a chain about his neck:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then every one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it under king Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the king is risen, some will give him the writings, and of whose side the king and the three princes of Persia shall judge that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be given, as was appointed.

10 The first wrote, Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote, The king is the strongest.

12 The third wrote, Women are strongest, but above all things, truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen up, they took their writings and delivered them unto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the princes of Persia and Media, and the governours, and the captains, and the lieutenants, and the chief officers,

15 And sat him down in the ‖ royall seat of judgement, and the writings were read before them:

‖ Or, counsel.

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their own sentences. So they were called, and came in.

17 And he said unto them, Declare unto us your sentences concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to err that drink it:

19 It maketh the minde of the king, and of the fatherlesse childe, to be all one: of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poore man and of the rich:

20 It turneth also every thought into jollity and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh every heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor governour; and it maketh to speak all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they have done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceth to do thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The second declareth the power of a king*; 14 *the third the force of women*, 33 *and of truth*. 41 *The third is judged to be wisest*, 47 *and obtaineth letters of the king to build Jerusalem*. 58 *He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done*.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say,

2 O ye men, do not men excell in strength, that ‖ beare rule over sea and land, and all things in them?

‖ Or, have the command.

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion over them, and whatsoever he commandeth them they do.

4 If he bid them make warre the one against the other, they do it: if he send them out against the enemies, they go, and break down mountains, walls, and towers.

5 They slay and are slain, and transgresse not the kings commandment: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the spoil, as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and have not to do with warres, but use husbandry, when they have reaped again that which they had sown, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute unto the king.

7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare:

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut down, they cut down; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he sitteth down, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keep (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart, and do his own businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

‖ Or, can.

12 O ye men, how should not the king be mighty, when in such sort he is obeyed? And he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the truth (this was Zorobabel) began to speak.

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth, who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the dominion over them? are they not women?

† Heb. is of force.

15 Women have born the king and all the people that beare rule by sea and land.

16 Even of them came they: and they nourished them up that plante the vineyards from whence the wine cometh.

17 These also make garments for men, these bring glory unto men; and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men have gathered together gold and silver, or any other goodly thing, do they not love a woman, which is comely in favour and beauty?

19 And letting all those things go, do they not gape, and even with open mouth fix their eyes fast on her; and have not all men more desire unto her, then unto silver or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoever?

20 A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own country, and cleaveth unto his wife.

21 He sticks not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must know, that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toyl, and give and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steal, to sail upon the sea, and upon rivers;

24 And looketh upon a lion, and goeth in the darknesse; and when he hath stolen, spoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his love.

25 Wherefore a man loveth his wife better then father or mother.

26 Yea many there be that have ‖ run out of their wits for women, and become servants for their sakes.

‖ Or, grown desperate.

27 Many also have perished, have erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now do ye not beleeve me? is not the king great in his power? do not all regions fear to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable ‖ Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the king,

‖ *Joseph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 4. Rapheres Themasius.*

30 And taking the crown from the kings head, and setting it upon her own head; she also stroke the king with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the king gaped and gazed upon her with open mouth: if she laughed upon him, he laughed also: but if she took any displeasure at him, the king was fain to flatter, that she might ‖ be reconciled to him again.

‖ Or, hereat.

‖ Or, be friends with him.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they do thus?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one upon another: so he began to speak of the truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heaven, swift is the sunne in his course, for he compasseth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his course again to his own place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the truth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth upon the truth, and the heaven blesseth it, all works shake and tremble at it, and with it is no unrighteous thing.

‖ Or, praiseth the truth, *Athanasius.*

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked works, and there is no truth in them; in their unrighteousnesse also they shall perish.

38 As for the truth it endureth, and is always strong, it liveth and conquereth for evermore.

39 With

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doth the things that are just, and refraineth from all unjust and wicked things, and all men do well like of her works.

40 Neither in her judgement is any unrighteousnesse, and she is the strength, kingdome, power, and majestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of truth.

41 And with that he held his peace: and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is truth, and mighty above all things.

42 Then said the king unto him, Ask what thou wilt more then is appointed in the writing, and we will give it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 Then said he unto the king, Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed to build Jerusalem in the day when thou camest to thy kingdome,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Jerusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them again thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build up the temple which the Edomites burnt when Judea was made desolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy self: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine own mouth thou hast vowed to the king of heaven.

47 Then Darius the king stood up and kissed him, and wrote letters for him unto all the treasurers and lieutenants, and captains and governours, that they should safely convey on their way both him, and all those that go up with him to build Jerusalem.

48 He wrote letters also unto the lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and unto them in Libanus, that they should bring cedar-wood from Libanus unto Jerusalem, and that they should build the city with him.

49 Moreover he wrote for all the Jews that went out of his realm up into Jury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores;

‖ Or, steward.

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should give over the villages of the Jews which then they held.

51 Yea, that there should be yearely given twenty talents to the building of the temple, untill the time that it were built:

52 And other ten talents yearely, to maintain the burnt-offerings upon the altar every day, (as they had a commandment to offer seventeen)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, should have free liberty as well they as their posterity, and all the priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the priests vestments wherein they minister.

55 And likewise for the charges of the Levites, to be given them, untill the day that the house were finished, and Jerusalem builded up.

56 And he commanded to give to all that kept the city, ‖ pensions and wages.

‖ Or, portions of land.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had given in commandment, the same charged he also to be done, and sent unto Jerusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted up his face to heaven toward Jerusalem, and praised the king of heaven,

59 And said, From thee cometh victory, from thee cometh wisedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy servant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast given me wisedome: for to thee I give thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he took the letters, and went out, and came unto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers, because he had given them freedome and libertie

63 To go up, and to build Jerusalem, and the temple which is called by his name: and they feasted with instruments of musick and gladnesse seven dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Jews that returned home. 50 The altar is set up in his place. 57 The foundation of the temple is laid. 73 The work is hindred for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to go up with their wives, and sonnes, and daughters, with their men-servants and maid-servants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Jerusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments] tabrets and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went up, according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their severall heads.

5 The priests the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Jesus the sonne of Josedec, the sonne of Saraias, and ‖ Joacim the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of David, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Judah;

‖ Joachim] Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: Joachim was the sonne of Josedech, Nehe. 12. and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Judah.

6 a Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia, in the second yeare of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Jewry that came up from the captivity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon.

8 And they returned unto Jerusalem, and to the other parts of Jewry, every man to his own city, who came with Zorobabel, with Jesus, Nehemias, and b Zacharias, and Reelaias, Enenius, Mardochens, Beelsarus, c Aspharasus, d Reelius, Roimus, and Baana, their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their governours, sonnes of e Phoros, two thousand an hundred seventy and two: the sonnes of f Saphat, g foure hundred seventy and two:

10 The sonnes of Ares, seven hundred fifty and six:

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure: the sonnes of h Zathui, nine hundred fourty and five: the sonnes of i Cholai, seven hundred and five: the sonnes of Baani, six hundred fourty and eight:

13 The sonnes of Bebai, [illegible]

a Zorobabel.
b Sarajah.
c Or, Mispar.
d Or, Reelaias.
e Paroshi. Ezra 2. 3. Nehe. 7. 8. where for brevity look for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names more.
f Shephatiah.
g Or, hundred.
h Zattu.
i Or, Colai.

596 Algad.

Sigui.

Azer-hezeiah.

Bezai.

Bethlehem.
Azmaveth.
Kiriath-arim.
Rama.
Gaba.
Michmas.
Bethel.
Maghbis.
Lodhadid.
Senaah.
Jedaiah.
Immar.
Pashur.
Harim.
1,217 according to some copies.
Thus it is read, Ezra 2. the sonnes of Jeshua and Cadmeel, of the sonnes of Hodaviah.
Asaph.
Mattenai.
Bacbuc.
Hakupha.
Keros.
Siaha.
Padon.
Agaba.
Akkub.
Hagab.
Shamlai.
Giddel.
Gahar.
Reaiah.
Rezin.
Necodah.
Gazam.
Huzza.
Paseah.
Besai.
Asnah.
Meunim.
Nephusim.
Bakbuk.
Hacupa.
Harhur.
Bazluth.
Mehida.
Harsha.
Barcos.
Sisera.
Thamah.
Neziah.

ran three: the sonnes of k Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sonnes of Anonicam, six hundred fifty and seven: the sonnes of l Bagoi, two thousand fifty and six: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.

15 The sonnes of m Aterezias, ninety and two: the sonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, threescore and seven: the sonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two:

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, thirty two: and the sonnes of n Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and five: the sonnes of o Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three:

18 They of Netophah, fifty and five: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of p Bethlamos, fourty and two:

19 They of q Kiriathiarius, twenty and five: they of Caphira and Beroth, seven hundred fourty and three: they of Pira, seven hundred:

20 They of Chadias, and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of r Cirama, and Gabdes, six hundred twenty and one:

21 They of t Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of u Betolius, fifty and two: the sonnes of x Nephis, an hundred fifty and six.

22 The sonnes of y Calamolalus, and Onus, seven hundred twenty and five: the sonnes of Jerechus, two hundred fourty and five:

23 The sonnes of z Annas, three thousand three hundred and thirty.

24 The priests: the sonnes of a Jeddu, the sonne of Jesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seventy and two: the sonnes of b Meruth, a thousand fifty and two.

25 The sonnes of c Phassaron, a thousand fourty and seven: the sonnes of d Carme, e a thousand and seventeen.

26 The Levites: the sonnes of f Jessue, and Cadmiel, and Bannas, and Sudias, seventy and foure.

27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of g Salum, the sonnes of h Jatal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of i Dacobi, the sonnes of k Teta, the sonnes of l Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The servants of the temple: the sonnes of m Esau, the sonnes of n Aspha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of o Ceras, the sonnes of p Sud, the sonnes of q Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of r Graba,

30 The sonnes of s Acua, the sonnes of Uta, the sonnes of t Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of u Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of x Cathua the sonnes of y Geddur:

31 The sonnes of z Airus, the sonnes of a Daisan, the sonnes of b Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of c Gazera, the sonnes of d Aza, the sonnes of e Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sonnes of f Bastai, the sonnes of g Asana, the sonnes of h Meani, the sonnes of i Naphisi, the sonnes of k Acub, the sonnes of l Aciphe, the sonnes of m Assur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of n Baslioth.

32 The sonnes of o Mereda, the sonnes of Coutha, the sonnes of p Charea, the sonnes of q Charcus, the sonnes of r Aser, the sonnes of s Thamoi, the sonnes of t Nasith, the sonnes of Atipha.

33 The sonnes of the servants of Solomon: the sonnes of u Azaphion, the sonnes of x Pharira, the sonnes of y Jreli, the sonnes of z Lozon, the sonnes of a Israel, the sonnes of b Saphech.

34 The sonnes of c Hagia, the sonnes of d Phacareth, the sonnes of Sabi, the sonnes of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Asiom.

35 All the ministers of the temple, and the sonnes of the servants of Solomon, were three hundred seventy and two.

36 These came up from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stock, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of e Ladan, the sonne of f Ban, the sonnes of g Necodan, six hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the priests that usurped the office of the priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of h Obdia: the sonnes of i Accoz, the sonnes of k Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kindred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the priesthood.

40 For unto them said ‖ Nehemias and Athatias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose up an high priest, clothed with † Doctrine and truth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelve yeares old and upward, they were all in number fourty thousand, besides men-servants and women servants, two thousand three hundred and sixtie.

42 Their men-servants and handmaids were seven thousand three hundred fourty and seven: the singing men and singing women, two hundred fourty and five.

43 Foure hundred thirty and five camels, seven thousand thirty and six horses, two hundred fourty and five mules, * five thousand five hundred twenty and five ‖ beasts ured to the yoke.

44 And certain of the chief of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jerusalem, vowed to set up the house again in his own place, according to their ability,

45 And to give into the holy treasury of the works, a thousand pounds of gold, five thousand of silver, an hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the priests, and the Levites, and the people in Jerusalem, and in the country: the singers also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seventh moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were every man in his own place, they came all together with one consent into the open place of the first gate which ‖ Or, before the eastgate. is towards the east.

48 Then stood up Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt-sacrifices upon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the book of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the altar upon his own place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according

a Sophereth.
x Peruda.
y Jaalah.
z Darcon.
a Giddel.
b Shephatiah.
c Hatti.
d Phocereth Hazzebaim, Ezra 2.25.
e Delajah.
f Tobiah.
g Necodah.
h Hobajah.
i Cos.
k Barzelai.
‖ Nehemias, who also is Athatias: two of one: Ezra 2.63. Neh. 8.9. and 10.1.
† Heb. Urim and Thummim.
‖ See Neh. 7. 67.
* Ezra 2.67.
‖ Asses.

according to the time, and burnt-offerings to the Lord both morning and evening.

51 Also they held the feast of tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and offered sacrifices daily, as was meet:

‖ Or, daily sacrifice.

52 And after that, the ‖ continuall oblations, and the sacrifice of the sabbaths, and of the new moons, and of all holy feasts.

† Or, hallowed

53 And all they that had † made any vow to God, began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seventh moneth, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gave unto the masons and carpenters, money, meat and drink with cheerfulnesse.

55 Unto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gave carres that they should bring cedar-trees from Libanus, which should be brought by floats to the haven of Joppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeare and second moneth, after his coming to the temple of God at Jerusalem, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and their brethren, and the priests, and the Levites, and all they that were come unto Jerusalem out of the captivity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeare after they were come to Jury and Jerusalem.

‖ See Ezra 3.9

58 ‖ And they appointed the Levites from twenty yeares old, over the works of the Lord. Then stood up Jesus and his sonnes and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabun, with the sonnes of Joda the sonne of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren, all Levites, with one accord ‖ setters forward of the businesse, labouring to advance the works in the house of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord.

‖ Or, overseers, or encouragers of them that wrought in the house of the Lord.

59 And the priests stood arayed in their vestments with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Levites the sonnes of Asaph had cymbals,

60 Singing songs of thanksgiving, and praising the Lord, ‖ according as David the king of Israel had ordained.

‖ Or, after the manner of David king of Israel.

61 And they sung with loud voices songs to the praise of the Lord: because his mercy and glory is for ever in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thanksgiving unto the Lord, for the rearing up of the house of the Lord.

* Ezra 3.12, 13.

63 * Also of the priests and Levites, and of the chief of their families, the ancients who had seen the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and joy shouted with loud voice,

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marvellously, so that it was heard a farre off.

‖ Or, discerned

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should mean.

67 And they perceived that they that were of the captivity did build the temple unto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the chief of the families, and said unto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewise, as you, do obey your Lord, and do sacrifice unto him from the dayes of ‖ Asbazareth the king of the Assyrians, who brought us hither.

‖ Or, Assaradon, Chap. 4.2.

70 Then Zorobabel and Jesus and the chief of the families of Israel said unto them, It is not for us and you to build together an house unto the Lord our God.

71 We our selves alone will build unto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded us.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heavy upon the inhabitants of Judea, and holding them strait, hindred their building:

73 And by their secret plots, and popular perswasions and commotions, they hindred the finishing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus lived: so they were hindred from building for the space of two yeares, ‖ untill the reigne of Darius.

‖ Or, until the second yeare of Darius, Ezra 4.5, 6, 7.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The prophets stirre up the people to build the temple.* 8 *Darius is solicited to hinder it.* 17 *But he doth further it by all means,* 32 *and threatneth those that shall hinder it.*

NOw in the second yeare of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the sonne of ‖ Addo the prophets prophesied unto the Jews in Jury and Jerusalem in the name of the Lord God of Israel ‖ which was upon them.

‖ Or, Iddo.

‖ Or, which was called of them.

2 Then stood up Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

3 * At the same time came unto them, ‖ Sisinnes the governour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said unto them,

* Ezra 5.3.

‖ Or, Tatnai.

‖ Or, Shethar-bozenai.

4 By whose appointment do you build this house and this roof, and perform all the other things? and who are the workmen that perform these things?

5 Nevertheless the elders of the Jews obtained favour: because the Lord had visited the captivitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building untill such time as signification was given unto Darius concerning them, and an answer received.

7 The copy of the letters which Sisinnes governour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent unto Darius; To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be known unto our lord the king, that being come into the country of Judea, and entred into the city of Jerusalem, we found in the city of Jerusalem the ancients of the Jews that were of the captivity,

9 Building an house unto the Lord, great and new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already laid upon the walls.

10 And those works are done with great speed, and the work goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these elders, saying, By whose commandment build ye this house, and lay the foundations of these works?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might give knowledge unto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chief doers, and

598

requiren of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 Sorbey gave us this answer, We are the servants of the Lord which made heaven and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeares ago by a king of Israel, great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers provoked God unto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heaven, he gave them over into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, of the Caldees:

16 Who pulled down the house, and burnt it, and carried away the people captives unto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeare that king Cyrus reigned over the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build up this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of silver, that Nabuchodonosor had carried away out of the house at Jerusalem, and had set them in his own temple, those Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple at Babylon, and they were delivered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanaballarus the ruler,

19 With commandment that he should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the temple at Jerusalem, and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanaballarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore, if it seem good unto the king, let search be made among the ‖ records of king Cyrus.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem hath been done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signifie unto us thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seek among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a roll wherein these things were recorded.

24 In the first yeare of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Jerusalem should be built again where they do sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall be sixty cubits, and the breadth sixty cubits, with three rows of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expenses thereof to be given out of the house of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord both of gold and silver that Nabuchodonosor took out of the house at Jerusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Jerusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the governour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the servant of the Lord, and governour of Judea, and the elders of the Jews, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I have commanded also to have it built up whole again, and that they look diligently to help those that be of the captivity of the Jews, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tributes of Coelosyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to be given these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, that is, to Zorobabel the governour, for bullocks, and rammes, and lambes:

30 And also corn, salt, wine and oyl, and that continually every yeare without further question, according as the priests that be in Jerusalem shall signifie to be daily spent:

31 That ‖ offerings may be made to the most high God, for the king, and for his children, and that they may pray for their lives.

32 And he commanded, that whosoever should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written, out of his own house should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose name is there called upon, utterly destroy every king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem.

34 I Darius the king have ordained, that according unto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Sisinnes and others help forward the building.* 5 *The temple is finished, and dedicated.* 10 *The passeover is kept.*

Then * Sisinnes the governour of Coelosyria and Phenice, and Sathabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandments of king Darius, * Ezra 6.13.

2 Did very carefully oversee the holy works, assisting the ancients of the Jews, and governours of the temple.

3 And so the holy works prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished their things, by the commandment of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in † the three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixth yeare of Darius king of the Persians.

6 And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and other that were of the captivitie, that were added unto them, did according to the things written in the book of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelve goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of the ‖ chief of the tribes of Israel.

9 The priests also and the Levites stood arayed in their vestments according to their † kindreds, in the services of the Lord God of Israel, according to the book of Moses: and the porters at every gate.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captivity, held the passeover the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the priests and the Levites were sanctified.

11 They that were of the captivity, were not all sanctified together: but the Levites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the passeover for all them of the captivitie, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captivitie did eat, even all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And

Or, Zorobabel, which is also Sanaballar the ruler: so as Zorobabel seemeth to be added to the text. Ezra 1.8.

Or, rolls.

Or, place.

Or, drink-offerings.

† Heb. the third day, Ezra 6.15.

Or, tribes.

† Heb. divisions Ezra 6.18.

‖ Or, with those that, &c.

14 And they kept the feaſt of unleauened bread ſeuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

‖Or, minde. 15 For that he had turned the ‖ counſel of the king of Aſſyria towards them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Eſdras bringeth the kings commiſſion to build.* 8 *The copy of it.* 28 *He declareth the names and number of thoſe that came with him:* 61 *and his journey.* 71 *He lamenteth the ſinnes of his people,* 96 *and ſweareth the prieſts to put away their ſtrange wiues.*

AND after theſe things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Perſians reigned, came Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of ‖ Azarias, the ſonne of Helchiah, the ſonne of Sallum,

‖ Azarias.

2 The ſonne of Sadduc, the ſonne of Achitob, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of ‖ Ozias, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of ‖ Zaraias, the ſonne of ‖ Uzzi, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the † chiefe prieſt.

‖ Ozias. ‖ Meraioth. ‖ Uzzi. *Some copies want theſe three names.* †Heb. was firſt, Ezra 7.1.

3 This Eſdras went up from Babylon, as a ſcribe, being very ready in the law of Moſes, that was given by the God of Iſrael.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his ſight in all his requeſts.

5 There went up with him alſo certain of the children of Iſrael, of the prieſts, of the Leuites, of the holy ſingers, porters, and ‖ miniſters of the temple, unto Jeruſalem,

‖Or, Nethinims.

6 In † the ſeuenth yeare of the reigne of Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth (this was the kings ſeuenth yeare) for they went from Babylon in the firſt day of the firſt moneth, and came to Jeruſalem, according to the ‖ proſperous journey which the Lord gaue them.

† *See* Ezra 7. 7,8,9.

‖Or, ſucceſſe.

7 For Eſdras had very great ſkill, ſo that he omitted nothing of the law and commandments of the Lord, but taught all Iſrael the ordinances and iudgements.

8 Now the copie of the ‖ commiſſion which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Eſdras the prieſt and reader of the law of the Lord, is this that followeth:

‖Or, decree.

9 King Artaxerxes unto Eſdras the prieſt and reader of the law of the Lord, ſendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deal graciouſly, I haue given order, that ſuch of the nation of the Iewes, and of the prieſts and Leuites being within our realm, as are willing and deſirous, ſhould go with thee unto Jeruſalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath ſeemed good both to me, and my ſeuen friends the counſellers;

12 That they may look unto the affairs of Iudea and Jeruſalem, agreeably to that which is in the law of the Lord.

13 And carry the gifts unto the Lord of Iſrael to Jeruſalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and ſilver that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Jeruſalem,

‖Or, got.

14 With that alſo which is given of the people, for the temple of the Lord their God at Jeruſalem: and that ſilver and gold may be collected for bullocks, rammes, and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer ſacrifices unto the Lord, upon the altar of the Lord their God, which is in Jeruſalem.

16 And whatſoeuer thou and thy brethren will do ‖ with the ſilver and gold, that do, according to the will of thy God.

‖Or, with the reſt of, Ezra 7.18.

17 And the holy veſſels of the Lord which are giuen thee for the uſe of the temple of thy God which is in Jeruſalem, thou ſhalt ſet before thy God in Jeruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer thing elſe thou ſhalt remember for the uſe of the temple of thy God, thou ſhalt giue it out of the kings treaſury.

19 And I king Artaxerxes haue alſo commanded the keepers of the treaſures in Syria and Phenice, that whatſoeuer Eſdras the prieſt and the reader of the law of the moſt high God ſhall ſend for, they ſhould give it him with ſpeed,

20 To the ſumme of an hundred talents of ſilver, likewiſe alſo of wheat euen to an hundred ‖ cors, and an hundred pierts of wine, and other things in abundance.

‖Or, meaſure or ſalt, Ezra 7.22.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently unto the moſt high God, that wrath come not upon the kingdome of the king and his ſonnes.

22 I command you alſo, that ye tribute no tax, nor any other impoſition of any of the prieſts or Leuites, or holy ſingers, or porters, or miniſters of the temple, or of any that haue workes in this temple, and that no man haue authority to impoſe any thing upon them.

23 And thou Eſdras, according to the wiſedome of God, ordain iudges and iuſtices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all thoſe that know the law of thy God; & thoſe that know it not, thou ſhalt teach.

†Heb. of thoſe that know, Ezra 7.25.

24 And * whoſoeuer ſhall tranſgreſſe the law of thy God, and of the king, ſhall be puniſhed diligently, whether it be by death or other punniſhment, by penalty of money, or by impriſonment.

* Ezra 7.26.

25 ¶ Then ſaid Eſdras the ſcribe, Bleſſed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put theſe things into the heart of the king, to glorifie his houſe that is in Jeruſalem,

26 And hath honoured me in the ſight of the king and his counſellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Iſrael to go up with me:

‖Or, Daniel. ‖Or, Charcus. * Ezra 8.2. *of the ſonnes of Shechenias of the ſonnes of Paroſh.*

28 And theſe are the chiefe according to their families and ſeuerall dignities, that went up with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the ſonnes of Phinees, Gerſon: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the ſonnes of David, ‖ Lettus * the ſonne of Sechenias:

‖ Zerachias. ‖Or, of the ſonnes of Shechaniah the ſonne of Jahaziel.

30 Of the ſonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, & with him were counted an hundred and fifty men:

†Heb. fifty men.

31 Of the ſonnes of Phahath Moab, Eliaonias, the ſonne of Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

‖Or, Azhaliah. ‖Or, Zebadiah.

32 ‖ Of the ſonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias the ſonne of Jezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the ſonnes of Adin, Obeth the ſonne of Jonathan, and with him † two hundred and fifty men.

‖Or, ſoure ſcore men.

33 Of the ſonnes of Elam; Joſias ſonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him ſeuenty men.

‖Or, Obadiah. ‖Or, Jehiel. ‖Or, eighty men.

34 Of the ſonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias ſonne of Michael, and with him three ſcore and ten men.

‖Or, of the ſonnes of Shelomith the ſonne of Joſphias.

35 Of the ſonnes of Joab, ‖ Abadias ſonne of ‖ Jezelus, and with him two hundred twelue men:

36 ‖ Of the ſonnes of Bany, Aſſalimoth

600 sonne of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Johannes sonne of ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Jeuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seventy men:

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Uthi the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seventy men:

41 And these I gathered together ‖ to the river called Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then ‖ I surveyed them.

42 But when I had found there none of the priests and Levites,

43 Then sent I unto Eleazar and ‖ Jeuel, and ‖ Maiman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Joribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias and Mosollamon, principall men and learned.

45 And I had them that they should go unto ‖ Saddeus the captain, ‖ who was in the place of ‖ the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speak unto Saddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send us such men as might execute the priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought unto us skilfull men of the sonnes of ‖ Moli the sonne of Levi, the sonne of Israel, ‖ Asebebia and his sonnes, and his brethren, who were eighteen.

48 ‖ And Asebia, and Annus, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Chanuneus, and their sonnes were twenty men.

49 And of the servants of the temple whom David had ordained, and the principall men, for the service of the Levites (to wit) the servants of the temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast unto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous journey both for us and them that were with us, for our children and for the † cattell.

51 For I was ashamed to ask the king, footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safeguard against our adversaries.

52 For we had said unto the king, that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seek him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And again we besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him favourable unto us.

54 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, ‖ Esebrias, and Assanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the silver, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king, and his counsel, and the princes, and all Israel had given.

56 And when I had weighed it, I delivered unto them six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, and † twelve vessels of brasse, even of fine brasse, glittering like gold.

58 And I said unto them, Both you are holy unto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the silver is a vow unto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keep them till ye deliver them to the chief of the priests and Levites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Jerusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the priests and the Levites who had received the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, brought them unto Jerusalem into the temple of the Lord.

61 And from the river Theras we departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Jerusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with us: and from the ‖ beginning of our journey, the Lord delivered us from every enemy, and so we came to Jerusalem.

62 And when we had been there three dayes, the gold and silver that was weighed, was delivered into the house of our Lord on the fourth day ‖ unto Marmoth the priest the sonne of Uri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Josabad the sonne of Jesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Levites: all was delivered them by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written up the same houre.

65 Moreover they that were come out of the captivity offered sacrifice unto the Lord God of Israel, even twelve bullocks for all Israel, fourescore and sixteen rammes,

66 † Threescore and twelve lambes, goats for a peace-offering, twelve, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they delivered the kings commandments unto the kings stewards, and to the governours of Coelosyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came unto me, and said,

69 The nation of Israel, the princes, the priests, and Levites have not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Canaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Jebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 * For both they and their sonnes have married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men have been partakers of this iniquity.

71 And assoon as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the hair from off my head and beard, and sat me down sad, and very heavy.

72 So all they that were then moved at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled unto me, whilest I mourned for the iniquity: but I sat still full of heavines, untill the evening sacrifice.

73 Then rising up from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, & bowing my knees, & stretching forth my hands unto the Lord,

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face;

75 For our sinnes † are multiplied above our heads, and our ignorances have reached up unto heaven.

76 For ever since the time of our fathers we have been and are in great sinne, even unto this day.

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our priests, were given up unto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captivity, and for a prey with shame unto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed

Or, Azgad.
Or, Cacan.
Or, Shemaia.
Or, sixty men Heb. Bigvai.
Or, to the river called Ahava,
Ezra 8.15.
Or, he numbred the people and the priests: but found none of the sonnes of Levi.
Or, Ariel.
Or, Shemaiah
Or, Jarib.
These mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished,
Ezra 8.16.
Or, Iddo.
Or, of.
Or, Casiphia.
Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia.
Or, Machli.
Or, Sherebiah,
Ezra 8.18.
Or, also Hashabia, & with him Jesaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren,
Ezra 8.19.
Or, proclaimed.
† Heb. substance.
Serebias and Mesabias.
† Heb. two vessels,
Ezra 8.27.
‖ Or, dangers in the way.
‖ Or, unto Merimoth the sonne of Uriah the priest.
‖ Or, Noadiah the sonne of Binnui.
† Heb. seventy seven lambes, twelve hegoats for a sinne-offering,
Ezra 8.35.
* Ezra 9.2.
† Or, have abounded.

shewed unto us from thee, O Lord, that there should be left us a root, and a name in the place of thy sanctuary.

79 And to discover unto us a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to give us † food in the time of our servitude.

† Heb. life, Ezra 9.8.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage we were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made us gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gave us food;

81 Yea, and honoured the temple of our Lord, and raised up the desolate Sion, that they have given us a sure abiding in Jury and Jerusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, having these things? for we have transgressed thy commandments which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled it with their uncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shall ye not joyn your daughters unto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters unto your sonnes.

85 Moreover, you shall never seek to have peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave the inheritance of the land unto your children for evermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done unto us for our wicked works, and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sinnes light,

87 And didst give unto us such a root: but we have turned back again to transgresse thy law, and to mingle our selves with the uncleannesse of the nations of the land.

‖ Or, be not angry, &c.

88 ‖ Wightest not thou be angry with us to destroy us, till thou hadst left us neither root, seed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jerusalem a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Jechonias the sonne of Jeelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out and said, O Esdras, we have sinned against the Lord God, we have married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

‖ Or, exalted, Deut. 28.13. Baruch 2. 5.

93 Let us make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wives, which we have taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as do obey the law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertain, and we will be with thee: do valiantly.

† Heb. and all Israel, Ezra 10.5.

96 So Esdras arose, and took an oath of the chief of the priests and Levites † of all Israel, to do after these things; and so they sware.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Esdras assembleth all the people.* 10 *They promise to put away the strange wives.* 20 *The name and number of them that did so.* 40 *The law of Moses is read and declared before all the people.* 49 *They weep, and are put in minde of the feast day.*

THen Esdras rising from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the sonne of Eliasib, 601

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drink water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Jury and Jerusalem, to all them that were of the captivity, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem:

4 And that whosoever met not there within two or three dayes, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell should be seised to the use of the temple, and himself ‖ cast out from them that were of the captivity.

‖ Utterly destroyed, Josh. 10.8.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Juda and Benjamin gathered together at Jerusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sat trembling in the broad court of the temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose up and said unto them, Ye have transgressed the law in marrying strange wives, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confession give glory unto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And do his will, and separate your selves from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cried the whole multitude and said with a loud voice, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we do.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a work of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that have strange wives, come at the time appointed,

‖ Or, stand.

13 And with them the rulers and judges of every place, till we turn away the wrath of the Lord from us for this matter.

14 Then Jonathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly took this matter upon them: and Mosollam, and Levis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captivity, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the priest chose unto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sat together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wives was brought to an end, in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the priests that were come together, and had strange wives, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren; ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Joribus, and ‖ Joadanus.

‖ Or, Maasias. ‖ Or, Jarib. ‖ Or, Gedaliah.

20 And they gave their hands to put away their wives, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

† Heb. a ramme ‖ Or, purification.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer; Ananias and Zabdeus, and a Canes, and b Samelus, and c Hieriel, and d Azarias.

a Harim. b Maasiah. c Jeliel. d Uzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of e Phashur; Elionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and f Ocidelus, and g Talsas.

e Pashur. f Jozabad. g Elosah.

23 And of the Levites, Jozabad, and Semis, and h Colius, who was called i Calitas, and k Patheus, and Judas, and Jonas.

h Kelaiah. i Kelitah. k Pethahiah.

24 Of the holy singers, l Eliazurus, Bacchurus.

l Eliashib.

25 Of the porters; Sallumus, and m Tolbanes.

m Talmon.

26 Of

603

a Paroſh.
o Ramiah.
p Jeſiah.
q Miamin.
r Malchiah.
ſ Jehiel.
t Abdi.
u Zattu.
x Elioenai.
y Eliaſhib.
z Mattaniah.
a Zabad.
b Azizz.
c Zabbai.
d Athlai.
e Bani.
f Meſhullam.
g Malluck.
h Adaiah.
i Sheal.
† of the names in verſe 31, 32, 34, 35 See Ezra 10. 30, 31, 34, &c.
k Mattenai.
l Matrithiah.
m Zabad.

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of n Phoros, o Ieremus, and p Ezekias, and q Melchias, and r Mamus, and Eleazar, and ſ Aſibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Mardochæus, Zacharias, and t Ieddeus, and Ieremoth, and u Abias.

28 And of the ſonnes of x Zamoth, y Eliadas, z Eliſimus, Iacimuth, and a Gabatus, and b Sardeus.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Johannes, and Ananias, and c Joſabad and d Ameleth.

30 Of the ſonnes of e Mani, f Olamus, g Mamuchus, h Ieduthus, Jaſibus, i Jaſiel, and Ieremoth.

31 † And of the ſonnes of Annu, Eliathas, and Eliphalus, Jacimus, and Maronis, and Meſabbalamas, and Nabuchodonoſors, and Carabaſion, and Banaias.

32 And of the ſonnes of Iſanis, Eſdrias, and Ardas, and Mephithias, and Zabbeus, and Ionan Choſameus.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, k Alpheus, and l Daſdaias, and m Dannaia, Eliphelat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Jeremias, Momdis, Omarus, Iuel, Mambdai, and Delias, and Anas, Carabaſion, and Enaſibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Somis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the ſonnes of Ozora, Sethi, Ethi, Azaelus, Somarus, Zambis, Joſiphus.

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethma, Bazithas, Zabanaias, Ebed, Juel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the prieſts and Levites, and they that were of Iſrael dwelt in Jeruſalem, and in the country, in the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth: ſo the children of Iſrael were in their ‖ habitations.

‖ Or, villages.
* Nehem. 8. 1.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the eaſt.

39 And they ſpake unto Eſdras the prieſt and reader, that he would bring the law of Moſes that was given of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the chief prieſt brought the law unto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the prieſts, to heare the law in the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning unto mid-day, before both men and women; and all the multitude gave heed unto the law.

42 And Eſdras the prieſt, and reader of the law ſtood up upon a pulpit of wood which was made for that purpoſe.

43 And there ſtood up by him Mathathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balaſamus, upon the right hand.

‖ Or, Hilkiah.
‖ Or, Maaſiah.

44 And upon his left hand ſtood ‖ Phaldaius, Miſael, Melchias, ‖ Lothaſubus, and ‖ Nabarias,

‖ Or, Pedaiah.
‖ Or, Haſhum.

45 Then took Eſdras the book of the law before the multitude: for he ſat † honourably in the firſt place in the ſight of them all.

‖ See Nehem. 8. 4.
† Heb. above them all.

46 And when he opened the law, they ſtood all ſtraight up: ſo Eſdras bleſſed the Lord God moſt high, the God of hoſts Almighty.

47 And all the people anſwered, Amen; and lifting up their hands they fell to the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Jeſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacubus, Sabbateas, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Joſabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Levites taught the law of the Lord, making them withall to underſtand it.

‖ Or, Hodijah.

49 ‖ Then ſpake Attharates unto Eſdras the chief prieſt and reader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude, even to all, ſaying,

‖ Then Nehemiah & Ezra the prieſt and ſcribe, and the Levites that inſtructed the people, ſaid unto all the people, Nehem. 8. 9.

50 This day is holy unto the Lord; (for they all wept when they heard the law)

51 Go then and eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend part to ‖ them that have nothing.

‖ Or, the poore

52 For this day is holy unto the Lord, and be not ſorrowfull, for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Levites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not ſorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, every one to eat and drink, and make merry, and to give part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheare.

55 Becauſe they underſtood the words wherein they were inſtructed, and for the which they had been aſſembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Eſdras is commanded to reprove the people.* 24 *God threatneth to caſt them off,* 35 *and to give their houſes to a people of more grace then they.*

THE ſecond book of the prophet * Eſdras, the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſonne of Helchias, the ſonne of ‖ Sadamias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob,

* Ezra 7. 1.
‖ Or, Shallum.

2 The ſonne of Achias, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Aziri, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Bocchi, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi: which was captive in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artarexes king of the Perſians.

4 And the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

5 Go thy way, and * ſhew my people their ſinfull deeds, and their children their wickedneſſe which they have done againſt me; that they may tell their childrens children.

* Iſa. 58. 1.

6 Becauſe the ſinnes of their fathers are increaſed in them: for they have forgotten me, and have offered unto ſtrange gods.

7 Am not I even he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſels.

8 Pull thou off then the hair of thy head, and caſt all evil upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long ſhall I forbear them unto whom I have done ſo much good?

10 Many kings have I deſtroyed for their ſakes;

[a] Exod.14.28 sakes; [a] Pharaoh with his servants, and all his power have I smitten down.

[b] Num.21.24. Josh.8.and 10 and 12. 11 [b] All the nations have I destroyed before them, and in the east I have scattered the people of two provinces, even of Tyrus and Sidon, and have slain all their enemies.

12 Speak thou therefore unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

[c] Exod.14.29. 13 [c] I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gave you a large and safe ‖passage, [d] I gave you Moses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.

‖Or, street.

[d] Exod. 3.10. and 4.14.

[e] Exod.13.21. 14 [e] I gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you, yet have you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

[f] Exod 16.13. Psal.105.40. 15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The [f] quails were as a token for you, I gave you tents for your safeguard, nevertheless, you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but even to this day do ye yet murmur.

17 Where are the benefits that I have done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wilderness, [g] did you not cry unto me,

[g] Num. 14.3. 18 Saying, Why hast thou brought us into this wilderness to kill us? it had been better for us to have served the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderness.

19 Then had I pitie upon your mournings, and gave you manna to eat, [h] so ye did eat angels bread.

[h] Wisd.16.20.

[i] Num.20.11. Wisd 11.4. 20 [i] When ye were thirsty, did I not cleave the rock, and waters flowed out ‖to your fill? for the heat I covered you with the leaves of the trees.

‖Or, abundantly.

21 I divided among you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines before you: [k] what shall I yet do more for you? saith the Lord.

[k] Isa. 5.4

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wilderness ‖in the river of the Amorites, being athirst, and blaspheming my name,

‖Or, at the bitter waters, or waters of Marah, Exod.15.23.

23 I gave you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the river sweet.

[l] Exod.32.8. 24 What shall I do unto thee, O Jacob? thou [l] Juda wouldst not obey me: I will turn me to other nations, and unto those will I give my name, that they may keep my statutes.

25 Seeing ye have forsaken me, I will forsake you also; when ye desire me to be gracious unto you, I shall have no mercy upon you.

[m] Isa. 1.15. 26 [m] Furthermore you shall call upon me, I will not hear you: for ye have defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit man-slaughter.

27 Ye have not as it were forsaken me, but your own selves, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Have I not played you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes;

29 That ye would be my people, and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

‖Or, as I am your God.

[n] Matt.23.37. 30 [n] I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings: but now, what shall I do unto you? I will cast you out from my face.

[o] Ma.1.13. 31 [o] Therefore you offer unto me, I will turn my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your new moons, and your circumcisions have I forsaken.

32 I sent unto you my servants the prophets, whom ye have taken and slain, and torn their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out as the winde doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitfull, for they have despised my commandement, and done the thing that is evil before me.

35 Your houses will I give to a people that shall come, which not having heard of me, yet shall believe me; to whom I have shewed no signes, yet they shall do that I have commanded them.

36 They have seen no prophets, yet they shall call their sinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones rejoyce in gladnesse: and though they have not seen me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they believe the thing that I say.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and see the people that cometh from the east.

39 Unto whom I will give for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Dieas, Aaron, and Melchias, Josi, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called also an [p] angel of the Lord. [p] Malac. 3.1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the forme of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gave them my commandments by my servants the prophets whom they would not hearc, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saith unto them, Go your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you up with gladnesse, but with sorrow and heavinesse have I lost you: for ye have sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is evil before him.

4 But what shall I now do unto you? I am a widow and forsaken: go your way, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witnesse over the mother of these children, which would not keep my covenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoil, that there may be no offspring of them.

7 Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they have despised my ‖ covenant.

‖ Sacrament, or oath.

8 Woe be unto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the unrighteous in thee; O thou wicked people, remember [q] what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrah: [q] Gen. 19.24.

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch, and heaps of ashes: even so will I do unto them that hearc me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord unto Esdras, Tell my people that I will give them the kingdome of Jerusalem, which I would have given unto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take unto me, and give these the everlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall have the tree of life for an ointment of sweet savour, they shall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Be

13 Go, and ye shall receive: pray for few dayes unto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heaven and earth to witnesse; for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for I live, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them up with gladnesse, make their feet as fast as a pillar: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

16 And those that be dead will I raise up again from their places, and bring them out of the graves: for I have known ‖ my name in Israel.

17 Fear not thou mother of the children: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy help will I send my servants Esay and Jeremie, after whose counsel I have sanctified and prepared for thee, twelve trees laden with divers fruits,

19 And as many fountains flowing with milk and hony, and seven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow roses and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with joy.

20 Do right to the widow, judge for the fatherlesse, give to the poore, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Heal the broken and the weak, laugh not a lame man to scorn, defend the maimed, and let the blinde man come into the sight of my clearnesse.

22 Keep the old and young within thy walls.

23 * Wheresoever thou findest the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will give thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse, stablish their feet.

26 As for the servants whom I have given thee, there shall not one of them perish; for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary: for when the day of trouble and heavinesse cometh, others shall weep and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and have abundance.

28 The heathen shall envy thee, but they shall be able to do nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My hands shall cover thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be joyfull, O thou mother, with thy children; for I will deliver thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleep, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy unto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children untill I come and ‖ shew mercy unto them: for my wells run over, and my grace shall not fail.

33 I Esdras received a charge of the Lord upon the mount Oreb, that I should go unto Israel, but when I came unto them they let me at nought, and despised the commandment of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say unto you, O ye heathen, that hear and understand, Look for your Shepherd, he shall give you everlasting rest: for he is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the everlasting light shall shine upon you for evermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receive the joyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Saviour openly.

37 O receive the gift that is given you, and be glad, giving thanks unto him that hath called you to the heavenly kingdome.

38 Arise up and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and have received glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † shut up those of thine that are clothed in white, which have fulfilled the law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which have been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 * I Esdras saw upon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and upon every one of their heads he set crowns, and was more exalted; which I marvelled at greatly.

44 So I asked the angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 He answered and said unto me, These be they that have put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and have confessed the name of God: now are they crowned, and receive palmes.

46 Then said I unto the angel, What young person is it that crowneth them, and giveth them palmes in their hands.

47 So he answered and said unto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they have confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stifly for the name of the Lord.

48 Then the angel said unto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seen.

CHAP. III.

1 *Esdras is troubled,* 13 *and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people:* 28 *yet complaineth that the heathen were lords over them, being more wicked then they.*

IN the thirtieth yeare after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled upon my bed, and my thoughts came up over my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moved, so that I began to speak words full of fear to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord who bearest rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth, (and that thy self alone) and commandedst the people,

5 * And gavest a body unto Adam without soul, which was the workmanship of thine hands, and didst breath into him the breath of life, & he was made living before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before ever the earth came forward.

7 And unto him thou gavest commandment to love thy way: which he transgressed, and immediately thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds out of number.

8 * And every people walked after their own will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandments.

9 * And again in processe of time thou brought'st

60 ‖ Or, bring them up with gladnesse, as a dove, make their feet fast: for, &c.

‖ Or, thy name O Israel.

* Tob. 1. 17, 18

† Signing bury them.

‖ Or, preach.

38 ‖ Or, for.

39 † Lat. conclude.

42 * Reve. 7. 9.

44 ‖ Or, Lord.

* Gen. 2. 7.

* Gen. 6. 12.

* Gen. 7. 10.

broughtest the flouds upon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to passe in every of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flouds there.

11 Nevertheless, one of them thou leftest, namely, * Noah with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt upon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began again to be more ungodly then the first.

13 Now when they lived so wickedly before thee, * thou didst choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham,

14 Him thou lovedst, and unto him onely thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an everlasting covenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest never forsake his seed.

16 * And unto him thou gavest Isahac, and * unto Isahac also thou gavest Jacob and Esau. As for Jacob thou * didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Jacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou ledst his seed out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them up to the mount Sina.

18 And bowing the heavens, thou didst set fast the earth, movedst the whole world, and madest the depths to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire, and of earth-quake, & of winde, and of cold; that thou mightest give the law unto the seed of Jacob, || and diligence unto the generation of Israel.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was overcome, and so be all they that are born of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent; and the law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root, so that the good departed away, and the evil abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeares were brought to an end; * then didst thou raise thee up a servant, called David:

24 Whom thou commandedst to build a city unto thy name, and to offer incense and oblations unto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeares, then they that inhabited the city forsook thee.

26 And in all things did even as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gavest thy city over into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabit Babylon, that they should therefore have the dominion over Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seen impieties without number, then my soul saw many evil doers in this thirtieth yeare, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I have seen how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserved thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 || I dare conclude how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so believed thy covenants as Jacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I have gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they || flow in wealth, and think not upon thy commandments.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world; and so shall thy name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell upon the earth have not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandments?

36 Thou shalt finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods judgements,* 13 *and adviseth him not to meddle with things above his reach.* 23 *Nevertheless Esdras asketh divers questions, and receiveth answers to them.*

AND the angel that was sent unto me, whose name was Uriel, gave me an answer,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Yea, my lord: and he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set forth three similitudes before thee:

4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.

5 And I said, Tell on my lord. Then said he unto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the winde, or call me again the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man is able to do that, that thou shouldest ask such things of me?

7 And he said unto me, If I should ask thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deep, or how many springs are above the firmament, or which are the outgoings of paradise:

8 Peradventure thou wouldest say unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climbe up into heaven.

9 Nevertheless, now have I asked thee but onely of the fire, and winde, & of the day wherethrough thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou give me no answer of them.

10 He said moreover unto me, Thine own things, and such as are grown up with thee, canst thou not know?

11 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwarpt by corruption, to understand the || corruption that is evident in my sight?

12 Then said I unto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should live still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 Or he answered me, and said, I went into a forrest into a plain, and the * trees took counsel,

14 And said, Come, let us make warre against the earth, that it may depart away before us, and the wood make it self more.

15 The flouds of the sea also in like manner took counsel, and said, Come, let us go [illegible]

603

|| And to all the generation of Israel, that they should keep it with diligence.

|| Or, abound.

|| Or, incorruption.

* Judg. 9. 8. 2. Chr. 25. 18.

606 subdue the woods of the plain, that there also we may make us another country.

16 The thought of the wood was in vain, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood up and stopped them.

18 If thou wert judge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to justifie? or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they have both devised, for ‖ the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to bear his ‖ floods.

‖ Or, the land.

‖ Or, waves.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast given a right judgement, but why judgest thou not thy self also?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea to his floods: even so *they that dwell upon the earth may understand nothing, but that which is upon the earth: and he that dwelleth above the heavens, may only understand the things that are above the height of the heavens.

‖ Or, the land.

* Isa. 55. 8, 9. John. 3. 31. 1. Cor. 2. 14.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me have understanding.

23 For it was not my minde to be curious of the high things, but of such as passe by us daily, namely, wherefore Israel is given up as a reproach to the heathen, & for what cause the people whom thou hast loved, is given over unto ungodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written covenants come ‖ to none effect.

‖ Or, no where.

24 And we passe away out of the world as grashoppers, and our life is astonishment and fear, and we are not worthy to obtain mercy.

25 What will he then do unto his name, whereby we are called? of these things have I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest the more thou shalt marvel, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of unrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the evil is sown, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sown be not turned upside down, and if the place where the evil is sown passe not away, then cannot it come that is sown with good.

30 For the grain of evil seed hath been sown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much ungodlinesse hath it brought up unto this time? and how much shall it yet bring forth untill the ‖ time of threshing come?

‖ Or, floore.

31 Ponder now by thy self, how great fruit of wickednesse the grain of evil seed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares shall be cut down, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How, and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeares few and evil?

34 And he answered me, saying, Do not thou hasten above the most Highest: for thy haste is in vain to be above him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the souls also of the righteous ask question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when cometh the fruit of the floore of our reward?

36 And unto these things ‖ Uriel the archangel gave them answer, and said, Even when the number of seeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

‖ Or, Jeremiel.

37 By measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath he numbred the times; and he doth not move nor stirre them, untill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that beareſt rule, even we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our sakes peradventure it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell upon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Go thy way to a woman with childe, and ask of her when she hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keep the birth any longer within her.

41 Then said I, No, Lord, that can she not. And he said unto me, In the grave, the chambers of souls are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that travaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessity of the travail: even so do these places haste to deliver those things that are committed unto them.

43 From the beginning look what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said unto me, Stand up upon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude unto you.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold an hot burning oven passed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before me a watery cloud, and sent down much rain with a storm, and when the stormie rain was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he unto me, Consider with thy self: as the rain is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoke; but the drops and the smoke remain behinde: so the ‖ quantity which is past did more exceed.

‖ Or, measure.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I live, thinkest thou, untill that time? or ‖ what shall happen in those dayes?

‖ Or, who shall be? Manuscript

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 *The signes of the times to come.* 23 *He asketh why God choosing but one people, did cast them off.* 30 *He is taught, that Gods judgements are unsearchable,* 46 *and that God doth not all at once.*

NEvertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes shall come, that they which dwell upon earth ‖ shall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth shall be hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith.

‖ Or, shall be found with great wealth.

2 But *iniquity shall be increased above that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long ago.

* Mat. 24. 12.

3 And the land ‖ that thou seest now to have rest, shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

‖ Or, that thou treadest upon and seest.

4 But

4 But if the most High grant thee to live, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the sunne shall suddenly shine again in the night, and the moon thrice in the day.

5 And bloud shall drop out of the wood, and the stone shall give his voice, and the people shall be troubled.

6 And even he shall rule whom they look not for that dwell upon the earth, and the fowls shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many have not known: but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be oft ‖ sent out again, and the wilde beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring forth monsters. ‖ Or, flaked.

9 And salt waters shall be found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another; then shall wit hide it self, and understanding withdraw it self into his secret chamber,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall unrighteousnesse and incontinency be multiplied upon earth.

11 One land also shall ask another, and say, Is righteousnesse that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? And it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtain: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not ‖ prosper. ‖ Or, be directed.

13 To shew thee such tokens I have leave; and if thou wilt pray again, and weep as now, and fast seven dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearfulnesse went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the angel that was come to talk with me, held me, comforted me, and set me up upon my feet.

16 And in the second night it came to passe that Salathiel the captain of the people came unto me, saying, Where hast thou been, and why is thy countenance so heavy?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed unto thee, in the land of their captivity?

18 Up then, and eat bread, and forsake us not, as the shepherd that leaveth his flock in the hands of cruel wolves.

19 Then said I unto him, Go thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me. And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seven dayes mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angel commanded me.

21 And after seven dayes, so it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again.

22 And my soul recovered the spirit of understanding, and I began to talk with the most High again,

23 And said, O Lord that bearest rule, of every wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine:

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one lilie:

25 And of all the depths of the sea, thou hast filled thee one river: and of all builded cities thou hast hallowed Sion unto thy self:

26 And of all the fowls that are created, thou hast named thee one dove: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast provided thee one sheep:

27 And among all the multitude of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and unto this people whom thou lovedst, thou gavest a law that is approved of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou given this one people over unto many? and ‖ upon the one root hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy onely one people among many? ‖ Or, over.

29 And they which did gainsay thy promises, and believed not thy covenants, have troden them down.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine own hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the angel that came to me the night afore, was sent unto me,

32 And said unto me, Hear me, and I will instruct thee; hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speak on my Lord: then said he unto me, Thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: lovest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I said, No Lord, but of very grief have I spoken: for my reins pain me every houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seek out part of his judgement.

35 And he said unto me, Thou canst not: and I said, Wherefore Lord? wherunto was I born then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my grave, that I might not have seen the travel of Jacob, and the wearisome toil of the stock of Israel?

36 And he said unto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowers green again that are withered,

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the windes that in them are shut up, shew me the image of a voice: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to know.

38 And I said, O Lord that bearest rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me I am unwise: how may I then speak of these things wherof thou askest me?

40 Then said he unto me, Like as thou canst do none of these things that I have spoken of, even so canst thou not finde out my judgement, or in the end the love that I have promised unto my people.

41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh unto them that be reserved till the end: and what shall they do that have been before me, or we (that be now) or they that shall come after us?

42 And he said unto me, I will liken my judgement unto a ring: like as there is no slacknesse of the last, even so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered and said, Couldst thou not make those that have been made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once; that thou mightest shew thy judgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not haste above the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shall be created therein.

45 And I said, As thou hast said unto thy servant, that thou which gavest life to all, hast given life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it; even so it might now also bear them that now be present at once.

608

46 And he said unto me, Ask the wombe of a woman, and say unto her, If thou bringest forth children, why bost thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, She cannot but must do it by distance of time.

48 Then said he unto me, Even so have I given the wombe of the earth to those that be sowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, even so have I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and said, Seeing thou hast now given me the way, I will proceed to speak before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast told me that she is young, draweth now nigh unto age.

51 He answered me, and said, Ask a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee.

52 Say unto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answer thee, They that be born in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are born in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that ye are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and have passed over the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I have found favour in thy sight, shew thy servant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods purpose is eternall.* 8 *The next world shall follow this immediately.* 13 *what shall fall out at the last.* 31 *He is promised more knowledge,* 38 *and reckoneth up the works of the creation,* 57 *and complaineth that they have no part in the world for whom it was made.*

AND he said unto me, In the beginning, when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or ever the windes blew,

‖ Or, circle of the earth.

2 Before it thundered and lightened, or ever the foundations of paradise were laid,

3 Before the fair flowers were seen, or ever the moveable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of angels were gathered together,

4 Or ever the heights of the aire were lifted up, before the measures of the firmament were named, or ever the chimneys in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the present yeares were sought out, and or ever the inventions of them that now sinne, were turned, before they were sealed that have gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and said, What shall be the parting asunder of the times? or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said unto me, From Abraham unto Isaac, when Jacob and Esau were born of him,

* Gen. 25.26. ‖ Or, from the beginning.

* Jacobs hand held ‖ first the heel of Esau.

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is between the heel and the hand: other question, Thyas, ask thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, if I have found favour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy servant the end of thy tokens, wherein thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So he answered, and said unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and heare a mighty sounding voice.

14 And it shall be as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou standest shall not be moved.

‖ Or, earthquake.

15 And therefore when it speaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is understood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth, and is moved: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood up upon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell upon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that have hurt unjustly with their unrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away, shall be ‖ finished, then will I shew these tokens: the books shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see all together.

‖ Or, sealed.

21 And the children of a yeare old shall speak with their voices, the women with childe shall bring forth untimely children, of three or foure moneths old, and they shall live and be raised up.

22 And suddenly shall the sown places appeare unsown, the full store-houles shall suddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall give a sound, which when every man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in fear with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountains shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not run.

25 Whosoever remaineth from all these that I have told thee, shall escape, and see my salvation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are received shall see it, who have not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For evil shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith it shall flourish, corruption shall be overcome, and the truth which hath been so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little upon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he unto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seven dayes again, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I have heard.

‖ See Chap. 13 verse 52.

32 For thy voice is heard before the most High: for the Mighty hath seen thy righteous dealing, he hath seen also thy chastity, which thou hast had ever since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say unto thee, Be of good comfort, and fear not.

34 And

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to think vain things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept again, and fasted seven dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weeks which he told me.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me again, and I began to speak before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soul was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, even the first day, and
* Gen. 1. 1. saidest thus,* Let heaven and earth be made, and thy word was a perfect work.

39 And then was the spirit, and darknesses and silence were on every side; the sound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a fair light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy work might appeare.

41 Upon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up, and the other remain beneath.

42 Upon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seventh part of the earth: six parts hast thou dried up and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God and tilled, might serve thee.

43 For assoon as thy word went forth, the work was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and divers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of unchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

* Gen. 1. 14. 45 * Upon the fourth day thou commandedst that the sunne should shine, and the moon give her light, and the starres should be in order:

* Gen. 1. 15. Deut. 4. 19. 46 And gavest them a charge to do * service unto man that was to be made.

* Gen. 1. 20. 47 Upon the fifth day thou saidst unto the seventh part * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth living creatures, fowls and fishes, and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought forth living things at the commandment of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous works.

‖ Behemoth. 49 Then didst thou ordain two living creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leviathan.

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seventh part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Unto Enoch thou gavest one part which was dried up the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hills.

52 But unto Leviathan thou gavest the seventh part, namely the moist, and hast kept him to be devoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the sixth day thou gavest commandment unto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures: of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this have I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but be like unto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them unto a drop that falleth from a vessel. 609

57 And now O Lord, behold, these heathen, which have ever been reputed as nothing, have begun to be lords over us, and to devoure us:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first-born, thy onely begotten, and thy fervent lover) are given into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die, and rise again. 33 Christ shall sit in judgement. 46 God hath not made paradise in vain: 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent unto me the angel which had been sent unto me the nights afore.

2 And he said unto me, Up Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speak on, my God. Then said he unto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deep and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a river,

5 Who then could go into the sea to look upon it, and to rule it? if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded, and set upon a broad field, and is full of all good things:

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a ‖ Or, steep place.
fire on the right hand, and on the left a deep water:

8 And one onely path betweene them both, even betweene the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man go there at once.

9 If this city now were given unto a man for an inheritance, if he never shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receive this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he unto me, Even so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and travel: they are but few and evil, full of perils, and very painfull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world ‖ Or, greater.
were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that live, labour not to enter these strait and vain things, they can never receive those that are laid up for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy self, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, thou hast ordained in thy * law, that * Deut. 8. 1.
the righteous should inherit these things, but that the ungodly should perish:

18 Neverthelesse, the righteous shall suffer

610 strait things, and hope for wine: for they that have done wickedly, have suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wine.

19 And he said unto me, There is no judge above God, and none that hath understanding above the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath given strait commandment to such as came, what they should do to live, even as they came, and what they should observe to avoid punishment.

22 Nevertheless, they were not obedient unto him; but spake against him, and imagined vain things:

23 And deceived themselves by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his law have they despised, and denied his covenants, in his statutes have they not been faithfull, and have not performed his works.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty are empty things and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I have told thee shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and the coming forth shall be seen, that now is withdrawn from the earth.

27 And whosoever is delivered from the foresaid evils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and they that remain shall rejoyce within foure hundred yeares.

29 After these yeares shall my sonne Christ die, and all men that have life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seven dayes, like as in the former judgements: so that no man shall remain. ‖ Or, first beginning.

31 And after seven dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised up, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleep in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliver those souls that were committed unto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare upon the seat of judgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long-suffering shall have an end.

34 But judgement onely shall remain, truth shall stand, and faith shall wax strong:

35 And the work shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall bear no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse: * Gen. 18.23. * Exod. 32.11

37 And Jesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan: ‖ Or, Achor.

38 And Samuel, and * David for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the sanctuary: * 2. Sam. 24. 17 * 2. Chro. 6. 14

39 And * Helias for those that received rain, and for the dead, that he might live. * 1. Kin. 17. 21 and 18. 42, 45.

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many. * 2. Kin. 19. 15

41 Even so now, seeing corruption is grown up, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous have prayed for the ungodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide, therefore have they prayed for the weak.

43 But the day of doom shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past,

44 Intemperancie is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is grown, and truth is sprung up.

45 Then shall no man be able to save him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying, that it had been better not to have given the earth unto Adam: or else when it was given him, to have restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to live in heavinesse, and after death to look for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee. * Rom. 5. 12.

49 For what profit is it unto us, if there be promised us an immortall time, whereas we have done the works that bring death?

50 And that there is promised us an everlasting hope, whereas our selves being most wicked are made vain?

51 And that there are laid up for us dwellings of health and safety, whereas we have lived wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which have led a wary life, whereas we have walked in the most wicked wayes of all? ‖ Or, a chast life.

53 And that there should be shewed a paradise, whose fruit endureth for ever, wherein is ‖ security and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it? ‖ Or, fulnesse.

54 (For we have walked in unpleasant places)

55 And that the faces of them which have used abstinence, shall shine above the starres, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darknesse?

56 For while we lived, and committed iniquity, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the ‖ condition of the battel, which man that is born upon the earth shall fight. ‖ Or, intent.

58 That if he be overcome, he shall suffer as thou hast said: but if he get the victory, he shall receive the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake unto the people while he lived, saying, * Choose thee life that thou mayest live. * Deut. 30. 19.

60 Nevertheless, they believed not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor me which have spoken unto them.

61 That there should not be such heavinesse in their destruction, as shall be joy over them that are perswaded to salvation.

62 I answered them and said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And upon those also that turn to his law;

64 And that * he is patient, and long suffereth those that have sinned, as his creatures; * Rom. 2. 4.

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to give where it needeth;

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if he did not so of his goodnesse, that they which have committed iniquities, might be eased of them; the ten thou-

thousand part of men should not remain living.

69 And being judge, if he should not forgive them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

70 There should be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.

‖ Or, created. ‖ Or contempts

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Many created, but few saved. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his own work, 26 and prayeth God to look upon the people which onely serve him. 41 God answereth that all seed cometh not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and such like.*

AND he answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee that it giveth much mold wherof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold cometh of: even so is the course of this present world.

* Matth. 20. 16 3 * There be many created, but few shall be saved.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then down, O my soul, understanding, and devoure wisedome.

5 For thou hast agreed to give eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to live.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy servant that we may pray before thee, and ‖ thou give us seed unto our heart, and culture to our understanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man live that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

‖ Or, to give us

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

‖ Or, how is the body fashioned.

8 For ‖ when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou givest it members, thy creature is preserved in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preserved: and when the time cometh, the wombe preserved delivereth up the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts milk to be given, which is the fruit of the breasts,

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it up with thy righteousnesse, and nurturedst it in thy law, and reformedst it with thy judgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy work.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great * labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to be ordained by thy commandment, that the thing which was made might be preserved.

* Job. 10. 8. Psal. 139. 14, &c.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speak (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sory;

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourn; and for Israel, for whom I am heavy; and for Jacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my self and for them: for I see the falls of us that dwell in the land.

18 But I have heard the swiftnesse of the judge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voice, and understand my words, and I shall speak before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken up: and I said,

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in everlastingnesse, which beholdest from above, things in the heaven, and in the aire,

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hosts of angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose service is conversant in winde and fire) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose commandment is strong, and ordinance fearfull,

23 Whose look driveth up the depths, and indignation maketh the mountains to melt away, which the truth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy servant, and give eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I live I will speak, and so long as I have understanding I will answer.

26 O look not upon the sinnes of thy people: but on them which serve thee in truth.

27 Regard not the wicked inventions of the heathen, but the desire of those that keep thy testimonies in afflictions.

28 Think not upon those that have walked feignedly before thee: but remember them which according to thy will have known thy fear.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which have lived like beasts; but to look upon them that have clearly taught thy law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but love them that allway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ do languish of such diseases: but because of us sinners thou shalt be called mercifull.

‖ Or, are sick.

32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to have mercy upon us, thou shalt be called mercifull, to us namely, that have no works of righteousnesse.

‖ Or, be willing

33 For the just which have many good works laid up with thee, shall out of their own deeds receive reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?

35 * For in truth there is no man among them that be born, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull there is none which hath not done amisse.

* 1. King. 8. 46. 2. Chro. 6. 36.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be mercifull unto them which have not the ‖ confidence of good works.

‖ Or, substance.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according unto thy words it shall be.

38 For verily I will not think on the disposition of them which have sinned before death, before judgement, before destruction.

39 But * I will rejoyce over the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the salvation, and the reward that they shall have.

* Gen. 44.

40 Like as I have spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed upon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet that thing that is sown good in his season, cometh not up, neither doth all that is planted take root: even so is it of them that are sown in the

612 world, they shall not all be saved.

42 I answered then, and said, If I have found grace, let me speak.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, if it come not up, and receive not thy rain in due season, or if there come too much rain, and corrupt it:

44 Even so perisheth man also, which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, because thou art like unto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him unto the husbandmans seed.

45 Be not wroth with us, but spare thy people, and have mercy upon thine own inheritance: for thou art mercifull unto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou comest farre short, that thou shouldest be able to love my creature more then I: but I have oft times drawn nigh unto thee, and unto it, but never to the unrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marvellous before the most High:

49 In that thou hast humbled thy self as it becometh thee, and hast not judged thy self worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall be done to them that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they have walked in great pride.

51 But understand thou for thy self, and seek out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For unto you is paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

56 The root of evil is sealed up from you, weakenesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖hell to be forgotten.

‖Or, grave.

54 Sorrows are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality.

55 And therefore ask thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorn of his law, and forsook his wayes.

57 Moreover they have troden down his righteous,

*Psal. 14. 1. and 53. 1.

58 And *said in their heart, that there is no God; yea, and that knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receive you, so thirst and pain are prepared for them: for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created have defiled the name of him that made them, and were unthankfull unto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my judgement now at hand.

62 These things have I not shewed unto all men, but unto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to do in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saved, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 yet God doth save a few. 33 He complaineth that those perish which keep Gods law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it self: and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I have told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou understand, that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seen * earthquakes and uproares of the people in the world:

*Mat. 24. 7.

4 Then shalt thou well understand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, even from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Even so the times also of the Highest, have plain beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And every one that shall be saved, and shall be able to escape by his works, and by faith, whereby ye have believed,

8 Shall be preserved from the said perils, and shall see my salvation, in my land, and within my borders: for I have sanctified them for me from the beginning.

9 Then ‖ shall they be in pitifull case which now have abused my wayes: and they that have cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

‖Or, they shall marvell.

10 For such as in their life have received benefits, and have not known me:

11 And they that have lothed my law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open unto them, understood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by pain.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the ungodly shall be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saved, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I have said before, and now do speak, and will speak it also hereafter; that there be many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saved:

16 Like as a wave is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such also is the work: and as the husbandman is himself, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world which was not yet made, even for them to dwell in that now live, no man spake against me.

‖And now because the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c.

19 For then every one obeyed, ‖ but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed; and by a law which is unsearcheable, rid themselves.

‖ But when the world was made, both now and then the manners of every one created were corrupted by a never failing harvest and a law unsearchable.

20 So I considered the world, and behold there was peril, because of the devices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and have kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

‖Or, grain.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was born in vain. and let my ‖ grape be kept, and my plant: for with great labour have I made it perfect.

‖Or, grain.

23 Nevertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seven dayes moe (but thou shalt not fast in them,

24 But go into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eat onely the flowers of the field; taste no flesh, drink no wine, but eat flowers onely)

25 And pray unto the Highest continually, then will I come and talk with thee.

26 So

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I sat amongst the flowers, and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seven dayes I sat upon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talk before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy self unto us, thou wast * shewed unto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and mark my words, thou seed of Jacob.

31 For behold, I sow my law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for ever.

32 But our fathers which received the law, kept it not, and observed not thy ordinances: and though the fruit of thy law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine;

33 Yet they that received it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sown in them.

34 And so, it is a custome when the ground hath received seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessel meat or drink, that, that being perished wherein it was sown, or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sown or cast therein, or received, doth perish, and remaineth not with us: but with us it hath not happened so.

36 For we that have received the law perish by sinne, and our heart also which received it.

37 Notwithstanding the law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked back with mine eyes, and upon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes upon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts go that I was in, and turned me unto her,

40 And said unto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieved in thy minde?

41 And she said unto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewail my self, and adde unto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I said unto her, What ailest thee? tell me.

43 She said unto me, I thy servant have been barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirty yeares.

44 And those thirty yeares I did nothing else day and night, and every houre, but make my prayer to the Highest.

45 After thirty yeares God heard me thine handmaid, looked upon my misery, considered my trouble, and gave me a sonne: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and we gave great honour unto the Almighty.

46 And I nourished him with great travel.

47 So when he grew up, and came to the time that he should have a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 *He comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *She vanisheth away, and a city appeareth in her place.* 40 *The angel declareth these visions in the field.*

AND it so came to passe, that when my sonne was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell down and died.

2 Then we all overthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours rose up to comfort me, so I took my rest unto the second day at night. ‖ Or, countreymen. I.e. citizens.

3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then rose I up by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.

4 And I do now purpose not to return into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourn, and to fast until I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying, ‖ Or, speeches

6 Thou foolish woman above all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth unto us?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heavinesse, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing we all mourn and are sad, for we are all in heavinesse, art thou grieved for one sonne?

9 For ask the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourn for the fall of so many that grow upon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come, and behold, they walk almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is utterly ‖ rooted out. ‖ Or, abolished

11 Who then should make more mourning, then she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sory but for one?

12 But if thou sayest unto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I have lost the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with pains, and bare with sorrows.

13 ‖ But the earth not so: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came. ‖ But the earth after the manner of the earth, whereinto the present multitude is gone again as it came out.

14 Then say I unto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: even so the earth also hath given her fruit, namely man, ever since the beginning unto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keep thy sorrow to thy self, and bear with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be just, thou shalt both receive thy sonne in time, and shalt be commended amongst women.

17 Go thy way then into the city, to thine husband.

18 And she said unto me, That will I not do: I will not go into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speak further unto her, and said,

20 Do not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the adversities of Sion? be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Jerusalem.

21 For thou seest that our sanctuary is laid waste, our altar broken down, our temple destroyed.

22 Our psaltery is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our rejoycing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out, the ark of our covenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called upon us, is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivity, our virgins are defiled, and our wives ravished, our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weak:

23 And, which is the greatest of all, the seal of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is delivered into the hands of them that hate us.

* Exod. 19. 9. and 24. 3. Deut. 4. 12. ‖ Or, cometh.

614

24 And therefore shake off thy great heavinesse, and put away the multitude of sorowes, that the mighty may be mercifull unto thee again, and the highest shall give thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold, her face upon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, sodenly she made a great cry very fearfull: so that the earth shook at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold the woman appeared unto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place shewed it self from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and said,

28 Where is * Uriel the angel, who came unto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall ‖into many trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came unto me, and looked upon me.

30 And lo, I lay as one that had been dead, and mine understanding was taken from me: and he took me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me upon my feet, and said unto me,

31 What ailest thee? and why art thou so disquieted? and why is thine understanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and lo I have seen, and yet see that I am not able to expresse.

33 And he said unto me, Stand up manfully, and I will advise thee.

34 Then said I, Speak on, my lord in me, only forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I have seen that I knew not, and heare that I do not know.

36 Or is my sense deceived, or my soul in a dream?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy servant of this ‖ vision.

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall inform thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reveal many secret things unto thee.

39 He hath seen that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest:

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared unto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said unto thee (even she whom thou seest as a city builded)

45 Whereas I say, she said unto thee, that she hath been thirty yeares barren: those are the thirty yeares wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeares, Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Jerusalem.

48 But whereas she said unto thee, That my sonne coming into his marriage-chamber, happened to have a fall and died, this was the destruction that came to Jerusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which have chanced, these are to be opened unto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieved unfaignedly, and sufferest from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bad thee remain in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this unto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore fear not, let not thine heart be affrighted, but go thy way in, and see the beauty and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see.

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed above many other, and ‖ art called with the Highest and so are but few.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remain here.

59 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of the ‖ high things, which the most High will do unto them that dwell upon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

* Chap 4.1.

‖ Or, into the multitude in a trance.

* Chap. 5.20.

‖ Or, trance.

‖ Or, purpose

‖ Or, interpretation.

‖ Or, art called to be with, &c.

‖ Or, last things.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He seeth in his dream an eagle coming out of the sea:* 37 *and a lion out of a wood talking to the eagle.*

THen saw I a dreame, and behold, there came up from the sea an eagle, which had twelve feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, she spread her wings over all the earth, and all the windes of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers; and they became little feathers and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the midst was greater then the other, yet rested † it with the residue.

† Or, she.

5 Moreover I beheld, and lo, the eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned upon earth, and over them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things under heaven were subject unto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature upon earth.

7 And I beheld, and lo the eagle rose upon her talents, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once, sleep every one in his own place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserved for the last.

10 And I beheld, and lo, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned over all the earth,

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood up, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice unto it, and said,

16 Heare thou that hast born rule over the earth so long: this I say unto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more,

17 There shall none after thee attain unto thy time, neither unto the half thereof.

18 Then arose the third and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that every one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and lo, in processe of time, the feathers that followed, stood up upon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of them were set up, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and beheld, the twelve feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more upon the eagles body, but three heads that rested, and six little wings.

24 Then saw I also, that two little feathers divided themselves from the six, and remained under the head that was upon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and lo, the feathers that were under the wing, thought to set up themselves and to have the rule.

26 And I beheld, and lo, there was one set up, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and lo, the two that remained, thought also in themselves to reigne:

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were joyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat up the two feathers under the wing, that would have reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in fear, and bare rule in it over all those that dwelt upon the earth, with much oppression, and it had the governance of the world more then all the wings that had been.

33 And after this I beheld, and lo, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled upon the earth, and over those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and lo, the head upon the right side, devoured it that was upon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voice, which said unto me, Look before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and lo, as it were a roaring lion chased out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voice unto the eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the Highest shall say unto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, and overcame all the beasts that were past, and had power over the world with great fearefulnesse, and over the whole compasse of the earth, with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he upon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not judged with truth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meek, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loved liars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast down the walls of such as did thee no harm.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come up unto the Highest, and thy pride unto the mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked upon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull claws, nor all thy vain body.

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may return, being delivered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the judgement and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The eagle which he saw, is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions, 39 and to fast, that he may see more. 46 He doth comfort those that were grieved for his absence.

AND it came to passe whiles the lion spake these words unto the eagle, I saw,

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went unto it, and set themselves up to reigne, and their kingdome was small and full of uproare.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great fear: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my minde, and from great fear, and said unto my spirit,

4 Lo, this hast thou done unto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Lo yet am I weary in my minde, and very weak in my spirit; and little strength is there in me, for the great fear wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me unto the end.

7 And I said, Lord, that bearest rule, If I have found grace before thy sight, and If I am justified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come up before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy servant the interpretation, and plain difference of this fearfull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soul.

9 For thou hast judged me worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And he said unto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The eagle whom thou sawest come up from the sea, is the kingdome which was seen in the * vision of thy brother Daniel. * Dan. 7.7.

12 But it was not expounded unto him, therefore now I declare it unto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come that there shall rise up a kingdome upon earth, and it shall be feared above all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelve kings reigne, one after another.

15 Wherof the second shall begin to reigne,

616 and shall have more time then any of the twelve.

16 And this do the twelve wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voice which thou heardest speak, and that thou sawest not to go out from the heads but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: nevertheless it shall not then fall, but shall be restored again to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small under-feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, and their yeares swift.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approaching, four shall be kept untill their end begin to approach: but two shall be kept unto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise up three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall have the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, above all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickednesse, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die upon his bed, and yet with pain.

27 For the two that remain, shall be slain with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall devoure the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himself.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers under the wings passing over the head that is on the right side,

30 It signifieth that these are they whom the Highest hath kept unto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble as thou sawest.

31 And the lion whom thou sawest rising up out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the eagle, and rebuking her for her unrighteousnesse, with all the words that thou hast heard,

32 This is the anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse unto the end: he shall reprove them, and shall upbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he shall set them before him alive in judgement, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall he deliver with mercy, those that have been preserved upon my borders, and he shall make them joyfull untill the coming of the day of judgement, wherof I have spoken unto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dream that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou only hast been meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seen in a book, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend, and keep these secrets.

39 But wait thou here thy self yet seven dayes more, that it may be shewed thee whatsoever it pleaseth the Highest to declare unto thee. And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe, when all the people saw that the seven dayes were past, and I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together, from the least unto the greatest, and came unto me, and said,

41 What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done against thee, that thou forsakest us, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ prophets thou only art left us, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a dark place, and as a haven for ship preserved from the tempest. ‖ Or, people.

43 Are not the evils which are come to us sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake us, how much better had it been for us, if we also had been burnt in the midst of Sion?

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice. Then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heavy, thou house of Jacob:

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I have not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seek mercy for the low estate of your sanctuary.

49 And now go your way home every man, and after these dayes will I come unto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seven dayes, as the angel commanded me, and did eat onely in those dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbs.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He seeth in his dream a man coming out of the sea.* 25 *The declaration of his dream.* 54 *He is praised, and promised to see more.*

AND it came to passe after seven dayes, I dreamed a dream by night.

2 And lo, there arose ‖ a winde from the sea, that it moved all the waves thereof. ‖ A certain man as the winde, *Iunius.*

3 And I beheld, and lo, that man waxed strong with the thousands of heaven: and when he turned his countenance to look, all the things trembled that were seen under him. ‖ clouds.

4 And whensoever the voice went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voice, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the foure windes of the heaven, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and lo, he had graven himself a great mountain, and flew up upon it.

7 But I would have seen the region, or place whereout the hill was graven, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and lo, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And lo, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift up his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth, as it had been a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast out sparks and tempests.

11 And they were all mixt together; the blast

blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence upon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them up every one, so that upon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude nothing was to be perceived, but only dust and smell of smoke: when I saw this I was afraid.

12 Afterward I saw the same man come down from the mountain, and call unto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people unto him, whereof some were glad, some were sore, some of them were bound, and other some brought ‖ of them that were offered: then was I sick through great fear, and I awaked and said,

‖ *Or*, of the things that were offered.

14 Thou hast shewed thy servant these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou wouldest receive my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dream.

16 For as I conceive in mine understanding, wo unto them that shall be left in those dayes; and much more wo unto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left were in heaviness.

18 Now understand I the things that are laid up in the latter dayes, which shall happen unto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreams declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered unto me, and said,

‖ *Or*, this day.

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open unto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behinde this is the interpretation:

23 He that shall endure the peril in that time, hath kept himself: they that be fallen into danger are such as have works, and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision, Whereas thou sawest a man coming up from the midst of the sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his own self shall deliver his creature: and he shall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winde, and fire and storm,

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation:

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the most High will begin to deliver them that are upon the earth.

30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall undertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, * one people against another, and one realm against another.

* Mat. 24. 7.

32 And the time shall be when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my sonne be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people hears his voice, every man shall in their own land leave the warfare they have one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to overcome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand upon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded like as thou sawest the hill graven without hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inventions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the torment,

38 And shall lay before them their evil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like unto a flame; and he shall destroy them without labour, by the law which is like unto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another peaceable multitude unto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes which were carried away prisoners out of their own land, in the time of Osea the king, whom * Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captive, and he carried them over the waters, and so came they into another land.

* 2. King. 17.

41 But they took this counsel among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country, where never mankinde dwelt,

42 That they might there keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the river.

44 For the most High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flouds, till they were passed over.

* Exod. 14. 21 Josh. 3. 15, 16.

45 For through that country there was a great way to go; namely, of a yeare and a half: and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth.

‖ *Or*, Ararath.

46 Then dwelt they there untill the latter time; and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shall stay the springs of the stream again, that they may go through: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behinde of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remain.

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord that bearest rule, shew me this: Wherefore have I seen the man coming up from the midst of the sea?

52 And he said unto me, Like as thou canst neither seek out, nor know the things that are in the deep of the sea: even so can no man upon the earth see my sonne, or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dream which thou sawest, and whereby thou only art here lightned.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine own way, and applied thy diligence unto my law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisedome, and hast called understanding thy mother.

56 And therefore have I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: after other three dayes I will speak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee mighty and wondrous things.

57 Then

448 57 Then went I forth into the field, giving praise and thanks greatly unto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because he governeth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons: and there I sat three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A voice out of a bush calleth Esdras, 10 and telleth him that the world waxeth old. 22 He desireth, because the Law was burnt, to write all again, 24 and is bid to get swift writers. 39 He and they are filled with understanding. 45 But he is charged not to publish all that is written.*

AND it came to passe upon the third day, I sat under an oak, and behold, there came a voice out of a bush over against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord; and I stood up upon my feet.

*Exod. 3.2,3. 3 Then said he unto me, * In the bush I did manifestly reveal my self unto Moses, and talked with him, when my people served in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him up to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season,

5 And told him many wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say unto thee,

8 That thou lay up in thy heart the signes that I have shewed, and the dreams that thou hast seen, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remain with my sonne, and with such as be like thee untill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to wax old.

11 For the world is divided into twelve parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and half of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the half of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reprove thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let go from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weak nature,

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heavy unto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times.

*Mat. 24.7. 16 For * yet greater evils then those which thou hast seen happen, shall be done hereafter.

17 For look how much the world shall be weaker through age, so much the more shall evils increase upon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come which thou hast seen.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will go as thou hast commanded me, and reprove the people which are present, but they that shall be born afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darknesse, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that shall begin.

22 But if I have found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath been done in the world since the beginning, which were written in thy law, that men may finde thy path, and that they which will live in the latter dayes, may live.

23 And he answered me, saying, Go thy way, gather the people together, and say unto them, that they seek thee not for fourty dayes.

24 But look thou prepare thee many ‖ bortrees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemis, ‖ Ecanus, and Asiel, these five which are ready to write swiftly. ‖ Or, boxtables to write on. See vers. 44 ‖ Or, Banus.

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of understanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this hour shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were delivered: *Gen. 47.4.

30 * And received the law of life, which they kept not, which ye also have transgressed after them. *Acts 7.53.

31 Then was the land, even the land of Sion parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and ye your selves have done unrighteousnesse, and have not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And for as much as he is a righteous judge, he took from you in time the thing that he had given you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongst you.

34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your own understanding, and reform your hearts, ye shall be kept alive, and after death ye shall obtain mercy.

35 For after death shall the judgement come, when we shall live again; and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the works of the ungodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come unto me now, nor seek after me these fourty dayes.

37 So I took the five men as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold, a voice called me, saying, Esdras, * open thy mouth and drink that I give thee to drink. *Ezek. 3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I took it and drank: and when I had drunk of it, my heart uttered understanding, and wisedome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.

42 The Highest gave understanding unto the five men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night that were told, which they knew not: and they sat fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me, I spake in the day, and I held not my tongue by night.

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes. ‖ Or, 904.

45 And it came to passe when the fourty dayes were

were fulfilled, that the highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and unworthy may read it.

46 But keep the seventy last, that thou mayst deliver them onely to such as be wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of understanding, the fountain of wisdome, and the stream of knowledge.

|| Or, the light of knowledge

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophesie is certain. 5 God will take vengeance upon the wicked, 12 upon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speak thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, nor the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speak against thee.

4 For all the unfaithfull shall die in their unfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues upon the world, the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull works are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they prophanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselves: behold,

* Revel. 6. 10. and 19. 2.

the * innocent and righteous blood crieth unto me, and the souls of the just complain continually.

9 And therefore, saith the Lord, I will surely avenge them, and receive unto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flock to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arm, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof

12 Egypt shall mourn, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring upon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourn: for their seeds shall fail, through the blasting, and hail, and with a fearfull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein:

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand up to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition among men, and invading one another; they shall not regard their kings nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to go into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall have no pity upon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoil their goods because of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reverence me, which are from the rising of the sunne, from the south, from the east, and Libanus: to turn themselves one against another, and repay the things that they have done to them. 619

21 Like as they do yet this day unto my chosen, so will I do alle, and recompense in their bosome. Thus saith the Lord God,

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease over them that shed innocent blood upon the earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne and keep not my commandments, saith the Lord:

25 I will not spare them: go your way ye children from the power, defile not my sanctuary.

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore delivereth he them unto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come upon the whole earth, and ye shall remain in them: for God shall not deliver you, because ye have sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the east:

29 Whereof the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many chariots, and the multitude of them shall be carried as the winde upon earth, that all they which heare them, may fear and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shall go forth as the wilde boares of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and joyn battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons have the upper hand, remembring their nature; and if they shall turn themselves, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shall be troubled, and keep silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shall be fear and dread, and strife || among their kings.

|| Or, against.

34 Behold clouds from the east, and from the north, unto the south, and they are very horrible to look upon, full of wrath and storm.

35 They shall smite one upon another, and they shall smite down a great multitude of starres upon the earth, even their own starre, and blood shall be from the sword unto the belly.

36 And dung of men unto the camels || hough.

|| Or, pastern, or litter.

37 And there shall be great fearfulnesse and trembling upon earth: and they that see the wrath shall be afraid, and trembling shall come upon them.

38 And then shall there come great storms from the south, and from the north, and another part from the west.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the east, and shall open it, and the cloud which he raised up in wrath; and the starre stirred to cause fear toward the east and west winde, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be stirred up full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they shall poure out over every high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and hail, and flying swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all rivers

rivers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall break down the cities, and walls, mountains and hills, trees of the wood, and grasse of the meadows, and their corn.

43 And they shall go stedfastly unto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.

‖ Or, destroy.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre and all wrath shall they poure out upon her, then shall the dust and smoke go up unto the heaven, and all they that be about her shall bewail her.

45 And they that remain under her shall do service unto them that have put her in fear.

‖ Or, like unto Babylon.

46 And thou Asia, that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Wo be unto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy self like unto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy lovers, which have alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her works and inventions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues upon thee, widowhood, poverty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried up as a flower, when the heat shall arise that is sent over thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and lovers shall not be able to receive thee.

52 Would I with jealousie have so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alwayes slain my chosen, casting the stroke of thine hands, and saying over their † dead, when thou wast drunken,

† Lat. death.

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance:

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receive recompense.

56 Like as thou hast done unto my chosen, saith the Lord, even so shall God do unto thee, and shall deliver thee into mischief.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken down, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountains shall die of hunger, and eat their own flesh, and drink their own blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as unhappy shalt come through the sea, and receive plagues again.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall return to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast down by them, as stubble, and they shall be unto thee as fire:

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountains, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burn up with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captive, and look what thou hast, they shall spoil it, and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face

‖ Or, blemish.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be avoided,* 23 *and with desolation.* 40 *The servants of the Lord must look for troubles:* 51 *and not hide their sinnes,* 74 *but leave them, and they shall be delivered*

WO be unto thee, Babylon and Asia, wo be unto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird up your selves with clothes of sack and hair, bewail your children, and be sory; for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent upon you, and who may turn it back?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent unto you, and what is he that may drive them away?

6 May any man drive away an hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burn?

7 May one turn again the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?

9 A fire shall go forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not fear? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be utterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the sea ariseth up with waves from the deep, and the waves of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrows that he shooteth are sharp, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not return again, untill they come upon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: even so the plagues that shall be sent upon earth shall not return again.

17 Wo is me, wo is me, who will deliver me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrows & great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in fear, the beginning of evils, what shall I do when these evils shall come?

19 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turn from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindefull of thy scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheap upon earth, that they shall think themselves to be in good case, and even then shall ‖ evils grow upon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell upon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast down.

24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall give fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voice.

28 For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field which shall hide themselves in the thick groves, and in the clefts of the rocks.

29 As in an orchard of olives, upon every tree there

there are left three or foure olives:

30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seek through the vineyard:

31 Even so in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be left waste, and the fields thereof shall wax old, and her layers and all her paths shall grow full of thorns, because no man shall travell therethrough.

33 The virgins shall mourn, having no bridegrooms, the women shall mourn, having no husbands, their daughters shall mourn, having no helpers.

34 In the warres shall their bridegrooms be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and understand them, ye servants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receive it, beleeve not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slack.

38 As when a woman with childe, in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth great pains compasse her wombe, which pains, when the childe cometh forth, they slack not a moment:

39 Even so shall not the plagues be slack to come upon the earth, and the world shall mourn, and sorrows shall come upon it on every side.

40 O my people, heare my word, make you ready to the battell, and in those evils, be even as pilgrims upon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reap: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children, and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vain.

46 For strangers shall reap their fruits, and spoil their goods, overthrow their houses, and take their children captives, for in captivity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupie their merchandise with robbery, the more they deck their cities their houses, their possessions, and their own persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore envieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquity, when she decketh her self, and shall accuse her to her face, when he cometh that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out every sinne upon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the works thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burn coals of fire upon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I have not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts. * Luke 16.15

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: let the heaven be made, and it was created. * Gen.1.1.

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the * number of them. * Psal.147.4.

57 He searcheth the deep, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth upon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heavens like a vault, upon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desert hath he made springs of water, and pools upon the tops of the mountains, that the floods might poure down from the high rocks, to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gave him breath, life and understanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth,

63 Surely he knoweth your inventions, and what you think in your hearts, even them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your works, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your own sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye do? or how will you hide your sinnes before God and his angels?

67 Behold, God himself is the judge, fear him: leave off from your sinnes and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for ever; so shall God lead you forth, and deliver you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled over you, and they shall take away certain of you, and feed you ‖ being idle with things offered unto idols. ‖ Or, being unable to resist.

69 And they that consent unto them shall be had in derision, and in reproach, and troden under foot.

70 For there shall be in every place, and in the next cities a great insurrection upon those that fear the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that fear the Lord.

72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they be known who are my chosen, & they shall be tried as the gold in the fire.

74 Heare, O ye my beloved, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliver you from the same.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keep my commandments, and precepts, saith the Lord God: let not your sinnes weigh you down, and let not your iniquities lift up themselves.

77 Woe be unto them that are bound with their sinnes, and covered with their iniquities: like as a field is covered over with bushes, and the path thereof covered with thorns, that no man may travel thereby.

78 It is ‖ left undressed, and is cast into the fire to be consumed therewith. ‖ Or, shut out

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his ſtock and devotion in his youth.* 9 *His marriage,* 10 *and captivity.* 13 *His preferment,* 16 *almes, and charity in burying the dead.* 19 *For which he is accuſed and fleeth,* 22 *and after returneth to Nineveh.*

‖ *Or,* acts.

THe booke of the ‖ words of Tobit, ſonne of Tobiel, the ſonne of Anauiel, the ſonne of Abuel, the ſonne of Gabael, of the ſeed of Aſael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar king of the Aſſyrians, was led captiue out of * Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galile above Aſer.

* 2.Kin. 17.3.

‖ *Or,* Kedes, of Nephthali in Galile, Judg. 4.6.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of truth and iuſtice, and I did many almes deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineveh, into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine own countrey, in the land of Iſrael, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the houſe of Jeruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, that all the tribes ſhould ſacrifice there, where the temple of the habitation of the moſt High was conſecrated and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together revolted, and the houſe of my father Nephthali ſacrificed ‖ unto the * heifer Baal.

‖ *Or,* to the power of Baal, *or* the god Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Jeruſalem at the feaſts, as it was ordained unto all the people of Iſrael by an everlaſting decree, * having the firſtfruits, and tenths of increaſe, with that which was firſt ſhorn; and them gaue I at the altar, to the prieſts the children of Aaron.

* 1.Kin. 12.30.

* Exod. 22.29. Deut. 12,6.

7 The firſt tenth part of all increaſe I gaue to the ſonnes of ‖ Aaron, who miniſtred at Jeruſalem: another tenth part I ſold away, and went, and ſpent it every yeare at Jeruſalem:

‖ *Or,* Levi.

8 And the third I gaue unto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, becauſe I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * own kindred, and of her I begat Tobias.

* Num. 36.7.

10 And when we were carried away captiues to Nineveh, all my brethren, and thoſe that were of my kindred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles.

* Gen. 43.32.

† *Gr.* my ſoul.

11 But I kept † my ſelf from eating.

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the moſt High gaue me grace and fauour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his † purueiour.

† *Gr.* buyer.

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias ‖ at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of ſilver.

‖ *Or,* in the land or countrey of Media.

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead; † whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not go into Media.

† *Gr.* the wayes of whom were vnſetled.

16 And in the time of Enemeſſar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt ‖ about the walls of Nineveh, I buried him.

‖ *Or,* behinde the walls.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had ſlain any, when he was come, and * fled from Judea, I buried them priuily, (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were ſought for of the king.

* 2.King. 19. 35,36. Iſa 37.36,37. Eccluſ. 48.18, 21.

19 And when one of the Niniuites went and complained of me to the king, that I buried them, and hid my ſelf, vnderſtanding that I was ſought for to be put to death, I withdrew my ſelf for fear.

1.Mac. 7.41. 2.Mac. 8.19.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not five and fiftie dayes before two of his ſonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountains of Ararath, and ‖ Sacherdonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead; who appointed over his fathers accounts, and over all his affairs, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne.

* 2.Kin. 19.37. 2. Chron. 32, 21.

‖ *Or,* Eſarhaddon.

22 And Achiacharus intreating for me, I returned to Nineveh: now Achiacharus was cupbearer, and keeper of the ſignet, and ſteward, and overſeer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonns appointed him next unto him: and he was my brothers ſonne.

‖ *Or,* Eſarhaddon.

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead,* 10 *and becometh blinde.* 11 *His wife taketh in work to get her liuing.* 14 *Her husband and ſhe fall out about a kid.*

NOw when I was come home again, and my wife Anna was reſtored unto me, with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy feaſt of the ſeuen weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ſat down to eat.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meat, I ſaid to my ſonne, Go, and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindefull of the Lord; and lo, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came again, and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meat, I ſtart up, and took him up into a room, untill the going down of the ſunne.

5 Then I returned, and waſhed my ſelf, and ate my meat in heauineſſe,

6 Remembring that prophecie of * Amos, as he ſaid, Your feaſts ſhall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

* Amos 8.10.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going down of the ſunne, I went and made a grave, and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and ſaid, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter: * who fled away; and yet lo, he burieth the dead again.

* Chap. 1.19.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the buriall, and ſlept by the wall of my court yard, being polluted, and my face was uncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ ſparrows in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the ſparrows muted warm dung into mine eyes, and ‖ a whiteneſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the phyſicians, but they helped me not: moreover, Achiacharus did nouriſh me, untill I went into Elymais.

‖ *Or,* ſwallows.

‖ *Or,* white filmes.

11 And

‖Or, was hired to spin in the womens rooms.

11 And my wife Anna ‖did take womens works to do.

12 And when she had sent ‖them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gave her also beſides a kid.

‖Or, her work.

13 And when it was in my house, and began to crie, I said unto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is stollen.

*Deut. 22.1.

14 * But she replied upon me, It was given for a gift more then the wages: howbeit I did not beleeve her, but bad her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But she replies upon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? ‖behold, thou and all thy works are known.

*Job 2. 9.

‖Or, lo, all things are known to thee.

CHAP. III.

1 *Tobit grieved with his wives taunts, prayeth.* 11 *Sara reproached by her fathers maids, prayeth also.* 17 *An angel is sent to help them both.*

THen I being grieved did weep, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art just, and all thy works, and all thy wayes are mercy and truth, and thou judgest truly and justly for ever.

3 Remember me, and look on me, punish me not for my sinnes and ignorances, and the sinnes of my fathers, who have sinned before thee:

4 For they obeyed not thy commandments; wherefore thou hast delivered us * for a spoil, and unto captivity, and unto death, and for a proverb of reproach to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

*Deut. 28. 25, 37.

5 And now thy judgements are many and true: deal with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because we have not kept thy commandments, neither have walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deal with me as seemeth best unto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ dissolved, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die rather then to live, because I have heard false reproaches, and have much sorrow: command therefore that I may now be delivered out of this distresse, and go into the everlasting place: turn not thy face away from me.

‖Or, dismissed, or delivered.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproached by her fathers maids;

8 Because that she had been married to seven husbands, whom Asmodeus the evil spirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seven husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore wouldst thou beat us for them? if they be dead, go thy wayes after them, let us never see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorrowfull, so that she thought to have strangled her self, and she said, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I do this it shall be a reproach unto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow unto the grave.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious name is blessed and honourable for ever: let all thy works praise thee for ever.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproach.

14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And that I never polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captivity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any childe to be his heire, neither any neare ‖ kinsman, nor any sonne of his alive, to whom I may keep my self for a wife: my seven husbands are already dead, and why should I live? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproach.

‖Or, brother.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the majesty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heal them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse of Tobits eyes, and to give Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit; and to binde Asmodeus the evil spirit, because she belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The self same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came down from her upper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 *Tobit giveth instructions to his sonne Tobias,* 20 *and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.*

IN that day Tobit remembred the money which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himself, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him of the money before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne, when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and do that which shall please her, and grieve her not.

*Exod. 20. 12. Eccles. 7. 27.

4 Remember, my sonne, that she saw many dangers for thee, when thou wast in her wombe; and when she is dead, bury her by me in one grave.

5 My sonne, be mindefull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his commandments: do uprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of unrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deal truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that live justly.

7 * Give almes of thy substance, and when thou givest almes, let not thine eye be envious, neither turn thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

* Prov. 3. 9. Eccles. 4. 1. and 14. 13. Luk. 14. 13.

8 If thou hast abundance, * give almes accordingly: if thou have but a little, be not afraid to give according to that little.

* Eccles. 35. 10.

9 For thou layest up a good treasure for thy self against the day of necessity.

10 * Because that almes do deliver from death, and suffereth not to come into darkenesse.

* Eccles. 29. 13.

11 For almes is a good gift unto all that give it, in the sight of the most high.

12 Beware of all * whoredome, my sonne, and chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for we are the children of the prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: remember, my sonne, that our fathers from the beginning, even that they all married wives of their own kindred, and were blessed in their

* 1. Thess. 4. 3

924 children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my sonne, love thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay & great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

*Levit.19.13. Deut.24.14, 15. 14 Let not the * wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but give him it out of hand: for if thou serve God, he will also repay thee: be circumspect, my sonne, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conversation.

* Mat.7.12. Luk.6.31. 15 * Do that to no man which thou hatest: drink not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkennesse go with thee in thy journey.

* Luk.14.13. 16 * Give of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked; and according to thine abundance * give almes; and let not thine eye be envious when thou givest almes.

17 Poure out thy bread on the buriall of the just, but give nothing to the wicked.

18 Ask counsel of all that are wise, and despise not any counsel that is profitable.

19 Blesse the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for every nation hath not counsel, but the Lord himself giveth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therefore my sonne, remember my commandments, neither let them be put out of thy minde.

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And fear not, my sonne, that we are made poore: for thou hast much wealth, if thou fear God, and depart from all sinne, and do that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

4 Young Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The angel will go with him, 12 and saith he is his kinsman. 16 Tobias and the angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieved for her sonnes departing.

TObias then answered and said, Father, I will do all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receive the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gave him the hand-writing, and said unto him, Seek thee a man which may go with thee whiles I yet live, and I will give him wages: and go and receive the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seek a man, he found Raphael that was an angel.

5 But he knew not, and he said unto him, Canst thou go with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the angel said, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I have lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said unto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said unto him, Go, and tarry not: so he went in and said to his father, Behold, I have found one which will go with me. Then he said, Call him unto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trustie man to go with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said unto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he said, Doest thou seek for a tribe or family, or an hired man to go with thy sonne? Then Tobit said unto him, I would know, brother, thy kindred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias, the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome brother, be not now angry with me, because I have enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stock: for I know Ananias and Jonathas, sonnes of that great Samaias: as we went together to Jerusalem to worship, and offered the first-born, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not seduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stock.

14 But tell me, what wages shall I give thee? wilt thou a drachme a day, and things necessary, as to mine own sonne?

15 Yea, moreover, if ye return safe, I will adde something to thy wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thy selfe for the journey, and God send you a good journey. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the journey, his father said, Go thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heaven, prosper your journey, and the angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is he not the staff of our hand, in going in and out before us?

18 ‖ Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be as refuse in respect of our childe.

‖ Let not money be added, but be the off-scouring of our sonne.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath given us to live with, doth suffice us.

‖ Or, so long as God hath granted us to live, this is sufficient.

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care, my sister, he shall return in safetie, and thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good angel will keep him company, and his journey shall be prosperous, and he shall return safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The angel biddeth Tobias to take the liver, heart, and gall out of a fish, 10 and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel: 16 and teacheth how to drive the wicked spirit away.

AND as they went on their journey, they came in the evening to the river Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went down to wash himself, a fish leaped out of the river, and would have devoured him.

3 Then the angel said unto him, Take the fish: and the young man laid hold of the fish, and drew it to land.

‖ Or, cast it upon the land.

4 To whom the angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liver, and the gall, and put them up safely.

5 So the young man did as the angel commanded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neare to Echatane.

6 Then the young man said to the angel, Brother Azarias, to what use is the heart, and the liver, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said unto him, Touching the heart and the liver, if a devil, or an evil spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke therof before the man

manner the woman, and the parts shall be moyst therewith.

8 As for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath whitenesse in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come neare to Rages,

10 The angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speak for her, that she may be given thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the ‖ right of her appertain, seeing thou onely art of her kindred. ‖ Or, inheritance.

12 And the maid is fair and wise: now therefore heare me, and I will speake to her father, and when we return from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the law of Moses, but he shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doth rather appertain to thee, then to any other. * Num. 27. 8. and 36. 8.

13 Then the young man answered the angel, I have heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath been given to seven men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I go in unto her, I die, as the other before: for a wicked spirit loveth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come unto her; wherefore I also fear lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the grave with sorrow: for they have no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the angel said unto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gave thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine own kindred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shall be given thee to wife; and make thou no reckoning of the evil spirit; for this same night shall she be given thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay upon them some of the heart and liver of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it: ‖ Or, embers.

17 And the devil shall smell it, and flee away, and never come again any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise up both of you, and pray to God which is mercifull, who will have pity on you, and save you: fear not, for she is ordained unto thee from the beginning, and thou shalt preserve her, and she shall go with thee assuredly, I suppose that she shall bear thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loved her, and his heart was ‖ effectually joyned to her. ‖ Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giveth her in marriage unto him. 17 She is conveyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captives in Ninive.

4 Then he said to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinsman? and they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both alive, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped up, and kissed him, and wept.

7 And blessed him, and said unto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blinde, he was sorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreover, they entertained them cheerfully, and after that they had killed ‖ a ramme of the flock, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speak of those things of which thou talkedst in the way, and let this business be dispatched. ‖ A sucking ramme or lambe, Junius.

9 So he communicated the matter to Raguel: and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drink and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: nevertheless I will declare unto thee the truth.

11 I have given my daughter in marriage to seven men, who died the night they came in unto her: nevertheless, for the present be merry. But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree, and swear one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the merciful God give you good successe in all things. ‖ Or, law.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he took her by the hand, and gave her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father: and he blessed them, * Num. 36. 6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and took paper, and did write an instrument of covenants, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said unto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither, and she wept, and she ‖ received the tears of her daughter, and said unto her, ‖ Or, licked.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heaven and earth give thee joy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driveth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught. 4 He and his wife rise up to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him alive, praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in unto her.

2 And as he went he remembred the words Raphael, and took the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liver of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke therewith. ‖ Or, embers.

3 The which smell when the evil spirit had smelled, he fled into the uttmost parts of Egypt, and the angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let us pray, that God would have pity on us.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious name for ever, let the heavens blesse thee and all thy creatures.

628

6 Thou madest Adam, and gavest him Eve his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankinde: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone; let us make unto him an aid like unto himselfe.

* Gen. 2. 7, 18, 22.

7 Now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but uprightly: therefore mercifully ordain, that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night. And Raguel arose, and went and made a grave,

10 Saying, I fear lest he also be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house,

12 He said unto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her see whether he be alive: if he be not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both asleep,

14 And came forth and told them that he was alive.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise; therefore let thy saints praise thee with all thy creatures; and let all thine angels and thine elect praise thee for ever.

16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me joyfull; and that is not come to me which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with us according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with joy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bad his servants to fill the grave.

19 And he kept the wedding feast fourteen dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said unto him by an oath, that he should not depart till the fourteen dayes of the marriage were expired,

21 And then he should take the half of his goods, and go in safety to his father, and should have the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the angel unto Gabael for the money. 6 The angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and said unto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a servant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworn that I shall not depart

4 But my father counteth the dayes; and if I tarry long, he will be very sory.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gave him the hand-writing; who brought forth bags which were sealed up, and gave them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias blessed his wife.

‖ Or, Gabael blessed Tobias and his wife. Junius.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their sonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away with half their goods. 12 and blesseth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted every day, and when the dayes of the journey were expired, and they came not,

2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to give him the money?

3 Therefore he was very sory.

4 Then his wife said unto him, My sonne is dead, seeing he stayeth long; and she began to bewail him, and said,

5 Now I care for nothing, my sonne, since I have let thee go, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe.

7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceive me not, my sonne is dead: and she went out every day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceased not whole nights to bewail her sonne Tobias, untill the fourteen dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworn that he should spend there: then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me go, for my father and my mother look no more to see me.

8 But his father in law said unto him, Tarry with me and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare unto him how things go with thee.

9 But Tobias said, No, but let me go to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose, and gave him Sara his wife, and half his goods, servants, and cattell, and money:

11 And he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heaven give you a prosperous journey, my children.

12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heaven restore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may rejoyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter unto thee ‖ of speciall trust, wherefore do not entreat her evil.

‖ Or, to be safely kept.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother spieth her sonne coming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recovereth his sight. 14 He praiseth God, 17 and welcometh his daughter in law.

AFter these things Tobias went his way, praising God that he had given him a prosperous journey, and blessed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neare unto Nineve.

2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest, brother, how thou didst leave thy father.

3 Let us haste before thy wife, and prepare the house:

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish. So they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna sat looking about towards the way for her sonne.

6 And when she espied him coming, she said to his father, Behold, thy sonne cometh, and the man that went with him.

7 Then said Raphael, I know Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he shall rub, and the whitenesse shall fall away, and he shall see thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell upon the neck of her sonne, and said unto him, Seeing I have seen thee my sonne, from henceforth I am content to die; and they wept both.

10 Tobit

10 Tobit also went forth toward the doore, and stumbled: but his sonne ran unto him,

11 And took hold of his father; and he strake of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them;

13 And the whitenesse pilled away from the corners of his eyes: and when he saw his sonne, he fell upon his neck.

14 And he wept and said, Blessed art thou O God, and blessed is thy name for ever, and blessed are all thine holy angels:

15 For thou hast scourged and hast taken pity on me: for behold, I see my sonne Tobias. And his sonne went in rejoycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineveh, rejoycing and praising God: and they which saw him go, marvelled, because he had received his sight.

17 But Tobit gave thanks before them, because God had mercy on him. And when he came neare to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be blessed, which hath brought thee unto us, and blessed be thy father and thy mother. And there was joy amongst all his brethren which were at Nineveh.

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brethers sonne came.

‖ Jamin, who is also called Nashas.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seven dayes with great joy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth half to the angel for his paine. 6 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an angel, 21 and was seen no more.

Then Tobit called his sonne Tobias, and said unto him, My sonne, see that the man have his wages which went with thee, and thou must give him more.

2 And Tobias said unto him, O father, it is no harme unto me to give him half of those things which I have brought.

3 For he hath brought me again to thee in safety, and made whole thy wife, and brought me the money, and likewise hath he healed me.

4 Then the old man said, It is due unto him.

5 So he called the angel, and he said unto him, Take half of all that ye have brought, and go away in safety.

6 Then he took them both apart, and said unto them, Blesse God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done unto you in the sight of all that live. It is good to praise God, and exalt his name, and ‖ honourably to shew forth the works of God; therefore be not slack to praise him.

‖ Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keep close the secrets of a king, but it is honourable to reveal the works of God: do that which is good, and no evil shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting and almes and righteousnesse: a little with righteousnesse is better then much with unrighteousnesse: it is better to give almes then to lay up gold.

9 For almes doth deliver from death, and shall purge away all sinne. They that exercise almes and righteousnesse shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sinne are enemies to their own life.

11 Surely, I will keep cleare nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keep close the secrets of a king, but that it was honourable to reveal the works of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise up, and leave thy dinner, † to go and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

† Gr. to go and hide.

14 And now God hath sent me to heal thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seven holy angels, which present the prayers of the saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell upon their faces; for they feared.

17 But he said unto them, Fear not, for it shall go well with you; praise God therefore.

18 For not of any favour of mine, but by the will of our God I came; wherefore praise him for ever.

19 * All these dayes I did appear unto you, but I did neither eat nor drink, but you did see a vision.

* Gen. 18. 8. and 19. 3. Judg. 13. 16.

20 Now therefore give God thanks; for I go up to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a book.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull works of God, and how the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiving unto God, which Tobit wrote.

Then Tobit wrote a prayer of rejoycing, and said, Blessed be God that liveth for ever, and blessed be his kingdome.

2 * For he doth scourge, and hath mercy: he † leadeth down to hell, and bringeth up again: neither is there any that can avoid his hand.

* Deut. 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2. 6. Wisd. 16. 13.

† Gr. leadeth.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered us among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the living: for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for ever.

5 And he will scourge us for our iniquities, and will have mercy again, and will gather us out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered us.

6 If you turn to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deal uprightly before him, then will he turn unto you, and will not hide his face from you. Therefore see what he will do with you ‖ and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the everlasting King. In the land of my captivity do I praise him, and declare his might and majesty to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners, turn and do justice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and have mercy on you?

‖ Or, he will lay a scourge upon the works of thy children.

7 I will extoll my God, and my soul shall praise the King of heaven, and shall rejoyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speak, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Jerusalem, holy city, he will scourge thee for thy children's works, and will have mercy again on the sonnes of the righteous.

10 Give praise to the Lord, for he is good: and praise the everlasting King, that his tabernacle

618

there shall be builded in thee again with joy, and
‖ Or, to make. let him make joy fall there in thee those that are
captives, and love in thee for ever those that are
miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the
name of the Lord God with gifts in their hands,
even gifts to the king of heaven, all generations
shall praise thee with great joy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and
blessed shall all be which love thee for ever.

13 Rejoyce and be glad for the children of the
just: for they shall be gathered together, and
shall blesse the Lord of the just.

14 O blessed are they which love thee, for
‖ Or, prosperi- they shall rejoyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they
tie. which were sorrowfull for all thy scourges;
for they shall rejoyce for thee when they have seen
all thy glory, and shall be glad for ever.

15 Let my soul blesse God the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shall be built up with Sa-
phirs, and emeraulds, and precious stone: thy
walls and towers, and bulwarkes with pure
gold.

17 And the streets of Jerusalem shall be paved
with beryl, and carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Hallelujah;
and they shall praise saying, Blessed be God
which hath extolled it for ever.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giveth instructions to his sonne, 8 specially to leave Nineve. 15 He and his wife die, and are buried. 19 Tobias removeth to Ecbatane, 14 and there dieth, after he had heard of the destruction of Nineve.

SO Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeares old
when he lost his sight, which was restored to him
after eight yeares: and he gave almes, and he
‖ Or, did more and more fear increased in the fear of the Lord God, and prai-
sed him.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his
sonne, and the children of his sonne, and said to
him, My sonne, take the children; for behold, I
am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Go into Media, my sonne, for I surely be-
leeve those things which Jonas the prophet spake
of Nineve; that it shall be overthrowne, and that
for a time peace shall rather be in Media, and
that our brethren shall be scattered in the earth
from that good land; and Jerusalem shall be de-
solate, and the house of God that is in it shall be burned,
and shall be withdrawn for a time.

5 And that again God will have mercy on * Ezra 3.8. and 6.14.
them, and bring them again into the land, where
they shall build a temple, but not like to the first,
untill the time of that age be fulfilled, and after-
ward they shall return from all places of their
captivity, and build up Jerusalem gloriously, and
the house of God shall be built in it ‖ for ever, with ‖ For ever is not in the Ro-
a glorious building, as the prophets have spoken mane copie.
thereof.

6 And all nations shall turn, and feare the Lord
God truely, and shall bury their idols.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his
people shall confesse God, and the Lord shall ex-
alt his people; and all those which love the Lord
God in truth and justice, shall rejoyce, shewing
mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my sonne, depart out of Nineve,
because that those things which the prophet Jo-
nas spake shall surely come to passe.

9 But keep thou the law and the command-
ments, and shew thy self mercifull and just, that
it may go well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother
with me, but tarry no longer at Nineve. Remem-
ber, my sonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus
that brought him up, how one of light he
brought him into darknesse, and how he rewarded
him again: yet Achiacharus was ‖ saved, but the ‖ Or, preserved
other had his reward: for he went down into
darknesse. ‖ Manasses gave almes, and escaped ‖ Some read,
the snares of death ‖ which they had set for him: reth Nitzba.
but Aman fell into the snare, and perished. ‖ Rom. which
he had set.

11 Now therefore now, my sonne, consider what
almes doth, and how righteousnesse doth deli-
ver. And when he had said these things, he gave up
the ghost in the bed, being an hundred and eight
and fifty yeares old, and ‖ he buried him honou- ‖ Or, they.
rably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he
buried her with his father: but Tobias departed
with his wife and children to Ecbatane to Raguel
his father in law.

13 And there he became old with honour, and he
buried his father and mother in law honourably,
and he ‖ inherited their substance, and his fathers ‖ Or, possessed
Tobits.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being
an hundred and seven and twenty yeares old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the subver-
tion of Nineve, which was taken by Nabuchodo-
nosor and Assuerus: and before his death he
rejoyced over Nineve.

JUDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonosor maketh warre against him, 7 and craveth aid. 12 He threateneth those that would not help him; 15 and slayeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineve.

IN the twelfth yeare of the reigne
of Nabuchodonosor, who reig-
ned in Nineve the great citie, (in
the dayes of Arphaxad, which
reigned over the Medes in Ec-
batane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walls
round about of stones hewen, three cubits broad,
and six cubits long, and made the height of the
wall seventy cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty
cubits,

3 And set the towers thereof upon the gates of
it, an hundred cubits high, and the breadth there-
of in the foundation threescore cubits,

4 And he made the gates thereof, even gates
that were raised to the height of seventy cubits,
and the breadth of them was forty cubits, for the
going forth of his mighty armies, and for the ar-
raying in array of his footmen)

5 Even in those dayes king Nabuchodonosor
made warre with king Arphaxad in the great
plain, which is the plain in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came unto him all they that dwelt in

in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaspe, and the plain of Arioch the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the sonnes of Chelod, assembled themselves to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, sent unto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt upon the sea coast,

8 And to those amongst the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plain of Esdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jerusalem, and Betane, and Chelus, and Kades, and the river of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameses, and all the land of Gesem,

10 Untill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, untill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandment of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, and they sent away his ambassadours from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this countrey, and sware by his throne and kingdome, that he would surely be avenged upon all those coasts of Cilicia, and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Judea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then he marched in battell-aray with his power against king Arpharad in the seventeenth yeare, and he prevailed in his battell: for he overthrew all the power of Arpharad, and all his horsemen, and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came unto Ecbatane, and took the towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He took also Arpharad in the mountains of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him utterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineve, both he and all his company of sundry nations, being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he took his ease and banquetted, both he and his army, an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Olofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld. 15 His army and provision: 23 the places which he wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeare, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talk in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should, as he said, avenge himself on all the earth.

2 So he called unto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsel, and * concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his own mouth.

*1 Sam. 20. 7. and 25. 17.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandment of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsel, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, called Olofernes the chief captain of his army, which was † next unto him, and said unto him,

† Gr. second man.

5 Thus saith the great king, the lord of the whole earth, Behold, thou shalt go forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their own strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders, twelve thousand.

6 And thou shalt go against all the west countrey, because they disobeyed my commandment.

7 And thou shalt declare unto them, that they prepare for me ‖ earth and water: for I will go forth in my wrath against them, and will cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will give them for a spoil unto them.

‖ After the manner of the kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be given, to acknowledge that they were lords of land and sea. Herodotus.

8 So that their slain shall fill their valleys and brooks, and the river shall be filled with their dead till it overflow.

9 And I will lead them captives to the utmost parts of the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt go forth, and take before hand for me all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselves unto thee, thou shalt reserve them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them, but put them to the slaughter, and spoil them wheresoever thou goest.

12 For as I live, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoever I have spoken, that will I do by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandments of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I have commanded thee, and deferre not to do them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the governours and captains, and the officers of the army of Assur,

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell as his lord had commanded him, unto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelve thousand archers on horseback.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he took camels, and asses for their carriages, a very great number; and sheep, and oxen, and goats without number, for their provision:

18 And plenty of victuall for every man of the army, and very much gold and silver out of the kings house.

19 Then he went forth and all his power to go before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to cover all the face of the earth westward with their chariots, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineve, three dayes journey toward the plain of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neare the mountain which is at the left hand of the upper Cilicia.

22 Then he took all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill-countrey,

23 And destroyed Phud and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rasis, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse at the south of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went over Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were upon the river Arbonai, till you come to the sea.

630

25 And he took the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth, which were toward the south, over against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt up their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheep-coats.

27 Then he went down into the plain of Damascus, in the time of wheat-harvest, and burnt up all their fields, and destroyed their flocks and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and utterly wasted their countreys, and smott all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the fear and dread of him fell upon all the inhabitants of the sea-coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jemnaan; and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon, feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the sea coasts intreat for peace. 7 Holofernes is received there. 8 Yet he destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor. 9 He cometh neare to Judea.

SO they sent ambassadours unto him, to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the servants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee; use us as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flocks, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face; use them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold even our cities, and the inhabitants thereof are thy servants; come and deal with them as seemeth good unto thee.

5 So the men came to Holofernes, and declared unto him after this manner.

6 Then came he down toward the sea-coast, both he and his army, and set garrisons in the high cities, and took out of them chosen men for aid.

7 So they and all the countrey round about received them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast down their frontiers, and cut down their groves: for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes should call upon him as god.

9 Also he came over against ‖ Esdrelon neare unto ‖ Judea, over against the † great strait of Judea.

10 And he pitched between Geba and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

‖ *Or*, Esdrelom.
‖ *Or*, Dotea. Dothan, Jonias: Gen. 37. 17.
† *Gr.* great saw.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Jews are afraid of Holofernes, 5 and fortifie the hills. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Judea, heard all that Holofernes the chief captain of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Jerusalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God:

3 For they were newly returned from the captivity, and all the people ‖ of Judea were lately gathered together: and the vessels and the altar, and the house were sanctified after the profanation.

‖ *Or*, out of Judea.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Jericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem.

5 And possessed themselves before-hand of all the tops of the high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid up victuals for the provision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Joacim the high priest which was in those dayes in Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomesthaim which is over against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey, neare to Dothaim,

‖ *Or*, Eldrelom
‖ *Or*, plain.

7 Charging them to keep the passages of the hill-countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Judea, and it was easie to stop them that would come up, because the passage was strait, ‖ for two men at the most.

‖ *Or*, two against all.

8 And the children of Israel did as Joacim the high priest had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalem.

‖ *Or*, governours.

9 Then every man of Israel cried to God with great fervencie, and with great vehemencie did they humble their souls:

10 Both they and their wives, and their children, and their cattell, and every stranger and hireling, and their servants bought with money put sackcloth upon their loyns.

11 Thus every man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the temple, and cast ashes upon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the altar,

12 And cried to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that he would not give their children for a prey, and their wives for a spoil, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the sanctuary to prophanation and reproach, and for the nations to rejoyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked upon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in all Judea and Jerusalem, before the sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Joacim the high priest, and all the priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred unto the Lord, had their loyns girt with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt-offerings, with the vows and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their mitres, and cried unto the Lord with all their power, that he would look upon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Holofernes what the Jews are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and adviseth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Holofernes the chief captain of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut up the passages of the hill-countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hills, and had laid impediments in the champian countreys.

† *Gr.* all the top.

2 Therewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of Ammon, and all the governours of the sea-coast,

3 And he said unto them, Tell me now, ye sonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in

in the hill-countrey, and what are the cities that they inhabite, & what is the multitude of their army, and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set over them, or captain of their army?

4 And why have they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the west?

*Chap.11.5,9 5 * Then said Achior the captain of all the sonnes of Ammon, Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy servant, and I will declare unto thee the truth, concerning this people which dwelleth neare thee, and inhabiteth the hill-countrey: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy servant.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans:

*Gen.11.31. 7 * And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

||Or, went out of. 8 For they || left the way of their ancestours, and worshipped the God of heaven, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, & they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many dayes.

*Gen.12.1. 9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to go into the land of Canaan where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and silver, and with very much cattell.

10 But when a famine covered all the land of Canaan, they went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose up against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low with labouring in * brick, and made them slaves.

*Exod.1.8.

12 Then they cried unto their God, & he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues: so the * Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

*Exod.12. 31.33. 13 And * God dried the Red sea before them.

*Exod.14.21. 14 And * brought them † to mount Sina and Cades Barne, and cast forth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.

*Exod.19.1. †Gr. into the way of the wilderneſſe of Sina.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing over Jordan they possessed all the hill-countrey.

*Josh.12.8. 16 * And they cast forth before them, the Cananite, the Pherezite, the Jebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquity was with them.

*Judg.2.11. and 3.8. 18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, * and were led captives into a land that was not theirs, and the temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

*2.King.25. 1,11.

*Ezra. 1.1,3. 19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come up from the places where they were scattered, and have possessed Jerusalem, where their sanctuary is, and are seated in the hill-countrey, for it was desolate.

||Or, have their dwellings. 20 Now therefore, my lord and governour, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let us consider that this thing be their ruine, and let us go up, and we shall overcome them.

21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproach before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chief men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the sea-side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, say they, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel: for lo, it is a people that have no strength nor power † for a strong battell.

†Gr. against a mighty army.

24 Now therefore, lord Holofernes, we will go up, and they shall be a prey, to be devoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

1 Holofernes despiseth God. 7 He threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receive and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsel was ceased, Holofernes the chief captain of the army of Assur, said unto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst us as to day, and hast said, that we should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them: and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, & will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliver them: but we his servants will destroy them as one man; for they are not able to sustain the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them under foot, and their mountains shall be drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, & their footsteps shall not be able to stand before us, for they shall utterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth; for he said, None of my words shall be in vain.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more from this day, until I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine army, and the multitude of them that serve me, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slain, when I return.

7 Now therefore my servants shall bring thee back into the hill-country, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy self in thy mind, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I have spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vain.

10 Then Holofernes commanded his servants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliver him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his servants took him, and brought him out of the camp into the plain, and they went from the midst of the plain into the hill-countrey, and came unto the fountains that were under Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city saw them, they took up their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill: and every man that used a sling, kept them from coming up, by casting of stones against them.

13 Nevertheless, having gotten priuily under

632 the hill, they bound Achior, and cast him down and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their citie, and came unto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the governours of the citie:

15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the sonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the sonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And he answered and declared unto them the words of the counsel of Holofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoever Holofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell down and worshipped God, and cried unto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heaven, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and look upon the face of those that are sanctified unto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.

21 And Ozias took him out of the assembly unto his house, and made a feast to the elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for help.

CHAP. VII.

1 Holofernes besieged Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure against the governours, 30 who promise to yeeld within five dayes.

THe next day Holofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remove their camp against Bethulia, to take afore hand the ascents of the hill-countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men removed their camps in that day, and the army of the men of warre was an hundred and seventy thousand footmen, and twelve thousand horsemen, beside the baggage, and other men that were afoot amongst them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neare unto Bethulia, by the fountain, and they spread themselves in breadth ‖ over Dothaim, even to Belmain, and in length from Bethulia unto † Cyamon, which is over against Esdraelon.

‖ from Dothaim. *Junius.*

† Gr. beanfield.

4 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said every one to his neighbour, Now will these men lick up the face of the earth; for neither the high mountains, nor the valleys, nor the hills are able to bear their weight.

5 Then every man took up his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires upon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day, Holofernes brought forth all his horsemen, in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the passages up to the city, and came to the fountains of their waters, and took them, & set garrisons of men of warre over them, and he himself removed towards his people.

8 Then came unto him all the chief of the children of Esau, and all the governours of the people of Moab, and the captains of the sea-coast, and said,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an overthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their speares, but in the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come up to the tops of their mountains.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not against them in battell-aray, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remain in thy camp, and keep all the men of thine army, and let thy servants get into their hands the fountain of water, which issueth forth of the foot of the mountain.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia have their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall give up their city, and we and our people shall go up to the tops of the mountains that are neare, and will camp upon them, to watch that none go out of the city.

14 So they and their wives and their children shall be consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall be overthrown in the streets where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an evil reward: because they rebelled and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Holofernes, and all his servants, and he appointed to do as they had spoken.

17 So the camp of the children of Ammon departed, and with them five thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and took the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went up with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill-countrey over against Dothaim: and they sent some of them toward the south, and toward the east, over against Ekrebel, which is neare unto Chusi, that is upon the brook Mochmur, and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plain, and covered the face of the whole land, and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cried unto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, chariots, & horsemen, foure and thirty dayes, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ cisterns were emptied, and they had not water to drink their fill for one day; for they gave them drink by measure.

‖ Or, pits.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, and fell down in the streets of the citie, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chief of the citie, both young men and women, and children, and cried with a loud voice, and said before all the elders,

24 God be * judge between us and you; for you have done us great injurie, in that you have not required peace of the children of Assur.

* Exod. 5.21.

25 For now we have no helper: but God hath sold us into their hands, that we should be throwen down before them with thirst, & great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them unto you, and de-

liver

liver the whole citie for a spoil to the people of Holofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for us to be made a spoil unto them, then to die for thirst: for we will be his servants, that our souls may live, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wives nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you, the heaven and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth us according to our sinnes, and the sinnes of our fathers, ‖ that he do not according as we have said this day.

‖ Or, lest he do, meaning Holofernes.

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the midst of the assembly, and they cried unto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let us yet endure five dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turn his mercy towards us; for he will not forsake us utterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no help unto us, I will do according to your word.

32 And he dispersed the people every one to their own charge; and they went unto the walls and towers of their city, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the citie.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The state and behaviour of Judeth a widow.*
12 *She blameth the governours for their promise to yeeld,* 17 *and adviseth them to trust in God.*
28 *They excuse their promise.* 32 *She promiseth to do something for them.*

NOw at that time Judeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Ox, the sonne of Joseph, the sonne of Oziel, the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Ananias, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim, the sonne of Achyo, the sonne of Ghen, the sonne of Eliab, the sonne of Nathanael, the sonne of ‖ Samael, the sonne of Salasadai, the sonne of Israel.

‖ Or, Samaliel.

2 And Manasses was her husband of her tribe and kindred, who died in the barley harvest.

3 For as he stood overseeing them that bound sheaves in the field, the heat came upon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field between Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Judeth was a widow in her house three yeares and foure moneths.

5 And she made her a tent upon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth upon her loyns, and wore her widows apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, save the eves of the sabbaths, and the sabbaths, and the eves of the new moons, and the new moons, and the feasts, and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold and silver, and men-servants and maid-servants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and she remained upon them.

‖ Or, and she kept them.

8 And there was none that gave her an ill word, for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the evil words of the people against the governour, that they fainted for lack of water (for Judeth had heard all * the words that Ozias had spoken unto them, and that he had sworn to deliver the citie unto the Assyrians after five dayes)

* Chap. 7. 30, 31.

10 Then she sent her waiting-woman that had the government of all things that she had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the citie. 633

11 And they came unto her, and she said unto them, Heare me now, O ye governours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you have spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced between God and you, and have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, unlesse within these dayes the Lord turn to help you.

12 And now, who are you that have tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now trie the Lord Almighty, but you shall never know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceive the things that he thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpose? May, my brethren, provoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not help us within these five dayes, he hath power to defend us when he will, even every day, or to destroy us before our enemies.

16 Do not ‖ binde the counsels of the Lord our God: for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the sonne of man that he should be wavering.

‖ Or, engage.
* Num. 23. 19.

17 Therefore let us wait for salvation of him, and call upon him to help us, and he will heare our voice if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor ‖ people nor citie among us, which worship gods made with hands, * as hath been afore-time.

‖ Or, town.
* Judg. 2. 11, and 4. 1. and 6. 1.

19 For the which cause our fathers were given to the sword, and for a spoil, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other god, therefore we trust that he will not despise us, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Judea shall lie waste, and our sanctuary shall be spoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof at our mouth.

22 And ‖ the slaughter of our brethren, and the captivity of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turn upon our heads among the Gentiles, whersoever we shall be in bondage, and we shall be an offence and a reproach to all them that possesse us.

‖ Or, fear.

23 For our servitude shall not be directed to favour, but the Lord our God shall turn it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let us shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend upon us, and the sanctuary, and the house, and the altar rest upon us.

25 Moreover, let us give thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth us, even as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to * Jacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheep of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen. 22. 1.
* Gen. 28. 7.

27 For he hath not tried us in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us: but the Lord doth scourge them that come neare unto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainsay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wis-

634 wisdome is manifested; but from the beginning of thy dayes all the people have known thy understanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled us to do unto them as we have spoken, and to bring an oath upon our selves, which we will not break.

31 Therefore now pray thou for us, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send us rain to fill our cisterns, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Judeth unto them, Heare me, and I will do a thing which shall go throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting-woman: and within the dayes that you have promised to deliver the citie to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it unto you, till the things be finished that I do.

35 Then said Ozias and the princes unto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Judeth humbleth her self,* 2 *and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his sanctuary.*

THen Judeth fell upon her face, and put ashes upon her head, and uncovered the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that evening was offered in Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord, Judeth cried with a loud voice, and said,

*Gen.34.2,25. 2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gavest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, & discovered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproach, (for thou saidst, It shall not be so, and yet they did so)

3 Wherefore thou gavest their rulers to be slain, so that they died their bed in blood, being deceived, and smotest the servants with their lords, and the lords upon their thrones.

4 And hast given their wives for a prey, and their daughters to be captives, and all their spoils to be divided amongst thy deare children; which were moved with thy zeal, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called upon thee for aid: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not onely those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought upon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, Lo, we are here; for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy judgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power, they are exalted with horse and man, they glory in the strength of their footmen: they trust in shield and spear, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath: for they have purposed to defile thy sanctuary, & to pollute the tabernacle, where thy glorious name resteth, and to cast down with sword the horn of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath upon their heads: give into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I have conceived.

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the servant with the prince, and the prince with the servant: break down their stateliness by the hand of a woman. * Judg.4.21. and 5.26.

11 * For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men: for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the weak, a protector of the forlorn, a saviour of them that are without hope. * Judg.7.2. 2.Chro 14.11 and 16.8. and 20.6.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heavens and earth, Creatour of the waters, King of every creature, heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who have purposed cruell things against thy covenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make every nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 *Judeth doth set forth her self.* 10 *She and her maid go forth into the camp.* 17 *The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.*

NOw after that she had ceased to cry unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen down, and called her maid, and went down into the house, in the which she abode in the sabbath-dayes, and in her feast-dayes,

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all over with water, and anointed her self with precious ointment, and braided the hair of her head, and put on a † tire upon it, and put on her garments of gladness, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband. † Gr. mitre.

4 And she took sandals upon her feet, and put about her her bracelets and her chains, and her rings, and her earrings, and all her ornaments, and decked her self bravely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gave her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyl, and filled a bag with parched corn, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread; so she ‖ folded all these things together, and laid them upon her. ‖ Wrapped, or packed.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the city, Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said unto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers give thee favour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Jerusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said unto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened unto me, that I may go forth to accomplish the things whereof you have spoken with me; so they commanded the young men to open unto her, as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Judeth went out, she and her maid with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, untill she was gone down the mountain, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her;

12 And took her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrews, and am fled from them: for they shall be given you to be consumed:

13 And I am coming before Holofernes the chief captain of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will shew him a way whereby he shall go, and winne all the hill-countrey, without losing the bodie or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said unto her,

15 Thou hast saved thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come down to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of us shall conduct thee, untill they have delivered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but shew unto him according to thy word, and he will entreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, ‖ to accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Holofernes.

‖ Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the camp: for her coming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as she stood without the tent of Holofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and every one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people, that have among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let go, might deceive the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neare Holofernes, went out, and all his servants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Holofernes rested upon his bed under a canopy which was woven with purple, and gold, and emeralds, and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with silver lamps going before him.

23 And when Judeth was come before him and his servants, they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance; and she fell down upon her face, and did reverence unto him: and his servants took her up.

CHAP. XI.

3 Holofernes asketh Judeth the cause of her coming. 6 She telleth him how and when he may prevail. 20 He is much pleased with her wisedome and beauty.

THen said Holofernes unto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I never hurt any that was willing to serve Nabuchodonosor, the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountains had not set light by me, I would not have lifted up my spear against them; but they have done these things to themselves.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come unto us: for thou art come for safegard; be of good comfort, thou shalt live this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they do the servants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Judeth said unto him, Receive the words of thy servant, and suffer thine handmaid to speak in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night. 6 35

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not fail of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liveth, and as his power liveth, who hath sent thee for the upholding of every living thing: for not onely men shall serve him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the fowls of the aire shall live by thy power, under Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we have heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

‖ Or, in favour.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speak in thy counsel, we have heard his words, for the men of Bethulia ‖ saved him, and he declared unto them all that he had spoken unto thee.

‖ Or, gat him.

10 Therefore, O lord and governour, reject not his word, but lay it up in thine heart, for it is true: so our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword prevail against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, even death is now fallen upon them, and their sinne hath overtaken them, wherewith they will provoke their God to anger, whensoever they shall do that which is not fit to be done:

12 For their victuals fail them, and all their water is scant, and they have determined to lay hands upon their cattel, and purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eat by his laws:

13 And are resolved to spend the first fruits of the corn, and the tenths of wine and oyl, which they had sanctified and reserved for the priests that serve in Jerusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they have sent some to Jerusalem, because they also that dwell there have done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith do it, and they shall be given thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Therefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to work things with thee, wherein all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoever shall heare it.

17 For thy servant is religious, and serveth the God of heaven day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remain with thee, and thy servant will go out by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he will tell me when they have committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it unto thee: then thou shalt go forth with all thine army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midst of Judea, untill thou come before Jerusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt drive them as they that have no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for these things were told me according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared unto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

‖ Or, bark.

‖ Or, these things have I spoken.

20 Then her words pleased Holofernes and all his servants, and they marvelled at her wisedome, and said,

21 There

636

21 There is not ſuch a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wiſedome of words.

22 Likewiſe Holofernes ſaid unto her, God hath done well to ſend thee before the people, that ſtrength might be in our hands, and deſtruction upon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, & witty in thy words: ſurely if thou do as thou haſt ſpoken, thy God ſhall be my God, and thou ſhalt dwell in the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor, and ſhalt be renowned through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 *Judeth will not eat of Holofernes meat.* 7 *She tarried three dayes in the camp, and every night went forth to pray.* 13 *Bagoas moveth her to be merry with Holofernes,* 20 *who for joy of her company drunk much.*

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was ſet, and bad that they ſhould prepare for her of his own meats, and that ſhe ſhould drink of his own wine.

* Gen.43.32. Dan.1.8. Tob.1.11.

2 And Judeth ſaid, If * will not eat thereof, leſt there be an offence: but proviſion ſhall be made for me of the things that I have brought.

3 Then Holofernes ſaid unto her, If thy proviſion ſhould fail, how ſhould we give thee the like? for there be none with us of thy nation.

4 Then ſaid Judeth unto him, As thy ſoul liveth, my lord, thine handmaid ſhall not ſpend thoſe things that I have, before the Lord work by mine hand, the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the ſervants of Holofernes brought her into the tent, and ſhe ſlept till midnight, and ſhe aroſe when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And ſent to Holofernes, ſaying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may go forth unto prayer.

7 Then Holofernes commanded his guard, that they ſhould not ſtay her: thus ſhe abode in the camp three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and waſhed her ſelf in a fountain of water by the camp.

8 And when ſhe came out, ſhe beſought the Lord God of Iſrael to direct her way to the raiſing up of the children of her people.

9 So ſhe came in clean, and remained in the tent, until ſhe did eat her meat at even.

10 And in the fourth day Holofernes made a feaſt to his own ſervants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then ſaid he to Bagoas the eunuch, who had charge over all that he had, Go now, and perſwade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that ſhe come unto us, and eat and drink with us.

12 For lo, it will be a ſhame for our perſon, if we ſhall let ſuch a woman go, not having had her company: for if we draw her not unto us, ſhe will laugh us to ſcorn.

13 Then went Bagoas from the preſence of Holofernes, and came to her, and he ſaid, Let not this fair damſel fear to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his preſence, and drink wine, and be merry with us, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Aſſyrians, which ſerve in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor.

14 Then ſaid Judeth unto him, Who am I now, that I ſhould gainſay my lord: ſurely whatſoever pleaſeth him, I will do ſpeedily, and it ſhall be my joy unto the day of my death.

15 So ſhe aroſe, and decked her ſelf with her apparell, and all her womans attire, & her maid went and laid ſoft ſkinnes on the ground for her, over againſt Holofernes, which ſhe had received of Bagoas for her daily uſe, that ſhe might ſit, and eat upon them.

16 Now when Judeth came in, and ſat down, Holofernes his heart was raviſhed with her, and his minde was moved, and he deſired greatly her company; for he waited a time to deceive her, from the day that he had ſeen her.

17 Then ſaid Holofernes unto her, Drink now and be merry with us.

18 So Judeth ſaid, I will drink now, my lord, becauſe my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes ſince I was born.

19 Then ſhe took and ate and drank before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Holofernes took great delight in her, and drank much more wine then he had drunk at any time in one day ſince he was born.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *Judeth is left alone with Holofernes in his tent.* 4 *She prayeth God to give her ſtrength.* 7 *She cut off his head while he ſlept,* 10 *and returned with it to Bethulia.* 17 *They ſaw it, and commend her.*

NOw when the even was come, his ſervants made haſte to depart, and Bagoas ſhut his tent without, and diſmiſſed the waiters from the preſence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, becauſe the feaſt had been long.

2 And Judeth was left alone in the tent, and Holofernes lying along upon his bed: for he was filled with * wine.

* Eccluſ.31. 20,25.

3 Now Judeth had commanded her maid to ſtand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her coming forth, as ſhe did daily: for ſhe ſaid, ſhe would go forth to her prayers, and ſhe ſpake to Bagoas according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little, nor great. Then Judeth ſtanding by his bed, ſaid in her heart, O Lord God of all power, look at this preſent upon the works of mine hands for the exaltation of Jeruſalem.

5 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of the enemies which are riſen againſt us.

6 Then ſhe came to the pillar of the bed which was at Holofernes head, and took down his fauchion from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and ſaid, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Iſrael, this day.

8 And ſhe ſmote twice upon his neck with all her might, and ſhe took away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body down from the bed, and pulled down the canopy from the pillars, and anon after ſhe went forth, and gave Holofernes his head to her maid:

10 And ſhe put it in her bag of meat: ſo they twain went together according to their cuſtome, unto prayer: and when they paſſed the camp, they compaſſed the valley, and went up the mountain of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then ſaid Judeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, even our God is with us, to ſhew his power yet in Jeruſalem, and his force againſt the enemie, as he hath even done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haſte to go down to the gate

of

of their city, and they called the elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together both small and great, for it was strange unto them that she was come: so they opened the gate and received them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God, (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So she took the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said unto them, Behold the head of Holofernes, the chief captain of the army of Assur, and behold the canopie wherein he did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liveth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceived him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselves, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias unto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, above all the women upon the earth; and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heavens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chief of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for ever.

20 And God turn these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast revenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God. And all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

Achior heareth Judeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 *The head of Holofernes is hanged up.* 15 *He is found dead, and much lamented.*

THen said Judeth unto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this head, and hang it upon the highest place of your walls.

2 Mac.15.35

2 And so soon as the morning shall appeare, and the sunne shall come forth upon the earth, take you every man his weapons, and go forth every valiant man out of the city, and set you a captain over them, as though you would go down into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but go not down.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall go into their camp, and raise up the captains of the army of Assur, and they shall run to the tent of Holofernes, but shall not finde him; then fear shall fall upon them, and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabit the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and overthrow them as they go.

5 But before you do these things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to us as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come and saw the head of Holofernes in a mans hand in the assembly of the people, he fell down on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recovered him, he fell at Judeths feet, and reverenced her, and said, Blessed art thou in all the tabernacle of Jude, and in all nations, which hearing thy name shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: then Judeth declared unto him in the midst of the people, all that she had done from the day that she went forth until that houre she spake unto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a joyfull noise in their city.

10 And when Achior had seen all that the God of Israel had done, he believed in God greatly, and circumcised the flesh of his foreskinne, and was joyned unto the house of Israel, unto this day.

11 And assoon as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Holofernes upon the wall, and every man took his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto the ‖ straits of the mountain.

‖ Or, ascents.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their captains, and tribunes, and to every one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Holofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the slaves have been bold to come down against us to battell, that they may be utterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had slept with Judeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast upon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 ‖ Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping, and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

‖ Or, then.

17 After he went into the tent where Judeth lodged: and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried,

18 These slaves have dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrews hath brought shame upon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Holofernes lieth upon the ground without a head.

19 When the captains of the Assyrians army heard these words, they rent their coats, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noise throughout the camp.

CHAP. XV.

The Assyrians are chased and slain. 8 *The high priest cometh to see Judeth.* 11 *The stuff of Holofernes is given to Judeth.* 13 *The women crown her with a garland.*

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And fear and trembling fell upon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out all together, they fled into every way of the plain, and of the hill-country.

3 They also that had camped in the mountains round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel, every one that was a warrior among them, rushed out upon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth upon their enemies to destroy them.

638

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell upon them with one consent, and slew them unto Choba: likewise also they that came from Jerusalem and from all the hill-country (for men had told them what things were done in the camp of their enemies) and they that ‖Or, overcame were in Galaad and in Galile, ‖ chased them with a great slaughter, untill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell upon the camp of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountains and in the plain, gat many spoils: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joacim the high priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Judeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came unto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said unto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jerusalem, thou art the great glory of Israel, thou art the great rejoycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for evermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the camp, the space of thirty dayes: and they gave unto Judeth, Holofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuff: and she took it, and laid it on her mule; and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she took branches in her hand, and gave also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of olive upon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before all the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Judeth. 19 She dedicateth the stuff of Holofernes. 23 She died at Bethulia, a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

Then Judeth began to sing this thanksgiving in all Israel, and all the people sang after her ‖ this song of praise.

‖Or, this praising.

2 And Judeth said, Begin unto my God with timbrels, sing unto my Lord with cymbals: tune unto him a ‖ new psalme: exalt him, and call upon his name.

‖Or, psalme and praise.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the camps in the midst of the people he hath delivered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountains from the north, he came with ten thousands of his army, the ‖ multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen have covered the hills.

‖ Chap. 2. 19.

5 He bragged that he would burn up my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a spoil.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the sonnes of the Titans smite him, nor high giants set upon him: but Judeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her hair in a † tire, and took a linen garment to deceive him.

† Gr. mitre.

9 Her sandals ravished his eyes, her beauty took his minde prisoner, and the cauchin passed through his neck.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardinesse.

‖Or, consounded.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for joy, and my weak ones cried aloud, but ‖ they were astonished: these lifted up their voices, but they were overthrown.

‖Or, the Assyrians.

12 The sonnes of the damsels have pierced them through, & wounded them as fugitives children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing unto the Lord ‖ a new song, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength, and invincible.

‖Or, a song of praise.

14 Let all creatures serve thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voice.

15 For the mountains shall be moved from their foundations with the waters, the rocks shall melt as wax at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that fear thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet savour unto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt-offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise up against my kindred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of judgement, in putting fire and worms in their flesh; and they shall feel them, and weep for ever.

18 Now assoon as they entred into Jerusalem, they worshipped the Lord; and as soon as the people were purified, they offered their burnt-offerings, and their free-offerings, and their gifts.

19 Judeth also dedicated all the stuff of Holofernes which the people had given her, and gave the canopy which she had taken out of his bedchamber, for a gift unto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Jerusalem before the sanctuary, for the space of three moneths, and Judeth remained with them.

21 After this time every one returned to his own inheritance, and Judeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her own possession, and was in her time honourable in all the country.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, & was gathered to his people.

23 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and five yeares old, and made her maid free, so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ cave of her husband Manasses.

‖Or, sepulchre.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her seven dayes: and before she died, she did distribute her goods to all them that were nearest of kindred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the nearest of her kindred.

* Gen. 50. 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the dayes of Judeth, nor a long time after her death.

THE

The rest of the chapters of the book of *ESTHER*, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth chapter after the Greek.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dream of the river and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dream which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountain became a river, and there was light, and the sunne, and much water: this river is Esther, whom the king married, and made queen.

7 And the two dragons are I and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled to destroy the name of the Jews:

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cried to God and were saved: for the Lord hath saved his people, and the Lord hath delivered us from all those evils, and God hath wrought signes and great wonders, which have not been done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre and time, and day of judgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and justified his inheritance.

13 Therefore these dayes shall be unto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and joy, and with gladnesse, before God, according to the generations for ever among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The stock and quality of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons coming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountain which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeare of the reigne of Ptolomeus and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a priest and Levite, and Ptolomeus his sonne brought this epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Jerusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeare of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great, in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Jairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Benjamin had a dream.

3 Who was a Jew, and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man, being a servitour in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captives which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon carried from Jerusalem, with Jechonias king of Judea, and this was his dream.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult, with thunder and earthquakes, and uproar in the land,

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And lo, a day of darknesse and obscuritie; tribulation and anguish, affliction, and great uproar upon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their own evils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cried unto God, and upon their cry, as it were from a little fountain, was made a great flood, even much water.

11 The light and the sunne rose up, and the lowly were exalted, and devoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seen this dream, and what God had determined to do, was awake, he bare this dream in minde, and untill night by all means was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracie of the two eunuchs is discovered by Mardocheus, 5 for which he is entertained by the king, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus took his rest in the court with Gabatha and Tharra, the two eunuchs of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 * And he heard their devices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands upon Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them. * Esther 2.21. and 6.2.

3 Then the king examined the two eunuchs, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serve in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two eunuchs of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the kings letters to destroy the Jews. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THe copie of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes, and governours that are under him from India unto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seven and twenty provinces. Joseph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.

2 After that I became Lord over many nations, and had dominion over the whole world, not lifted up with presumption of my authority, but carrying my self alway with equity and milde-nesse, I purposed to settle my subjects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for passage to the utmost coasts, to renew peace which is desired of all men. ‖ Or, milde.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman, that excelled in wisedome among us, and was approved for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared unto us, that in all nations throughout the world there was scattered a certain evil

140 cious people, that have laws contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of kings, so as the uniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by us, cannot ‖ go forward.

‖ Or, be sealed.

5 Seeing then we understand that this people alone is continually in opposition unto all men, differing in the strange manner of their laws, and evil affected to our state, working all the mischief they can, that our kingdome may not be firmly established:

6 Therefore have we commanded that all they that are signified in writing unto you by Aman (who is ordained over the affairs, and is ‖ next unto us) shall all with their wives and children be utterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth month Adar of this present yeare.

‖ Or, second from us.

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the grave, and so ever hereafter cause our affairs to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought upon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer unto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power, and if thou hast appointed to save Israel, there is no man that can gainsay thee.

10 For thou hast made heaven and earth, and all the wondrous things under the heaven.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest, Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory that I did not bowe down to proud Aman.

13 For I could have been content with good will for the salvation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this that I might not preferre the glory of man above the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I do it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are upon us to bring us to nought, yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath been thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast delivered out of Egypt for thine own self:

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull unto thine inheritance: turn our sorrow into joy, that we may live, O Lord, and praise thy name: and ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

‖ Or, shut, or stop not.

18 All Israel in like manner cried most † earnestly unto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

† Gr. mightily.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of queen Esther for her self and her people.

QUeen Esther also being in fear of death, resorted unto the Lord:

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish and mourning: and in stead of precious ointments, she covered her head with ashes and dung, and she humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her joy she filled with her torn hair.

3 And she prayed unto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King: help me desolate woman, which have no helper but thee:

4 For my danger is in my hand.

5 From my youth up I have heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoever thou hadst promised them.

6 And now we have sinned before thee: therefore hast thou given us into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord thou art righteous.

8 Nevertheless, it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captivity: but they have stricken hands with their idols,

9 That they will abolish the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to set forth the praises of the † idols, and to magnifie a fleshly king for ever.

† Gr. vain things.

11 O Lord, give not thy sceptre unto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall: but turn their device upon themselves, and make him an example that hath begun this against us.

† Gr. be not.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy self known in time of our affliction, and give me boldnesse, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

‖ Or, gods.

13 Give me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lion: turn his heart to hate him that fighteth against us, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliver us with thine hand, and help me that am desolate, and which have no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the unrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the uncircumcised, and of † all the heathen.

† Gr. every stranger.

16 Thou knowest my necessitie: for I abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is upon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my self, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous ragge, and that I wear it not when I am † private by my self,

† Gr. pride.

† Gr. quiet, or private.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I have not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunk the wine of the drink-offerings.

18 Neither had thine handmaid any joy, since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

† Gr. of my change.

19 O thou mighty God above all, heare the voice of the forlorn, and deliver us out of the hands of the mischievous, and deliver me out of my fear.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther cometh into the kings presence. 7 He looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The king doth take her up and comfort her.

AND upon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called upon God, who is the beholder and Saviour of all things, she took two maids with her.

3 And upon the one she leaned, as carrying her self ‖ daintily.

‖ Or, delicately

4 And the other followed, bearing up her train.

5 And she was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerfull and ‖ very amiable: but her heart was in anguish for fear.

‖ Or, rose-coloured.

‖ Or, as amiable, or smiling

6 Then

1. Sam. 28. 25. Job 13. 14. Psal. 119. 109.

6 Then having passed through all the doores, she stood before the king, who sat upon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of majesty, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting up his countenance that shone with majestie, he looked very fiercely upon her: and the queen fell down and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her self upon the head of the maid that went ‖ before her.

‖ Or, with her, or by her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who † in a fear leaped from his throne, and took her in his arms, till she came to her self again, and comforted her with loving words, and said unto her,

† Gr. in an agony.

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheer.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandment be ‖ generall: come neare.

‖ Or, as well mine as mine.

11 And so he held up his golden scepter, and laid it upon her neck,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speak unto me.

13 Then she said unto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for fear of thy majesty.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

‖ Or, she fell in a swoon.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ she fell down for faintnesse.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his servants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and revoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Jews, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliverance to be kept holy.

Joseph. ant. lib. 11. cap. 6.

The great king Artaxerxes unto the princes and governours of an hundred and seven and twenty provinces from India unto Ethiopia, and unto all ‖ our faithfull subjects, greeting.

‖ Or, well affected to our state.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of † their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen;

† Gr. their benefactours.

3 And endeavour to hurt not our subjects onely, but not being able to bear abundance, do take in hand to practise also against those that do them good:

4 And take not onely thankfulnesse away from among men, but also lifted up with the glorious words of ‖ lewd persons ‖ that were never good, they think to escape the justice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth evil.

‖ Or, needy. ‖ Or, that never tasted prosperity.

5 Often times also fair speech ‖ of those that are put in trust to manage their friends affairs, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath entwrapped them in remediless calamities;

‖ Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affairs.

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocency and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now ye may see this, as we have declared not in much by meeke letters, as ye may, if ye 641
search what hath been wickedly done of late through the pestilent behaviour of them that are unworthily placed in authority.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may be quiet and peaceable for all men.

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes judging things that are evident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger received of us:

11 Had so farre forth obtained the favour that we shew toward every nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person unto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignity, went about to deprive us of our kingdome and life.

13 Having by manifold and cunning deceits sought of us the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saved our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blameless Esther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these means he thought, finding us destitute of friends, to have translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we finde that the Jews whom this wicked wretch hath delivered to utter destruction, are no evil doers, but live by most just lawes:

16 And that they be children of the most high and most mighty living God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both unto us and to our progenitours in the most excellent manner.

‖ Or, prospered

17 Ye shall therefore do well not to put in execution the letters sent unto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his desert.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copie of this letter in all places, that the Jews may freely live after their own lawes.

20 And ye shall aid them, that even the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be avenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set upon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to joy unto them the day, wherein the chosen people should have perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts keep it an high day with all feasting:

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safety to us, and the well affected Persians: but to those which do conspire against us, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore every city and country whatsoever, which shall not do according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall be made not onely unpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wilde beasts and fowls for ever.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God sheweth himself, 4 and wisedome her self. 6 An evil speaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our own destruction: 13 For God created not death.

LOve * righteousnesse, ye that be judges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seek him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himself unto such as do not * distrust him.

3 For frowarde thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tried, ‖ reproveth the unwise.

4 For into a malicious soul wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subject unto sinne.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without understanding, and ‖ will not abide when unrighteousnesse cometh in.

6 For wisedome is a * loving spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witnesse of his reins, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

8 Therefore he that speaketh unrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the ungodly: and the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10 For the eare of jealousie heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is unprofitable, and refrain your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall go for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belieth, slayeth the soul.

12 Seek not death in the errour of your life: and pull not upon your selves * destruction, with the works of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the living.

14 For he created all things, that they might have their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poison of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death upon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But ungodly men with their works and words called it to them: for when they thought to have it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a covenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

2 The wicked think their life short, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the just. 21 What that is which doth blinde them.

FOr the ungodly said, reasoning with themselves, but not aright, * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man known to have returned from the grave.

2 For we are born at all adventure: and we shall be hereafter as though we had never been: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little spark in the moving of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft aire,

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall have our works in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud, and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driven away with the beams of the sunne, and ‖ overcome with the heat thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man cometh again.

6 Come on therefore, let us enjoy the good things * that are present: and let us ‖ speedily use the creatures like as in youth.

7 Let us fill our selves with costly wine, and ointments: and let no flower of the spring passe ‖ by us.

8 Let us crown our selves with rose buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of us go without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let us leave tokens of our joyfulnesse in every place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let us oppresse the poore righteous man, let us not spare the widow, nor reverence the ancient gray hairs of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of justice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let us lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turn, and he is clean contrary to our doings: he upbraideth us with our offending the law, and objecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to have the knowledge of God: and he calleth himself the childe of the Lord.

14 He was made * to reprove our thoughts.

15 * He is grievous unto us even to behold: for his life is not like other mens, his waies are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our waies as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the just to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let us see if his words be true: and let us prove what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the just man be the * sonne of God, he will help him and deliver him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let us * examine him with despitefulnesse and torture, that we may know his meeknesse, and prove his patience.

20 Let us condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his own saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceived: for their own wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor ‖ discerned a reward for blamelesse souls.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his own eternity.

24 * Nevertheless, through envy of the devil came death into the world: and they that do hold of his side do finde it.

* 1.King.3.3. Isa. 56.1.
* Deut. 4.29. 2.Chro. 15.4.
‖ Or, maketh manifest.
* Jer.4.22.
‖ Or, is rebuked, or sheweth it self.
* Gal.5.22.
‖ Or, lips.
‖ Or, upholdeth.
‖ Or, reproving.
‖ Or, slandereth.
* Deut. 4.23, 24.
* Job 7. 1.
* Psal. 22. 23. Mat. 22. 23.
‖ Or, maketh.
* Psal. 89. 47.
‖ Or, moist.
‖ Or, oppressed
* 1.Chro.29. 15.
‖ Or, he.
* Isa.22.13. and 56.12.
1.Cor. 15.32.
‖ Or, earnestly.
‖ Or, folly.
* Joh. 7.7. Ephes. 5.13.
* Isa. 53.3.
‖ Or, false coyn.
* Psal.22.8,9. Mat. 27.43.
* Jer.11.19.
‖ Gr. preferred or esteemed the reward.
* Gen. 1.26, 27. and 5.1.
Eccles. 17.3.
* Gen.3. 14.

CHAP. III.

1 *The godly are happy in their death,* 5 *and in their troubles.* 10 *The wicked are not, nor their children.* 15 *But they that are pure, are happy, though they have no children:* 16 *For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.*

* Deut. 33. 3. BUt *the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

† Chap. 5. 4. 2 * In the sight of the unwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

3 And their going from us to be utter destruction: but they are in peace.

* Rom. 8. 24. 2. Cor. 5. 1. 2. Pet. 1. 13. 4 For though they be punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

‖ Or, benefited. * Exod. 16. 4. Deut. 8. 2. 5 And having been a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God *proved them, and found them ‖ worthy for himself.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and received them as a burnt-offering.

‖ Or, meet. * Mat. 13. 43. 7 And in the time of their visitation, * they shall shine, and run to and fro like sparks among the stubble.

* Mat. 19. 28. 1. Cor. 6. 2. 8 They * shall judge the nations, and have dominion over the people, and their Lord shall reigne for ever.

‖ Or, and such as be faithfull shall remain with him in love. 9 They that put their trust in him shall understand the truth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in love, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his saints, and he hath care for his elect.

* Mat. 25. 41. 10 But the * ungodly shall be punished according to their own imaginations, which have neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisedome and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vain, their labours unfruitfull, and their works unprofitable.

‖ Or, light, or unchaste. 12 Their wives are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their offspring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is undefiled, which hath not known the sinfull bed: she * shall have fruit in the visitation of souls.

* Isa. 56 5. * Isa. 56. 4, 5. 14 And blessed is the * eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for unto him shall be given † the speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

† Gr. the chosen. ‖ Or, amongst the people. 15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisedome shall never fall away.

‖ Or, be partakers of holy things. 16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they live long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

‖ Or, hearing. 18 Or, if they die quickly, they have no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The chast man shall be crowned.* 3 *Bastard slips shall not thrive.* 6 *They shall witnesse against their parents.* 7 *The just die young, and are happy.* 19 *The miserable end of the wicked.*

‖ Or, approved BEtter it is to have no children, and to have vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ known with God, and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it; and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crown, and triumpheth for ever, having gotten the victorie, striving for undefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the ungodly shall not thrive, nor take deep rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

* Matth. 7. 18. 4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde: and through the force of windes they shall be rooted out.

5 The unperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit unprofitable, not ripe to eat: yea, meet for nothing.

† Gr. sleeps. 6 For children begotten of unlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be prevented with death: yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeares.

9 But wisedome is the gray hair unto men, and an unspotted life is old age.

* Gen. 5. 24. Hebr. 11. 5. 10 * He pleased God, and was beloved of him: so that living amongst sinners he was translated.

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickednesse should alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his soul.

† Gr. pervert. 12 For the bewitching of naughtinesse, doth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence, doth † undermine the simple minde.

‖ Or, sanctified, or consummated. 13 He being made ‖ perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his soul pleased the Lord: therefore hasted he to take him away from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and understood it not, neither laid they up this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his saints, and that he hath respect unto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead shall condemne the ungodly which are living: and youth that is soon perfected, the many yeares and old age of the unrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not understand what God in his counsel hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

18 They shall see him, and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorn, and they shall hereafter be a vile carcase, and a reproach among the dead for evermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them down headlong, that they shall be speechlesse: and he shall shake them from the foundation; and they shall be utterly laid waste, and be in sorrow: and their memoriall shall perish.

‖ Or, to the casting up of the account. 20 And ‖ when they cast up the accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with fear: and their own iniquities shall convince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 *The wicked shall wonder at the godly,* 4 *and confesse their errour,* 5 *and the vanity of their lives.* 15 *God will reward the just,* 17 *and warre against the wicked.*

THen shall the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as have afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 And when they see it they shall be troubled with terrible fear, and shall be amazed at the strangenesse of his salvation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

644

3 And they repenting, and groaning for anguish of spirit, shall say within themselves, This was he whom we had sometimes in derision, and a ‖ Or, parable. * Chap. 3. 2. proverb of reproach.

4 * We fools accounted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the saints?

6 Therefore have we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteousnesse hath not shined unto us, and the sunne of righteousnesse rose not upon us.

7 We ‖ wearied our selves in the way of wickednesse & destruction: yea, we have gone through deserts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we have not known it. ‖ Or, filled our selves, or surfetted.

8 What hath pride profited us? or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought us?

9 All those things are * passed away like a shadow, and as a poste that hasted by. *1. Chron. 29. 15. Chap. 2. 5.

10 And as a ship that passeth over the waves of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path-way of the keel in the waves.

11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flown through the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them is passed through, and therein afterwards no signe where she went is to be found. * Prov. 30. 19. ‖ Or, flieth.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a mark, it parteth the aire, which immediatly cometh together again: so that a man cannot know where it went through:

13 Even so we in like manner, alsoon as we were born, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our own wickednesse.

14 * For the hope of the ungodly is like † dust that is blown away with the winde, like a thin froth that is driven away with the storm: like as the ‖ smoke which is * dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day. * Job 8. 9. † Gr. thistle-down. ‖ Or, chaff. * Psal. 1. 4. and 103. 14. Prov. 10. 25. and 11. 7. Jam. 1. 10, 11.

15 But the righteous live for evermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most high.

16 Therefore shall they receive a glorious kingdome, and a beautifull crown from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he cover them, and with his arm shall he protect them. ‖ Or palace, unlesse the word be taken unproperly, as 2. Mac. 2. 17.

17 He shall take to him his jealousie for compleat armour, and make the creature his weapon for the revenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and true judgement in stead of an helmet. * Isa. 59. 17.

19 He shall take ‖ holinesse for an invincible shield. ‖ Or, equity.

20 His severe wrath shall he sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the unwise.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts go abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well-drawn bow, shall they flie to the mark.

22 And hailstones full of wrath shall be cast as out of a stone-bow, and the water of the sea shall rage against them, and the flouds shall cruelly drown them.

23 Yea, a mighty winde shall stand up against them, and like a storm shall blow them away: thus iniquitie shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall overthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Kings must give eare.* 3 *They have their power from God,* 5 *who will not spare them.* 12 *Wisedome is soon found.* 21 *Princes must seek for it:* 24 *for a wise prince is the stay of his people.*

HEare therefore, O ye kings, and understand, learn ye that be judges of the ends of the earth.

2 Give eare, you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is given you of the Lord, and soveraigntie from the Highest, who shall try your works, and search out your counsels. * Rom. 13. 1, 3

4 Because being ministers of his kingdome, you have not judged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counsel of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come upon you: for a sharp judgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soon pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord over all, shall fear no * mans person, neither shall he stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike. * Deut. 10. 17. 2. Chro. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Eccles. 35. 12, 13. 16. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Ephes. 6. 9. Colos. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

8 But a sore triall shall come upon the mighty.

9 Unto you therefore, O kings, do I speak, that ye may learn wisedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keep holinesse holily, shall be ‖ judged holy: and they that have learned such things, shall finde ‖ what to answer. ‖ Or, justified. ‖ Or, a defence.

11 Wherefore set your affection upon my words, desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

12 Wisedome is glorious, and never fadeth away: yea she is easily seen of them that love her, and found of such as seek her.

13 She preventeth them that desire her, in making her self first known unto them.

14 Who so seeketh her early shall have no great travel: for he shall finde her sitting at his doores.

15 To think therefore upon her, is perfection of wisedome: and who so watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth her self favourably unto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in every thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of ‖ discipline; and the care of discipline is love. ‖ Or, nurture

18 And love is the keeping of her lawes; and the giving heed unto her lawes, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh us neare unto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and scepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wisedome, that ye may reigne for evermore.

22 As for wisedome, what she is, and how she came up, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seek her out from the beginning of her nativitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe over the truth.

23 Neither will I go with consuming envie, for such a man shall have no fellowship with wisedome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the upholding of the people.

25 Receive therefore instruction through my words, and it shall do you good.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men have their beginning and end alike. 8 He preferred wisedome before all things else. 15 God gave him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praise of wisedome.

I My self also am a mortall man, like to all, and the offspring of him that was first made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten moneths, being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleep.

3 And when I was born, I drew in the common aire, and fell upon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voice which I uttered, was crying, as all others do.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 For all men have one entrance into life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and understanding was given me: I called upon God, and the spirit of wisedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before sceptres and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I unto her any †precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and silver shall be counted as clay before her.

10 I loved her above health and beauty, and chose to have her in stead of light: for the light that cometh from her, never goeth out.

11 All good things together came to me with her, and immumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I rejoyced in them all, because wisedome goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and do communicate her † liberally: I do not hide her riches.

14 For she is a treasure unto men that never faileth: which they that use, ‖ become the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 ‖ God hath granted me to speak as I would, and to conceive as is meet for the things that ‖ are given me: because it is he that leadeth unto wisedome, and directeth the wise.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wisedome also and knowledge of workmanship.

17 For he hath given me certain knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times: the alterations of the turning of the sunne, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeares, and the positions of starres:

20 The natures of living creatures, and the furies of wilde beasts: the violence of windes, and the reasonings of men: the diversities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest, them I know.

22 For wisedome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an understanding spirit, holy, † one only, manifold, subtil, lively, clear, undefiled, plain, not subject to hurt, loving the thing that is good, quick, which cannot be letted, ready to do good,

23 Kinde to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, having all power, overseeing all things, and going through all understanding, pure, and most subtil spirits.

24 For wisedome is more moving then any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

25 For she is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

26 For she is the * brightness of the everlasting light, the unspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodness.

27 And being but one, she can do all things: and remaining in her self, she ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy souls, she maketh them friends of God, and prophets.

28 For God loveth none, but him that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For she is more beautifull then the sunne, and above all the order of starres: being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this cometh night: but vice shall not prevail against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 He is in love with wisedome: 4 for he that hath it, hath every good thing. 21 It cannot be had but from God.

WIsedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doth she order all things.

2 I loved her and sought her out from my youth, I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a lover of her beauty.

3 In that she is conversant with God, she magnifieth her nobilitie: yea, the Lord of all things himself loved her:

4 For she is ‖ privie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ lover of his works.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life: what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

6 And if * prudence work; who of all that are, is a more cunning workman then she?

7 And if a man love righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, justice and fortitude, which are such things as men can have nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience, she knoweth things of old, and conjecture aright what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound dark sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the events of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me to live with me, knowing that she † would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and grief.

10 For her sake I shall have estimation among the multitude, and honour with the elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quick conceit in judgement, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.

12 * When I hold my tongue they shall bide my leisure, and when I speak they shall give good care unto me: if I talk much, they shall lay their hands upon their mouth.

13 Moreover, by the means of her I shall obtain immortalitie, and leave behinde me an everlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

* Job 10. 10.

† Gr. None of inestimable price.

* Job 1. 21. 1. Tim. 6. 7.

† Gr. without guile.

† Gr. without envy.

‖ Or, enter friendship with God.

‖ Or, God grant

‖ Or, are to be spoken of.

† Gr. onely begotten.

‖ Or, vapour

‖ Or, stream.

* Heb. 1. 3.

‖ Or, renewes

‖ Or, profitably

‖ Or, to marry her to my self.

‖ Or, teacheth

‖ Or, chooseth

* Exod. 31. 3.

† Gr. will

* Job 29. 8, 9, 10.

646

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subject unto me.

‖ Or, govern.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they ‖ heare of me, I shall be found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖ Or, appeare.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my self with her: for her conversation hath no bitternesse, and to live with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and joy.

‖ Or, being entred into mine house.

17 Now when I considered these things in my self, and * pondered them in my heart, how that to be allied unto wisedome, is immortalitie,

* Prov. 7.3.

18 And great pleasure it is to have her friendship, and in the works of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

‖ Or, fame.
‖ Or, marry her.

19 For I was a witty childe, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body undefiled.

21 Nevertheless when I perceived that I could not otherwise obtain her, except God gave her me, (and that was a point of wisedome also to know whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed unto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said,

‖ Or, went.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A prayer unto God for his wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.*

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should * have dominion over the creatures which thou hast made,

* Gen. 1.28.

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute judgement with an upright heart:

4 Give * me wisedome that sitteth by thy throne, and reject me not from among thy children:

* 1. King. 3.9.

5 For I * thy servant and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the understanding of judgement and laws.

* Psal. 116.16.

6 For though a man be never so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a * king of thy people, and a judge of thy sonnes and daughters.

* 1. Chro. 28 5. 2. Chron. 1 9.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a temple upon thy holy mount, and an altar in the citie wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning.

9 And * wisedome was with thee: which knoweth thy works, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandments.

* Prov. 8 22. Joh. 1.2,3,10.

10 O send her out of thy holy heavens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing unto thee.

11 For she knoweth and understandeth all things, and she shall lead me soberly in my doings, and preserve me ‖ in her power.

‖ Or, by her power or glory.

12 So shall my works be acceptable, and then shall I judge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my Fathers seat.

13 For * what man is he that can know the counsel of God? or who can think what the will of the Lord is?

* Isa 40.13. Rom. 11.34. 1. Cor. 2.16.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our devices are but uncertain.

‖ Or, fearfull.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soul, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth down the minde that museth upon many things.

16 And hardly do we guesse aright at things that are upon earth, and with labour do we finde the things that are † before us: but the things that are in heaven, who hath searched out?

† Gr. at hand.

17 And thy counsel who hath known, except thou give wisedome, and send thy holy Spirit from above?

18 For so the wayes of them which lived on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee, and were saved through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 *What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the five cities, 10 for Jacob, 13 Joseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.*

She preserved the first formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gave him power to rule all things.

* Gen. 1.28.

3 But when the unrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

* Gen. 4.8.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, wisedome again preserved it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

* Gen. 7.21.

5 Moreover, * the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserved him blamelesse unto God, and * kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion toward his sonne.

* Gen. 11.9.
* Gen. 22.12.
‖ Or, in.

6 * When the ungodly perished, she delivered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell down upon the † five cities.

* Gen. 19.16.
† Gr. Pentapolis.

7 Of whose wickednesse even to this day, the waste land that smoketh is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that never come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an unbeleeving soul.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they got not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good; but also left behinde them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome delivered from pain those that attended upon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, she guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdome of God, and gave him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his travels, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.

11 In the covetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gave him the victory; that he might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsook him not, but delivered him from sinne: she went down with him into the pit,

* Gen 37.28. and 39. 7. Acts 7.10.

14 And left him not in bonds, till she brought him the sceptre of the kingdome, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gave him perpetuall glory.

‖ Or, the power of them that ruled over him.

15 * She

15 * She delivered the righteous people, and blameless seed from the nation that oppressed them.

*Exod. 1. 10. and 12. 42.

16 She entred into the soul of the servant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

*Exod. 5. 1.

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marvellous way, and was unto them for a cover by day, and a ‖ light of starres in the night season:

‖Or, flame.

18 * Brought them through the Red sea, and led them through much water.

*Exod. 14. 21, 32. Psal. 78. 13.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them up out of the bottome of the deep.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the ungodly, and * praised thy holy name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

*Exod. 15. 1.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speak, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserved in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things wherein they sinned. 20 God could have destroyed them otherwise, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

She prospered their works in the hand of the holy prophet.

2 * They went through the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

*Exod. 16. 1.

3 * They stood against their enemies, and were avenged of their adversaries.

*Exod. 17. 10, 11.

4 When they were thirsty, they called upon thee, and water was given them out of the flinty rock, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountain of a perpetuall running river troubled with foul bloud,

7 For a manifest reproof of that commandment whereby the infants were slain, thou gavest unto them abundance of water by a means which they hoped not for:

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their adversaries.

*Exod. 7. 20.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the ungodly were judged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another manner then the just.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a severe king thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double grief came upon them, and a groning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their own punishments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had some feeling of the Lord.

‖Or, perceived.

14 For whom they rejected with scorn when he was long before thrown out at the casting forth of the infants, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish devices of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceived they worshipped serpents void of reason and vile beasts, thou didst send a multitude of unreasonable beasts upon them for vengeance;

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without form, wanted not means to send among them a multitude of bears, or fierce lions:

18 Or unknown wilde beasts full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fierie vapour, or filthy fumes of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not only the harm might dispatch them at once, but also the terrible sight utterly destroy them.

20 Yea and without these might they have fallen down with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power: but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arm?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little grain of the balance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth down upon the earth.

‖Or, little weight.

23 But thou hast mercy upon all; for thou canst do all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou lovest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for never wouldest thou have made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing have endured, if it had not been thy will? or been preserved, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou lover of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done so who could controll him? 19 But by sparing them he taught us. 27 They were punished with their gods.

For thine uncorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little, that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance wherein they have offended, that leaving their wickednesse, they may believe on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land

‖Or, ancient.

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious works of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

‖Or, sorceries.

5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and devourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of bloud;

6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their own hands, soules destitute of help:

7 That the land which thou esteemest above all other, might receive a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.

‖Or, new inhabitants.

8 Nevertheless, then those thou sparedst as men, and didst send * waspes, forerunners of thine host, to destroy them by little and little.

*Exod. 23. 28. Deut. 7. 20.

9 Not that thou wast unable to bring the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy judgements upon them by little and little, thou gavest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was

bred in them, and that their cogitation would never be changed.

[*] Gen. 9. 25. 11 For it was a * cursed seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for fear of any man give them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

[*] Rom. 9. 20. 12 For who shall say, * What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy judgement? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? for who shall come to stand against thee? ‖ to be revenged for the unrighteous men?

‖ Or, a revenger

[*] 1. Pet. 5. 7. 13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy judgement is not unright.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.

[*] Job. 10. 2. 15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy self, thou orderest all things righteously: * thinking it not agreable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserved to be punished.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious unto all.

17 For when men will not beleeve that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength; and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.

‖ Or, perfect.

18 But thou, mastering thy power, judgest with equitie, and orderest us with great favour: for thou mayest use power when thou wilt.

19 But by such works hast thou taught thy people, that the just man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giveest repentance for sinnes.

20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giving them time and place, whereby they might be delivered from their malice:

21 With how great circumspection didst thou judge thine own sonnes, unto whose fathers thou hast sworn, and made covenants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou dost chasten us, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when we judge, we should carefully think of thy goodnesse, and when we our selves are judged, we should look for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men have lived dissolutely and unrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their own ‖ abominations.

‖ Or, abominable idols.

[*] Chap. 11. 15. Rom. 1. 23. 24 * For they went astray very farre in the wayes of errour, and held them for gods (which even amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceived as children of no understanding.

25 Therefore unto them, as to children without the use of reason, thou didst send a judgement to mock them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shall feel a judgement worthy of God.

27 For look for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods; [now] being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know, and therefore came extreme damnation upon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods works. 10 But most wretched are they that worship the works of mens hands.

[*] Rom. 1. 19. SUrely vain are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and * could not out of the good things that are seen, know him that is: neither by considering the works, did they acknowledge the work-master;

[*] Deut. 4. 19. and 17. 3. 2 * But deemed either fire, or winde, or the swift aire, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heaven to be the gods which govern the world.

3 With whose beauty if they being delighted took them to be gods, let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first author of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them understand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnesse and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the maker of them is seen.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to be blamed: for they peradventure erre seeking God, and desirous to finde him.

[*] Rom. 1. 21. 7 For being * conversant in his works, they ‖ search him diligently, and beleeve their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seen.

‖ Or, seek.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aim at the world; how did they not sooner finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the works of mens hands, gold and silver to shew art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the work of an ancient hand.

[*] Isa. 44. 13. 11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawen down a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the bark skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessel thereof fit for the service of mans life

‖ Or, timber-wright.

12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his work to dresse his meat, hath filled himself:

‖ Or, chips.

13 And taking the very refuse among those which served to no use, (being a crooked piece of wood and full of knots) hath carved it diligently when he had nothing else to do, and formed it by the skill of his understanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it over with vermilion and with paint, colouring it red, and covering every spot therein.

15 And when he had made a convenient room for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with iron:

16 For he provided for it that it might not fall, knowing that it was unable to help it self, (for it is an image and hath need of help)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speak to that which hath no life.

18 For health, he calleth upon that which is weak: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aid, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least means to help: and for a good journey, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

† Gr. that hath no experience at all.

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to do, of him that is most unable to do any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men do not pray to their ships, yet are they saved rather by them then by their idols. 8 Idols are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that swear falsly by their idols.

AGain, one preparing himself to sail, and about to passe through the raging waves, calleth

calleth upon a piece of wood, more rotten then the ‖ vessel that carrieth him

‖ Or, ship.

‖ Or, vessel, or ship.

2 For verily desire of gain devised ‖ that, and the workman built it by his skill.

3 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it: for thou hast * made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waves:

* Prov. 14.22.

4 Shewing that thou canst save from all danger: yea though a man went to sea without art.

5 Nevertheless, thou wouldest not that the works of thy wisedome should be idle, and therefore do men commit their lives to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weak vessel, are saved.

6 * For in the old time also, when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world governed by thy hand, escaped in a weak vessel, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

* Gen. 6.4. and 7.10.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousnesse cometh.

8 But * that which is made with hands is cursed, as well it, as he that made it: he, because he made it; and it, because being corruptible, it was called God.

* Psal. 115.8. Baruch 6.4.

9 * For the ungodly and his ungodlinesse are both alike hatefull unto God.

* Psal. 5.5.

10 For that which is made shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore even ‖ upon the idols of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and * † stumbling blocks to the souls of men, and a ‖ snare to the feet of the unwise.

‖ Or, to, or by.

* Jer. 10.8. Abac. 2.18.

† Gr. scandals

‖ Or, trap.

12 For the devising of idols was the beginning of spirituall fornication, and the invention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for ever.

14 For by the vain glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with untimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his childe soon taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and delivered to those that were under him, ceremonies and sacrifices.

† Gr. in time.

16 Thus † in processe of time an ungodly custome grown strong, was kept as a law, and graven images were worshipped by the commandments of ‖ kings.

‖ Or, tyrants.

‖ Or, in sight.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they took the counterfeit of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnes, they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did help to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peradventure willing to please one in authoritie, forced all his skill to make the resemblance, † of the best fashion.

† Gr. to the better.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the work, took him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceive the world: for men serving either calamity or tyranny, did ascribe unto stones and stocks the incommunicable ‖ name.

‖ Or, of God.

22 Moreover, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they lived in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they * slew their children in sacrifices, or used secret ceremonies, or made revellings of strange rites;

649

* Deut. 18.10 Jer. 7.9. and 19.4.

24 They kept neither lives nor marriages any longer undefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieved him by adultery.

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, bloud, man-slaughter, theft and dissimulation, corruption, unfaithfulnesse, tumults, perjury,

‖ Or, confusedly.

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turns, defiling of souls, changing of ‖ kinde, disorder in marriages, adultery, and shamelesse uncleannesse.

‖ Or, sects.

27 For the worshipping of idols † not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all evil.

† Gr. nameless.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or prophesie lies, or live unjustly, or else lightly forswear themselves.

29 For inasmuch as their trust is in idols which have no life; though they swear falsely, yet they look not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they be justly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giving heed unto idols, and also unjustly ‖ swore in deceit, despising holinesse.

‖ Or, devoted.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they swear: but it is the just vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the ungodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 *We do acknowledge the true God.* 7 *The folly of idol-makers,* 14 *and of the enemies of Gods people:* 15 *because besides the idols of the gentiles,* 18 *they worshipped vile beasts.*

BUt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long-suffering, and in mercie ordering all things.

2 For if we sinne we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnesse: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischievous invention of men deceive us, nor an image spotted with divers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour.

5 The sight whereof ‖ enticeth fools to lust after it, and so they desire the form of a dead image that hath no breath.

‖ Or, turneth a reproach to the foolish.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are lovers of evil things, and are worthy to have such things to trust upon.

7 For the * potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth every vessel with much labour for our service: yea of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serve for clean uses, and likewise also all such as serve to the contrary: but what is the use of either sort, the potter himself is the judge.

* Rom. 9.21.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vain god of the same clay, even he which a little before was made of earth himself, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken, when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

* Luke 12.20

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall ‖ have much labour, nor that his life is short: but striveth to excell gold-smiths, and silver-smiths, and endeavoureth to do like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

‖ Or, be sick, or die.

10 His

650

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:

11 For asmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an active soul, and breathed in a living spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our † time here a market for gain: for, say they, we must be getting every way, though it be by evil means.

† Gr. life.

‖ Or, so.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and graven images, knoweth himself to offend above all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subjection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods: which neither have the use of eyes to see, nor nokes to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are slow to go.

‖ Or, aire.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his own spirit fashioned them: but no man can make a god like unto himself.

17 For being mortall, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himself is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he lived once, but they never.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts: but they went without the praise of God, and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gave strange meat to his people, to stirre up their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He stung with his serpents, 12 but soon healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure God's people, and to offend their enemies.

Therefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts * tormented.

* Num. 21. 6. Chap. 11. 15, 16.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine own people, thou preparedst for them meat of a strange taste, even * quails to stirre up their appetite:

* Num. 11. 31.

3 To the end that they desiring food might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, lothe even that which they must needs desire: but these suffering penurie for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that upon them exercising tyranny, should come penurie which they could not avoid: but to these it should onely be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came upon ‖ these, and they perished with the * stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for ever.

‖ Or, thy people.

* Num. 21. 6. 1. Cor. 10. 9.

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, having a * signe of salvation, to put them in remembrance of the commandment of thy law.

* Num. 21. 9.

7 For he that turned himself towards it, was not saved by the thing that he saw: but by thee that art the Saviour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliverest from all evil:

* Exod. 8. 24. and 10. 4. Revel. 9. 3, &c.

9 For * them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sonnes not the very teeth of venemous dragons overcame: for thy mercy was ever by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saved, that not falling into deep forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

† Heb. stung.

‖ Or, never drawn from.

12 For it was neither herb, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou * leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest up again.

* Psal. 107. Deut. 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2. 6.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth returneth not; neither the soul received up, cometh again.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the ungodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arm: with strange rains, hails, and showers were they persecuted, that they could not avoid, and through fire were they consumed.

* Exod. 9. 23.

17 For, which is most to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the world * fighteth for the righteous.

* Judg. 5. 20.

18 For sometime the flame was mitigated that it might not burn up the beasts that were sent against the ungodly: but themselves might see and perceive that they were persecuted with the judgement of God

19 And at another time it burneth even in the midst of water, above the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an unjust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine own people with angels food, and didst send them from heaven bread prepared without their labour, able to content every mans delight, and agreeing to every taste.

* Exod. 16. 14 Num. 11. 7. Psal. 78. 25. Joh. 6. 31.

21 For thy * ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse unto thy children, and serving to the appetite of the eater, ‖ tempered it self to every mans liking.

* Judg. 6. 4. ‖ Or, manna. ‖ Or, was tempered.

22 * But snow and ice endured the fire and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the hail, and sparkling in the rain, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

* Chap. 19. 20

23 But this again did even forget his own strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serveth thee who art the Maker, increaseth his strength against the unrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore even then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had need:

‖ Or, things. ‖ Or, of them that prayed.

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou lovest, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserveth them that put their trust in thee.

* Deut. 8. 3. Matth. 4. 4.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little sunne-beam, soon melted away.

28 That it might be known that we must prevent the sunne to give thee thanks, and at the day-spring pray unto thee.

29 For the hope of the unthankfull shall melt away as the winters hoar-frost, and shall run away as unprofitable water.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *why the Egyptians were punished with darkneſſe.* 4 *The terrours of that darkneſſe.* 12 *The terrours of an ill conſcience.*

FOr great are thy judgements, and cannot be expreſſed: therefore ‖unnurtured ſouls have erred.

‖Or, ſouls that will not be reformed.

2 For when unrighteous men thought to oppreſſe the holy nation: they being ſhut up ‖ in their houſes, the priſoners of darkneſſe, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall providence.

‖Or, under their roofs.

‖Or, fugitives

3 For while they ſuppoſed to lie hid in their ſecret ſinnes, they were ſcattered ‖ under a darke vaile of forgetfulneſſe, being horribly aſtoniſhed, and troubled with (ſtrange) ‖ apparitions.

‖Or, in.

‖Or, ſights.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keep them from fear: but noiſes (as of waters) falling down, ſounded about them, and ſad viſions appeared unto them with heavy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might give them light: neither could the bright flames of the ſtarres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared unto them a fire kindled of it ſelf, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they ſaw, to be worſe then the ſight they ſaw not.

7 *As for the illuſions of art magick, they were put down, and their vaunting in wiſedome was reproved with diſgrace.

*Exod.7.12. and 8.7,19.

8 For they that promiſed to drive away terrours, and troubles from a ſick ſoul, were ſick themſelves of fear worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did fear them: yet being ſcared with beaſts that paſſed by, and hiſſing of ſerpents,

10 They died for fear, ‖ denying that they ſaw the aire, which could of no ſide be avoided.

‖Or, refuſing to look upon

11 For wickedneſſe condemned by her own witneſſe, is very timorous, and being preſſed with conſcience, alwayes forecaſteth grievous things.

12 For fear is nothing elſe, but a betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being leſſe, counteth the ignorance more then the cauſe which bringeth the torment.

14 But they ſleeping the ſame ſleep that night, ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came upon them out of the bottoms of inevitable hell:

‖Or, wherein they could do nothing.

15 Were partly vexed with monſtrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a ſudden fear and not looked for, came upon them.

16 So then, whoſoever there fell down, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut up in a priſon without iron barres.

17 For whether he were husbandman or ſhepherd, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was overtaken, and endured that neceſsity which could not be avoided: for they were all bound with one chain of darkneſſe.

‖Or, deſert.

18 Whether it were a whiſtling winde, or a melodious noiſe of birds among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fall of water running violently,

19 Or a ‖ terrible ſound of ſtones caſt down, or a running that could not be ſeen of skipping beaſts, or a roaring voice of moſt ſavage wilde beaſts, or a rebounding echo from the hollow mountains: theſe things made them to ſwoon for fear.

‖Or, hideous.

20 For the whole world ſhined with clear light, and none were hindered in their labour.

21 Over them onely was ſpread an heavy night, an image of that darkneſſe which ſhould afterward receive them: but yet were they unto themſelves more grievous then the darkneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 *Why Egypt was puniſhed with darkneſſe,* 5 *and with the death of their children.* 18 *They themſelves ſaw the cauſe thereof* 20 *God alſo plagued his own people.* 21 *By what means that plague was ſtayed.*

NEvertheleſſe, thy ſaints had a very great *light, whoſe voice they hearing and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happy.

*Exod.10.23

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had been wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had been enemies.

3 *In ſtead whereof thou gaveſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the unknown journey, and an harmleſſe ſunne to entertain them honourably.

*Exod.13.22 and 14.24. Pſal.78.14. and 105.39.

4 For they were worthy to be deprived of light, and impriſoned in darkneſſe, who had kept thy ſonnes ſhut up, by whom the ‖ uncorrupt light of the law was to be given unto the world.

‖Or, incorruptible.

5 *And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the ſaints, one childe being caſt forth, and ſaved, to reprove them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them altogether in a mighty water.

*Exod.14. 24, 25.

6 *Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing unto what oaths they had given credence, they might afterwards be of good cheer.

*Exod.12.4.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſalvation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our adverſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie us whom thou hadſt called.

9 *For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, and with one conſent made ‖ a holy law that the ſaints ſhould be like partakers of the ſame good and evil, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of praiſe.

*Exod 12.

‖Or, a covenant of God, or league.

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill-according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

See Pſal.50.5.

11 *The maſter and the ſervant were puniſhed after one manner, and like as the king, ſo ſuffered the common perſon.

*Exod.11.5. and 12.29.

12 So they all together had innumerable dead with one kinde of death, neither were the living ſufficient to bury them: for in one moment the nobleſt off-ſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeve any thing, by reaſon of the inchantments; upon the deſtruction of the firſt-born, they acknowledged this people to be the ſonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the midſt of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine Almighty word leapt down from heaven, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midſt of a land of deſtruction,

16 And brought thine unfeigned commandment as a ſharp ſword, and ſtanding up filled all things with death, and it touched the heaven, but it ſtood upon the earth.

17 Then

652

17 Then ſuddenly ‖ viſions of horrible dreams troubled them ſore, and terrours came upon them unlooked for.

‖ Or, imaginations.

18 And one thrown here, another there halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreams that troubled them did foreſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the * multitude in the wildernes: but the wrath endured not long.

* Num.6.46.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood forth to defend them; and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſtery, even prayer, and the propitiation of incenſe, let himſelf againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy ſervant.

22 So he overcame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of body, nor force of arms, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alledging the oaths and covenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heaps one upon another, ſtanding between, he ‖ ſtayed the wrath, and parted the way to the living.

‖ Or, cut off.

* Exod.28.6, 9,36.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rows of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers graven, and thy majeſtie upon the diademe of his head.

25 Unto theſe the deſtroyer gave place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Why God ſhewed no mercy to the Egyptians, 5 and how wonderfully he dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worſe then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to ſerve Gods people.*

AS for the ungodly, wrath came upon them without mercy unto the end: for he knew before what they would do;

2 How that having given them leave to depart, and ſent them haſtily away, they would repent and purſue them.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graves of the dead, they added another fooliſh device, and purſued them as fugitives, whom they had ‖ intreated to be gone.

‖ Or, caſt out by intreaty.

4 For the deſtiny, whereof they were worthy, drew them unto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the puniſhment which was wanting to their torments:

5 And that thy people might paſſe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a ſtrange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde was faſhioned again anew, ſerving the peculiar commandments that were given unto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 As namely, a cloud ſhadowing the campe; and where water ſtood before, dry land appeared; and out of the Red ſea, a way without impediment; and out of the violent ſtream, a green field:

8 Wherethrough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, ſeeing thy marvellous ſtrange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horſes, and leaped like lambes, praiſing thee, O Lord, who haſt delivered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they ſojourned in the ſtrange land, how the ground brought forth ‖ flies in ſtead of cattell, and how the river caſt up a multitude of frogs in ſtead of fiſhes.

‖ Or, lice.

11 But afterwards they ſaw a new generation of fowls, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meats.

12 For quails came up unto them from the ſea, for their ‖ contentment.

‖ Or, comfort.

13 And puniſhments came upon the ſinners not without former ſignes by the force of thunders: for they ſuffered juſtly, according to their own wickedneſſe, inſomuch as they uſed a more hard and hatefull behaviour towards ſtrangers:

14 For the Sodomites did not receive thoſe whom they knew not when they came: but theſe brought friends into bondage, that had well deſerved of them.

15 And not onely ſo, but peradventure ſome reſpect ſhall be had of thoſe, becauſe they uſed ſtrangers not friendly.

16 But theſe very grievouſly afflicted them whom they had received with feaſtings, and were already made partakers of the ſame laws with them.

17 Therefore even with blindneſſe were theſe ſtricken, as thoſe were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compaſſed about with horrible great darkneſſe, every one ſought the paſſage of his own doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themſelves by a kinde of harmonie, like as in a plaſtery notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes ſounds, which may well be perceived by the ſight of the things that have been done.

† Gr. by themſelves.

19 For earthly things were turned into waterie, and the things that before ſwam in the water, now went upon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his own vertue: and the water forgat his own quenching nature.

21 On the other ſide, the flames waſted not the fleſh of the corruptible living things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the icie kinde of heavenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didſt magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didſt thou lightly regard them: but didſt aſſiſt them in every time and place.

William Armandy
W Armondy

THE

THE WISEDOME OF Jesus the sonne of Sirach, Or ECCLESIASTICVS.

¶ *A prologue made by an uncertain authour.*

THis Jesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand childe to Jesus of the same name with him: this man therefore lived in the latter times, after the people had been led away captive, and called home again, and almost after all the prophets. Now his grandfather Jesus (as he himself witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisedome among the Hebrews, who did not onely gather the grave and short sentences of wise men, that had been before him, but himself also uttered some of his own, full of much understanding and wisedome. When as therefore the first Jesus died, leaving this book almost ‖ perfected, Sirach his sonne receiving it after him, left it to his own sonne Jesus, who having gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wisedome, intituling it, both by his own name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisedome, to have a greater love to the studie of this book. It containeth therefore wise sayings, dark sentences, and parables, and certain particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his prayer and song. Moreover, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped upon their enemies. This Jesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for wisedome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

Some referre this prologue to Athanasius, because it is found in his synopsis.

‖ Or, collected

The prologue of the Wisedome of Jesus the sonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things have been delivered unto us by the law and the prophets, and by others that have followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisedome; and whereof not onely the readers must needs become skilfull themselves, but also they that desire to learn, be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by speaking and writing: my grandfather Jesus, when he had much given himself to the reading of the law and the prophets, and other books of our fathers, and had gotten therein good judgement, was drawn on also himself, to write something pertaining to learning and wisedome, to the intent that those which are desirous to learn, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in living according to the law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to reade it with favour and attention, and to pardon us, wherein we may seem to come short of some words which we have laboured to interpret. For the same things uttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, have not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the law it self, and the † prophets, and the rest of the books, have no small ‖ difference, when they are spoken in their own language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeare coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ book of no small learning: therefore I thought it most necessary for me, to bestow some diligence and travell to interpret it; using great watchfulnesse, and skill in that space, to bring the book to an end, and set it forth for them also, which in a strange countrey are willing to learn, being prepared before in manners to live after the law.

‖ Or, of another nation.

† Gr. prophesies.

‖ Or, excellency.

‖ Or, help of learning.

CHAP. I.

1 *All wisedome is from God.* 10 *He giveth it to them that love him.* 12 *The fear of God is full of many blessings.* 28 *To fear God without hypocrisie.*

ALl * wisedome cometh from the Lord, and is with him for ever.

* 1. King. 3. 9.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of rain, and the dayes of eternity?

3 Who can finde out the height of heaven, and the breadth of the earth, and the deep, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath been created before all things, and the understanding of prudence from everlasting.

5 The word of God most high is the fountain of wisedome, and her wayes are everlasting commandments.

6 * To whom hath the root of wisedome been revealed? or who hath known her wise counsels?

* Rom. 11. 34.

7 [Unto whom hath the knowledge of wisedome been made manifest? and who hath understood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared, the Lord sitting upon his throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbered her, and poured her out upon all his works.

10 She [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and

and he hath given her to them that love him.

11 The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladnesse, and a crown of rejoycing.

12 The fear of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giveth joy and gladnesse, and a long life.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall finde favour in the day of his death.

‖ *Or*, shall be blessed.

14 * To fear the Lord, is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

* Prov.1.7. Psal.111.10.

15 She hath built an everlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue * with their seed.

* 2.Chro.20. 21.

16 To fear the Lord is fulnesse of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their house with things desirable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The fear of the Lord is a crown of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish: both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their rejoycing that love him.

19 Wisedome raineth down skill and knowledge of understanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisedome is to fear the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The fear of the Lord driveth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ be justified, for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

‖ *Or*, escape punishment.

23 A patient man will bear for a time, and afterward joy shall spring up unto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keep the commandments, and the Lord shall give her unto thee.

27 For the fear of the Lord is wisedome and instruction: and faith and meeknesse are his delight.

‖ *Or*, be not disobedient to.

28 ‖ Distrust not the fear of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not unto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy self, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon thy soul, and so God discover thy secrets, and cast thee down in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the fear of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods servants must look for trouble, 7 and be patient, and trust in him. 12 For wo to them that do not so. 15 But they that fear the Lord, will do so.

MY sonne, if * thou come to serve the Lord, prepare thy soul for temptation.

* Matth.4.1. 2.Tim.3.12. 1 Pet.4.12.

2 Set thy heart aright and constantly endure, and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.

‖ *Or*, haste not

3 Cleave unto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoever is brought upon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

* Wisd.3.6. Prov.17.3.

5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adversity.

6 Believe in him, and he will help thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy, and go not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that fear the Lord, believe him, and your reward shall not fail.

9 Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good, and for everlasting joy and mercy.

10 Look at the generations of old, and see; did ever any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his fear, and was forsaken? or whom did he ever despise, that called upon him?

* Psal.37.25

11 For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long-suffering and very pitifull, and forgiveth sinnes, and saveth in time of affliction.

12 Wo be to fearfull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Wo unto him that is faint-hearted, for he believeth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Wo unto you that have lost patience: and what will ye do when the Lord shall visit you?

15 They that fear the Lord, will not disobey his word, and * they that love him, will keep his wayes.

* John 14.23

16 They that fear the Lord, will seek that which is well pleasing unto him, and they that love him shall be filled with the law.

17 They that fear the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their souls in his sight.

18 Saying, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his majesty is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

2 Children must honour and help both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath given * the father honour over the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authority of the mother over the sonnes.

* Exod.20.12 Deut.5.16.

‖ *Or*, judgement.

3 Who so honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth up treasure.

5 Who so honoureth his father, shall have joy of his own children, and when he maketh his prayer he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall have a long life, and he that is obedient unto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will do service unto his parents, as to his masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come upon thee from them.

* Verse 2.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

* Gen.27.27. Deut.33.1.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory unto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father, and a mother in dishonour, is a reproach unto the children.

12 My sonne, help thy father in his age, and grieve him not as long as he liveth.

13 And if his understanding fail, have patience with him, and despise him not when thou art ‖ in thy full strength.

‖ *Or*, in all thine ability.

14 For the relieving of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee up.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the ice in the fair warm weather.

16 He

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, go on with thy business in meeknesse, so shalt thou be beloved of him that is approved.

Prov.3.4. 18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy self, and thou shalt finde favour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place, and of renown: Psal.25.9,14. but * mysteries are revealed unto the meek.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

Prov.25.27. 21 * Seek not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are above thy strength.

Ecclus.12.3. 22 But what is commanded thee, think thereupon with reverence, for it is not needfull for thee to see with thine eyes the things that are in secret.

23 Be not curious in unnecessary matters: for more things are shewed unto thee, then men understand.

24 For many are deceived by their own vain opinion, and an evil suspicion hath overthrown their judgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborn heart shall fare evil at the last: and he that loveth danger shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrows, and the wicked man shall heap sinne upon sinne.

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken root in him. ‖ The proud is not healed by his punishment.

29 The heart of the prudent will understand a parable, and an attentive eare is the desire of a wise man.

Psal.41.1, &c. 30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sinnes.

Dan.4.27. Mark.5.7. 31 And he that requiteth good turns, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall finde a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not despise the poore or fatherlesse, 11 but seek for wisedome, 20 and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainsay the truth, 30 nor be as lions in our houses.

MY sonne, defraud not the poore of his living, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soul sorrowfull, neither provoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to give to him that is in need.

Reject not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turn away thy face from a poore man.

‖ Or, him that asketh. 5 Turn not away thine eye from ‖ the needy, and give him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if he curse thee in the bitternesse of his soul, his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the love of the congregation, and bowe thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieve thee to bowe down thine eare to the poore, and give him a friendly answer with meeknesse.

9 Deliver him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour, and be not faint-hearted when thou sittest in judgement.

10 Be as a father unto the fatherlesse, and in stead of an husband unto their mother: so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most High, and he shall love thee more then thy mother doth. 655

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seek her.

13 He that loveth her loveth life, and they that seek to her early shall be filled with joy.

13 He that holdeth her fast shall inherit glory, and whithersoever she entereth the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serve her shall minister ‖ to the holy One, and them that love her the Lord doth love. ‖ Or, in the sanctuarie.

15 Who so giveth eare unto her, shall judge the nations: and he that attendeth unto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himself unto her, he shall inherit her; and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first she will walk with him by crooked wayes, and bring fear and dread upon him, and torment him with her discipline, untill she may trust his soul, and try him by her lawes.

18 Then will she return the straight way unto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he go wrong, she will forsake him, and give him over to his own ruine.

20 Observe the opportunitie, and beware of evil, and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soul.

21 For there is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soul, and let not the reverence of any man cause thee to fall.

23 And refrain not to speak, † when there is occasion to do good, and hide not thy wisedome in her beauty. † Gr. in time of saving.

24 For by speech wisedome shall be known, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speak against the truth, but be abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, ‖ and force not the course of the river. ‖ Or, and strive not against the stream.

27 Make not thy self an underling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Strive for the truth unto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hasty in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slack and remisse.

30 Be not as a lion in thy house, nor frantick among thy servants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receive, and shut when thou shouldest ‖ repay. ‖ Or, give.

CHAP. V.

1 We must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 nor of the mercy of God to sinne. 9 We must not be double-tongued, 12 not answer without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart upon thy goods, and say not, I have enough for my life. *Luk.12.15.

2 Follow not thine own minde, & thy strength to walk in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shall controll me for my works? for the Lord will surely revenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I have sinned, and what harm hath happened unto me? for the Lord is long-suffering, he will in no wise let thee go.

5 Concerning propitiation, * be not without fear to adde sinne unto sinne. * Chap.21.1.

6 And say not, His mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: for mercy * Chap.16.13. and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth upon sinners.

7 Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall

656 wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy ſecurity thou ſhalt be deſtroyed, and periſh in the day of vengeance.

*Prov. 10. 2. and 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19. 8 * Set not thine heart upon goods unjuſtly gotten, for they ſhall not profit thee in the day of calamity.

9 Winnow not with every winde, and go not into every way: for ſo doth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be ſtedfaſt in thy underſtanding, and let thy word be the ſame.

*Jam. 1. 19. 11 * Be ſwift to heare, and let thy life be ſincere, and with patience give anſwer.

12 If thou haſt underſtanding, anſwer thy neighbour; if not, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.

13 Honour and ſhame is in talk: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whiſperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foul ſhame is upon the thief, and an evil condemnation upon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a ſmall.

CHAP. VI.

2 Do not exalt thine own conceit, 7 but make choice of a friend. 18 Seek wiſedome betimes: 20 it is grievous to ſome, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleaſant. 35 Be ready to heare wiſe men.

IN ſtead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou ſhalt inherit an ill name, ſhame and reproach: even ſo ſhall a ſinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy ſelf in the counſel of thine own heart; that thy ſoul be not torn in pieces as a bull [ſtraying alone.]

3 Thou ſhalt eat up thy leaves, and looſe thy fruit, and leave thy ſelf as a dry tree.

4 A wicked ſoul ſhall deſtroy him that hath it, and ſhall make him to be laughed to ſcorn of his enemies.

† Gr. a ſweet throat. 5 † Sweet language will multiply friends: and a fair ſpeaking tongue will increaſe kinde greetings.

6 Be in peace with many, nevertheleſſe have but one counſeller of a thouſand.

‖ Or, get him in the time of trouble. 7 If thou wouldeſt get a friend, ‖ prove him firſt, and be not haſty to credit him.

8 For ſome man is a friend for his own occaſion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie and ſtrife, will diſcover thy reproach.

*Chap. 37. 5. 10 * Again ſome friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy proſperity he will be as thy ſelf, and will be bold over thy ſervants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be againſt thee, and will hide himſelf from thy face.

13 Separate thy ſelf from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a ſtrong defence: and he that hath found ſuch an one, hath found a treaſure.

15 Nothing doth countervail a faithfull friend, and his excellency is unvaluable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that fear the Lord ſhall finde him.

17 And who feareth the Lord ſhall direct his friendſhip aright: for as he is, ſo ſhall his neighbour be alſo.

18 My ſonne, gather inſtruction from thy youth up: ſo ſhalt thou finde wiſedome till thine old age.

19 Come unto her as one that ploweth and ſoweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou ſhalt not toil much in labouring about her, but thou ſhalt eat of her fruits right ſoon.

20 She is very unpleaſant to the unlearned: he that is without ‖ underſtanding, will not remain with her. ‖ Or, heart.

21 She will lie upon him as a * mighty ſtone of triall, and he will caſt her from him ere it be long. *Zech. 12. 3.

22 For wiſedome is according to her name, and ſhe is not manifeſt unto many.

23 Give eare, my ſonne, receive my advice, and refuſe not my counſel.

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy neck into her ‖ chain. ‖ Or, collar

25 Bowe * down thy ſhoulder, and bear her, and be not grieved with her bonds. *Matt. 11. 29.

26 Come unto her with thy whole heart, and keep her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search, and ſeek, and ſhe ſhall be made known unto thee; and when thou haſt got hold of her, let her not go.

28 For at the laſt thou ſhalt finde her reſt, and that ſhall be turned to thy joy.

29 Then ſhall her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, and her chains a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament upon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace. ‖ Or, a ribband of blew ſilk, Num. 15. 38.

31 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour: and ſhalt put her about thee as a crown of joy.

32 My ſonne, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou ſhalt be prudent.

33 If thou love to heare, thou ſhalt receive underſtanding: and if thou bowe thine eare, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * elders, and cleave unto him that is wiſe. *Chap. 8. 9.

35 Be willing to heare every godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of underſtanding eſcape thee.

36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of underſtanding, get thee betimes unto him, and let thy foot weare the ſteps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde be upon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandments: he ſhall eſtabliſh thine heart, and give thee wiſedome at thine own deſire. *Pſal. 1. 2.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are deterred from ſinne, 4 from ambition, 8 preſumption, 10 and fainting in prayer, 12 from lying and backbiting. 18 How to eſteem a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a ſervant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his prieſts: 32 the poore and thoſe that mourn.

DO no evil, ſo ſhall no harm come unto thee.

2 Depart from the unjuſt, and iniquity ſhall turn away from thee.

3 My ſonne, ſow not upon the furrowes of unrighteouſneſſe, and thou ſhalt not reap them ſevenfold.

4 Seek not of the Lord preheminence, neither of the king the ſeat of honour.

5 * Juſtifie not thy ſelf before the Lord, and boaſt not of thy wiſedome before the king. *Job. 9. 20. Pſal. 143. 2.

6 Seek not to be judge, being not able to take away iniquitie, leſt at any time thou fear the perſon of the mighty, and lay a ſtumbling block in the way of thy uprightneſſe. Eccles. 7. 16. Luk. 18. 11.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a city,

and then thou shalt not cast thy self down among the people.

8 Binde not one sinne upon another, for in one thou shalt not be unpunished.

9 Say not, God will look upon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint-hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to give almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorn in the bitternesse of his soul: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

† Gr. plough not. 12 † Devise not a lie against thy brother: neither do the like to thy friend.

13 Use not to make any manner of lie: for the custome therof is not good.

14 Use not many words in a multitude of elders, * and make not ‖ much babling when thou prayest.

* Matth. 6. 5, 7 ‖ Or, vain repetition.

15 Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry, which the most High hath † ordained.

† Gr. created.

16 Number not thy self among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy soul greatly: for the vengeance of the ungodly is fire and worms.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no means: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgo not a wise and good woman: for her grace is above gold.

* Levit. 19. 13 20 * Whereas thy servant worketh truly, entreat him not evil, nor the hireling that bestoweth himself wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soul love a good servant, and defraud him not of liberty.

* Deut. 25. 4. 22 * Hast thou cattell? have an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bowe down their neck from their youth.

24 Hast thou daughters? have a care of their body, and shew not thy self cheerfull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou have performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of understanding.

‖ Or, hatefull. 26 Hast thou a wife after thy minde? forsake her not, but give not thy self over to a ‖ light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrows of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they have done for thee?

29 Fear the Lord with all thy soul, and reverence his priests.

30 Love him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.

31 Fear the Lord, and honour the priest: and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first-fruits, and the trespasse offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first-fruits of the holy things.

* Deut. 15. 10. ‖ Or, thy liberality. 32 * And stretch thine hand unto the poore, that ‖ thy blessing may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of every man living: and for the dead detain it not.

34 Fail not to be with them that weep, and mourn with them that mourn.

35 Be not slow to visit the sick: for that shall make thee to be beloved.

36 Whatsoever thou takest in hand remember the end, and thou shalt never do amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not strive with,* 8 *nor despise,* 10 *nor provoke,* 15 *nor have to do with.*

STrive not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2 * Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he overweigh thee: for gold * hath destroyed many, and perverted the hearts of kings.

* Math. 5. 25. * Chap. 31. 6.

3 Strive not with a man that is full of tongue, and heap not wood upon his fire.

‖ Or, of an evil tongue.

4 Jest not with a rude man, lest thy ancestours be disgraced.

5 * Reproach not a man that turneth from sinne, but remember that we are all worthy of punishment.

* Gal. 6. 2. 2. Cor. 2. 6. * Levit. 19. 32.

6 * Dishonour not a man in his old age: for even some of us wax old.

7 Rejoyce not over thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Despise not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thy self with their proverbs; for of them thou shalt learn instruction, and how to serve great men with ease.

9 Misse not the discourse of the elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learn understanding, and to give answer as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coals of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not up (in anger) at the presence of an injurious person, lest he lie in wait to entrap thee in thy words.

‖ Or, for thy mouth.

12 Lend not unto him that is mightier then thy self; for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not surety above thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.

14 Go not to law with a judge, for they will judge for him according to his ‖ honour.

‖ Or, opinion.

15 * Travel not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become grievous unto thee: for he will do according to his own will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.

* Genes. 4. 8.

16 * Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.

* Prov. 22. 24.

17 Consult not with a fool, for he cannot keep counsel.

18 Do no secret thing before a stranger, for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to every man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turn.

CHAP. IX.

1 *We are advised how to use our wives.* 3 *What women to avoid,* 10 *And not to change an old friend.* 13 *Not to be familiar with men in authority:* 14 *But to know our neighbours:* 15 *And to converse with wise men.*

BE not jealous over the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an evil lesson against thy self.

2 Give not thy soul unto a woman to set her foot upon thy substance.

3 Meet not with an harlot lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Use not much the company of a woman that is a singer, lest thou be taken with her artifices.

‖ Or, playeth upon instruments.

5 Gaze not on a maid, lest thou fall not by those things that are punished in her.

6 Give not thy soul unto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.

7 Look not round about thee in the streets of the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

* Gen. 34. 2. 2. Sam. 11. 2. Judith 10. 19. 8 * Turn away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and look not upon anothers beauty; for many have been deceived by the beauty of a woman, for herewith love is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit down with her in thine arms, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart encline unto her, and so through thy desire thou fall into destruction.

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt drink it with pleasure.

11 Envy not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the ungodly have pleasure in; but remember they shall not go unpunished unto their grave.

13 Keep thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the fear of death: and if thou come unto him, make no fault, lest he take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest upon the batlements of the city.

14 As neare as thou canst ghesse at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talk be with the wise, and all thy communication in the law of the most high.

16 And let just men eat and drink with thee, and let thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the work shall be commended: and the wise ruler of the people, for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is rash in his talk shall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 *The commodities of a wise ruler.* 4 *God setteth him up.* 7 *The inconveniences of pride, injustice, and covetousnesse.* 14 *What God hath done to the proud.* 19 *Who shall be honoured,* 29 *and who not.*

A Wise judge will instruct his people, and the government of a prudent man is well ordered.

* Prov. 29. 12. 2 * As the judge of the people is himself, so are his officers; and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An unwise king destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set over it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and upon the ‖ person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

‖ Or, face.

* Levit. 19. 17. 6 * Bear not hatred to thy neighbour for every wrong, and do nothing at all by injurious practises.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of unrighteous dealings, injuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a covetous man: for such an one setteth his own soul to sale, because while he liveth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The physician cutteth off a long disease, and he that is to day a king, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and he that hath it shall poure out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought upon them strange calamities, and overthrew them utterly.

14 The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes, and set up the meek in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord overthrew countreys of the heathen, and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He took some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are born of a woman.

19 They that fear the Lord are a sure seed, and they that love him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the law, are a dishonourable seed; they that transgresse the commandments, are a ‖ deceiveable seed.

‖ Or, unstable generation.

20 Among brethren, he that is chief is honourable, so are they that fear the Lord in his eyes.

21 The fear of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authority: but roughnesse and pride is the losing thereof.

‖ Or, principalitie.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the fear of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poore man that hath understanding, neither is it convenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and judges, and potentates shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 * Unto the servant that is wise shall they that are free do service: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

* Prov. 17. 2. * 2. Sam. 12. 13

26 Be not overwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy self in the time of thy distresse.

27 * Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himself, and wanteth bread.

* Prov. 12. 9.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soul in meeknesse, and give it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will justifie him that sinneth against his own soul? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his own life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in poverty, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches: how much more in poverty?

CHAP. XI.

4 *We may not vaunt nor set forth our selves,* 8 *nor answer rashly,* 10 *nor meddle with many matters,* 14 *wealth and all things else are from God.* 24 *Brag not of thy wealth,* 29 *nor bring every man into thy house.*

‖ Or, of the lowly.

WIsedome lifteth up the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men.

* Gen 41. 40. Dan. 6. 3.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 * Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy self in the day of honour: for the works of the Lord are wonderfull, and his works among men are hidden.

5 Many † kings have sat down upon the ground, and one that was never thought of, hath worn the crown.

6 * Many mighty men have been greatly disgraced; and the honourable delivered into other mens hands.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: understand first, and then rebuke.

8 * Answer not before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the midst of their talk.

9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in judgement with sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtain, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by fleeing.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh pains, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde.

12 Again, there is another that is slow and hath need of help, wanting ability, and full of povertie; * yet the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate,

13 And lifted up his head from misery, so that many that saw it marvelled at him.

14 * Prosperity and adversity, life and death, poverty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and understanding of the law, are of the Lord: love, and the way of good works, are from him.

16 Errour and darknesse had their beginning together with sinners: and evil shall wax old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his favour bringeth prosperity for ever.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his wariness and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, * I have found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods, & yet he knoweth not what time shall ‖ come upon him, and that he must leave those things to others, and die.

20 * Be stedfast in thy covenant, and be conversant therein, and wax old in thy work.

21 Marvel not at the works of sinners, but trust in the Lord and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

23 Say not, * What profit is there of my service? and what good things shall I have hereafter?

24 Again, say not, I have enough, and possesse many things, and what evil can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperitie, there is a forgetfulnesse of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no more remembrance of prosperitie.

26 For it is an easie thing unto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end his deeds shall be discovered.

28 Judge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be known in his children.

29 Bring not every man into thine house: for the deceitfull man hath many trains.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud; and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into evil, and in things worthy praise will lay blame upon thee.

32 Of a spark of fire a heap of coals is kindled: and a sinfull man layeth wait for bloud.

33 Take heed of a mischievous man, (for he worketh wickednesse) lest he bring upon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receive a stranger into thine house, and he will disturb thee, and turn thee out of thine own.

CHAP. XII.

2 *Be not liberall to the ungodly.* 10 *Trust not thine enemy, nor the wicked.*

When thou wilt do good, know to whom thou dost it: so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou shalt finde a recompense; and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in evil: nor to him that giveth no almes.

4 Give to the godly man, and help not a sinner.

5 Do well unto him that is lowly, but give not to the ungodly: hold back thy bread, and give it not unto him, lest he overmaster thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receive twice as much evil for all the good thou shalt have done unto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance unto the ungodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Give unto the good, and help not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be known in prosperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in adversitie.

9 In the prosperity of a man enemies will be grieved: but in his adversitie even a friend will depart.

10 Never trust thine enemy: for like as ‖ iron rusteth, so is his wickednesse. ‖ Or, brasse.

11 Though he humble himself, and go crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou shalt be unto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when he hath overthrown thee, he stand up in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand lest he seek to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wilde beasts?

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is ‖ fellowed with him in his sinnes, who will pity? ‖ Or, mingled.

660

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will * weep with his eyes, but if he finde opportunity, he will not be satisfied with bloud.

* Jer.41.6.

17 If adversitie come upon thee, thou shalt finde him there first, and though he pretend to help thee, yet shall he ‖ undermine thee.

‖ Or, supplant

18 He will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keep not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy self. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference between the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

* Deut.7.2.

HE that toucheth pich shall be defiled therewith, and * he that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like unto him.

2 Burden not thy self above thy power, while thou livest, and have no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer then thy self. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.

† Gr. this shall smite against it, and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he must intreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will use thee: but if thou have nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou have any thing, he will live with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.

6 If he have need of thee, he will deceive thee, and smile upon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speak thee fair, and say, What wantest thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meats, untill he have drawn thee dry twice or thrice, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorn: afterward when he seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought down ‖ in thy foliitie.

‖ Or, by thy simplicitie.

9 If thou be invited of a mighty man, withdraw thy self, and so much the more will he invite thee.

10 Presse thou not upon him, lest thou be put back, stand not farre off, lest thou be forgotten.

‖ Or, forbear not.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall unto him in talk, ‖ and beleeve not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and smiling upon thee will get out thy secrets:

‖ Or, but.

12 But cruelly he will lay up thy words, and will not spare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Observe and take good heed, for thou walkest in peril of thy overthrowing: when thou heares these things, awake in thy sleep.

14 Love the Lord all thy life, and call upon him for thy salvation.

15 Every beast loveth his like, and every man loveth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kinde, and a man will cleave to his like:

17 What fellowship hath the wolf with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there between the hyena and a dog? and what peace between the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lions prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eat up the poore.

20 As the proud hate humility: so doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held up of his friends: but a poore man being down, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men justifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could have no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, every man holdeth his tongue, and look what he saith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man speak, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will help to overthrow him.

24 Riches are good unto him that hath no sinne, and poverty is evil in the mouth of the ungodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or evil: and a merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance.

26 A cheerfull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy, 5 The niggard doth good to none. 13 But do thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neare to wisedome.

BLessed is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the multitude of sinnes.

* Chap.19.16, and 25.8. James 3.2.

2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

‖ Or, sorrow.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an envious man do with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his own soul, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that envieth himself, and this is a recompence of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doth good, he doth it unwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The envious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

9 A * covetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked drieth up his soul.

* Prov.27.20.

10 A wicked eye envieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability do good to thy self, and give the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee.

13 * Do good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him.

* Tob.4.7. Luk.14.13.

14 Defraud not thy self of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire overpasse thee.

‖ Or, the feast day.

15 Shalt thou not leave the travels unto another? and thy labours to be divided by lot?

16 Give, and take, and sanctifie thy soul, for there is no seeking of dainties in the grave.

17 * All flesh weareth old as a garment: for the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.

* Isa.40.6. James 1.10. 1.Pet.1.24.

18 As of the green leaves on a thick tree, some

some fall and some grow: so is the generation of flesh and blood, one cometh to an end, and another is born.

19 Every work rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall go withall.

* Psal.1.2. 20 * Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his understanding.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also have understanding in her secrets.

22 Go after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that pitcheth in at her windows, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doth lodge neare her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walls.

‖ Or, make. 25 He shall pitch his tent nigh unto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall set his children under her shelter, and shall lodge under her branches.

27 By her he shall be covered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

1 Wisedome embraceth those that fear God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults. 14 For he made and left us to our selves.

HE that feareth the Lord will do good, and he that hath knowledge of the law, shall obtain her.

2 And as a mother shall she meet him, and receive him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of understanding shall she feed him, and give him the water of wisedome to drink.

4 He shall be stayed upon her, and shall not be moved, and shall relie upon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him above his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall finde joy, and a crown of gladnesse, and she shall cause him to inherit an everlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attain unto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are liars cannot remember her.

‖ Or, a parable. ‖ Or, he was not sent of, &c. 9 ‖ Praise is not seemly in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord.

10 For praise shall be uttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

‖ Or, rather, a parable. 11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away: for thou oughtest not to do the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre: for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that fear God love it not.

* Gen.1.26. 14 He himself * made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsel:

15 If thou wilt, to keep the commandments, and to perform acceptable faithfulnesse:

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand unto whether thou wilt.

* Jer.21.8. 17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh, shall be given him.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things:

* Psal.33.18. 19 And * his eyes are upon them that fear him, and he knoweth every work of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he given any man licence to sinne. 661

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to have none then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods works are unsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of unprofitable children, neither delight in ungodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply rejoyce not in them, except the fear of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither reflect their multitude: for one that is just is better then a thousand, and better is it to die without children, then to have ungodly.

4 For by one that hath understanding shall the city be replenished: but the ‖ kindred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate. ‖ Or, tribe.

5 Many such things have I seen with mine eyes, and mine ear hath heard greater things then these.

* Chap.21.9. 6 * In the congregation of the ungodly shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath ‖ is set on fire. ‖ Or, hath been.

* Gen.6.4. 7 * He was not pacified toward the old giants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

* Gen.19.24. 8 * Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

* Num.14.15 and 16.20, and 21.6. 10 * For the six hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there be one stiff necked among the people, it is marvell if he escape unpunished: for * mercy and wrath are with him: he is mighty to forgive and to power out displeasure. * Chap 5.6.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he judgeth a man according to his works.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his riches, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for every work of mercy: for every man shall finde according to his works.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his goodly works might be known to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to every creature, and he hath separated the light from the darkenesse, with an ‖ allotment. ‖ Or, strong partition.

17 Say not thou, I shall hide my self from the Lord: shall any remember me from above? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soul among such an infinite number of creatures?

* 1.King.8.27. 2.Chron.6.18 1.Pet.3.10. 18 * Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the deep, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moved when he shall visit.

19 The mountains also, and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh upon them.

20 No heart can think upon these things wisely: and who is able to conceive his wayes?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his works are hid.

22 For who can declare the works of his justice? or who can endure them? for his covenant is a farre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

662

23 He that knoweth not, understanding, doth think upon vain things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge, and mark my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in judgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his works for ever, and in his hand are they chief of them unto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their works.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall never disobey his word.

29 After this the Lord looked upon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of living things hath he covered the face thereof, and they shall return into it again.

‖ Or, beginnings.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *How God created and furnished man.* 14 *Avoid all sinne.* 19 *For God seeth all things.* 25 *Turn to him while thou livest.*

THe Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it again.

2 He gave them few dayes, and a short time, and power also over the things therein.

3 He endued them with strength by themselves, and * made them according to his image.

4 And put the fear ‖ of man upon all flesh, and gave him dominion over beasts and fowls.

5 [They received the use of the five operations of the Lord, and in the sixth place he imparted them understanding, and in the seventh, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsel, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart, gave he them to understand.

7 Moreover, he filled them with the knowledge of understanding, and shewed them good and evil.

8 He set his eye upon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his works.

9 He gave them to glory in his marvellous acts for ever, that they might declare his works with understanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy name.

11 Beside this, he gave them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an everlasting covenant with them, and shewed them his judgements.

13 Their eyes saw the majestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he said unto them, Beware of all unrighteousnesse, and he * gave every man commandment concerning his neighbour.

15 Their wayes are ever before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Every man from his youth is given to evil, neither could they make to themselves * fleshy hearts for stony.

17 For * in the division of the nations of the whole earth, he set a * ruler over every people, but * Israel is the Lords portion.

18 Whom being his first born, he nourisheth with discipline, and giving him the light of his love, doth not forsake him.

19 Therefore all their works are as the sunne before him, and his eyes are continually upon their wayes.

20 None of their unrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord.

* Gen. 1. 27. and 5. 2. Wisd. 2. 23. and 5. 1, 6.

* Gen. 1. 26. 1. Cor. 11. 7. Colos. 3. 10.

‖ Or, of him.

* Exod. 20. and 21. and 22. and 23.

* Deut. 32. 8, 9
* Rom. 13. 1.
* Deut. 4. 20. and 10. 15.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forbare them, but spared them.

22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keep the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and give repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

* Chap. 29. 12, 13.

23 * Afterwards he will rise up and reward them, and render their recompence upon their heads.

* Matth. 25. 34, 35.
* Acts 3. 19.

24 * But unto them that repent, he granted them return, and comforted those that failed in patience.

25 * Return unto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.

* Jer. 3. 12.
‖ Or, lessen thy offence.

26 Turn again to the most High, and turn away from iniquity: for he will leade thee out of darknesse into the light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

‖ Or, illumination.

27 * Who shall praise the most High in the grave, in stead of them which live and give thanks?

* Psal. 6. 5. Isa. 38. 18, 19.

28 Thankesgiving perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the living and sound in heart, shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the loving kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion unto such as turn unto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

31 * What is brighter then the sunne, yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine evil.

* Job 25. 4, 5.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heaven, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 *Gods works are to be wondred at.* 9 *Mans life is short.* 11 *God is mercifull.* 15 *Do not blemish thy good deeds with ill words.* 22 *Deferre not to be justified.* 30 *Follow not thy lusts.*

HE that liveth for ever * created all things in generall.

* Gen. 1. 1.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who governeth the world with the palm of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he is the king of all, by his power * dividing holy things among them from prophane.

* Levit. 10. 10.

4 To whom hath he given power to declare his works? * who shall finde out his noble acts?

* Psal. 106. 2.

5 Who shall number the strength of his majestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put unto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth; and when he leaveth off, then he shall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and wherein serveth he? what is his good, and what is his evil?

9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeares.

* Psal. 90. 10.

10 As a drop of water unto the sea, and a gravell stone in comparion of the sand, so are a * thousand yeares to the dayes of eternity.

* 2. Pet. 3. 8.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth forth his mercy upon them.

12 He saw and perceived their end to be evil, therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but

but the mercy of the Lord is upon all flesh: he reproveth and nourtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth again, as a shepherd his flock.

14 He hath mercy on them that receive discipline, and that diligently seek after his judgements.

15 * My sonne blemish not thy good deeds, neither use uncomfortable words when thou givest any thing.

16 Shall not the dew assuage the heat? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Lo, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A fool will upbraid churlishly, and a gift of the envious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learn before thou speak, and use physick or ever thou be sick.

20 Before judgement * examine thy self, and in the day of visitation thou shalt finde mercy.

21 Humble thy self before thou be sick, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, & defer not untill death to be justified.

23 Before thou prayest prepare thy self, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 * Think upon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance when he shall turn away his face.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, think upon poverty and need.

26 From the morning until the evening the time is changed, and all things are soon done before the Lord.

27 * A wise man will fear in every thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a fool will not observe time.

28 Every man of understanding knoweth wisedome, and will give praise unto him that found her.

29 They that were of understanding in sayings, became also wise themselves, and poured forth exquisite parables.

30 * Go not after thy lusts, but refrain thy self from thine appetites.

31 If thou givest thy soul the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stock to thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheer, neither be tied to the expense thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banquetting upon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse, for thou shalt lie in wait for thine own life, & be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reprove thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickedneſſe.

A Labouring man that is given to drunkenneſſe shall not be rich: and he that contemneth small things, shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of understanding to fall away: and he that cleaveth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Moths and worms shall have him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

4 * He that is hastie to give credit is light minded, and he that sinneth shall offend against his own soul.

5 He that hath taketh pleasure in wickedneſſe shall be condemned: but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue shall live without strife, and he that hateth babling, shall have leſſe evil.

7 Rehearse not unto another that which is told unto thee, and thou shalt fare never the worse.

8 Whether it be ‖ to a friend or foe, talk not of other mens lives, and if thou canst without offence, reveal them not.

9 For he heard and observed thee, and when time cometh he will ‖ hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold, it shall not burst thee.

11 A fool travaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a childe.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fools ‖ belly.

13 * Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it, and if he have [done it] that he do it no more.

14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it: and if he have, that he speak it not again.

15 Admonish a friend, for many times it is a slander, and believe not every tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?

17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, give place to the law of the most High.

18 The fear of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him] and wisedome obtaineth his love.

19 The knowledge of the commandments of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that do things that please him, shall receive the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The fear of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a servant say to his master, I will not do as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he do it, he angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickedneſſe is not wisedome, neither at any time the counsel of sinners prudence.

23 There is a wickedneſſe, and the same an abomination, and there is a fool wanting in wisedome.

24 He that hath small understanding and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome and transgresseth the law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is unjust, and there is one that returneth aside to make judgement appeare: and there is a wise man that ‖ justifieth in judgement.

26 There is a wicked man that bangeth down his head ‖ sadly, but inwardly he is full of deceit,

27 Casting down his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not known, he will do thee a mischief before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunitie he will do evil.

29 A man may be known by his look, and one that hath understanding by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessive laughter, and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts and gain. 18 Of slipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying, 27 Of divers advertisements.

THere is a reproof that is not ‖ comely: again some man holdeth his tongue, & he is wise.

‖ Or, of friend or foe.	
‖ Or, shew his hatred.	
‖ Or, heart.	
‖ Or, reprove.	
‖ Or, of receiving him.	
‖ Or, judgeth.	
‖ Or, in black.	
‖ Or, seasonable.	

* Chap. 41. 22.
* 1. Cor. 11. 28 & 31.
* Chap. 7. 17, & 36.
* Prov. 28. 14.
* Rom. 6. 6. and 13. 14.
* Josh. 21. 11.
* Levit. 19. 17. Matth. 18. 15.
* Jam. 3. 2.

684

2 It is much better to reprove, then to be angry secretly: and he that confesseth his fault, shall be preserved from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproved, to shew repentance! for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

*Chap.30.20. 4 As is the lust of * an eunuch to deflowre a virgin; so is he that executeth judgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence and is found wise: and another by much babling becometh hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answer: and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time.

* Eccles.3.7.

* Chap.32.4. 7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till he see opportunitie: but a babler and a fool will regard no time.

8 He that useth many words shall be abhorred; and he that taketh to himself authoritie therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in evil things; and there is a gain that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory; and there is that lifteth up his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seven fold.

* Chap.6.5. 13 * A wise man by his words maketh himself beloved: but the ‖ graces of fools shall be ‖ poured out.

‖ Or, pleasant conceits.

‖ Or, lost, or spilt.

14 The gift of a fool shall do thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the envious for his necessitie: † for he looketh to receive many things for one.

† Gr. for his eyes are many for one to receive.

15 He giveth little and upbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a crier; to day he lendeth, and to morrow will he ask it again: such a one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The fool saith, I have no friends, I have no thank for all my good deeds, and they that eat my bread speak evil of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorn! for he knoweth not aright what it is to have; and it is all one unto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip upon a pavement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

‖ Or, an unpleasant fellow.

19 ‖ An unseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the unwise.

20 A wise sentence shall be rejected when it cometh out of a fools mouth: for he will not speak it in due season.

† Gr. shall not be pricked.

21 There is that is hindered from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he † shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his own soul through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons overthroweth himself.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, & maketh him his enemy for nothing.

* Chap.25.2. 24 * A lie is a foul blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the untaught.

25 A thief is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall have destruction to heritage.

‖ Or, ignominie. 26 The disposition of a liar is ‖ dishonourable, and his shame is ever with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himself to honour with his words: and he that hath understanding will please great men.

28 * He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heap: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquitie.

* Prov.12.11. and 28.19.

29 * Presents and gifts blinde the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop up his mouth that he cannot reprove.

* Exod.23.8. Deut.16.19. ‖ Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded up, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the LORD, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2. Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will undo the rich. 9 The end of the unjust shall be sought. 12 The differences between the fool and the wise.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? do so no more, but * ask pardon for thy former sinnes.

* Psal.41.4. Luke 15.21.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou comest too neare it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, slaying the souls of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two-edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and do wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shall be made desolate.

5 * A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his judgement cometh speedily.

* Exod.3.7. and 22.23.

6 He that hateth to be reproved, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

† Gr. be converted.

7 An eloquent man is known farre and neare, but a man of understanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 He that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himself stones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

* Chap.16.6.

10 The way of sinners is made plain with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the law of the Lord, getteth the understanding thereof: and the perfection of the fear of the Lord is wisedome.

12 He that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: * but there is a ‖ wisedome which multiplieth bitternesse.

‖ Or, witty. *Eccles.1.18. ‖ Or, subtilty.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsel is like a pure fountain of life.

14 * The inner parts of a fool are like a broken vessel, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liveth.

* Chap.33.5.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, he will commend it, and * adde unto it: but a sloven as one of no understanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behinde his back.

* Prov.9.9.

16 The talking of a fool is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wiseman in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a fool: and the knowledge of the unwise is as talk ‖ without sense.

‖ Or, not to be enquired after.

19 Doctrine unto fools is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 * A

*Chap.19.30. 20 * A fool lifteth up his voice with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is unto a wise man as an ornament of gold, & like a bracelet upon his right arm.

22 A foolish mans foot is soon in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A fool will peep in at the doore into the house, but he that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will be grieved with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertain not unto them: but the words of such as have understanding, are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fools is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the ungodly curseth Satan, he curseth his own soul.

*Chap.28.13. 28 * A whisperer defileth his own soul, and is hated wheresoever he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of the slothfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter.*
11 *Weep rather for fools, then for the dead.*
13 *Meddle not with them.* 16 *The wise mans heart will not shrink.* 20 *What will lose a friend.*

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and every one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: every man that takes it up, will shake his hand.

3 An evil nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begat him: and a [foolish] daughter is born to his losse.

*Prov.13.22. | Or, shall be the heir of her husband. 4 * A wise daughter shall bring an inheritance to her husband: but she that liveth dishonestly, is her fathers heavinesse.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musick in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are never out of time.

7 Whoso teacheth a fool, is as one that glueth a potsheard together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleep.

8 He that telleth a tale to a fool, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

| Or, an art. 9 If children live honestly, and have | wherewithall, they shall cover the baseneſſe of their parents.

10 But children being haughty through disdain and want of nurture, do stain the nobility of their kindred.

*Chap.38.16. 11 * Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weep for the fool, for he wanteth understanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the fool is worse then death.

12 Seven dayes do men mourn for him that is dead; but for a fool and an ungodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no understanding: * beware of him lest thou have trouble, and they shalt never be defiled | with his foolenesse: depart from him, and thou shalt finde rest, and never be | disquieted with madnesse.

*Chap.12.12. | Or, when he shakes off his filth. | Or, wearied.

14 What is heavier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a fool?

15 * Sand, and salt, and a masse of iron is easier to bear, then a man without understanding. *Prov.27.3.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by advised counsel, shall fear at no time.

17 A heart setled upon a thought of mans standing, is as a fair plastering | on the wall of a gallerie. | Or, of a polished wall.

18 Dales set on an high place will never stand against the winde: so a fearfull heart in the imagination of a fool, cannot stand against any fear.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that upbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despair not, for there may be a returning (to favour)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, fear not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for upbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound: for, for these things every friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his poverty, that thou mayest rejoyce in his prosperity: abide stedfast unto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heir with him in his heritage: for a mean estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoke of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reviling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my self from him.

26 And if any evill happen unto me by him, every one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 * Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seal of wisedome upon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not? * Psal.141.3.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *A prayer for grace to flee sinne.* 9 *We may not use swearing:* 14 *but remember our parents.* 16 *Of three sorts of sinne.* 23 *The adulteresse wife sinneth many wayes.*

O Lord, Father & Governour of all my whole life, leave me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges over my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome over mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine adversaries, and mine enemy rejoyce over me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, give me not a proud look, but turn away from thy servants alwayes | a haughty minde. | Or, a giant like.

5 Turn away from me vain hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him up that is desirous alwayes to serve thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and give not over me thy servant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it, shall never be taken in his lips.

666

3 The sinner shall be left in his foolishnesse: both the evil speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

*Exod. 20.7. Chap. 27. 14. Mat. 5.33,34.

9 * Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither use thy self to the naming of the holy one.

10 For as a servant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew mark: so he that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that useth much swearing shall be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall never depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sinne shall be upon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence; and if he swear in vaine, he shall not be † innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

†Gr. justified.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob, for all such things shall be farre from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to untemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a fool, and wish that thou hadst not been born, and curse the day of thy nativity.

*2. Sam. 16.7.

15 * The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will never be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hot minde is as a burning fire, it will never be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicatour in the body of his flesh, will never cease till he hath kindled a fire.

*Prov. 9. 17.

17 * All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, he will not leave off till he die.

*Job 24.15. Isa. 29.15.

18 A man that breaketh wedlock, saying thus in his heart, * Who seeth me, I am compassed about with darknesse, the walls cover me, and no body seeth me, what need I to fear? the most High will not remember my sinnes:

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere ever they were created, so also after they were perfected, he looked upon them all.

*Levit. 20.10. Deut. 22.22.

21 * This man shall be punished in the streets of the citie, and where he suspecteth not he shall be taken.

22 Thus shall it go also with the wife that leaveth her husband, and bringeth in an heir by ‖ another:

‖ Or, a stranger

*Exod. 20.14.

23 For first she hath disobeyed the * law of the most High; and secondly, she hath trespassed against her own husband; and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 She shall be brought out into the congregation, and ‖ inquisition shall be made of her children.

‖ Or, visitation.

*Wisd. 4.3.

25 Her * children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit.

26 She shall leave her memory to be cursed, and her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remain shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed unto the commandements of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be received of him, is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisedome doth praise her self, sheweth her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 17 her fruit, 26 her increase and perfection.

WIsedome shall praise her self, and shall glory in the midst of her people. The praise of wisedome.

2 In the congregation of the most High shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and covered the earth as ‖ a cloud. ‖ Or, a mist.

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudie pillar. * Job 22.14.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heaven, and walked in the bottome of the deep.

6 In the waves of the sea, and in all the earth, and in every people, & nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the Creatour of all things gave me a commandment, and he that made me caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He * created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall never fail. * Prov. 8.22.

10 In the * holy tabernacle I served before him: and so was I established in Sion. * Exod. 31.3.

11 * Likewise in the ‖ beloved city he gave me rest, and in Jerusalem was my power. * Psal. 132.8. ‖ Or, holy.

12 And I took root in an honourable people, even in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a cypresse-tree upon the mountains of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palm-tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a rose plant in Jericho, as a faire olive-tree in a pleasant field, and grew up as a plane-tree ‖ by the water. ‖ Or, Cades. ‖ Or, in the water.

15 I gave a sweet smell like cynamon and aspalathus, and I yelded a pleasant odour like the best myrrhe, as galbanum, and onyx, and sweet storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the * tabernacle. *Exod. 30.34.

16 As the turpentine-tree I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 * As the vine brought I forth pleasant savour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches. * Joh. 15.1.

18 I am the mother of faire love, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am given to all my children which are ‖ named of him. ‖ Or, chosen.

19 Come unto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selves with my fruits.

20 For my memorial is * sweeter then honey, and mine inheritance then the honey combe. * Psal. 19.10, 11.

21 They that eat me shall yet be hungrie, and they that drink me shall yet be thirstie.

22 He that obeyeth me, shall never be confounded, and they that work by me, shall not do amisse.

23 All these things are the book of the covenant of the most high God, even the * law which Moses commanded for an heritage unto the congregations of Jacob. * Exod. 20.1. and 24.3. Deut. 4.1. and 29.1.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord, that he may confirm you, cleave unto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Saviour.

25 He filleth all things with his wisedome, as * Phison, and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits. * Gen. 2.11.

26 He maketh the understanding to abound like Euphrates, and as * Jordan in the time of the harvest. * Josh 3.15.

27 He

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last finde her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deep.

30 I also came out as a ‖ brook from a river, and as a conduit into a garden.

‖ Or, drain, or diech.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bedeane: lo my brook became a river, and my river became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet poure out doctrine as prophesie, and leave it to all ages for ever.

* Chap. 33. 17.

34 * Behold that I have not laboured for my self onely, but for all them that seek wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What things are beautifull, and what hatefull.* 6 *What is the crown of age.* 7 *What things make men happy.* 13 *Nothing worse then a wicked woman.*

‖ Or, gloried.

IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood up beautifull both before God and men: the

* Gen. 13. 8. Rom. 12. 10.

* unity of brethren, the love of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soul hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lier, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is judgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counsel!

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of old men, and understanding and counsel to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crown of old men, and the fear of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I have judged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue; A man that hath joy of his children, and he that liveth to see the fall of his enemy.

* Chap. 14. 1. and 19. 16. Jam. 3. 2.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of understanding, and that hath not * slipped with his tongue, and that hath not served a man more unworthy then himself.

‖ Or, a friend.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of them that will heare.

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wisedome! yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord.

‖ Or, to whom.

11 But the love of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened?

12 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of his love: and faith is the beginning of cleaving unto him.

13 [Give me] any plague but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman:

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any revenge, but the revenge of enemies.

15 There is no head above the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemy.

* Prov. 21. 19.

16 * I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, then to keep house with a wicked woman.

‖ Or, like a bear.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, ‖ and darkeneth her countenance like sackcloth.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

667

19 All wickednesse is but litle to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall upon her.

20 As the climbing of a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.

‖ Or, scolding

21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

* 2. Sam. 11. 2. Chap. 42. 12.

22 A woman if she maintain her husband, is full of anger, impudencie, and much reproach.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh an heavy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weak hands and feeble knees.

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die.

* Gen. 3. 6. 1. Tim. 2. 14.

25 Give the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If she go not as thou wouldest have her, cut her off from thy flesh, and give her a bill of divorce, and let her go.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A good wife,* 4 *and a good conscience do glad men.* 6 *A wicked wife is a fearfull thing.* 13 *Of good and bad wives.* 28 *Of three things that are grievous.* 29 *Merchants and huckesters are not without sinne.*

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman rejoyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeares of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be given in the portion of them that fear the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he have a good heart toward the Lord, he shall at all times rejoyce with a cheerfull countenance.

5 There be three things that my heart feareth; and for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander of a city, the gathering together of an unruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death.

† Gr. an evil report.

6 But a grief of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is jealous over another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An evil wife is ‖ a yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion.

‖ Or, a yoke of oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not cover her own shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be known in her haughty looks and eye-lids.

10 * If thy daughter be shamelesse, keep her in straitly, lest she abuse her self through overmuch libertie.

* Chap. 42. 11.

11 Watch over an impudent eye: and marvell not if she trespasse against thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirsty traveller, when he hath found a fountain: and drink of every water neare her: by every ‖ hedge will she sit downe, and open her quiver against every arrow.

‖ Or, stake.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.

14 A silent and loving woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a mind well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued.

† Gr. in the highest places of the Lord

16 As the sunne when it ariseth † in the high heaven:

668

beauty: so is the beauty of a good wife in the ordering of her house.

‖ Or, ornament

17 As the clear lights upon the holy candlestick: so is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.

‖ Or, in constant age.

18 As the golden pillars are upon the sockets of silver: so are the ‖ fair feet with a constant ‖ heart.

‖ Or, comely. ‖ Or, breast.

19 My sonne, keep the flower of thine age sound: and give not thy strength to strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the land: sow it with thine own seed, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stock.

21 So thy race which thou leavest shall be magnified, having the confidence of their good descent.

‖ Or, a swine.

22 An harlot shall be accounted as ‖ spittle: but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is given as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is given to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame: but an honest woman will reverence her husband.

25 A shamelesse woman shall be counted as a dog: but she that is shamefast will fear the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, shall be judged wise of all: but she that dishonoureth him in her pride, shall be counted ungodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman and a scold shall be sought out to drive away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieve my heart, and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that suffereth poverty, and men of understanding that are not set by, and one that returneth from righteousnesse to sinne, the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keep himself from doing wrong: and an huckster shall not be freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of sinnes in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in us. 16 A friend is lost by discovering his secrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.

MAny * have sinned for ‖ a small matter: and he that * seeketh for abundance will turn his eyes away.

* Prov.28.21. ‖ Or, a thing indifferent. * Prov.23.4. 1.Tim.6.9.

2 As a nail sticketh fast between the joynings of the stones: so doth sinne stick close between buying and selling.

3 Unlesse a man hold himself diligently in the fear of the Lord, his house shall soon be overthrown.

4 As when one sifteth with a sieve, the refuse remaineth: so the filth of man in his ‖ talk.

‖ Or, thought. * Prov.27.21.

5 * The furnace proveth the potters vessels: so the triall of man is in his reasoning.

* Matth.7.17.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree have been pursued: so is the utterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Praise no man before thou heare him speak, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou follow'st righteousnesse, thou shalt obtain her, & put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will resort unto their like: so will truth return unto them that practise in her.

10 As the lion lieth in wait for the prey, so sinne for them that work iniquity.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisedome: but a fool changeth as the moon.

12 If thou be among the unadvisedest, observe the time: but be continually among men of understanding.

13 The discourse of fools is irksome, and their sport is in the wantonnesse of sinne.

14 The talk of him that sweareth much, maketh the hair stand upright: and their brawls make one stop his eares.

15 The strife of the proud is bloud-shedding, and their revilings are grievous to the eare.

16 Who so discovereth secrets, loseth his credit: and shall never finde friend to his minde.

17 Love thy friend, and be faithfull unto him: but if thou betrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemy: so hast thou lost the love of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour go, and shalt not get him again.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off, he is as a roe escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound, it may be bound up, and after reviling there may be reconcilement: but he that betrayeth secrets, is without hope.

22 He * that winketh with the eyes, worketh evill: and he that knoweth him, will depart from him. * Prov.10.10.

23 When thou art present, he will speak sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings. ‖ Or, alter his speech.

24 I have hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Whoso casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his own head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.

26 * Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap, shall be taken therein. * Psal.7.15. Prov.26.27.

27 He that worketh mischief, it shall fall upon him, and he shall not know whence it cometh. Eccles.10.8.

28 Mockerie and reproach are from the proud: but * vengeance as a lion shall lie in wait for them. * Deut.32.35. Rom.12.19.

29 They that rejoyce at the fall of the righteous, shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, even these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall have them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against revenge, 8 quarrelling, 10 anger, 15 and backbiting.

HE that revengeth shall finde vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keep his sinnes (in remembrance)

2 Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done unto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiven when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doth he seek pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himself: and doth he ask forgivenesse of his own sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the commandments.

7 Remember the commandments, and bear no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the covenant of the Highest, and wink at ignorance.

8 * Abstain from strife, & thou shalt minish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife. * Chap. 8.1.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

10 * As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according * Prov.26.21.

according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire: and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the spark, it shall burn; if thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched: and both these come out of thy mouth.

*Chap.21.28. 13 * Curse the whisperer, and double tongued: for such have destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driven them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled down, and overthrown the houses of great men.

‖Or, third. 15 A ‖ backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and deprived them of their labours.

16 Who so hearkeneth unto it, shall never finde rest, and never dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh marks in the flesh: but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many have fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as have fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venime thereof; who hath not drawn the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an evil death, the grave were better then it.

22 It shall not have rule over them that fear God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord, shall fall into it, and it shall burn in them, and not be quenched: it shall be sent upon them as a lion, and devoure them as a leopard.

24 Look that thou hedge thy possession about with thorns, and binde up thy silver and gold.

25 And weigh thy words in a balance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 *We must shew mercy, and lend:* 4 *but the borrower must not defraud the lender.* 9 *Give almes.* 14 *A good man will not undo his surety.* 18 *To be surety, and undertake for others, is dangerous.* 22 *It is better to live at home, then to sojourn.*

HE that is merciful, will lend unto his neighbour, and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the commandments.

*Deut.15.8. Matth.5.42. Luk.6.35. 2 * Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour again in due season.

3 Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes finde the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath received, he will kisse a mans hand: & for his neighbours money, he will speak submissely: but when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and return words of grief, and complain of the time.

‖Or, if he be able. 6 ‖ If he prevail, he shall hardly receive the half: and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprived him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cause: he payeth him with cursings and railings: and for honour, he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore have refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet have thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Help the poore for the commandments sake, and turn him not away because of his poverty.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust under a stone to be lost.

*Dan.4.27. Matth.6.20. Luk.11.41. and 12.33. Acts 10.4. 1.Tim.6.18. 19. Tob.4.8,9. 10. ‖Or, fail. 11 * Lay up thy treasure according to the commandments of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 * Shut up almes in thy store-houses: and it shall deliver thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will ‖ forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety, for he hath given his life for thee.

16 A sinner will overthrow the good estate of his surety:

17 And he that is of an unthankfull minde, will leave him in [danger] that delivered him.

18 Suretiship hath undone many of good estate, and shaken them as a wave of the sea: mighty men hath it driven from their houses, so that they wandered among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandments of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that undertaketh and followeth other mens businesse for gain, shall fall unto suits.

20 Help thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy self fall not into the same.

*Chap.39.26. 21 The *chief thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to cover shame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a mean cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to go from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertain, and feast, and have no thanks: moreover, thou shalt heare bitter words:

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready;

27 Give place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother cometh to be lodged, and I have need of mine house.

28 These things are grievous to a man of understanding: the upbraiding of house-room, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *It is good to correct our children,* 7 *and not to cocker them.* 14 *Health is better then wealth.* 22 *Health and life are shortened by grief.*

Of children. *Prov.13.24. and 23.13. ‖Or, good by him. ‖Or, kinsfolk. *Deut.6.7. HE * that loveth his sonne causeth him oft to feel the rod, that he may have joy of him in the end.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall have ‖ joy in him, and shall rejoyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

3 He that * teacheth his sonne grieveth the enemy: and before his friends he shall rejoyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though

670 he were not dead: for he hath left one behinde him that is like himselfe.

*Psal.128.2,6 5 While he lived, he saw and rejoyced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowfull.

6 He left behinde him an avenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his sonne, shall binde up his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at every cry.

8 An horse not broken becometh headstrong: and a childe left to himselfe will be wilfull.

‖ Or, astonished. 9 Cocker thy childe, and he shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him and he will bring thee to heavinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou have sorrow with him, & lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

* Chap. 7.23. 11 * Give him no liberty in his youth, and wink not at his follies.

12 Bowe downe his neck while he is young, and beat him on the sides while he is a childe, lest he wax stubborn, and be disobedient unto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behaviour be an offence unto thee.

Of health. 14 Better is the poore, being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good estate of body are above all gold, and a strong body above infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches above a sound body, and no joy above the joy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sicknesse.

18 Delicates poured upon a mouth shut up, are as messes of meat set upon a grave.

19 What good doth the offering unto an idol? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is

‖ Or, afflicted. ‖ persecuted of the Lord.

20 He seeth with his eyes, and groneth as an eunuch that embraceth a virgin, and sigheth.

*Prov.12.25. and 15.13. and 17.22. 21 * Give not over thy minde to heavinesse, and afflict not thy self in thine own counsel.

‖ Or, exultation 22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ joyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Love thine own soul, and comfort thy heart, remove sorrow farre from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Envy and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

‖ Or, a noble. 25 ‖ A cheerfull and good heart will have a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Of the desire of riches.* 12 *Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking wine.*

1. Tim.6.9,10 WAtching for * riches consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driveth away sleep.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleep.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaveth off he is still needy.

5 He that loveth gold shall not be justified, and he that followeth corruption, shall have enough thereof.

* Chap.8.2. 6 * Gold hath been the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling-block unto them that sacrifice unto it, and every fool shall be taken therewith.

* Luk.6.24. 8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blame, and hath not gone after gold.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended? or done evil, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table * † be not greedy upon it, and say not, There is much meat on it.

* Psal.141.4. Pro.23.1,2,3. † Gr. open not thy throat upon it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an evil thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ upon every occasion.

‖ Or, before every thing that is presented.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoever it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Judge of thy neighbour by thy self: and be discreet in every point.

16 Eat as it becometh a man, those things which are set before thee; and devoure not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leave off first for manners sake; and be not unsatiable, lest thou offend.

*Chap.37.29. 18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

‖ Or, and lieth not puffing and blowing. 19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his winde short upon his bed.

20 Sound sleep cometh of moderate eating, he riseth early, and his wits are with him: but the pain of watching and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an unsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast been forced to eat, arise, go forth, vomit, and thou shalt have rest.

22 My sonne, heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I told thee: in all thy works be quick, so shall there no sicknesse come unto thee.

*Prov.23.9. 23 * Whoso is liberall of his meat, men shall speak well of him, and the report of his good house-keeping will be beleeved.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardnes shall not be doubted of.

* Isa. 5. 22. *Judeth 13.2, 8. 25 Shew not thy * valiantnesse in wine, * for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proveth the edge by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it be drunk moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunk, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart, and cheerfulnesse of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the minde, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a fool till he offend: it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine: and despise him not in his mirth: give him no despitefull words, and presse not upon him, with urging him (to drink)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Of his duty that is chief or master in a feast.* 14 *Of the fear of God.* 18 *Of counsel.* 20 *Of a ragged and a smooth way.* 23 *Trust not to any but to thy self, and to God.*

If

IF thou be made the maſter (of a feaſt) lift not thy ſelf up, but be among them as one of the reſt, take diligent care for them, and ſo ſit down.

2 And when thou haſt done all thy office, take thy place, that thou maiſt be merry with them, and receive a crown for thy well ordering of the feaſt.

3 Speak thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with ſound judgement, and hinder not muſick.

*Eccles. 3.7. Chap. 20.7. 4 * Poure not out words where there is a muſician, and ſhew not forth wiſedome out of time.

5 A conſort of muſick in a banquet of wine, is as a ſignet of carbuncle ſet in gold.

6 As a ſignet of an emerald ſet in a work of gold, ſo is the melody of muſick with pleaſant wine.

7 Speak, young man, if there be need of thee: and yet ſcarcely when thou art twice asked.

8 Let thy ſpeech be ſhort, comprehending much in few words; be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

*Job 32.6. 9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy ſelf equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, uſe not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning, and before a ſhamefaſt man ſhall go favour.

11 Riſe up betimes, and be not the laſt, but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy paſtime, and do what thou wilt: but ſinne not by proud ſpeech.

13 And for theſe things bleſſe him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Whoſo feareth the Lord will receive his diſcipline, and they that ſeek him early ſhall finde favour.

15 He that ſeeketh the law, ſhall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that fear the Lord ſhall finde judgement, and ſhall kindle juſtice as a light.

17 A ſinfull man will not be reproved, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.

18 A man of counſel will be conſiderate, but a ſtrange and proud man is not daunted with fear, even when of himſelf he hath done without counſel.

19 Do nothing without advice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.

20 Go not in a way wherein thou mayeſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.

21 Be not confident in a plain way.

22 And beware of thine own children.

23 In every good work truſt thy own ſoul, for this is the keeping of the commandments.

24 He that believeth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandment, and he that truſteth in him, ‖ ſhall fare never the worſe. ‖ Or, ſhall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The ſafety of him that feareth the Lord.* 2 *The wiſe and the fooliſh.* 7 *Times and ſeaſons are of God.* 10 *Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter.* 18 *Chiefly regard thy ſelf.* 24 *Of ſervants.*

THere ſhall no evil happen unto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation even again he will deliver him.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the law, but he that is an hypocrite therein is as a ſhip in a ſtorm.

3 A man of underſtanding truſteth in the law, and the law is faithfull unto him, ‖ as an oracle. 671

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt be heard: and binde up inſtruction, and then make anſwer. ‖ Or, as the asking of Urim.

5 The † heart of the *fooliſh is like a cart-wheel: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree. † Gr. bowels. *Chap. 21.14.

6 A ſtallion horſe is as a mocking friend, he neigheth under every one that ſitteth upon him.

7 Why doth one day excel another? when as all the light of every day in the yeare is of the ſunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed, and he altered ſeaſons and feaſts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed them, and ſome of them hath he ‖ made ordinary dayes. ‖ Or, ordained for the number of daies.

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of earth. * Gen. 1.27. and 2.7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath divided them, and made their wayes divers.

12 Some of them hath he bleſſed, and exalted, and ſome of them hath he ſanctified, and ſet neare himſelf: but ſome of them hath he curſed and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places. ‖ Or, ſtandings.

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand, to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him beſt. * Jer. 45.9. Rom. 9.20, 21.

14 Good is ſet againſt evil, and life againſt death: ſo is the godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So look upon all the works of the moſt high, and there are two and two, one againſt another.

16 I awaked up laſt of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers; by the bleſſing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-preſſe, like a gatherer of grapes. ‖ Or, gleaneth.

17 * Conſider that I laboured not for my ſelf onely, but for all them that ſeek learning. *Chap. 24.34.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, ye rulers of the congregation.

19 Give not thy ſonne and wife, thy brother and friend, power over thee while thou liveſt, and give not thy goods to another: leſt it repent thee, and thou intreat for the ſame again.

20 As long as thou liveſt and haſt breath in thee, ‖ give not thy ſelf over to any. ‖ Or, ſell not.

21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeek to thee, then that thou ſhouldeſt ‖ ſtand to their courteſie. ‖ Or, look to their hands.

22 In all thy works keep to thy ſelf the pre-eminence, leave not a ſtain in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou ſhalt end thy dayes, and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the aſſe: and bread, correction, and work, for a ſervant. Of ſervants.

25 If thou ſet thy ſervant to labour, thou ſhalt finde reſt: but if thou let him go idle, he ſhall ſeek liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do bowe the neck: ſo are tortures and torments for an evil ſervant.

27 Send him to labour that he be not idle: for idleneſſe teacheth much evil.

28 Set him to work as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heavy fetters.

29 But be not exceſſive toward any, and without diſcretion do nothing.

30 * If thou have a ſervant, let him be unto thee as thy ſelf, becauſe thou haſt bought him † with a price. * Chap. 7.21. † Gr. in bloud.

31 If thou have a ſervant, entreat him as a brother: for thou haſt need of him, as of thine own ſoul: if thou entreat him evil, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou go to ſeek him?

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Of dreams.* 13 *The praise and blessing of them that fear the Lord.* 18 *The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.*

Of dreams.

THe hopes of a man void of understanding, are vain and false: and dreams lift up fools.

‖ *Or,* hath his minde upon.

2 He that ‖ regarded dreams, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the winde.

3 The vision of dreams is the resemblance of

* Prov.27.19. one thing to another, even as the * likenesse of a face to a face.

* Job 14. 4. 4 *What can be cleansed from an unclean thing, what can be true from that thing which is false, what truth can come?

5 Divinations, and soothsayings, and dreams are vain, and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in travail.

‖ *Or,* regard them not. 6 If they be not sent from the most high in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart upon them.

7 For dreams have deceived many, and they have failed that put their trust in them.

8 The law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath travelled knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience will declare wisedome.

10 He that hath no experience knoweth little: but he that hath travelled is full of prudence.

11 When I travelled, I saw many things, and I understand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death: yet I was delivered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that fear the Lord shall live, for their hope is in him that saveth them.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, shall not fear nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soul of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he look? and who is his strength?

* Psal. 33. 18. *Psal 61.2,3,4 and 91. 1,2. 16 For * the eyes of the Lord are upon them that love him, * he is their mighty protection and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a cover from the sunne at noon, a preservation from stumbling, and a help from falling.

17 He raiseth up the soul, and lightneth the eyes: he giveth health, life, and blessing.

* Prov.21.27. ‖ *Or,* the mockeries. 18 * He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous; and ‖ the gifts of unjust men are not accepted.

* Prov.15.8. 19 * The most high is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked; neither is he pacified for sinne, by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof is a man of bloud.

* Deut.24.14, 15. 22 He that taketh away his neighbours living, slayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloudshedder.

Chap. 7.20. 23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth down, what profit have they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord heare?

* Num.19.14, 22. 25 * He that washeth himself after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it again, what availeth his washing?

26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth again and doth the same: who will heare his prayer? or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Sacrifices pleasing God.* 14 *The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit.* 20 *Acceptable mercy.*

* 1.Sam.15. 22. Jer.7.3,5,6,7. HE * that keepeth the law bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandment, offereth a peace-offering.

2 He that requiteth a good turn, offereth fine floure: and he that giveth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord, and to forsake unrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.

* Exod.23.15 Deut. 16.16. 4 * Thou shalt not appeare empty before the Lord.

5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandment.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat, and the sweet savour thereof is before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a just man is acceptable, and the memorial thereof shall never be forgotten.

8 Give the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first-fruits of thine hands.

* 2. Cor. 9 7. ‖ *Or,* set apart. * Tob. 4.8. ‖ *Or,* diminish nothing of thy offering. *Levit.22.21, 22. Deut. 15. 21. 9 * In all thy gifts shew a cheerfull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse.

10 * Give unto the most High according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, give with a cheerfull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will give thee seven times as much.

* Deut.10.17. 2.Chro. 19.7. Job 34. 19. Wisd.6.7. Acts 10.34. Rom. 2.11. Gal. 2.6. Ephes.6.9. Coloss. 3. 25. 1.Pet.1.17. 12 ‖ Do not think to corrupt with gifts, * for such he will not receive: and trust not to unrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is judge, and with him is * no respect of persons.

13 He will not accept any person against a poore man, but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when she poureth out her complaint.

15 Doth not the teares runne down the widows cheeks? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serveth the Lord, shall be accepted with favour, and his prayer shall reach unto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to judge righteously, & execute judgment.

18 For the Lord will not be slack, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till he have smitten in sunder the loyns of the unmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till he have taken away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the scepter of the unrighteous:

‖ *Or,* cruell oppressours. 19 Till he have rendred to every man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their devices: till he have judged the cause of his people, and made them to rejoyce in his mercy.

† *Gr.* fair. 20 Mercy is †seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of rain in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *A prayer for the church against the enemies thereof.* 18 *A good heart, and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

HAve mercy upon us, O Lord God of all: and behold us:

2 And send thy fear upon all the nations that seek not after thee.

* Jer. 10.25. ‖ *Or,* upon. 3 * Lift up thy hand ‖ against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

4 As thou wast sanctified in us before them: so be thou magnified among them before us.

5 And let them know thee, as we have known thee, that there is no God but only thou, O God.

6 Shew new signs, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand, and thy right arm, that they may set forth thy wondrous works.

7 Raise up indignation and poure out wrath: take away the adversary, and destroy the enemy.

† Gr. oath. 8 Make the time short, remember the † covenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull works.

9 Let him that escapeth be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord have mercy upon the people that is * Exod. 4.22. called by thy name, and upon Israel,* whom thou hast named thy first-born.

13 O be mercifull unto Jerusalem, thy holy city, the place of thy rest.

‖ Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles 14 Fill Sion ‖ with thine unspeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

‖ Or, prophesies. 15 Give testimony unto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise up ‖ prophets that have been in thy name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

‖ Or, supplicants. 17 O LORD hear the prayer of thy ‖ servants, according to the * blessing of Aaron over thy people, that all they which dwell upon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God. * Num. 6.23.

18 The belly devoureth all meats, yet is one meat better then another.

* Job 34.3. 19 *As the palate tasteth divers kindes of venison; so doth an heart of understanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heavinesse: but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receive every man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loveth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnesse, meekenesse, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like ‖ Or, common ‖ other men.

‖ Or, to thrive 24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession, a help like unto himself, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander up and down mourning.

26 Who will trust a thief well appointed, that skippeth from city to city? so [who will believe] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth wheresoever the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friends and counsellours.* 12 *The discretion and wisedome of a godly man blesseth him.* 27 *Learn to refrain thine appetite.*

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is only a friend in name.

2 Is it not a grief unto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to cover the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which rejoyceth in the prosperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

‖ Or, in presence of the enemy. 5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh up the buckler ‖ against the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not unmindfull of him in thy riches. 673

7 Every counsellour extolleth counsel: but there is some that counselleth for himself.

8 Beware of a counsellour, and know before ‖ what need he hath, (for he will counsel for himself) lest he cast the lot upon thee: ‖ Or, what use there is of him.

9 And say unto thee, thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsel from such as envie thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is jealous; neither with a coward, in matters of warre; nor with a merchant, concerning exchange; nor with a buyer, of selling; nor with an envious man, of thankfulnesse; nor with an unmercifull man, touching kindnesse; nor with the slothfull, for any work; nor with an hireling for a yeare, of finishing work; nor with an idle servant, of much businesse: hearken not unto these in any matter of counsel.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keep the commandments of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarry.

13 And let the counsel of thine own heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull unto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seven watchmen, that sit above in an high tower.

15 And above all this pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reason go before every enterprise, and counsel before every action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and evil, life and death: but the tongue ruleth over them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is unprofitable to himself.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in words, & is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ food. ‖ Or, wisedome.

21 For grace is not given him from the Lord: because he is deprived of all wisedome.

22 Another is wise to himself: and the fruits of understanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his understanding fail not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherit ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall. ‖ Or, credit.

27 My sonne, prove thy soul in thy life, and see what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath every soul pleasure in every thing.

29 Be not unsatiable in any dainty thing, nor too greedy upon meats.

30 For ‖ excesse of meats bringeth sicknesse, and surfetting will turn into choler. ‖ Or, varie of meats.

31 By surfetting have many perished, but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Honour due to the physician, and why.* 16 *How to weep and mourn for the dead.* 24 *The wisedome of the learned man, and of the labourer and artificer, with the use of them both.*

HOnour a physician with the honour due unto him, for the uses which you may have

of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High cometh healing, and he shall receive ‖ honour of the king.

‖ Or, a gift.

3 The skill of the physician shall lift up his head: and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhorre them.

* Exod. 15. 25

5 * Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the vertue thereof might be known?

6 And he hath given men skill, that he might be honoured in his marvellous works.

7 With such doth he heal [men] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of such doth the apothecary make a confection; and of his works there is no end, and from him is peace over all the earth.

9 My sonne, in thy sickneſſe be not negligent: but * pray unto the LORD, and he will make thee whole.

* Isa. 38. 2.

10 Leave off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickednesse

‖ Or, as a dead man.

11 Give a sweet savour, and a memoriall of fine floure: and make a fat offering, ‖ as not being.

12 Then give place to the physician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good successe.

14 For they shall also pray unto the Lord, that he would prosper that which they give for ease and

‖ Or, curing.

‖ remedy to prolong life.

15 He that sinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the physician.

16 My sonne, let teares fall down over the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harm thy self: and then cover his body according to the custome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weep bitterly and make great moan, and use lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be evil spoken of: and then comfort thy self for thy heavinesse.

18 For of heavinesse cometh death, and the

* Prov. 15. 13 and 17. 22.

heavinesse of the * heart breaketh strength.

19 In affliction also sorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore is the curse of the heart.

20 Take no heavinesse to heart: drive it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning again: thou shalt not do him good, but hurt thy self.

‖ Or, the sentence upon him.

22 Remember ‖ my judgement: for thine also shall be so; yesterday for me, and to day for thee.

* 2. Sam. 12. 20.

23 * When the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest, and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.

24 The wisedome of a learned man cometh by opportunity of leisure: and he that hath little businesse shall become wise.

25 How can he get wisedome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talk is † of bullocks?

† Gr. of the breed of bullocks.

26 He giveth his minde to make furrows: and is diligent to give the kine fodder.

27 So every carpenter and work master, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and grave seals, and are diligent to make great variety, and give themselves to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finish a work.

28 The smith also sitting by the anvil, and considering the iron work, the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noise of the hammer and the anvil is ever in his eares, and his eyes look still upon the pattern of the thing that he maketh, he setteth his minde to finish his work, and watcheth to polish it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter sitting at his work, and turning the wheel about with his feet, who is alway carefully set at his work: and maketh all his work by number.

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arm, and ‖ boweth down his strength before his feet; he applieth himself to lead it over, and he is diligent to make clean the furnace.

‖ Or, tempereth it with his feet.

31 All these trust to their hands: and every one is wise in his work.

32 Without these cannot a city be inhabited: and they shall not dwell where they will, nor go up and down.

33 They shall not be sought for in publike counsel, nor sit high in the congregation: they shall not sit on the judges seat, nor understand the sentence of judgement: they cannot declare justice and judgement, and they shall not be found where parables are spoken.

34 But they will maintain the state of the world, and [all] their desire is in the work of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *A description of him that is truely wise.* 12 *An exhortation to praise God for his works; which are good to the good, and evil to them that are evil.*

BUt he that giveth his minde to the law of the most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seek out the wisedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophesies.

2 He will keep the sayings of the renowned men: and where subtill parables are, he will be there also.

3 He will seek out the secrets of grave sentences, and be conversant in dark parables.

4 He shall serve among great men, and appeare before princes: he will travell through strange countreys; for he hath tried the good and the evil among men.

5 He will give his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the most High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirit of understanding: he shall poure out wise sentences, and give thanks unto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He shall direct his counsel and knowledge, and in his secrets shall he meditate.

8 He shall shew forth that which he hath learned, and shall glory in the law of the covenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his understanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out, his memoriall shall not depart away, and his name shall live from generation to generation.

10 * Nations shall shew forth his wisedome, and the congregation shall declare his praise. * Chap. 44. 15

11 If he die, he shall leave a greater name then a thousand: and if he live he shall ‖ increase it.

‖ Or, gain more to it.

12 Yet have I more to say which I have thought upon, for I am filled as the moon at the full.

13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and bud forth as a rose growing by the ‖ brook of the field:

‖ Or, rivers of water.

15 And give ye a sweet savour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilie, send forth a smell, and sing

sing a song of praise, bleſſe the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnifie his name, and ſhew forth his praiſe with the ſongs of your lips, and with harps, and in praiſing him you ſhall ſay after this manner:

16 *All the works of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatſoever he commandeth ſhall be accompliſhed in due ſeaſon.

17 And none may ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time convenient they ſhall all be ſought out: at his commandment the waters ſtood as an heap, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandment is done whatſoever pleaſeth him, and none can hinder when he will ſave.

19 The works of all fleſh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He ſeeth from everlaſting to everlaſting; and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to ſay what is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their uſes.

22 His bleſſing covered the dry land as a river, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into ſaltneſſe: ſo ſhall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 *As his wayes are plain unto the holy, ſo are they ſtumbling blocks unto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: ſo evil things for ſinners.

26 The principall things for the whole uſe of mans life, are water, fire, iron, and ſalt, floure of wheat, hony, milk, and the bloud of the grape, and oyl, and clothing.

27 All theſe things are for good to the godly: ſo to the ſinners they are turned into evil.

28 There be ſpirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on ſore ſtrokes, in the time of deſtruction they poure out their force, and appeaſe the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire and hail, and famine and death, all theſe were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beaſts, and ſcorpions, ‖ſerpents, and the ſword, puniſhing the wicked to deſtruction.

31 They ſhall rejoyce in his commandment, and they ſhall be ready upon earth when need is, and when their time is come they ſhall not tranſgreſſe his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was reſolved, and thought upon theſe things, and have left them in writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good: and he will give every needfull thing in due ſeaſon.

34 So that a man cannot ſay, This is worſe then that: for in time they ſhall all be well approved.

35 And therefore praiſe ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bleſſe the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miſeries in mans life.* 12 *The reward of unrighteouſneſſe, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A virtuous wife, and an honeſt friend rejoyce the heart: but the fear of the Lord is above all.* 28 *A beggers life is hatefull.*

GReat * travell is created for every man, and an heavy yoke is upon the ſonnes of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they return to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cauſe] fear of heart:

3 From him that ſitteth on a throne of glory, unto him that is humbled in earth and aſhes;

4 From him that weareth purple and a crown, ‖unto him that is clothed with a linen frock.

5 Wrath and envie, trouble and unquietneſſe, fear of death, and anger and ſtrife, and in the time of reſt upon his bed his night ſleep do change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his reſt, and afterward he is in his ſleep, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the viſion of his heart, as if he were eſcaped out of a battell:

7 When all is ſafe, he awaketh and marvelleth that the fear was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] unto all fleſh, both man and beaſt, and that is ſeven fold more upon ſinners.

9 *Death and bloud-ſhed, ſtrife, and ſword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the ſcourge.

10 Theſe things are created for the wicked, and for their ſakes came the *flood.

11 *All things that are of the earth ſhall turn to the earth again: and that which is of the *waters doth return into the ſea.

12 All †bribery and injuſtice ſhall be blotted out: but true dealing ſhall endure for ever.

13 The goods of the unjuſt ſhall be dried up like a river, and ſhall vaniſh with a noiſe, like a great thunder in rain.

14 While he openeth his hand he ſhall rejoyce ſo ſhall tranſgreſſours come to nought.

15 The children of the ungodly ſhall not bring forth many branches: but are as unclean roots upon a hard rock.

16 *The weed growing upon every water, and *bank of a river, ſhall be pulled up before all graſſe.

17 Bountifulneſſe is as a ‖moſt fruitfull garden, and mercifulneſſe endureth for ever.

18 To *labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a ſweet life: but he that findeth a treaſure, is above them both.

19 Children, and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blameleſſe wife is counted above them both.

20 Wine and muſick rejoyce the heart: but the love of wiſedome is above them both.

21 The pipe and the plattery make ſweet melody: but a pleaſant tongue is above them both.

22 Thine eye deſireth favour and beauty: but more then both, corn while it is green.

23 A friend and companion never meet amiſſe: but above both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and help are againſt time of trouble: but almes ſhall deliver more then them both.

25 Gold and ſilver make the foot ſtand ſure: but counſel is eſteemed above them both.

26 Riches and ſtrength lift up the heart: but the fear of the Lord is above them both: there is no want in the fear of the Lord, and it needeth not to ſeek help.

27 The fear of the Lord is a ‖fruitfull garden, and *covereth him above all glory.

28 Why ſhould a man not a beggars life, for better it is to die then to beg.

29 The life of him that depended on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himſelf with other mans meat, but a wiſe man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is ſweet in the mouth of the ſhameleſſe: but in his belly there ſhall burn a fire.

*Gen. 1. 31. Mark 7. 37.

*Eccles. 1. 3.

*Hoſ. 14. 9.

‖Or, vipers.

*Chap. 39. 29, 30.

* Gen. 7. 11.

* Gen. 3. 19. Chap. 41. 10. *Eccles. 1. 7.

† Gr. bribes.

*Job. 8. 11. and 16. 12.

* Gen. 41. 3.

‖Or, a garden that is bleſſed

*Phil. 4. 11. 1. Tim. 6. 6.

‖Or, a garden that is bleſſed

*Iſa. 4. 5.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *The remembrance of death.* 3 *Death is not to be feared.* 5 *The ungodly ſhall be accurſed.* 11 *Of an evil and a good name.* 14 *Wiſedome is to be uttered.* 16 *Of what things we ſhould be aſhamed.*

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liveth at reſt in his poſſeſſions, unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath proſperitie in all things; yea, unto him that is yet able to receive meat!

2 O death, acceptable is thy ſentence unto the needy, and unto him whoſe ſtrength faileth, that is now in the laſt age, and ‖ is vexed with all things, and to him that deſpaireth and hath loſt patience.

‖ Or, to whom every thing is troubleſome.

3 Fear not the ſentence of death, remember them that have been before thee, & that come after, for this is the ſentence of the Lord over all fleſh.

4 And why art thou againſt the pleaſure of the moſt High? there is no inquiſition in the grave whether thou have lived ten, or an hundred, or a thouſand yeares.

5 The children of ſinners are abominable children: and they that are converſant in the dwelling of the ungodly.

6 The inheritance of ſinners children ſhall periſh, and their poſterity ſhall have a perpetuall reproach.

7 The children will complain of an ungodly father, becauſe they ſhall be reproached for his ſake

8 Woe be unto you ungodly men which have forſaken the law of the moſt high God: for if you increaſe, it ſhall be to your deſtruction.

9 And if you be born, you ſhall be born to a curſe: and if you die, a curſe ſhall be your portion.

*Chap.40.11. 10 * All that are of the earth ſhall turn to earth again: ſo the ungodly ſhall go from a curſe to deſtruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of ſinners ſhall be blotted out

12 Have regard to thy name: for that ſhall continue with thee above a thouſand great treaſures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for ever.

14 My children, keep diſcipline in peace: for wiſedome that is hid, and a treaſure that is not ſeen, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his fooliſhneſſe, is better then a man that hideth his wiſedome.

16 Therefore be ſhamefaſt according to my word: for it is not good to retain all ſhamefaſtnes, neither is it altogether approved in every thing.

17 Be aſhamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a judge and ruler, of iniquitie before a congregation and people, of unjuſt dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou ſojourneſt, and in regard of the truth of God and his covenant, and to lean with thine elbow upon the meat, and of ſcorning to give and take:

20 And of ſilence before them that ſalute thee, and to look upon an harlot:

21 And to turn away thy face from thy kinſman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze upon another mans wife:

22 Or to be over buſie with his maid, and come not neare her bed, or of upbraiding ſpeeches before friends: and after thou haſt given, upbraid not.

23 Or of ſtreating and ſpeaking again that which thou haſt heard, and of revealing of ſecrets.

24 So ſhalt thou be truely ſhamefaſt, and finde favour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Whereof we ſhould not be aſhamed.* 9 *Be carefull of thy daughter.* 12 *Beware of a woman.* 15 *The works and greatneſſe of God.*

OF theſe things be not thou aſhamed, and accept no perſon to ſinne thereby.

2 Of the law of the moſt High, and his covenant, and of judgement to juſtifie the ungodly:

3 ‖ Of reckoning with thy partners and ‖ travellers, or ‖ of the gift of the heritage of friends.

‖ Or, of thy partners ſpeech.

4 Of exactneſſe of balance and weights, or of getting much or little:

‖ Or, companions.

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent ſelling, of much correction of children, and to make the ſide of an evil ſervant to bleed.

‖ Or, of the giving.

6 Sure keeping is good where an evil wife is, and ſhut up where many hands are.

‖ Or, without profit.

7 Deliver all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giveſt out, or receiveſt in.

‖ Or, dealeſt for.

8 Be not aſhamed to ‖ inform the unwiſe and fooliſh, and the extream aged ‖ that contendeth with thoſe that are young: thus ſhalt thou be truely learned, and approved of all men living.

‖ Or, rebuke. ‖ Or, that is accuſed of fornication.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away ſleep: when ſhe is young, leſt ſhe paſſe away the flower of her age; and being married, leſt ſhe ſhould be hated:

10 In her virginity leſt ſhe ſhould be defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers houſe; & having an husband, leſt ſhe ſhould miſbehave her ſelf, and when ſhe is married, leſt ſhe ſhould be barren.

11 Keep a ſure watch over a ſhameleſſe daughter, leſt ſhe make thee a laughing ſtock to thine enemies, and a by-word in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee aſhamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not every bodies * beauty, and ſit not in the midſt of women. *Chap.25.21.

13 For from garments cometh a moth, and *from women wickedneſſe. *Gen.3.6.

14 Better is the ‖ churliſhneſſe of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, I ſay, which bringeth ſhame and reproach. ‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

15 I will now remember the works of the Lord, and declare the things that I have ſeen: In the words of the Lord are his works.

16 The ſunne that giveth light, looketh upon all things, and the work thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not given power to the ſaints to declare all his marvellous works, which the Almighty Lord firmly ſetled, that whatſoever is, might be eſtabliſhed for his glory.

18 He ſeeketh out the deep, and the heart, and conſidereth their crafty devices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth the ſignes of the world. ‖ Or, the Higheſt.

19 He declareth the things that are paſt, and for to come, and revealeth the ſteps of hidden things.

20 No * thought eſcapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him. *Job 42.2. Iſa. 29.15.

21 He hath garniſhed the excellent works of his wiſedome, and he is from everlaſting to everlaſting: unto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminiſhed, and he hath no need of any counſeller.

22 O how desireable are all his works! and that a man may see even to a spark.
23 All these things live and remain for ever, for all uses, and they are all obedient.
24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing unperfect.
25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The works of God in heaven, and in earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull.* 29 *Yet God himself in his power and wisedome is above all.*

THe pride of the height, the clear firmament, the beauty of heaven, with his glorious shew;
2 The sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marvellous ‖ instrument, the work of the most High.
3 At noon it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heat thereof.
4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the sunne burneth the mountains three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beams, it dimmeth the eyes.
5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandment ‖ it runneth hastily.
6 * He made the moon also to serve in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.
7 * From the moon is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.
8 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies above, shining in the firmament of heaven,
9 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the starres, an ornament giving light in the highest places of the Lord.
10 At the commandment of the holy One they will stand in their order, and never faint in their watches.
11 * Look upon the rainbow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.
12 It compasseth the heaven about with a glorious circle, and the * hands of the most High have bended it.
13 By his commandment he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his judgement.
14 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds flie forth as fowls.
15 By his great power he maketh the clouds firm, and the hail-stones are broken small.
16 At his sight the mountains are shaken, and at his will the south-winde bloweth.
17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth ‖ to tremble: so doth the northern storm and the whirlewinde: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling down thereof, is as the lighting of grashoppers.
18 The eye marvelleth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.
19 The hoar-frost also as salt he poureth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of sharp stakes.
20 When the cold northwinde bloweth, and the water is congealed into ice, it abideth upon every gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breast-plate.
21 It devoureth the mountains, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.
22 A present remedy of all is a mist coming speedily: a dew coming ‖ after heat, refresheth.
23 By his counsel he appeaseth the deep, and planteth ilands therein.
24 * They that sail on the sea, tell of the danger thereof; and when we heare it with our eares, we marvell thereat.
25 * For therein be strange and wondrous works, variety of all kindes of beasts, and whales created.
26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.
27 We may speak much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.
28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great above all his works.
29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marvellous is his power.
30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for even yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary: for you can never go farre enough.
31 * Who hath seen him that he might tell us? and who can magnifie him as he is?
32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we have seen but a few of his works:
33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he given wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The praise of certain holy men:* 16 *Of Enoch,* 17 *Noah,* 19 *Abraham,* 22 *Isaac,* 23 *and Jacob.*

LEt us now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat us. *The praise of the fathers.*
2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.
3 Such as did bear rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giving counsel by their understanding, and declaring prophesies:
4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.
5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing.
6 Rich men furnished with ability, living peaceably in their habitations.
7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.
8 There be of them that have left a name behinde them, that their praises might be reported.
9 And some there be which have no memorial, who are perished as though they had never been, and are become as though they had never been born, and their children after them.
10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not been forgotten.
11 With their seed shall continually remain a good inheritance, and their children are within the covenant.
12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes.
13 Their seed shall remain for ever, and their glory shall not be blotted out.
14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liveth for evermore.
15 * The people will tell of their wisedome, and the congregation will shew forth their praise.
16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.
17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous in

‖ Or, vessel.
‖ Or, he stayed his course.
* Gen.1.16.
‖ Exod.12.2.
* Gen.9.13.
* Isa.40.12, &c.
‖ Or, to grone as a woman in her travail.
‖ Or, it is as the point of sharp stakes.
‖ Or, upon the heat.
* Psal.107.23
* Psal.104. 25,26.
* Psal.96.4.
* Psal.106.2.
John 1.18.
‖ Or, ditties.
* Gen.7.23.
‖ Or, after them.
* Chap.39.10.
* Gen.5.24. Hebr.11.5.
* Gen.6.9. and 7.1. Hebr.11.7.

678 the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant unto the earth, when the flood came.

* Gen.9.11. 18 An * everlasting covenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

* Gen.12.2,3 and 15.5. and 17.4. 19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like unto him.

20 Who kept the laws of the most High, and was in covenant with him: he established the covenant in * his flesh, and when he was proved, he was found faithfull.

* Gen.21.4.

* Gen.22. 16,17,18. Gal.3.8. 21 Therefore he assured him by an * oath, that he would bless the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the river unto the utmost part of the land.

22 With Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men, and the covenant,

* Gen.27.28. and 28.14. 23 And made it rest upon the head of * Jacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him an heritage, and divided his portions, among the twelve tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The praise of Moses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.*

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found favour in the sight of all flesh, even * Moses beloved of God and men, whose memorial is blessed.

* Exod.11.3.

2 He made him like to the glorious saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in fear of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of kings, and gave him a commandment for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

* Exod.7.8, 9,10,chapters

4 * He sanctified him in his faithfulness, and meekness, and chose him out of all men.

* Num 12.3.

5 He made him to hear his voice, and brought him into the dark cloud, and * gave him commandments before his face, even the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his covenants, and Israel his judgements.

* Exod.19.7.

6 He * exalted Aaron an holy man like unto him, even his brother, of the tribe of Levi.

* Exod.4.14.

7 An everlasting covenant he made with him, and gave him the priesthood among the people, † he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

† Gr. he blessed.

8 He put upon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the ephod.

† Gr. vessels, or instruments.

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bels round about, that as he went, there might be a * sound and a noise made that might be heard in the temple, for a memorial to the children of his people.

* Exod.28.35

10 With an holy garment, with gold, and blue silk, and purple, the work of the embroiderer, with a breast-plate of judgement, and with Urim and Thummim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the work of the cunning workman, with precious stones graven like seals, and set in gold, the work of the jeweller, with a writing engraved for a memorial, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crown of gold upon the mitre, wherein was engraved Holiness, an ornament of honour, a costly work, the desires of the eyes, goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did ever any stranger put them on, but only his children, and his children's children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed every day twice continually.

15 Moses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyl, this was appointed unto him by an everlasting covenant, and to his seed so long as the heaven should remain, that they should minister unto him and execute the office of the priesthood, and bless the people in his name.

16 He chose him out of all men living to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense & a sweet savour, for a memorial, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 * He gave unto him his commandments, and authoritie in the statutes of judgements, that he should teach Jacob the testimonies, and inform Israel in his laws.

* Deut 17.10. and 21.5.

18 * Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, even the men that were of Dathans, and Abirons side, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.

* Num.16.1.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders upon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 * But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him an heritage, and divided unto him the first fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance:

* Num.17.8.

21 For they eat of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gave unto him and his seed:

22 * Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people: for the Lord himself is his portion and inheritance.

* Deut.12.12 and 18.1,2.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because he had zeal in the fear of the Lord, and stood up with good courage of heart, when the people were turned back, and made reconciliation for Israel.

*Num.25.11, 12,13. 1.Mac.2.54.

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chief of the sanctuary and of his people, and that he and his posterity should have the dignity of the priesthood for ever.

25 According to the covenant made with David sonne of Jesse, of the tribe of Juda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be unto his seed.

26 God give you wisedome in your heart to judge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for ever.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The praise of Josua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.*

JESUS * the sonne of Nave was valiant in the warres, and was the successour of Moses in prophesies, who according to his name was made great for the saving of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose up against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

* Num.27.18 Deut.34.9. Josh.1.2. and 12.7.

2 How great glory got he when he did lift up his hands & stretched out his sword against the cities?

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himself brought his enemies unto him.

4 * Did not the sunne go back by his means? and was not one day as long as two?

* Josh.10.12, 13,14.

5 He called upon the most high Lord when the enemie pressed upon him on every side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailstones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently upon the nations,

ans, and in the descent (of Bethoron) he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty One.

7 In the time of Moses also he did a work of mercy, he and Caleb the sonne of Jephunne, in that they withstood the congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

8 * And of six hundred thousand people on foot, that they two were preserved to bring them into the heritage, even unto the land that floweth with milk and hony.

*Num. 26. 65. Deut. 1. 35, 36

9 The Lord gave strength also unto Caleb, which remained with him unto his old age: so that he entred upon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the judges, every one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued upon their children.

*Chap. 49. 10.

13 * Samuel the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, established a kingdome, and anointed princes over his people.

*1. Sam. 10. 1. and 16. 13.

14 By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the Lord had respect unto Jacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true prophet, and by his word he was known to be faithfull in vision.

16 He called upon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed upon him on every side, when he offered the * sucking lambe.

*1. Sam. 7. 9.

17 And the Lord thundred from heaven, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

19 And before his long sleep he made * protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I have not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe: and no man did accuse him.

*1. Sam. 12. 3.

20 And after his death * he prophesied, & shewed the king his end, and lift up his voice from the earth in prophesie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

*1. Sam. 28. 18, 19.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The praise of Nathan, 2 of David, 12 of Solomon, his glory, and infirmities, 23 of his end and punishment.*

AND after him rose up * Nathan to prophesie in the time of David.

*2. Sam. 12. 1.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, so was David chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 ‖ He played with * lions as with kids, and with beares, as with lambes.

‖ Or, he smote lions.

*1. Sam. 17. 34

4 * Slew he not a giant when he was yet but young? & did he not take away reproach from the people, when he lifted up his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat down the boasting of Goliath?

*1. Sam. 17. 49, 50, 51.

5 For he called upon the most high Lord, & he gave him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, and set up the horn of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gave him a crown of glory.

*1. Sam. 18. 7.

7 For * he destroyed the enemies on every side, and ‖ brought to nought the Philistines his adversaries, and brake their horn in sunder unto this day.

*2. Sam. 5. 7.

‖ Or, consumed.

8 In all his works he praised the holy one most high, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loved him that made him. 679

9 * He set singers also before the altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

*1. Chro. 16. 4

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times, ‖ until the end, that they might praise his holy name, and that the temple might sound from morning.

‖ Or, perfectly.

11 * The Lord took away his sinnes, and exalted his horn for ever: he gave him a covenant of kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Israel.

*2 Sam. 12. 13

‖ Or, of a kingdome.

12 After him rose up a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his name, and prepare his sanctuary for ever.

*1. King. 4. 21, 24.

14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with understanding?

*1. King. 4. 29, 30.

15 Thy soul covered the whole earth, and thou fillidst it with dark parables.

16 Thy name went farre unto the ilands, and for thy peace thou wast beloved.

17 * The countreys marvelled at thee for thy songs, and proverbs, and parables, and interpretations.

*1. Kirg 4. 31, 32.

18 By the name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst * gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply silver as lead.

*1 King. 10. 27

19 * Thou didst bowe thy loyns unto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subjection.

*1. King. 11. 1.

‖ Or, in.

20 Thou didst stain thy honour, and pollute thy seed: so that thou broughtest wrath upon thy children, and wast grieved for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdome was divided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

*1 King. 12. 15, 16, 17.

22 * But the Lord will never leave off his mercy, neither shall any of his works perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loveth him he will not take away: wherefore he gave a remnant unto Jacob, and out of him a root unto David.

*2. Sam. 7. 15.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behinde him Roboam, even the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no understanding, who * turned away the people through his counsel. There was also Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

*1. King. 12. 10, 11, 13, 14.

*1 King. 12. 28, 30.

24 And their sinnes were multiplyed exceedingly, that they were driven out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came upon them.

CAAP. XLVIII.

1 *The praise of of Elias, 12 of Elizeus, 17 and of Ezekias.*

THen stood up * Elias the prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lamp.

*1. King. 17. 1.

2 He brought a sore famine upon them, and by his zeal he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he shut up the heaven, * and also three times brought down fire.

‖ Or, made heaven to hold up.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! who may glory like unto thee!

*1. Kin. 18. 38.

5 * Who didst raise up a dead man from death and his soul from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the most High.

2. Kin. 1, 10, 12. *1. King. 17. 21, 22.

6 * Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed,

‖ Or, grave.

*2. King. 1. 16

‖ Or, sent.

680.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in
*1.Kin.19.17. Sinai, & * in Horeb the judgement of vengeance.
*1.King.19. 8 * Who anointest kings to take revenge,
15, 16. and prophets to succeed after him.
*2.King.2.11. 9 * Who wast taken up in a whirlewinde of
fire, and in a chariot of fierie horses.
‖Or, written of 10 Who wast ‖ordained *for reproofs in their
*Mal. 4. 5. times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords judgement
before it brake forth into fury, and to turn the
‖Or, establish. heart of the father unto the sonne, and to ‖restore
the tribes of Jacob.
‖ Or, were adorned with love. 11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept
in love, for we shall surely live.
12 * Elias it was who was covered with a
*2.King. 2. 11, 15. whirlewinde: and Eliseus was filled with his
spirit: whilest he lived he was not moved [with
the presence] of any prince, neither could any
‖ Or, nothing. bring him into subjection.
*2.Kin. 13. 1. 13 ‖ No word could overcome him, * and after
his death his body prophesied.
14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death
were his works marvellous.
15 For all this the people repented not neither
*2. King. 18. 11, 12. departed they from their sinnes, * till they were
spoiled and carried out of their land, and were
scattered through all the earth: yet there re-
mained a small people, and a ruler in the house of
David.
16 Of whom some did that which was pleasing
to God, and some multiplyed sinnes.
*2.Kin.20.20. 17 Ezekias fortified his city, and * brought in
water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard
rock with iron, and made wells for waters.
*2.Kin.18.13. 18 In his time * Sennacherib came up, and
sent Rabsaces, and lift up his hand against Sion,
and boasted proudly.
19 Then trembled their hearts and hands,
and they were in pain as women in travail.
20 But they called upon the Lord which is
mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards
him, and immediately the holy One heard them
‖ Or, hand. out of heaven, and delivered them by the ‖ min-
stery of Esay.
*2.Kin.19.35. 21 * He smote the host of the Assyrians, and
Isa. 37.36. his angel destroyed them.
Tob.1. 18. 22 For Ezekias had done the thing that plea-
1.Mac.7.41. sed the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of
2.Mac.8. 19. David his father, as Esay the prophet, who was
great and faithfull in his vision had commanded
him.
*2.King. 20. 10, 11. 23 * In his time the sunne went backward,
and he lengthened the kings life.
Isa. 38. 8. 24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should
come to passe at the last, and he comforted them
that mourned in Sion.
25 He shewed what should come to passe for
ever, and secret things or ever they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praise of Josias, 4 of David and Ezekias, 6 Of Jeremie, 8 of Ezekiel, 11 Zorobabel, 12 Jesus the sonne of Josedech: 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

*2.King.22.1. 2.Chro.36.1. THe remembrance of * Josias is like the com-
position of the perfume that is made by the
art of the Apothecarie: it is sweet as hony in all
mouthes, and as musick at a banquet of wine.
‖Or, prospered. 2 He ‖ behaved himself uprightly in the conver-
sion of the people, and took away the abomina-
tions of iniquity.
*2.King.23.4. 2.Chro. 34.3. 3 * He directed his heart unto the Lord, and
in the time of the ungodly he established the wor-
ship of God.
4 All, except David, and Ezekias, & Josias,
were defective: for they forsook the law of the
most High, (even) the kings of Judah failed.
‖ Or, horn. 5 Therefore he gave their ‖power unto others,
and their glory unto a strange nation.
*2.King.25.9. ‖Or, by the hand of Jeremie. 6 * They burnt the chosen citie of the sanctu-
ary, and made the streets desolate, ‖according to
the prophesie of Jeremias.
*Jer. 38. 6. *Jer. 1. 5. 7 For they * entreated him evil, who never-
theless was a prophet * sanctified in his mo-
thers wombe, that he might root out, and afflict,
and destroy, and that he might build up also and
plant.
*Ezek.1.3,15. 8 * It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vi-
sion, which was shewed him upon the chariot of
the cherubims.
*Ezek.13.11. & 38.6,16,22. ‖Or, did good. 9 For he * made mention of the enemies un-
der [the figure of] the rain, and ‖ directed them
that went right.
*Chap.46.12. 10 And of the twelve prophets let the memo-
rial be blessed, and * let their bones flourish
again out of their place: for they comforted Jacob,
and delivered them by a assured hope.
*Ezra.3.8. Hag.2.24. 11 How shall we magnifie * Zorobabel? even
he was as a signet on the right hand.
*Ezra 3.2. Hag.1.12. and 2.2. Zech. 3.1. 12 So was * Jesus the sonne of Josedec: who
in their time builded the house, and set up an ho-
ly temple to the Lord, which was prepared for
everlasting glory.
*Neh. 7. 1. 13 * And among the elect was Necmias, whose
renown is great, who raised up for us the walls
that were fallen, and set up the gates and the
barres, and raised up our ruines again.
*Gen.5.24. Heb.11.5. 14 But upon the earth was no man created
like * Enoch; for he was taken from the earth.
15 Neither was there a man born like unto
* Joseph, a governour of his brethren, a stay of
*Gen.41.44. and 42.6. and 45.8. the people, whose bones were regarded of the
Lord.
*Gen.5.3. and 11.10. 16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour
among men, and so was Adam above every li-
ving thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the sonne of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praise God, and pray.* 27 *The conclusion.*

SImon the high priest the sonne of Onias, who
in his life repaired the house again, and in his
dayes fortified the temple.
2 And by him was built from the foundation
the double height, the high fortresse of the wall
about the temple.
*1.King.7.23. 3 In his dayes the * cistern to receive water,
being in compasse as the sea, was covered with
plates of brasse.
4 He took care of the temple that it should not
fall, and fortified the city against besieging.
5 How was he honoured in the midst of the
people, in his coming out of † the sanctuarie.
‖Or, the house of the vail. 6 He was as the morning starre in the midst
of a cloud, and as the moon at the full:
7 As the sunne shining upon the temple of the
most High, and as the rainbow giving light in
the bright clouds:
8 And as the flower of roses in the spring of
the yeare, as lilies by the rivers of waters, and
as the branches of the frankincense tree in the
time of summer.
9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a
vessel of beaten gold set with all manner of preci-
ous stones:
10 And as a fair olive tree budding forth fruit,
and as a cypresse tree which groweth up to the
clouds.
11 When he put on the robe of honour, and
was

was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went up to the holy altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he took the portions out of the priests hands, he himself stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young cedar in Libanus, and as palm trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, & the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the service at the altar, that he might adorn the offering of the most high Almighty.

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and poured of the bloud of the grape, he poured out at the foot of the altar, a sweet smelling savour unto the most high king of all.

16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded the ‖ silver trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

‖ Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell down to the earth upon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty the most high.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melodie.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his service.

20 Then he went down, and lifted up his hands over the whole congregation of the children of Israel, to give the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to rejoyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themselves down to worship the second time, that they might receive a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse ye the God of all, which onely doth wondrous things every where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with us according to his mercy.

23 He grant us joyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for ever.

24 That he would confirm his mercy with us, and deliver us at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit upon the mountain of Samaria, and they that dwell amongst the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Jesus the sonne of Sirach of Jerusalem hath written in this book, the instruction of understanding and knowledge, who out of his heart poured forth wisedome.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and he that layeth them up in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he do them, he shall be strong to all things: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giveth wisedome to the godly: blessed be the Lord for ever. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Jesus the sonne of Sirach.

I will thank thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Saviour, I do give praise unto thy name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserved my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies: and hast been mine helper against mine adversaries.

3 And hast delivered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy name, from † the teeth of them that were ready to devoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† Gr. the gnashing of the teeth.

4 From the choking of fire on every side, and from the midst of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an unclean tongue, and from lying words:

6 By an accusation to the king from an unrighteous tongue, my soul drew neare even unto death, my life was neare to the hell beneath.

7 They compassed me on every side, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none.

8 Then thought I upon thy mercy, O Lord, and upon thy acts of old, how thou deliverest such as wait for thee, and savest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I up my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliverance from death.

10 I called upon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leave me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no help.

11 I will praise thy name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiving, and so my prayer was heard.

12 For thou savedst me from destruction, and deliveredst me from the evil time: therefore will I give thanks, and praise thee, and blesse thy name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or ever I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

‖ Or, went astray.

14 I prayed for her before the temple, and will seek her out, even to the end.

15 Even from the flower till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth up sought I after her.

16 I bowed down mine eare a little, and received her, and gat much learning.

17 I profited therein, therefore will I ascribe the glory unto him that giveth me wisedome.

18 For I purposed to do after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soul hath wrestled with her, & in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my hands to the heaven above, & bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my soul unto her, & I found her in pureness, I have had my heart joyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

‖ Or, I got understanding.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore have I gotten a good possession.

‖ Or, bowels.

22 The Lord hath given me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neare unto me, you unlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your souls are very thirsty?

25 I opened my mouth, and said, * Buy her for your selves without money.

* Isa. 55. 1.

26 Put your neck under the yoke, and let your soul receive instruction, she is hard at hand to finde.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I have had but little labour, and have gotten unto me much rest.

* Chap. 6. 19.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soul rejoyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Work your work betimes, and in his time he will give you your reward.

BARUCH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Baruch wrote a book in Babylon.* 4 *The Jews there wept at the reading of it.* 7 *They send money and the book to the brethren at Jerusalem.*

AND these are the words of the book, which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fifth yeare, and in the seventh day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans took Jerusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this book, in the hearing of Jechonias the sonne of ‖ Jechin king of Juda, and in the eares of all the people that came to heare the book,

‖ *Or,* Joacim.

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the elders, and of all the people, from the lowest unto the highest, even of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the river Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

‖ *Or,* and vowed vows.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to every mans power.

7 And they sent it to Jerusalem unto ‖ Joachim the high priest the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, and to the priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Jerusalem,

‖ *Or,* Joacim.

8 At the same time, when he received the vessels of the house of the Lord that were carried out of the temple, to return them into the land of Juda the tenth day of the moneth Sivan, [namely] silver vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Josias king of Juda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had carried away Jechonias, and the princes, and the ‖ captives, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Jerusalem, and brought them unto Babylon:

‖ *Or,* prisoners.

10 And they said, Behold, we have sent you money to buy you burnt-offerings, and sinne-offerings, and incense, and prepare ye † manna, and offer upon the altar of the Lord our God,

† *Gr. corruptly for* mincha, a meat-offering

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be upon earth as the dayes of heaven.

12 And the Lord will give us strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall live under the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and under the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and we shall serve them many dayes, and finde favour in their sight.

13 Pray for us also unto the Lord our God, (for we have sinned against the Lord our God, and unto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from us)

14 And ye shall reade this book which we have sent unto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, upon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but unto us the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day, unto them of Juda, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

* Chap.2.6.

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our priests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers,

17 For we have * sinned before the Lord,

* Dan.9.5.

18 And disobeyed him, and have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in the commandments that he gave us openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, unto this present day, we have been disobedient unto the Lord our God, and we have been negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 * Wherefore the evils cleaved unto us, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his servant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to give us a land that floweth with milk and hony, like as it is to see this day.

* Deut.28.15

21 Neverthelesse we have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, according unto all the words of the prophets, whom he sent unto us:

22 But every man followed the imagination of his own wicked heart, to serve strange gods, and to do evil in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Jews at Babylon made, and sent in that book unto the brethren in Jerusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against us, and against our judges that judged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Juda,

2 To bring upon us great plagues, such as never happened under the whole heaven, as it came to passe in Jerusalem, according to the things that were written in the law of Moses,

3 That a man should * eat the flesh of his own sonne, and the flesh of his own daughter.

* Deut.28.53

4 Moreover, he hath delivered them to be in subjection to all the kingdomes that are round about us, to be as a reproach & desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus we † were cast down and not exalted, because we have sinned against the Lord our God, and have not been obedient unto his voice.

† *Gr.* were beneath and not above.

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse: but unto us, and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

* Chap.1.15.

7 For all these plagues are come upon us, which the Lord hath pronounced against us.

8 Yet have we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turn every one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched over us for evil, and the Lord hath brought it upon us: for the Lord is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded us.

10 Yet we have not hearkened unto his voice to walk in the commandments of the Lord, that he hath set before us.

11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arm, and with signes and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy self a name, as appeareth this day:

* Dan.9.15.

12 O Lord our God, we have sinned, we have done ungodly, we have dealt unrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let

13 Let thy wrath turn from us: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered us.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliver us for thine own sake, and give us favour in the sight of them which have led us away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because † Israel and his posterity is called by thy name.

16 O Lord * look down from thy holy house, and consider us: bowe down thine eare, O Lord, to heare us.

17 Open thine eyes and beholde, for the * dead that are in the graves, whose † soules are taken from their bodies, will give unto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse:

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stouping and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry soule will give thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

19 * Therefore we do not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation upon us, as thou hast spoken by thy servants the prophets, saying,

21 * Thus saith the Lord, Bowe down your shoulders to serve the king of Babylon: so shall ye remain in the land that I gave unto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not heare the voice of the Lord to serve the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Juda, and from without Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of joy: the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken unto thy voice to serve the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy servants the prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places.

25 And lo, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to be seen this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Juda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with us after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercie of thine,

28 As thou spakest by thy servant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy law before the children of Israel, saying,

29 * If ye will not heare my voice, surely † this very great multitude shall be turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not heare me, because it is a stiff-necked people: but in the land of their captivities, they shall ‖ remember themselves,

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I give them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captivity, and think upon my name.

33 And return from their stiff † neck, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers, which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them again into the land which I promised with an oath unto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more drive my people of Israel out of the land that I have given them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that book which Baruch wrote and sent to Jerusalem. 30 Wisedome was shewed first to Jacob, and was seen upon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Israel, the soul in anguish, the troubled spirit crieth unto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and have mercy: for thou art mercifull, and have pitie upon us, because we have sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for ever, and we perish utterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which have sinned before thee, and not hearkened unto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleave unto us.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but think upon thy power, and thy name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy fear in our hearts, to the intent that we should call upon thy name, and praise thee in our captivity: for * we have called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that sinned before thee. * Deut 30.1.

8 Beholde, we are yet this day in our captivity, where thou hast scattered us, for a reproach and a curse, and to be subject to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Israel, the commandements of life, give eare to understand wisedome.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead,

11 That thou art counted with them that go down into the grave?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountain of wisedome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest have dwelled in peace for ever.

14 Learn where is wisedome, where is strength, where is understanding; that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 * Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her treasures? * Job 28. 12. 20.

16 Are not the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts upon the earth,

17 They that had their pastime with the fowls of the aire, and they that hoorded up silver and gold, wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in silver, and were so carefull, and whose works are unsearchable,

19 They are vanished and gone down to the grave, and others are come up in their steads.

20 Young men have seen light, and dwelt upon the earth: but the way of knowledge have they not known,

21 Nor understood the paths thereof, nor laid hold

---

† Gr. thy name is called upon Israel.
* Deut. 26. 15. Isa. 63. 15.
* Psal 6. 5. and 115. 17. Isa. 38. 18, 19.
† Gr. spirit, or life.
* Dan. 9. 18.
* Jer. 27. 11.
* Lev. 26. 14. Deut 28 15.
† Gr. this great swarm.
‖ Or, come to themselves.
† Gr. back.

hold of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not been heard of in Chanaan, neither hath it been seen in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that seek wisedome upon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authours of fables, and searchers out of understanding: none of these have known the way of wisedome, or remember her paths.

‖ Or, expounders.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God, and how large is the place of his possession!

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and unmeasurable.

26 There were the giants famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord choose, neither gave he the way of knowledge unto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their own foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone up into heaven, and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone over the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his understanding: he that prepared the earth for evermore, hath filled it with fourefooted beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it again, and it obeyeth him with fear.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and rejoyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with cheerfulnesse they shewed light unto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath given it unto Jacob his servant, and to Israel his beloved.

37 * Afterward did he shew himself upon earth, and conversed with men.

* Prov. 8. 31. Joh. 1. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The book of commandments, is that wisedome which was commanded in the former chapter.*

25 *The Jews are moved to patience, and to hope for the deliverance.*

THis is the book of the commandments of God: and the law that endureth for ever: all they that keep it shall come to life: but such as leave it shall die.

2 Turn thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it: walk † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

† Gr. to the shining before the light thereof.

3 Give not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable unto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God are made known unto us.

5 Be of good cheer my people, the memorial of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because ye moved God to wrath, ye were delivered unto the enemies.

7 For ye provoked him that made you, by * sacrificing unto devils, and not to God.

* 1. Cor. 10. 20

8 Ye have forgotten the everlasting God, that brought you up, and ye have grieved Jerusalem that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God coming upon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought upon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captivity of my sonnes and daughters, which the Everlasting brought upon them.

11 With joy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man rejoyce over me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children am left desolate: because they departed from the law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his commandments, nor trode in the paths ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, of his discipline in righteousnes.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captivity of my sonnes and daughters, which the Everlasting hath brought upon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation upon them from farre: a shamelesse nation, and of a strange language, who neither reverenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These have carried away the deare beloved children of the widow, and left her that was alone, desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I help you?

18 For he that brought these plagues upon you, will deliver you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Go your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I have put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put upon me the sackcloth of my prayer: I will cry unto the Everlasting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, prosperity.

‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction.

* Psal. 116. 2. and 137. 7.

21 Be of good cheer, O my children, cry unto the Lord, and he shall deliver you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Everlasting that he will save you, and joy is come unto me from the holy One, because of the mercie which shall soon come unto you from the Everlasting our Saviour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will give you to me again, with joy and gladnesse for ever.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion have seen your captivitie; so shall they see shortly your salvation from our God, which shall come upon you with great glory, and brightnesse of the Everlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread upon his neck.

26 ‖ My delicate ones have gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies.

‖ Or, my darlings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry unto God: for you shall be remembred of him that brought these things upon you.

28 For as it was your minde to go astray from God: so being returned, seek him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues upon you, shall bring you everlasting joy again with your salvation.

30 Take a good heart, O Jerusalem: for he that gave thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children served: miserable is she that received thy sonnes.

33 For as she rejoyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall she be grieved for her own desolation.

34 For I will take away the rejoycing of her great

great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come upon her from the Everlasting, long to endure, and she shall be inhabited of devils for a great time.

36 O Jerusalem, look about thee towards the east, and behold the joy that cometh unto thee from God.

37 Lo, thy sonnes come whom thou sentest away, they come gathered together from the east to the west, by the word of the holy One, rejoycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 *Jerusalem is moved to rejoyce, 5 and to behold their return out of captivity with glory.*

PUt off, O Jerusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that cometh from God for ever.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which cometh from God, and set a diadem on thine head, of the glory of the Everlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse unto every countrey under heaven.

4 For thy name shall be called of God for ever, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Jerusalem, and stand on high, and look about toward the east, and behold thy children gathered from the west unto the east by the word of the holy One, rejoycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them unto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that every high hill, and banks of long continuance should be cast down, and valleys filled up, to make even the ground, that Israel may go safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreover, even the woods, and every sweet smelling tree, shall overshadow Israel by the commandment of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with joy, in the light of his glory, with the mercie and righteousnesse that cometh from him.

¶ The epistle of *Jeremie.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *The cause of their captivity is their sinne. 3 The place whereto they were carried is Babylon: the vanity of whose idols and idolatry are set forth at large in this chapter.*

A Copie of an epistle which Jeremy sent unto them which were to be led captives unto Babylon, by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which ye have committed before God, ye shall be led away captives into Babylon, by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye shall remain there many yeares, and for a long season, namely, seven generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 * Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of silver, and of gold, and of wood, born upon shoulders, which cause the nations to fear.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behinde them, worshipping them. 685

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine angel is with you, and I my self caring for your souls.

8 As for their tongue it is polished by the workman, and they themselves are gilded and laid over with gold, yet are they but false, and cannot speak.

9 And taking gold as it were for a virgin that loves to go gay, they make crowns for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the priests convey from their gods gold and silver, and bestow it upon themselves.

11 Yea, they will give thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and deck them as men with garments [being] gods of silver, and gods of gold, and wood. ‖ *Or,* which prostitute themselves openly.

12 Yet cannot these gods save themselves from rust and moths, though they be covered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the temple, when there is much upon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as though he were a judge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an ax: but cannot deliver himself from warre and theeves.

16 Whereby they are known not to be gods: therefore fear them not.

17 For like as a vessel that a man useth, is nothing worth when it is broken, even so it is with their gods: when they be set up in the temple, their eyes be full of dust, through the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on every side, upon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: even so the priests make fast their temples, with doores, with locks and barres, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers. ‖ *Or,* courts.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselves, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beams of the temple, yet they say their hearts are † gnawed upon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feel it not. † Gr. licked.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Upon their bodies and heads, sit bats, swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods, therefore fear them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feel it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price. ‖ *Or,* any price

26 * They are born upon shoulders, having no feet, whereby they declare unto men that they be nothing worth. * Isa. 46. 7.

27 They also that serve them, are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise up again of themselves: neither if one set them upright, can they move of themselves: neither if they be bowed down can they make themselves straight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as unto dead men. ‖ *Or,* offerings

28 As for the things that are sacrificed unto them, their priests sell and abuse: in like manner their wives lay up part thereof in salt: but unto the poore and impotent they give nothing of it. ‖ *Or,* spend.

29 Men-

* Isa. 44 8, 9, 10, and 46. 5, 7. Psal. 115. 4. Wisd. 13 10.

686

29 Wenteruous women, and women in childe-
*Levit.12.4. bed * eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: fear them not.

30 For how can they be called gods? because women set meat before the gods of silver, gold, and wood.

31 And the priests sit in their temples, having their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shaven, and nothing upon their heads.

32 They roar and cry before their gods, as men do at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wives and children.

34 Whether it be evil that one doth unto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set up a king, nor put him down.

35 In like manner, they can neither give riches nor money: though a man make a vow unto them and keep it not, they will not require it.

36 They can save no man from death, neither deliver the weak from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blinde man to his sight, nor help any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor do good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are overlaid with gold and silver, are like the stones that be hewen out of the mountain: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then think and say that they are gods, when even the Caldeans themselves dishonour them?

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speak, they ‖ bring him and intreat Bel that he may speak, as though he were able to understand.

‖ Or, bid him call upon Bel

42 Yet they cannot understand this themselves, and leave them: for they have no ‖ knowledge.

‖ Or, sense.

43 The women also with cords about them, sitting in the wayes, burn bran for perfume: but if any of them drawn by some that passeth by, lie with him; she reproacheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her self, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoever is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldsmiths: they can be nothing else then the workman will have them to be.

46 And they themselves that made them, can never continue long; how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there cometh any warre or plague upon them, the priests consult with themselves, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceive, that they be no gods, which can neither save themselves from warre nor from plague?

*Psal. 115.4. Wisd. 13.10.

50 * For seeing they be but of wood, and overlaid with silver and gold: it shall be known hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods, but the works of mens hands, and that there is no work of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set up a king in the land, nor give rain unto men.

54 Neither can they judge their own cause, nor redresse a wrong being unable: for they are as crows between heaven and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth upon the house of gods of wood, or laid over with gold or silver, their priests will flee away, and escape; but they themselves shall be burnt asunder like beams.

56 Moreover, they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood and laid over with silver or gold, able to escape either from theeves or robbers.

58 Whose gold, and silver, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong do take, and go away withall: neither are they able to help themselves.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessel in an house, which the owner shall have use of, then such false gods, or to be a doore in an house, to keep such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For sunne, moon, and starres, being bright, and sent to do their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh forth is easie to be seen, and ‖ after the same manner the winde bloweth in every countrey.

‖ Or, the same winde.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to go over the whole world, they do as they are bidden.

63 And the fire sent from above to consume hills and woods, doth as it is commanded: but these are like unto them neither in shew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed nor said, that they are gods, seeing they are able neither to judge causes, nor to do good unto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, fear them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heavens among the heathen: nor shine as the sunne, nor give light as the moon.

68 The beasts are better then they: for they can get under a covert, and help themselves.

69 It is then by no means manifest unto us that they are gods: therefore fear them not.

70 For as a scar-crow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid over with silver and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood and laid over with silver and gold, are like to a white thorn in an orchard that every bird sitteth upon: as also to a dead body that is cast into the dark.

72 And you shall know them to be no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth upon them: and they themselves afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach in the countrey.

‖ Or, purple and brightnesse.

73 Better therefore is the just man that hath none idols: for he shall be farre from reproach.

The

¶ The ſong of the three holy children, which followeth in the third chapter of *DANIEL* after this place, [And they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſſing the Lord] that which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, [Then Azarias ſtood up] unto theſe words, [And Nabuchodonoſor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confeſſion in the flame,* 24 *wherewith the Caldeans about the oven were conſumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The ſong of the three children in the oven.*

THen Azarias ſtood up, and prayed on this manner; and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

2 Bleſſed art thou O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praiſed, and glorified for evermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to us: yea, true are all thy works, thy wayes are right, and * all thy judgements truth.

* Pſal. 25. 10.

4 In all the things which thou haſt brought upon us, and upon the holy city of our fathers, even Jeruſalem, thou haſt executed true judgement: for according to truth and judgement didſt thou bring all theſe things upon us, becauſe of our ſinnes.

5 For we have ſinned and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things have we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commandments, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded us, that it might go well with us.

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought upon us, and every thing that thou haſt done to us, thou haſt done in true judgement.

8 And thou didſt deliver us into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers [of God] and to an unjuſt king, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame and reproach to thy ſervants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliver us not up wholly, for thy names ſake, neither diſannull thou thy covenant:

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from us, for thy beloved Abrahams ſake, for thy ſervant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake;

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtarres of heaven, and as the ſand that lieth upon the ſea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and be kept under this day in all the world becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt-offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to finde mercy.

15 Nevertheleſſe in a contrite heart and an humble ſpirit let us be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt-offerings of rammes and bullocks, and like as in ten thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice be in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that we may wholly go after thee: for they ſhall not be confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we fear thee, and ſeek thy face,

18 Put us not to ſhame: but deal with us after thy loving kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliver us alſo according to thy marvellous works, and give glory to thy name, O Lord, and let all them that do thy ſervants hurt, be aſhamed.

20 And let them be confounded ‖ in all their power and might, and let their ſtrength be broken.

‖ *Or,* by thy power and might.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious over the whole world.

22 And the kings ſervants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the oven hot with ‖ roſin, pitch, tow, and ſmall wood;

‖ *Or,* naphtha, *which is a certain kinde of fat and chalkie clay, Plin. lib. 2 cap. 105.*

23 So that the flame ſtreamed forth above the furnace, fourty and nine cubits.

24 And it paſſed through, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the angel of the Lord came down into the oven, together with Azarias and his fellows, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the oven:

26 And made the mids of the furnace, as it had been a ‖ moiſt whiſtling winde, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

‖ *Or,* cool.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſaying,

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy name: and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the temple of thine holy glory: and to be praiſed and glorified above all for ever.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt upon the cherubims, and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to be praiſed and glorified above all for ever.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heaven, and above all to be praiſed and glorified for ever.

34 O all ye works of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and ‖ exalt him above all for ever.

‖ *Or,* highly exalt: *and ſo in the reſt*

35 * O ye heavens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

* Pſal. 148. 4.

36 O ye angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

37 O all ye waters that be above the heaven, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

39 O ye ſunne and moon, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

40 O ye ſtarres of heaven, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

41 O every ſhowre and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

42 O all ye windes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

44 O ye winter and ſummer, bleſſe ye the Lord:

684 Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
45 O ye dews and storms of snow, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
46 O ye nights and days, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
47 O ye light and darkness, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
48 O ye ice and cold, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
49 O ye frost and snow, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
51 O let the earth bless the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
52 O ye mountains and little hills, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
53 All ye things that grow on the earth, bless ye the Lord: praise & exalt him above all for ever.
54 O ye fountains, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
55 O ye seas and rivers, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
56 O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
† Gr. heaven. 57 O all ye fowls of the † aire, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
58 O all ye beasts and cattell, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
59 O ye children of men, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
60 O Israel, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
61 O ye priests of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
62 O ye servants of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
63 O ye spirits and souls of the righteous, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
64 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ‖ Or, saints.
65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever: for he hath delivered us from ‖ hell, and saved us from the hand of death, and delivered us out of the midst of the furnace (and) burning flame: even out of the midst of the fire hath he delivered us. ‖ Or, grave.
66 O give thanks unto the Lord, because he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for ever.
67 O all ye that worship the Lord: bless the God of gods, praise him, and give him thanks: for his mercy endureth for ever.

¶ The history of *Susanna*, set apart from the beginning of *Daniel*, because it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

† Gr. Bels Dragon.

¶ 6 *Two judges hide themselves in the garden of Susanna to have their pleasure of her:* 28 *which when they could not obtain, they accuse, and cause her to be condemned for adultery:* 46 *but Daniel examineth the matter again, and findeth the two judges false.*

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim.
2 And he took a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very fair woman, and one that feared the Lord.
3 Her parents also were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the law of Moses.
4 Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a fair garden joyning unto his house, and to him resorted the Jews: because he was more honourable then all others.
5 The same yeare were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be judges, such as the Lord spake of, that wickednesse came from Babylon from ancient judges, who seemed to govern the people.
6 These kept much at Joacims house: and all that had any suits in law, came unto them.
7 Now when the people departed away at noon, Susanna went into her husbands garden to walk.
8 And the two elders saw her going in every day, and walking: so that their lust was inflamed toward her.
9 And they perverted their own minde, and turned away their eyes, that they might not look unto heaven, nor remember just judgements.
10 And albeit they both were wounded with her love: yet durst not one shew another his grief.
11 For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to have to do with her.
12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.
13 And the one said to the other, Let us now go home: for it is dinner time.
14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning back again they came to the same place, and after they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might finde her alone.
15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, she went in † as before, with two maids onely, and she was desirous to wash her self in the garden: for it was hot. † Gr. as yesterday, and the day before.
16 And there was no body there save the two elders that had hid themselves, and watched her.
17 Then she said to her maids, Bring me oyl and washing balls, and shut the garden doores, that I may wash me.
18 And they did as she bad them, and shut the garden doores, and went out themselves at ‖ privy doores to fetch the things that she had commanded them: but they saw not the elders because they were hid. ‖ Or, side doores.
19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two elders rose up, and ran unto her, saying,
20 Behold, the garden doores are shut, that no man can see us, and we are in love with thee, therefore consent unto us, and lie with us.
21 If thou wilt not, we will bear witnesse against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maids from thee.
22 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straited on every side: for if I do this thing, it is death unto me: and if I do it not, I cannot escape your hands.
23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and

and not to do it, then to ſtand in the ſight of the Lord.

24 Which that Sufanna cried with a loud voice: and the two elders cried out againſt her.

25 Then ran the one and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the ſervants of the houſe heard the cry in the garden, they ruſhed in at a priuy doore, to ſee what was done unto her.

27 But when the elders had declared their matter, the ſervants were greatly aſhamed: for there was never ſuch a report made of Sufanna.

28 And it came to paſſe the next day, when the people were aſſembled to her husband Joacim, the two elders came alſo full of miſchievous imagination againſt Sufanna to put her to death,

29 And ſaid before the people, Send for Sufanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joacims wife: and ſo they ſent.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kinſmen.

31 Now Sufanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And theſe wicked men commanded to uncover her face (for ſhe was covered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that ſaw her, wept.

34 Then the two elders ſtood up in the mids of the people, and laid their hands upon her head.

35 And ſhe weeping, looked up towards heaven: for her heart truſted in the Lord.

36 And the elders ſaid, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and ſhut the garden doores, and ſent the maids away.

37 Then a young man, who there was hid, came unto her and lay with her.

38 Then we that ſtood in a corner of the garden, ſeeing this wickedneſſe, ran unto them.

39 And when we ſaw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was ſtronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But having taken this woman, we aſked who the young man was, but ſhe would not tell us: theſe things do we teſtifie.

41 Then the aſſembly beleeved them, as thoſe that were the elders and judges of the people: ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Then Sufanna cried out with a loud voice, and ſaid, O everlaſting God, that knoweſt the ſecrets, and knoweſt all things before they be:

43 Thou knoweſt that they have born falſe witneſſe againſt me, and behold I muſt die, whereas I never did ſuch things as theſe men have maliciouſly invented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when ſhe was led to be put to death, the Lord raiſed up the holy ſpirit of a young youth, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voice, I am clear from the bloud of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and ſaid, What mean theſe words that thou haſt ſpoken? 63

48 So he ſtanding in the midſt of them, ſaid, Are ye ſuch fools, ye ſonnes of Iſrael, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye have condemned a daughter of Iſrael?

49 Return again to the place of judgment: for they have born falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned again in haſte, and the elders ſaid unto him, Come, ſit down among us, and ſhew it us, ſeeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder.

51 Then ſaid Daniel unto them, Put theſe two aſide one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from another, he called one of them, and ſaid unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickedneſſe, now thy ſinnes which thou haſt committed aforetime, are come [to light]

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe judgement, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guilty go free, albeit the Lord ſaith, * The innocent and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay. * Exod. 23. 7.

54 Now then if thou haſt ſeen her, tell me, Under what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? who anſwered, Under a † maſtick tree. † Gr. lentiſk tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very well, thou haſt lied againſt thine own head; for even now the angel of God hath received the ſentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aſide, and commanded to bring the other, and ſaid unto him, O thou ſeed of Canaan, and not of Juda, beauty hath deceived thee, and luſt hath perverted thine heart.

57 Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for fear companied with you: but the daughter of Juda would not abide your wickedneſſe.

58 Now therefore tell me, Under what tree didſt thou take them companying together? who anſwered, Under a ‖ holme-tree. ‖ Or, kinde of oak.

59 Then ſaid Daniel unto him, Well, thou haſt alſo lied againſt thine own head: for the angel of God waiteth with the ſword to cut thee in two, that he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cried out with a loud voice, and praiſed God who ſaveth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two elders, (for Daniel had convicted them of falſe witneſſe by their own mouth)

62 And according to the law of Moſes, * they did unto them in ſuch ſort as they maliciouſly intended to do to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent bloud was ſaved the ſame day. * Deut. 19. 18, Prov. 19. 5,

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Sufanna, with Joacim her husband, and all the kindred, becauſe there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

The history of the destruction of † Bel and the dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

† Gr. Bels dragon.

19 *The fraud of Bels priests is discovered by Daniel,* 27 *and the dragon slain, which was worshipped.* 33 *Daniel is preserved in the lions den.* 42 *The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same den.*

AND king Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia received his kingdome.

‖ *Or*, lived with the king

2 And Daniel ‖ conversed with the king, and was honoured above all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idol called Bel, and there were spent upon him every day twelve great measures of fine flowre, and fourty sheep, and six vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his own God. And the king said unto him, Why dost not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idols made with hands, but the living God, who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath soveraignty over all flesh.

6 Then said the king unto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh every day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be not deceived: for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did never * eat or drink any thing.

* Eccles. 30. 19.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his priests, and said unto them, If ye tell me not who this is that devoureth these expenses, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel devoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemie against Bel. And Daniel said unto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the priests of Bel were threescore and ten, beside their wives and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Lo, we go out: but thou, O king, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seal it with thine own signet.

12 And to morrow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will suffer death: or else Daniel that speaketh falsely against us.

13 And they little regarded it: for under the table they had made a privy entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his servants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple, in the presence of the king alone: then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priests with their wives and children (as they were wont to do) and did eat and drink up all.

16 In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seals whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And assoon as he had opened the doore, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pavement, and mark well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And took the priests, with their wives and children, who shewed him the privy doores where they came in, and consumed such things as were upon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and delivered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

‖ *Some adde this title*, Of the dragon.

24 And the king said unto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? lo, he liveth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say, that he is no living god: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel unto the king, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the living God.

26 But give me leave, O king, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staffe: the king said, I give thee leave.

27 Then Daniel took pitch, and fat, and hair, and did seethe them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Lo, these are the gods you worship.

‖ *Or*, behold what you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they took great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Jew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slain the dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliver us Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore; being constrained, he * delivered Daniel unto them:

* Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who cast him into the lions den, where he was six dayes.

32 And in the den there were seven lions, and they had given them every day ‖ two carcases, and two sheep: which then were not given to them, to the intent they might devoure Daniel.

‖ *Or*, two slaves.

33 Now there was in Jury a prophet called Habbacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowl: and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ *Or*, sod.

34 But the angel of the Lord said unto Habbacuc, Go carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon unto Daniel who is in the lions den.

35 And Habbacuc said, Lord, I never saw Babylon: neither do I know where the den is.

36 Then the angel of the Lord took him by the crown, and * bare him by the hair of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon over the den.

* Ezek. 8. 3.

37 And Habbacuc cried, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

* 1. King. 17. 4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seek thee, and love [illegible]

39 So Daniel arose and did eat: and the angel of the Lord set Habbacuc in his own place again immediately.

40 Upon the seventh day the king went to bewail Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee. 691

42 * And he drew him out, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were devoured in a moment before his face. * Jer. 37. 17.

The prayer of MANASSES king of Juda, when he was holden captive in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seed, who hast made heaven and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandment: who hast shut up the deep, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious name, whom all men fear, and tremble before thy power: for the majestie of thy glory cannot be born, and thine angry threatning towards sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is unmeasurable and unsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long-suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the evils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiveneſſe to them that have sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance unto sinners that they may be saved. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the just, hast not appointed repentance to the just, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which have not sinned against thee; but thou hast appointed repentance unto me that am a sinner: for I have sinned above the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heaven, for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed down with many iron bands that I cannot list up mine head, ‖ neither have any release: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done evil before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments: I have set up abominations, and have multiplied offences. Now therefore I bowe the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore (I humbly beseech thee) forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for ever, by reserving evil for me; neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, even the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt save me that am unworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for ever all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heavens do praise thee, and thine is the glory for ever and ever, Amen. ‖ Or, neither take my breath.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE *MACCABEES*.

CHAP. I.

14 *Antiochus gave leave to set up the fashions of the Gentiles in Jerusalem, 23 and spoiled it, and the temple in it, 57 and set up therein the abomination of desolation, 63 and slew those that did circumcise their children.*

AND it happened after that Alexander sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettiim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first over Greece,

‖ Or, Chethiim

2 And made many warres, and won many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and took spoils of many nations, insomuch that ‖ the earth was quiet before him, wherefore ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted up.

‖ Or, his heart was exalted and lifted up.

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled over countreys, and nations, and ‖ kings, who became tributaries unto him.

‖ Or, kingdomes which became &c.

5 And after these things he fell sick, and perceived † that he should die.

† Gr. that he was dying.

692

6 Wherefore he called his servants, such as were honourable, and had been brought up with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while he was yet alive.

7 So Alexander reigned twelve yeares, and (then) died.

8 And his servants bare rule every one in his place.

9 And after his death, they all put crowns [upon themselves] so did their sonnes after them many yeares, and evils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus, (surnamed Epiphanes) sonne of Antiochus the king, who had been an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirtie and seventh yeare of the kingdome of the Greeks.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel, wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let us go, and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about us: for since we departed from them, † we have had much sorrow.

† Gr. many evils have found us.

12 So this device pleased them well.

13 Then certain of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gave them licence to do after the ordinances of the heathen:

14 Whereupon they ‖ built a place of exercise at Jerusalem, according to the customes of the heathen.

‖ Or, set up an open school at Jerusalem.

15 And made themselves uncircumcised, and forsook the holy covenant, and joyned themselves to the heathen, and were sold to do mischief.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, he thought to reigne over Egypt, that he might have the dominion of two realms.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horsemen, and a great navie,

18 And made warre against Ptolemee king of Egypt, but Ptolemee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he took the spoils thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned again in the hundred fourty and third yeare, and went up against Israel and Jerusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the sanctuary, and took away the golden altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessels thereof.

22 And the table of the shew-bread, and the pouring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vaile, and the crowns, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, all which he pulled off.

‖ Or, he pilled all things.

23 He took also the silver and the gold, and the † precious vessels: also he took the hidden treasures which he found.

† Gr. desireable.

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his owne land, having made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in every place where they were;

26 So that the princes and elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every bridegroom took up lamentation, and she that sat in the marriage chamber, was in heavinesse.

28 The land also was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was covered with confusion.

29 And after two yeares fully expired, the king sent his chief collector of tribute unto the cities of Juda, who came unto Jerusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable words unto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had given him credence, he fell suddenly upon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoils of the city, he set it on fire, and pulled down the houses and walls thereof on every side.

32 But the women and children took they captive, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of David with a great and strong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselves] therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoils of Jerusalem, they laid them up there, and so they became a sore snare.

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the sanctuary, and an evil adversarie to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on every side of the sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Jerusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were born in her, and her owne children left her.

39 Her sanctuary was laid waste like a wildernesse, her feasts were turned into mourning, her sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had been her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreover, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should be one people,

42 And every one should leave his lawes: so all the heathen agreed, according to the commandment of the king.

43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed unto idols, and prophaned the sabbath.

44 For the king had sent letters by messengers unto Jerusalem, and the cities of Juda, that they should follow ‖ the strange lawes of the land,

‖ Or, the laws and rites of the strangers of the land.

45 And forbid burnt-offerings, and sacrifice, and drink-offerings in the temple; and that they should prophane the sabbaths, and festivall dayes:

46 And pollute the sanctuary and holy people:

47 Set up altars, and groves, and chappels of idols, and sacrifice swines flesh, and uncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leave their children uncircumcised, and make their soules abominable with all manner of uncleanesse, and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoever would not do according to the commandment of the king [he said] he should die.

51 In the self same manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed overseers over all the people, commanding the cities of Juda to sacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered unto them, to wit, every one that forsook the law, and so they committed evils in the land:

53 ‖ And

53 ‖ And drove the Israelites into secret places, even wheresoever they could flee for succour.

‖ Or, and they made Israel hide themselves in holes in every place of succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundred fourty and fifth yeare, they set up the abomination of desolation upon the altar, and builded idol-altars throughout the cities of Juda on every side.

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And wheresoever was found with any the book of the testament, or if any consented to the law, † the kings commandment was, that they should put him to death.

† Gr. the kings commandment put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority, unto the Israelites every moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the five and twentieth day of the moneth they did sacrifice upon the idol-altar, which was upon the altar of God.

60 At which time according to the commandment, they put to death certain women, † that had caused their children to be circumcised.

† Gr. that had circumcised their children

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolved and confirmed in themselves, not to eat any unclean thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not prophane the holy covenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath upon Israel.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Jerusalem. 24 He slayeth a Jew that did sacrifice to idols in his presence, and the kings messenger also. 34 He and his are assailed on the sabbath, and make no resistance. 50 He dieth, and instructeth his sonnes: 66 and maketh their brother Judas Maccabeus generall.

IN those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the sonne of John, the sonne of Simeon, a priest of the sonnes of Joarib, from Jerusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

‖ Or, Mattathias the sonne of John, &c. arose from Jerusalem, or out of Jerusalem.

2 And he had five sonnes: Joannan ‖ called Caddis;

‖ Caddis.

3 Simon called Thassi:

4 Judas, who was called Maccabeus;

5 Eleazar called ‖ Avaran; and Jonathan, whose surname was Apphus.

‖ Or, who was called. *And so afterward in the rest.*

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Juda and Jerusalem,

7 He said, Wo is me, wherefore was I born to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was delivered into the hand of the enemy, and the sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are carried away into captivity, her infants are slain in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoils?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman she is become a bond-slave.

12 And behold, our ‖ sanctuary, even our beauty and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles have prophaned it.

‖ Or, holy thing.

13 To what end therefore shall we live any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the mean while the kings officers, such as compelled the people to revolt, came into the city Modin, to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came unto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise, Thou art a ruler and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfill the kings commandment, like as all the heathen have done, yea, and the men of Juda also, and such as remain at Jerusalem: so shalt thou and thy house be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with silver and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered and spake with a loud voice, Though all the nations that are under the kings dominion obey him, and fall away every one from the religion of their fathers, and give consent to his commandments.

20 Yet will I, and my sonnes and my brethren walk in the covenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we should forsake the law and the ordinances.

22 We will not hearken to the kings words, to go from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Jews in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar which was at Modin, according to the kings commandment.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeal, and his reins trembled, neither could he forbear to shew his anger according to judgement; wherefore he ran, and slew him upon the altar.

25 Also the kings commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled down.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the law of God, like as * Phinees did unto Zambri the sonne of Salom. * Num. 25. 7.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the city with a loud voice, saying, Whosoever is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the covenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountains, and left all that ever they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after justice and judgement, went down into the wildernesse, to † dwell there.

† Gr. sit, abide.

30 Both they, and their children, and their wives, and their cattell, because † afflictions increased sore upon them.

† Gr. evils were multiplied upon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings servants, and the host that was at Jerusalem, in the city of David, that certain men, who had broken the kings commandment, were gone down into the secret places in the wildernesse,

32 They pursued after them a great number, and having overtaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the sabbath-day.

33 And they said unto them, Let that which you have done hitherto suffice, come forth, and do according to the commandment of the king, and you shall live.

34 But they said, We will not come forth,

694

neither will we do the kings commandment, to prophane the sabbath-day.

35 So then they gave ‖them the battell with all speed.

36 Howbeit, they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid;

37 But said, Let us die all in our † innocency: heaven and earth shall testifie for us, that you put us to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose up against them in battell on the sabbath, and they slew them with their wives and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends understood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not for our lives and laws against the heathen, they will now quickly root us out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoever shall come to make battell with us on the sabbath-day, we will fight against him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there unto him a company of Asidæans, who were mighty men of Israel, even all such as were voluntarily devoted unto the law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, joyned themselves unto them, and were a stay unto them.

44 So they joyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled down the altars.

46 And whatchildren soever they found within the coast of Israel uncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the work prospered in their hand.

48 So they recovered the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew neare, that Mattathias should die, he said unto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of perdition, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sonnes, be ye zealous for the law, and give your lives for the covenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their time, so shall ye receive great honour, and an everlasting name.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse?

53 * Joseph in the time of his distresse, kept the commandment, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 * Phinees our father, in being zealous and fervent, obtained the covenant of an everlasting priesthood.

55 * Jesus for fulfilling the word, was made a judge in Israel.

56 * Caleb for bearing witnesse before the congregation, received the heritage of the land.

57 * David for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an everlasting kingdome.

58 * Elias for being zealous and fervent for the law, was taken up into heaven.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by believing were saved out of the flame.

60 * Daniel for his innocency was delivered from the mouth of lions.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall be overcome.

62 Fear not then the words of a sinfull man: for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

63 To day he shall be lifted up, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore, ye my sonnes, be valiant, and shew your selves men in the behalf of the law, for by it shall you obtain glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsel, give eare unto him alway: he shall be a father unto you.

66 As for Judas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, even from his youth up; let him be your captain, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

67 Take also unto you, all those that observe the law, and avenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandments of the law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred fourty and fifth yeare, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchres of his fathers, at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 *The valour and fame of Judas Maccabeus.* 10 *He overthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria.* 27 *Antiochus sendeth a great power against him.* 44 *He and his fall to fasting and prayer,* 58 *and are encouraged.*

Then his sonne Judas, called Maccabeus, rose up in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerfulnesse the battell of Israel.

3 So he got his people great honour, and put on a brestplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and he made battells, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a lion, and like a lions whelp roaring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt up those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunk for fear of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because salvation proceed in his hand.

7 He grieved also many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memorial is blessed for ever.

8 Moreover he went through the cities of Juda, destroying the ungodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel:

9 So that he was renowned unto the uttmost part of the earth, and he † received unto him such as were ready to perish.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Judas perceived, he went forth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him: many also fell down slain, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Judas took their spoils, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now

‖Or, the Jews.

†Gr. simplicitie.

† Gr. souls of men.

‖Or, by force.

†Gr. gave they the horn to the sinner.

† Gr. generations.

*Gen. 22.9.10 Rom. 4. 3.

* Gen 41.40.

* Num. 25.13. Eccius. 45. 23,24.

* Josh. 1.2.

* Num 14.6,7 Josh. 14.13.

* 2. Sam. 2.4.

*2. King 2.11.

* Dan. 3. 16, 17,18,26.

* Dan. 6.22.

* Psal. 146.4.

‖Or, fight ye the battell of the people.

†Gr gathered together.

12 Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered unto him a multitude and company of the faithfull to go out with him to warre;

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will go fight with Judas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandment.

15 So he made him ready to go up, and there went with him a mighty host of the ungodly to help him, and to be avenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neare to the going up of Bethoron, Judas went forth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the host coming to meet them, said unto Judas, How shall we be able, being so few, to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Unto whom Judas answered, * It is no hard matter for many to be shut up in the hands of a few; and with the God of heaven it is all one to deliver with a great multitude, or a small company.

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an host, but strength cometh from heaven.

20 They come ‖ against us † in much pride and iniquity to destroy us, and our wives and children, and to spoil us:

21 But we fight for our lives and our laws.

22 Therefore the Lord himself will overthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoon as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly upon them, and so Seron and his host was overthrown before him.

24 And they pursued them † from the going down of Bethoron unto the plain, where were slain about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then began the fear of Judas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall upon the nations round about them:

26 Insomuch as his fame came unto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Judas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realm [even] a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gave his souldiers pay for a year, commanding them to be ready † whensoever he should need them.

29 Nevertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the country were small, because of the dissension, and plague which he had brought upon the land, ‖ in taking away the laws which had been of old time;

30 He feared † that he should not be able to bear the charges any longer, nor to have such gifts as he used to give liberally, as he did before: for he had abounded above the kings that were before him.

31 But therefore being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to go into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias, a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to oversee the affairs of the king, from the river Euphrates, unto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring up his sonne Antiochus, until he came again.

34 Moreover, he delivered unto him the half of his forces, and the elephants, and gave him charge of all things that he would have done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Judea and Jerusalem.

35 To wit, that he should send an army against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Jerusalem, and to take away their remembrance from that place.

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and divide their land by lot.

37 So the king took the half of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch his royall city, the hundred fourty and seventh yeare, and having passed the river Euphrates, he went through the high countreys.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolomee the sonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them he sent fourty thousand footmen, and seven thousand horsemen to go into the land of Juda, and to destroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus, in the plain country.

41 And the merchants of the country hearing the fame of them, took silver and gold very much, with ‖ servants, and came into the camp to buy the children of Israel for slaves: a power also of Syria, and of the land of the Philistines, joyned themselves unto them.

42 Now when Judas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encamp themselves in their borders, (for they knew how the king had given commandement to destroy the people, and utterly abolish them)

43 They said one to another, Let us redeem the decayed estate of our people, and let us fight for our people, and the sanctuary.

43 Then was the congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and ask mercy and compassion.

45 Now Jerusalem lay void as a wilderness, there was none of her children that went in or out: the sanctuary also was trodden down, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and joy was taken from Jacob, and the pipe with the harp ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselves together, and came to ‖ Maspha, over against Jerusalem, for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes upon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the book of the law, ‖ wherein the heathen had sought to paint the similitude of their images.

49 They brought also the priests garments, and the first-fruits, and the tithes: and the Nazarites they stirred up, who had accomplished their dayes.

50 Then cried they with a loud voice toward heaven, saying, What shall we do with these, and whither shall we carry them away?

51 For thy sanctuary is trodden down and prophaned, and thy priests are in heaviness, and brought low.

52 And lo, the heathen are assembled together against us to destroy us: what things they imagine against us, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our help?

‖ Or, unto us.
† Gr. in multitude of pride, & envy, and iniquity.

† Gr. in the going down.

† Gr. at every need.
† Gr. that the collectours of tribute in the country were few.
‖ Or, for the taking away of the laws.
† Gr. that he should not live.

‖ Or, fetters.

‖ Or, of strangers.

† Gr. a circle of his kingdome

‖ Or, Mitzpa.

‖ Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent search, that they might paint therein the likenesse of their idols.

* Num. 6. 2.

695

696

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

55 And after this, Judas ordained captains over the people, even captains over thousands, and over hundreds, and over fifties, and over tenths.

* Deut. 20.5. 56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wives, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearfull, those he commanded that they should return, every man to his own house, according to the law.

* Judg. 7.3.

57 So the camp removed, and pitched upon the south side of Emmaus.

58 And Judas said, Arm your selves, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readinesse against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations that are assembled together against us, to destroy us and our sanctuary.

59 For it is better for us to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our sanctuary.

60 Nevertheless, as the will [of God] is in heaven, so let him do.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Judas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoileth their tents, 34 and overthroweth Lysias. 45 He pulleth down the altar which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth up a new: 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen took Gorgias five thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and removed out of the camp by night:

2 To the end he might rush in upon the camp of the Jews, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Judas heard thereof, he himself removed and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the camp.

5 In the mean season came Gorgias by night into the camp of Judas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountains: for said he, These fellows flee from us.

6 But assoon as it was day, Judas shewed himself in the plain with three thousand men, who nevertheless had neither ‖ armour, nor swords to their minde.

‖ Or, targets.

7 And they saw the camp of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen; and these were expert of warre.

8 Then said Judas to the men that were with him, Fear ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were delivered in the Red sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let us cry unto heaven, if peradventure the Lord will have mercy upon us, and remember the covenant of our fathers, and destroy this host before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who delivereth and saveth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift up their eyes, and saw them coming over against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the camp to battell, but they that were with Judas sounded their trumpets.

14 So they joyned battell, and the heathen being discomfited fled into the plain.

15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slain with the sword: for they pursued them unto Gazera, and unto the plains of Idumea, and Azotus, and Jamnia, so that there were slain of them, upon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Judas returned again with his host from pursuing them:

17 And said to the people, Be not greedy of the spoils, in as much as there is a battell before us,

18 And Gorgias and his host are here by us in the mountain: but stand ye now against our enemies, and overcome them, and after this ye may boldly take the spoils.

19 As Judas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountain;

20 Who when they perceived that the Jews had put their host to flight, and were burning the tents (for the smoke that was seen declared what was done)

21 When therefore they perceived these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the host of Judas in the plain ready to fight,

22 They fled every one into the land of strangers.

23 Then Judas returned to spoil the tents, where they got much gold and silver, and blue silk, and purple of the sea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiving, and praised the Lord in heaven: because it is good, because his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Thus Israel had a great deliverance that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and told Lysias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof was confounded and discouraged, because neither such things as he would were done unto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him were come to passe.

28 The next yeare therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choice men of foot, and five thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Judas met them with ten thousand men.

30 And when he saw that mighty armie, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Saviour of Israel, * who didst quell the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy servant David, and gavest the host of ‖ strangers into the hands of * Jonathan the sonne of Saul, and his armour bearer.

* 1. Sam. 17. 50, 51.

‖ Or, Philistines.

* 1. Sam. 14. 13, 14.

31 Shut up this army in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldnesse of their strength to † fall away, and let them quake at their destruction.

† Gr. melt.

33 Cast them down with the sword of them that love thee, and let all those that know thy name, praise thee with thanksgiving.

34 So they joyned battell, and there were slain of the host of Lysias about five thousand men, even before them were they slain.

35 Now when Lysias saw his army put to flight, and the manlinesse of Judas souldiers, and how they were ready either to live or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and having made his armie greater then it was, he purposed to come again into Judea.

36 Then said Judas and his brethren, Behold, our

our enemies are diſcomfited: let us go up to cleanſe, and ‖ dedicate the ſanctuary.

‖ Or, repair.

37 Upon this all the hoſt aſſembled themſelves together, and went up into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the ſanctuary deſolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burnt up, and ſhrubs growing in the courts, as in a foreſt or in one of the mountains, yea and the prieſts chambers pulled down;

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes upon their heads,

40 And fell down flat to the ground upon their faces, and blew an alarm with the trumpets, and cried towards heaven.

41 Then Judas appointed certain men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, until he had cleanſed the ſanctuary.

42 So he choſe prieſts of blameleſſe converſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the law:

43 Who cleanſed the ſanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an unclean place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to do with the altar of burnt-offerings, which was profaned;

45 They thought it beſt to pull it down, leſt it ſhould be a reproach to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it: wherefore they pulled it down,

46 And laid up the ſtones in the mountain of the temple in a convenient place, untill there ſhould come a prophet, to ſhew what ſhould be done with them.

* Exod. 20. 25. Deut. 27. 5. Joſh. 8. 31.

47 Then they took whole ſtones * according to the law, and built a new altar, according to the former:

48 And made up the ſanctuary, and the things that were within the temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the temple they brought the candleſtick, and the altar of burnt-offerings, and of incenſe, and the table.

50 And upon the altar they burnt incenſe, and the lamps that were upon the candleſtick they lighted, that they might give light in the temple.

51 Furthermore, they ſet the loaves upon the table, and ‖ ſpread out the vails, and finiſhed all the works which they had begun to make.

‖ Or, ſpread abroad the hangings, or hanged up the vails.

52 Now on the five and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the hundred fourty and eighth yeare, they roſe up betimes in the morning,

53 And offered ſacrifice according to the law, upon the new altar of burnt-offerings, which they had made.

54 Look at what time and what day the heathen had profaned it, even in that was it dedicated with ſongs, and citherns, and harps, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell upon their faces, worſhipping and praiſing the God of heaven, who had given them good ſucceſſe.

56 And ſo they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, and offered burnt-offerings with gladneſſe, and ſacrificed the ſacrifice of ‖ deliverance and praiſe.

‖ Or, peace-offerings.

57 They decked alſo the forefront of the temple with crowns of gold, and with ſhields; and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed, and ‖ hanged doores upon them.

‖ Or, dedicated. ‖ Or, made doores for them.

58 Thus was there very great gladneſs among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreover Judas and his brethren with the whole congregation of Iſrael, ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the altar ſhould be kept in their ſeaſon from yeare to yeare, by the ſpace of eight dayes, from the five and twentieth day of the moneth Caſleu, with mirth and gladneſſe. 697

60 At that time alſo they builded up the mount Sion with high walls, and ſtrong towers round about, leſt the Gentiles ſhould come and tread it down, as they had done before.

61 And they ſet there a garriſon to keep it, and fortified Bethſura to preſerve it, that the people might have a defence againſt Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Judas ſmiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon ſent into Galilee. 21 The exploits of Judas in Galaad. 51 He deſtroyeth Ephron for denying him to paſſe through it. 56 Divers that in Judas abſence would fight with their enemies, are ſlain.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the ſanctuary renewed as before, it diſpleaſed them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Jacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to ſlay and deſtroy the people.

3 Then Judas fought againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea at Arabattine, becauſe they beſieged Iſrael: and he gave them a great overthrow, and abated their courage, and took their ſpoils.

‖ Or, Arabathane, or Arabattan, or Alyrabattine.

4 Alſo he remembred the ‖ injurie of the children of ‖ Bean, who had been a ſnare and an offence unto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

‖ Or, malice. ‖ Or, Hakan. Genel. 36. 27. Num. 33. 32.

5 He ſhut them up therefore in the towers, and encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed them utterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he paſſed over to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people with Timotheus their captain.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were diſcomfited before him; and he ſmote them.

8 And when he had taken Jazar, with the towns belonging thereto, he returned into Judea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad aſſembled themſelves together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters, to deſtroy them, but they fled to the fortreſſe of Dathema,

10 And ſent letters unto Judas and his brethren, The heathen that are round about us are aſſembled together againſt us to deſtroy us;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortreſſe whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captain of their hoſt:

12 Come now therefore and deliver us from their hands, for many of us are ſlain;

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death; their wives and their children alſo they have carried away captives, andborn away their ſtuff, and they have deſtroyed there about a thouſand men.

14 While theſe letters were yet reading, behold there came other meſſengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wiſe,

15 And ſaid, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles, are aſſembled together againſt us to conſume us.

16 Now when Judas and the people heard

theſe

these things, there assembled vnto him great companies together, to make ready what they should do for their brethren that were in trouble and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Judas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and go and redeeme thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Jonathan my brother will go into the country of Galaad.

18 So he left Joseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the people, with the remnant of the host to keep it.

19 Vnto whom he gave commandment, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, vntill the time that we come again.

20 And vnto Simon were given three thousand men to go into Galilee, and vnto Judas eight thousand men for the country of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais, and there were slain of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoile he took.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee, and in Arbatta, with their wives and their children, and all that they had, took he away [with him] and brought them into Judea with great joy.

‖ *Or*, captive Jews.

24 Judas Maccabeus also and his brother Jonathan went over Jordan, and travelled three dayes journey in the wilderness.

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable manner, and told them every thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad:

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, in ‖ Bosor, and Alema, ‖ Chaspho, Maked, and Carnaim, (all these cities are strong and great.)

‖ *Or*, Bosorra.
‖ *Or*, Chaspho.

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the country of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their host against the gates and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

‖ *Or*, the heathen.

28 Whereupon Judas and his host turned suddenly by the way of the wilderness vnto ‖ Bosor, and when he had won the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and took all their spoils, and burnt the city with fire.

‖ *Or*, Bosor.

29 From whence he removed by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

† *Gr.* lift up their eyes.

‖ *Or*, the heathen assaulted the Jews.

31 Then Judas therefore saw that the battel was begun, and that the cry of the city went vp to heaven, with trumpets, and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his host, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behinde them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Judas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he took it, and slew all the males therein, and received the spoils thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he and took Casphon, Maged, Bafoin, and the other cities of the country of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another host, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Judas sent [men] to espie the host, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that lie round about us, are assembled vnto them, even a very great host.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to help them, and they have pitched their tents beyond the brook ready to come and fight against thee: upon this Judas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captains of his host, When Judas and his host come neare the brook, if he passe over first vnto us, we shall not be able to withstand him: for he will mightily preuail against us.

41 But if he be afraid, and camp beyond the river, we shall go over vnto him, and prevail against him.

42 Now when Judas came neare the brook, he caused the scribes of the people to remain by the brook side, whom he gave commandment, saying, Suffer no man to remain in the camp, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first over vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons and fled vnto the temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But they took the city and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Judas.

‖ Judas and his company.

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the country of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, even their wives, and their children, and their stuff, a very great host, to the end they might come into the land of Juda.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they should go, very well fortified) they could not turn from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped up the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Judas sent vnto them in peaceable manner, saying, Let us passe through your land to go into our own country, and none shall do you any hurt, we will onely passe through on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the host, that every man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was delivered into his hands.

51 And he then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and raced the city, and took the spoils thereof, and passed through the city over them that were slain.

52 After this went they over Jordan, into the great plain before Bethsan.

53 And Judas gathered together those that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judea.

‖ *Or*, went hindmost, Num. 10. 25.
‖ *Or*, comforted, as encouraged.

54 Thether went they vp to mount Sion with joy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt-offerings, because not one of them were slain vntill they had returned in peace.

‖ Peace-offerings, *Joseph. Antiq.* 13. 12.

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Joseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains

captains of the garrisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let us also get us a name, and go fight against the heathen that are round about us.

58 So when they had given charge unto the garison that was with them, they went towards Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city † to fight against them.

† Gr. to meet them in battell.

60 And so it was that Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued unto the borders of Judea: and there were slain that day of the people of Israel, about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great overthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient unto Judas and his brethren, but thought to do some valiant act.

62 Moreover, these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliverance was given unto Israel.

63 Howbeit the men Judas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen wheresoever their name was heard of.

64 Insomuch as the people assembled unto them with joyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the south, where he smote Hebron, and the † towns thereof, and pulled down the fortresse of it, and burnt the towers thereof round about.

† Gr. daughters.

66 From thence he removed to go into the land of the † Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

† Gr. strangers

67 At that time certain priests desirous to shew their valour, were slain in battell, for that they went out to fight unadvisedly.

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled down their altars, and burnt their carved images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

CHAP. VI.

Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Jerusalem. 22 Judas besiegeth those in the tower at Jerusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Judea. 51 He besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet overthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus travelling through the high countreys, heard say that Elimais in the countrey of Persis, was a city greatly renowned for riches, silver and gold;

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ coverings of gold, and breastplates, and ‖ shields which Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

‖ Or, shields.
‖ Or, armour.

3 Wherefore he came and sought to take the city, and to spoil it, but he was not able, because they of the city having had warning thereof,

4 Rose up against him in battell: so he fled, and departed thence with great heavinesse, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreover there came one who brought him tidings into Persis, that the armies which went against the land of Judea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias who went forth first with a great power, was driven away of the Jews, and that they were mightie through the armour, and power, and store of shields, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed:

7 Also that they had pulled down the abomination which he had set up upon the altar in Jerusalem, and that they had compassed about the sanctuary with high walls as before, and his city Bethsura.

8 Now when the king heard these words, he was astonished, and sore amazed, howbeit he laid him down upon his bed, and fell sick for grief, because it had not befallen him as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes; for his grief was ever more and more, and he made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and said unto them, The sleep is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my self, into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood of misery am I in now? I am sad, I that was beautifull, and beloved in my power.

12 But now I remember the evils that I did at Jerusalem, and that I took all the vessels of gold and silver that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cause.

13 I perceive therefore that for this cause these troubles are come upon me, and behold I perish through great grief in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler over all his realm,

15 And gave him the crown and his robe, and his signet, to the end he should bring up his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him up for the kingdome.

‖ Or, he should take his sonne Antiochus to him.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred fourty and ninth yeare.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the king was dead, he set up Antiochus his sonne, whom he had brought up being young, to reigne in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower, shut up the Israelites round about the sanctuary, and sought always their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fourth yeare, and he made mounts for shot against them, and other engines.

21 Howbeit certain of them that were besieged got forth, unto whom some ungodly men of Israel joyned themselves.

22 And they went unto the king, and said, How long will it be ere thou execute judgement, and avenge our brethren?

23 We have been willing to serve thy father, and to do as he would have us, and to obey his commandments.

24 Therefore came they of our nation besiege the tower, and were alienated from us: moreover as many of us as they could light on, they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither have they stretched out their hand against us only, but also against all their borders.

26 And behold this day are they besieging the tower at Jerusalem to take it; the sanctuary also and Bethsura have they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou dost not prevent them quickly, they will do greater things then these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 When

700

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captains of his army, and those that had charge of the horse.

29 There came also unto him from other kingdoms, and from isles of the sea, bands of hired souldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty elephants exercised in battell.

31 These went through Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura, which they assaulted many dayes, making engines of warre; but they [of Bethsura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Upon this Judas removed from the tower and pitched in Bethzacharias, over against the kings camp.

33 Then the king rising very early marched hastely with his host toward Bethzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and sounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might provoke the elephants to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreover they divided the beasts among the armies, and for every elephant they appointed a thousand men armed with coats of male, and with helmets of brasse on their heads, and besides this, for every beast were ordained five hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at every occasion: wheresoever the beast was, and whithersoever the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And upon the beasts there were strong towers of wood, which covered every one of them, and were girt fast unto them with devices: there were also upon every one two and thirty strong men that fought upon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the host, ‖ giving them signes what to do, and being harnessed all over amidst the ranks.

‖ Or, stirring them up, and being compassed with the ranks, or defended with the valleys.

39 Now when the sunne shone upon the shields of gold, and brasse, the mountains glittered therewith, and shined like lamps of fire.

40 So part of the kings army being spread upon the high mountains, and part on the valleys below, they marched on safely, and in order.

41 All hereof all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the harnesse, were moved: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Judas and his host drew neare, and entred into battell, and there were slain of the kings army, six hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar also (surnamed) Savaran, perceiving that one of the beasts armed with royall harnesse, was higher then all the rest, and supposing that the king was upon him,

44 Put himself in jeopardy, to the end he might deliver his people, and get him a perpetuall name.

45 All hereforе he ran upon him courageously through the midst of the battell, slaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ so that they were divided from him on both sides.

‖ Or, so that he cut them in pieces.

46 All which done, he crept under the elephant, and thrust him under, ‖ slew him: whereupon the elephant fell down upon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the rest of the Jews] seeing the strength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings army went up to Jerusalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents ‖ against Judea, and against mount Sion.

‖ Or, in Judea.

49 But with them that were in Bethsura he made ‖ peace: for they came out of the city, because they had no victuals there, to endure the siege, it being a yeare of rest to the land.

‖ Adde out of Josephus, and yeelded themselves.

50 So the king took Bethsura, and set a garrison there to keep it.

51 As for the sanctuary, he besieged it many dayes: ‖ and set there artillery with engines, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts, and slings.

‖ Or, made there mounts for shot.

52 All hereupon ‖ they also made engines against their engines, and held them battell a long season.

‖ Or, the Jews.

53 Yet at the last their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was the seventh yeare, and they in Judea that were delivered from the Gentiles, had eaten up the residue of the store)

54 There were but a few left in the sanctuary, because the famine did so prevail against them, that they were fain to disperse themselves, every man to his own place.

55 At that time Lysias heard say, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he lived had appointed to bring up his sonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Persia, and Media, and the kings host also that went with him, and that he sought to take unto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 All hereforе he went in all haste, and said to the king, and the captains of the host, and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but small, and the place we lay siege unto is strong: & the affairs of the kingdome lie upon us.

58 Now therefore let us † be friends with these men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation;

† Gr. give hands,

59 And covenant with them, that they shall live after their laws, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, and have done all these things because we abolished their laws.

60 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he sent unto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Also the king and the princes made an oath unto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

62 When the king entred into mount Sion, but when he saw the strength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gave commandement to pull down the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haste, and returned unto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be master of the city; so he fought against him, and took the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Antiochus is slain, and Demetrius reigneth in his stead.* 5 *Alcimus would be high priest, and complaineth of Judas to the king.* 16 *He slayeth threescore Assideans.* 43 *Nicanor is slain, and the kings forces are defeated by Judas.* 49 *The day of this victory is kept holy every yeare.*

IN the hundred and one and fiftieth yeare Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came up with a few men unto ‖ a citie of the sea coast, and reigned there.

‖ Tripolis. Joseph. Antiq. lib. 12. cap. 16

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his ancestours

† Gr. house of the kingdome of his father.

ancestours, so it was, that his lustes had taken Antiochus and Lysias to bring them unto him.

3 Which perceiving when he knew it, he said, Let me not see their faces.

4 So his host slew them. Now when Demetrius was set upon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came unto him all the wicked and ungodly men of Israel, having Alcimus, (who was desirous to be high priest) for their captain.

6 And they accused the people to the king, saying, Judas and his brethren have slain all thy friends, and driven us out of our own land.

7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest: and let him go and see what havock he hath made among us, and in the kings land, and let him punish them with all them that aid them.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him he sent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high priest, and commanded that he should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Judea, where they sent messengers to Judas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gave no heed to their words, for they saw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there assemble unto Alcimus, and Bacchides, a company of scribes, to require justice.

13 Now the Assideans were the first among the children of Israel that sought the peace of them.

14 For said they, One that is a priest of the seed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will do us no wrong.

15 So he spake unto them peaceably, and sware unto them, saying, We will procure you harm neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they believed him: howbeit he took of them threescore men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote.

17 The flesh of thy saints [have they cast out,] and their blood have they shed round about Jerusalem, and there was none to bury them.

18 Wherefore the fear and dread of them fell upon all the people, who said, There is neither truth, nor righteousnesse in them, for they have broken the covenant and oath that they made.

19 After this removed Bacchides from Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethzaith, where he sent and took many of the men that had deserted him, and certain of the people also, and when he had slain them [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the country to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: so Bacchides went to the king.

21 But Alcimus contended for the high priesthood.

22 And unto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who when they had gotten the land of Juda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Judas saw all the mischief that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, even above the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coasts of Judea round about, and took vengeance of them that had revolted from him, so that they durst no more go forth into the country.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Judas and his company grew strong, and knew that he was not able to withstand their force, he came again to the king, and laid all the wost of them that he could.

26 Then the king sent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate unto Israel, with commandment to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Jerusalem with a great host, and sent unto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with friendly words, saying,

28 Let there be no battell betwixt me and you, I will come with a few men that I may see you in peace.

29 He came therefore to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was known to Judas (to wit) that he came unto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when he saw that his counsel was discovered, went out to fight against Judas beside Capharsalama.

32 Where there were slain of Nicanors side about five hundred men, and (the rest) fled into the city of David.

33 After this went Nicanor up to mount Sion, and there came out of the sanctuary certain of the priests, and certain of the elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt-sacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and defiled them shamefully, and spake proudly.

35 And sware in his wrath, saying, Unless Judas and his host be now delivered into my hands, if ever I come again in safety, I will burn up this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

36 Then the priests entred in, and stood before the altar, and the temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst choose this house to be called by thy name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be avenged of this man and his host, and let them fall by the sword: remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an host out of Syria met him.

40 But Judas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine angel went out, and slew an hundred fourscore and five thousand of them:

42 Even so destroy thou this host before us this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy sanctuary, and judge thou him according to his wickedness.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar the hosts joyned battell, but Nicanors host was discomfited, and he himself was first slain in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors host saw that he was slain, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then they pursued after them a dayes journey, from Adasa unto Gazara, sounding an alarm after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Judea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning back upon those

701

Or, were grown very strong.

† Gr. to abide them.

† Gr. peaceable.

† Gr. see your faces.

† Gr. meet Judas in battell.

‖ Or, Capharsalama.

† Gr. defiled them.

† Gr. in peace.

2. Kin. 19. 35. Isa 37. 36. Eccles. 48. 21. 2. Mac. 8. 19.

Or, the Jews.

‖ Or, officers, governours, chief men, or men in authority.

* Psal 79. 2, 3.

† Gr. judgement.

Or, laboured to defend his high priesthood.

Or, fled from him to the enemie.

‖ Or, invade the country.

that purſued them, were all ſlain with the ſword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they took the ſpoils, and the prey, and ſmote off Nicanors head, and the right hand, which he ſtretched out ſo proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them up towards Jeruſalem.

48 For this cauſe the people rejoyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladneſſe.

49 Moreover, they ordained to keep yearly this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Juda was in reſt a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Judas is informed of the power and policy of the Romanes.* 20 *and maketh a league with them.* 24 *The articles of that league.*

NOw Judas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and ſuch as would lovingly accept all that joyned themſelves unto them, and make a league of amity with all that came unto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him alſo of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongſt the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them under tribute,

‖ Or, Frenchmen.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spain, for the winning of the mines of the ſilver and gold which is there,

4 And that by their policy and patience they had conquered ‖ all the place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings alſo that came againſt them from the uttermoſt part of the earth, till they had diſcomfited them, and given them a great overthrow, ſo that the reſt did give them tribute every yeare:

‖ Or, every place.

5 Beſides this, how they had diſcomfited in battell Philip, and Perſeus king of the Citims, with others that lift up themſelves againſt them, and had overcome them:

‖ Or, Macedonians.

6 How alſo Antiochus the great king of Aſia, that came againſt them in battell, having an hundred and twenty elephants, with horſemen and chariots, and a very great army, was diſcomfited by them.

7 And how they took him alive, and covenanted that he and ſuch as reigned after him ſhould pay a great tribute, and give hoſtages, and that which was agreed upon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media and Lydia, and of the goodlieſt countreys, which they took of him, and gave to king Eumenes:

9 Moreover how the Grecians had determined to come and deſtroy them:

10 And that they having knowledge thereof, ſent againſt them a certain captain, and fighting with them ſlew many of them, and carried away captives their wives, and their children, and ſpoiled them, and took poſſeſſion of their lands, and pulled down their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſervants unto this day.

11 [Judas told him beſides] how they deſtroyed and brought under their dominion all other kingdomes and iſles that at any time reſiſted them:

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied upon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, inſomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Alſo, that whom they would help to a kingdome, thoſe reigned, and whom again they would, they diſplace: finally, that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crown, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreover, how they had made for themſelves a ſenate-houſe, wherein three hundred and twenty men ſat in counſel daily, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their government to one man every yeare, who ruled over all their country, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither envy, nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things, Judas chooſe Eupolemus the ſonne of John, the ſonne of Accos, and Jaſon the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome to make a league of amity and confederacie with them,

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſervitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great journey) and came into the ſenate, where they ſpake and ſaid,

20 Judas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have ſent us unto you, to make a confederacy, and peace with you, and that we might be regiſtred, your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copie of the epiſtle which (the ſenate) wrote back again, in tables of braſſe, and ſent to Jeruſalem, that there they might have by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy:

23 Good ſucceſſe be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Jews, by ſea and by land for ever: the ſword alſo and enemy be farre from them.

24 If there come firſt any warre upon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Jews ſhall help them, as the time ſhall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhall they give any thing unto them that make warre upon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good unto the Romanes, but they ſhall keep their covenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame manner alſo, if warre come firſt upon the nation of the Jews, the Romanes ſhall help them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall be appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall victuals be given to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes; but they ſhall keep their covenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles did the Romanes make a covenant with the people of the Jews.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, ſhall think meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may do it at their pleaſures, and whatſoever they ſhall adde or take away, ſhall be ratified.

31 And as touching the evils that Demetrius doth to the Jews, we have written unto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends and confederats the Jews?

32 If therefore they complain any more againſt thee: we will do them juſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come again with new forces into Judea. 7 The armie of Judas flee from him, 17 and he is slain. 30 Jonathan is in his place, 40 and revengeth his brother Johns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Jonathan.

†Gr. he added or proceeded to send.

FUrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his host were slain in battell, † he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Judea the second time, and with them ‖ the chief strength of his host.

‖ Or, the right wing.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they slew many people.

‖ Or, Galilea.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fifty and second yeare, they encamped before Jerusalem.

4 From whence they removed and went to ‖ Berea, with twenty thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

‖ Or, Berrethoa; Joseph.

5 Now Judas had pitched his tents at Elasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other army to be so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conveyed themselves out of the host, insomuch as there abode of them no moe but eight hundred men.

7 When Judas therefore saw that his host slipt away, and that the battell pressed upon him, he was sore troubled in minde, & much distressed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Nevertheless unto them that remained, he said, Let us arise and go up against our enemies, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall never be able: ‖ let us now rather save our lives, and hereafter we will return with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

‖ We follow here the Romane copie.

10 Then Judas said, God forbid that I should do this thing, and flee away from them: if our time be come, let us die manfully for our brethren, and † let us not stain our honour.

†Gr. let us not leave any just cause behinde us, why our glory should be spoken against.

11 With that the host [of Bacchides] removed out of their tents, and stood over against ‖ them, their horsemen being divided into two troups, and their slingers and archers going before the host, and they that marched in the forward were all mighty men.

‖ Or, the Jews.

12 As for Bacchides he was in the right wing: so the host drew neare on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Judas side, even they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shook at the noise of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Judas perceived that Bacchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, he took with him all the hardy men,

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them unto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed upon Judas and those that were with him, hard at the heels from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slain on both parts.

18 Judas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreover they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that delivered Israel!

22 As for the other things concerning Judas and his warres, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Judas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose up all such as wrought iniquity.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the country revolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the country.

26 And they made enquirie and search for Judas friends: and brought them unto Bacchides, who took vengeance of them, and † used them despitefully.

†Gr. mocked them.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a prophet was not seen amongst them.

28 For this cause all Judas friends came together, and said unto Jonathan,

29 Since thy brother Judas died, we have no man like him to go forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are adversaries to us.

30 Now therefore we have chosen thee this day to be our prince, and captain in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Upon this, Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and rose up in stead of his brother Judas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Jonathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiving that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the pool Asphar.

‖ Or, which when Bacchides understood on the sabbath-day, he came neare.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

35 Now Jonathan had sent his brother [‖ John] a captain of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, † that they might leave with them their carriage, which was much.

‖ Joseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 1.

†Gr. that he might leave with them their carriage, or stuff.

36 But the children of Jambri came out of ‖ Medaba, and took John and all that he had, and went their way with it.

‖ Or, Medaba.

37 After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

‖ Or, Medaba.

38 Therefore they remembred John their brother, and went up and hid themselves under the covert of the mountain.

39 Where they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, there was much ado and great carriage: and the bridegroom came forth, and his friends and brethren to meet them with ‖ timbrels and ‖ instruments of musick, and many weapons.

‖ Or, timbrels. ‖ Or, musicians

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, rose up against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell down dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they took all their spoils.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So

42 So they did as he commanded them, and slew the whole of their number, that came against to the marish of Jordan.

43 Also when Bacchides heard thereof, he came on the sabbath-day unto the banks of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan said to his company, Let us go up now and fight for our lives, for it standeth not with us to day, as in times past.

45 For behold, the battell is before us and behinde us, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for us to turn aside.

46 Now therefore cry ye unto heaven, that ye may be delivered from the hand of your enemies.

47 When they had joyned battell, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned back from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, leapt into Jordan, and swamme over unto the farther bank: howbeit the other passed not over Jordan unto them.

49 So there were slain of Bacchides for that day about † a thousand men.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Jerusalem, and ‖ repaired the strong cities in Judea: the tower in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathon, and ‖ Taphon (these did he strengthen with high walls, with gates, and with barres)

51 And in them he set a garison, that they might make warre upon Israel.

52 He fortified also † the city Bethsura, and Gazara, and the tower, and put forces in them, and provision of victuals.

53 Besides, he took the chief mens sonnes in the country for hostages, and put them into the tower at Jerusalem to be kept.

54 Moreover, in the hundred fifty and third yeare in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the sanctuary should be pulled down; he pulled down also the works of the prophets.

55 And as he began to pull down, even at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsie, so that he could no more speak any thing, nor give order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Judea was in rest two yeares.

58 Then all the ungodly men held a counsel, saying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and consulted with him.

60 Then removed he, and came with a great host, and sent letters privily to his adherents in Judea, that they should take Jonathan and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their counsel was known unto them.

61 Wherefore they took of the men of the country that were authors of that mischief, about fifty persons, and slew them.

62 Then fled Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wilderness, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 And when thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his host, and sent word unto them that were of Judea.

64 Then went he and lay before Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth himself into the country, and with a certain number went he forth.

66 And he smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent. ‖ Or, Odomagra.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came up with his forces, Simon and his company issued out of the city, and burnt up the engines of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsel and travell was in vain.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gave him counsel to come into the country, inasmuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to return into his own country.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadours unto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliver them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware unto him that he would never do him harm all the dayes of his life.

72 Wherefore he had restored unto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judea, he returned and went his way into his own land, neither † came he any more into their borders. † Gr. added he to come any more.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † govern the people, and he destroyed the ungodly men out of Israel. † Gr. judge.

† two thousand men. *Joseph. Ant. li. 13. cap. 1.*

‖ *Or*, built.

¶ *Joseph.* Tecoa.

† *Gr.* the citie in Bethsura.

Or, to such of the country as were his friends to take his part.

CHAP. X.

1 *Demetrius maketh large offers to have peace with Jonathan.* 25 *His letters to the Jews.*
47 *Jonathan maketh peace with Alexander.*
50 *who killeth Demetrius,* 58 *and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemeus.* 62 *Jonathan is sent for by him, and much honoured,* 75 *and prevaileth against the forces of Demetrius the younger,*
84 *and burneth the temple of Dagon.*

IN the hundred and sixtieth yeare, Alexander the ‖ sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went up and took Ptolemais: for the people had received him, by means whereof he reigned there.

‖ *Joseph.* the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreover, Demetrius sent letters unto Jonathan with loving words, so as he magnified him.

4 For, said he, Let us first make peace with him, before he joyn with Alexander against us:

5 Else he will remember all the evils that we have done against him, and against his brethren, and his people.

6 Wherefore he gave him authority to gather together an host, and to provide weapons that he might aid him in battell: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the tower, should be delivered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower.

8 And he were sore afraid when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather together an host.

9 Where-

9 Whereupon they of the tower delivered their hostages unto Jonathan, and he delivered them unto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan setled himself in Jerusalem, and began to build and repair the city.

11 And he commanded the workmen to build the walls, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Insomuch as every man left his place, and went into his own countrey.

14 Only at Bethsura certain of those that had forsaken the law and the commandments, remained still; for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent unto Jonathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the pains that they had endured,

16 he said, Shall we finde such another man? now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter, and sent it unto him according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, sendeth greeting.

19 We have heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 We therefore now this day we ordain thee to be the high priest of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe and a crown of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keep friendship with us.

21 So in the seventh moneth of the hundred and sixtieth yeare, at the feast of the tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much armour.

22 Wherof when Demetrius heard, he was very sory, and said,

23 What have we done, that Alexander hath prevented us in making amitie with the Jews to strengthen himself?

24 I also will write unto them words of encouragement [and promise them] dignities and gifts that I may have their aid.

25 He sent unto them therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius unto the people of the Jews, sendeth greeting.

26 Whereas you have kept covenants with us, and continued in our friendship, not joyning your selves with our enemies, we have heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithfull unto us, and we will well recompense you for all things you do in our behalf,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and give you rewards.

29 And now so I free you, and for your sake I release all the Jews from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crown-taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth unto me to receive for the third part of the seed, and the half of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three governments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, and Galile, from this day forth for evermore.

31 Let Jerusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the tower, which is at Jerusalem, I yeeld up my authoritie over it, and give it to the high priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall choose to keep it.

33 Moreover, I freely set at liberty every one of the Jews that were carried captives out of the land of Judea into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit their tributes even of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the feasts and sabbaths, and new moons, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the feast, and the three dayes after the feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Jews in my realm.

35 Also no man shall have authoritie to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongst the kings forces about thirty thousand men of the Jews, unto whom pay shall be given as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shall be set over the affairs of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their overseers and governours be of themselves, and that they † live after their own laws, even as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea. † Gr. walk.

38 And concerning the three governments that are added to Judea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be joyned with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I give it as a free gift to the sanctuary at Jerusalem, for the necessary expenses ‖ of the sanctuary. ‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreover, I give every yeare fifteen thousand shekels of silver out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the overplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth shall be given towards the works of the temple.

42 And besides this, the five thousand shekels of silver, which they took from the uses of the temple out of the accounts yeare by yeare, even those things shall be released, because they appertain to the priests that ministre.

43 And whosoever they be that flee unto the temple at Jerusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted unto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they have in my realm.

44 For the building also and repairing of the works of the sanctuary, expenses shall be given of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walls of Jerusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expenses shall be given out of the kings accounts, as also for the building of the walls in Judea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard these words, they gave no credit unto them, nor received them, because they remembred the great evil that he had done in Israel, for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped over against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had joyned battell, Demetrius host fled: but Alexander followed after him, and prevailed against them.

50 And he continued the battell very sore

till the tenth year were come, and that they slew Demetrius slain.

51 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadours to Ptolome king of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come again to my realm, & am set in the throne of my progenitours, and have gotten the dominion, and overthrown Demetrius, and recovered our country,

53 (For after I had joyned battell with him, both he and his host was discomfited by us, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let us make a league of amitie together, and give me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy sonne in law, & will give both thee and her gifts, according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolemie the king gave answer, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst return into the land of thy fathers, and satest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I do to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolemie went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came unto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeare.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gave unto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written unto Jonathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gave them and their friends silver and gold, and many presents, and found favour in their sight.

61 At that time certain pestilent fellows of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselves against him, to accuse him: but the king would not hearе them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himself, and said unto his princes, Go with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complain against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chief friends, and made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Jerusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threescore and fifth yeare, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius, out of Creet into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right sore, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the governour of Coelosyria his generall, who gathered together a great host, and camped in Jamnia, and sent unto Jonathan the high priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest up thy self against us, and I am laughed to scorn for thy sake, and reproached, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against us in the mountains?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine own strength, come down to us into the plain field, and there let us try the matter together: for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Ask and learn who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foot is not able to stand before our face; for thy fathers have been twice put to flight in their own land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plain, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee unto.

74 So when Jonathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moved in his mind, and choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Jerusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to help him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Joppe: but they of Joppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Jonathan laid siege unto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for fear: and so Jonathan wanne Joppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he took three thousand horsemen with a great host of footmen, and went to Azotus || as one that journeyed, and therewithall || drew him forth into the plain, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies joyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambushment behinde him; for they had compassed in his host, and cast darts at the people, from morning till evening.

81 But the people stood still, as Jonathan had commanded them: and so the enemies horses were tired.

82 Then brought Simon forth his host, and set them against the footmen (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idols temple for safety.

84 But Jonathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their spoils: and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slain with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan removed his host, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the citie came forth, and met him with great pomp.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his host unto Jerusalem, having many spoils.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Jonathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the use is to be given to such as are of the kings blood: he gave him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

12 *Ptolemeus marieth away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth upon his kingdome.* 17 *Alexander is slain, and Ptolemeus dieth within three dayes.* 20 *Jonathan besieged the tower at Jerusalem.* 26 *The Jews and he are much honoured by Demetrius,* 48 *who is rescued by the Jews from his own subjects in Antioch.* 57 *Antiochus the younger honoureth Jonathan:* 61 *his exploits in divers places.*

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great host, like the sand that lieth upon the

sea

|| Or, as though he would passe through it.

|| Or, led his company.

|| Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 8.

|| Or, governour of a province.

sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and joyn it to his own.

2 Wherupon he took his journey into Syria in peaceable manner, so as they of the cities opened unto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to do, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolemee entred into the cities, he set in every one of them a garison of souldiers to keep it.

4 And when he came neare to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast about, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heaps of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the king whatsoever Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him; but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pomp at Joppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged.

† Gr. slept.

7 Afterward Jonathan when he had gone with the king to the river called Eleutherus, returned again to Jerusalem.

8 King Ptolemee therefore having gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, unto Seleucia upon the sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Wherupon he sent ambassadours unto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let us make a league betwixt us, and I will give thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome.

10 For I repent that I gave my daughter unto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he took his daughter from him, and gave her to Demetrius, and forsook Alexander, so that their hatred was openly known.

13 Then Ptolemee entred into Antioch, where he set two crowns upon his head, the crown of Asia and of Egypt.

14 In the mean season was king Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts had revolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre against him, wherupon king Ptolemee brought forth his host, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptolemee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian took off Alexanders head, and sent it unto Ptolemee.

18 King Ptolemee also died the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holds, were slain one of another.

† Gr. and those that were in the holds were slain of those that were in the holds.

19 By this means Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seventh yeare.

20 At the same time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the tower that was in Jerusalem: and he made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then certain ungodly persons who hated their own people, went unto the king, and told him that Jonathan besieged the tower.

22 Wherof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately removing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote unto Jonathan, that he should not lay siege to the tower, but come and speak with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Nevertheless Jonathan when he heard this commandement, he did it not, and he shewed certain of the elders of Israel, and the priests, and put himself in peril.

24 Also took silver and gold, and raiment, and divers precious things, and went to Ptolemais unto the king, where he found favour in his sight.

25 And though certain ungodly men of the people had made complaints against him,

26 Yet the king entreated him as his predecessours had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high priesthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gave him preeminence among his chief friends.

28 Then Jonathan desired the king, that he would make Judea free from tribute, as also the three governments with the country of Samaria, and he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the king consented, & wrote letters unto Jonathan of all these things after this manner.

30 King Demetrius unto his brother Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jews, sendeth greeting.

31 We send you here a copy of the letter which we did write unto our cousin Lasthenes concerning you, that you might see it.

32 King Demetrius unto his father Lasthenes, sendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to do good to the people of the Jews, who are our friends, and keep covenants with us, because of their good will towards us.

34 ‖ Wherefore we have ratified unto them the borders of Judea, with the three governments of Apherema, and Lydda, and Ramathem, that are added unto Judea, from the country of Samaria, and all things appertaining unto them, for all such as do sacrifice in Jerusalem, in stead of the payments which the king received of them yearely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees. ‖ Lev. 27. 30. Num. 18. 21. Deut. 14. 22. 2 Chron. 31. 5. Neh. 10. 37. 12. 44. Mal. 3. 8. 10.

35 And as for other things that belong unto us, of the tithes and customes pertaining unto us, as also the salt-pits, and the crown taxes, which are due unto us, we discharge them of them all for their relief.

36 And nothing hereof shall be revoked from this time forth for ever.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copie of these things, and let it be delivered unto Jonathan, and set upon the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces, every one to his own place, except certain bands of strangers, whom he had gathered from the isles of the heathen: wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreover there was one Tryphon, that had been of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the host murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought up Antiochus the young sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay sore upon him, to deliver him [this young Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the mean time Jonathan sent unto king Demetrius, that he would cast them of the tower out of Jerusalem, and them also in the fortresses: for they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent unto Jonathan, saying,

I will no lesse do this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie serve.

43 Now therefore thou shalt do well if thou send me men to help me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Upon this Jonathan sent him three thousand strong men unto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their coming.

45 Howbeit they that were of the city gathered themselves together into the midst of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thousand men, and would have slain the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the passages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Jews for help, who came unto him all at once, and dispersing themselves through the city, slew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the city, and gat many spoils that day, and delivered the king.

49 So when they of the city saw that the Jews had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cried, saying,

50 ‖ Grant us peace, and let the Jews cease from assaulting us and the city.

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Jews were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realm, and they returned to Jerusalem, having great spoils.

52 So king Demetrius sat on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Notwithstanding, he dissembled in all that ever he spake, and estranged himself from Jonathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which he had received of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered unto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his back and fled.

56 Moreover, Tryphon took the † elephants, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, saying, I confirm thee in the high priesthood, and appoint thee ruler over the foure governments, and to be one of the kings friends.

58 Upon this he sent him golden vessels † to be served in, and gave him leave to drink in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to wear a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon also he made captain from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, unto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Jonathan ‖ went forth and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselves unto him for to help him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore he laid siege unto it, and burned ‖ the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication unto Jonathan, † he made peace with them, and took the sonnes of their chief men for hostages, and sent them to Jerusalem, and passed through the country unto Damascus.

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing ‖ to remove him out of the country,

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the country.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it up.

66 But they desired to have peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and took the city, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his host, they pitched at the water of Genesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gat them to the plain of Nasor.

68 And behold, the host of strangers met them in the plain, who having laid men in ambush for him in the mountains, came themselves over against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and joyned battell, all that were of Jonathans side fled.

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absalom, and Judas the sonne of Calphi, the captains of the host.

71 Then Jonathan rent his clothes, and cast earth upon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning again to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ran away.

73 Now when his own men that were fled saw this, they turned again unto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, even unto their own tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slain of the heathen, that day, about three thousand men: but Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jonathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians.* 28 *The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprise Jonathan, flee away for fear.* 35 *Jonathan fortifieth the castles in Judea,* 48 *and is shut up by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.*

NOw when Jonathan saw that the time served him, he chose certain men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirm and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went unto Rome, and entred into the senate, and said, Jonathan the high priest, and the people of the Jews sent us unto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Upon this the Romanes gave them letters unto the governours of every place, that they should bring them into the land of Judea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote unto the Lacedemonians:

6 Jonathan the high priest, and the elders of the nation, and the priests, and the other people of the Jews, unto the Lacedemonians their brethren send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past unto Onias the high priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here under written doth specifie.

‖ Or, to remove him from the affairs of the kingdome.

‖ Or, be friends with us.

† Gr. beasts.

† Gr. and service.

‖ Or, went beyond the river, *and passed through the cities.* Or, went and passed beyond the river, and through the cities, Gr. ‖ Or, the places thereabout.

† Gr. he gave them the right hand.

‖ Areus, look Joseph. Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 8.

8 At which time Onias entreated the ambassadour that was sent, honourably, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship.

‖ Or, kindred, Joseph. Ant.

9 Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, for that we have the holy books of scripture in our hands to comfort us,

10 have nevertheless attempted to send unto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers unto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent unto us.

11 We therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts, and other convenient dayes, do remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becometh us to think upon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selves, we have had great troubles and warres on every side, forasmuch as the kings that are round about us, have fought against us.

14 Howbeit we would not be troublesome unto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres.

15 For we have help from heaven that succoureth us, so as we are delivered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought under foot.

16 For this cause we chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, and sent them unto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them also to go unto you, and to salute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye shall do well to give us an answer thereto.

‖ Reade out of Joseph. which Areus sent to Onias.

19 And this is the copy of the letters ‖ which Onias sent.

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Jews are brethren, and that they are of the stock of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall do well to write unto us of your † prosperity.

† Gr. peace.

23 We do write back again to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore [our ambassadours] to make report unto you on this wise.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater host then afore,

25 he removed from Jerusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gave them no respite ‖ to enter his countrey.

‖ Or, to set foot in his countrey: or, to invade his countrey.

26 He sent spies also unto their tents, who came again, and told him that they were appointed to come upon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soon as the sunne was downe, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also he sent forth sentinels round about the host.

28 But when the adversaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their camp.

‖ Joseph. Anti. lib. 13. 9. they went away.

29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan pursued after them, but overtook them not: for they were gone over the river Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and took their goods.

† Joseph. Gr. Nabatheans, or Zabatheans.

32 And removing thence he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went forth, and passed through the countrey unto Ascalon, and the holds there adjoyning, from whence he turned aside to Joppe, and won it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliver the hold unto them that took Demetrius part, wherefore he set a garison there to keep it.

35 After this came Jonathan home again, and calling the elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Judea,

36 And making the walls of Jerusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the castell and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Upon this they came together, to build up the city ‖ forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brook on the east side was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ Or, according to the Romane reading, and he came near to the wall of the brook toward the east, that he might set the crown upon his own head.

38 Simon also set up Adida, in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might set the crown upon his own head.

40 Howbeit he was afraid that Jonathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him: wherefore he sought a way how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he removed and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Jonathan went out to meet him with fourty thousand men chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Jonathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him:

43 But received him honourably, and commended him unto all his friends, and gave him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient unto him, as to himself.

44 Unto Jonathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betweene us?

45 Therefore send them now home again, and choose a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will give it thee, and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that have any charge: as for me, I will return and depart: for this is the cause of my coming.

46 So Jonathan believing him, did as he bad him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Judea.

47 And with himself he retained but three thousand men, of whom he † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

† Gr. left two thousand in Galilee.

48 Now assoon as Jonathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and took him, and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an host of footmen and horsemen into Galilee and into the great plain, to destroy all Jonathans company.

50 But when they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and slain, they encouraged one another, and went close together prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed upon them, perceiving that they were ready to fight for their lives, turned back again.

710

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid; wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them: for, said they, they have no captain, nor any to help them: now therefore let us make warre upon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Simon is made captain in his brother Jonathans roome.* 19 *Tryphon getteth two of Jonathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father.* 27 *The tombe of Jonathan.* 36 *Simon is favoured by Demetrius,* 41 *and winneth* GAZA, *and the tower at Jerusalem.*

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great host, to invade the land of Judea and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and fear, he went up to Jerusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gave them exhortation, saying, Ye your selves know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house have done for the lawes and the sanctuary, the battels also and troubles which we have seen.

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slain for Israels sake, and I am left alone:

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I should spare mine own life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will revenge my nation and the sanctuary, and our wives and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy us of very malice.

7 Now assoon as the people heard these words, their spirit revived.

8 And they answered with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Judas and Jonathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoever thou commandest us, that will we do.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walls of Jerusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Jonathan the sonne of Absalom, and with him a great power to Joppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a great power to invade the land of Judea, and Jonathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, over against the plain.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen up in stead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to joyn battell with him, he sent messengers unto him, saying,

15 Whereas we have Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing unto the kings treasure, concerning the businesse that was committed unto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of silver, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at liberty he may not revolt from us, and we will let him go.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceived that they spake deceitfully unto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peradventure he should procure to himself great hatred of the people:

18 Who might have said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Jonathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Jonathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to invade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth unto Adora, but Simon and his host marched against him in every place wherecver he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower, sent messengers unto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his coming unto them by the wilderneſſe, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed and came into the country of Galaad.

23 And when he came neare to Bascama, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his own land.

25 Then sent Simon, and took the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument upon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behinde and before.

28 Moreover, he set up seven pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning devices, about the which he set great pillars, and upon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour ships carved, that they might be seen of all that sail on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet unto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young king Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himself king of Asia, and brought a great calamity upon the land.

33 Then Simon built up the strong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates, and barres, and layed up victuals † therein.

34 Moreover, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should give the land an immunitie, because † all that Tryphon did was to spoil.

35 Unto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner:

36 King Demetrius unto Simon the high priest, and friend of kings, as also unto the elders, and nation of the Jews sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crown and the scarlet robe which ye sent unto us, we have received: and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write unto our officers, to confirm the immunities which we have granted.

38 And whatsoever covenants we have made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye have builded, shall be your own.

39 As for any oversight, or fault committed unto this day, we forgive it, and the crown tax also which ye owe us: and if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And look who are meet among you to be

† Or, for the affairs, or offices that he had, or the necessary uses which he had

† Gr. in the strong holds.

† Gr. all Tryphons doings were robberies.

in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there be peace betwixt us.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seventieth yeare.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, in the first yeare of Simon the high priest, the governour and leader of the Jews.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certain tower, and took it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the city; whereupon there was a great uproar in the city:

45 Insomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed upon the walls with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voice, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace.

† Gr. to give them his right hand.

46 And they said, Deal not with us according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were; and so entred into it with songs and thanksgiving.

48 Yea, he put all uncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keep the law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himself.

49 They also of the tower in Jerusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor go into the country, nor buy, nor sell: wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them; which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the tower from pollutions:

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth in the hundred seventy and one yeare, with thanksgiving and branches of palm-trees, and with harps, and cymbals, and with viols, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept every yeare with gladnesse. Moreover, the hill of the temple that was by the tower he made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himself with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that John his sonne was a valiant man, he made him captain of all the hosts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 *Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia.* 4 *The good deeds of Simon to his country.* 18 *The Lacedemonians and Romans renew their league with him.* 26 *A memoriall of his acts is set up in Sion.*

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeare king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him help to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him alive.

3 Who went and smote the host of Demetrius and took him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Juda, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation with whom, as then pre-eminent, his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) so in this, that he took Joppe for an haven, and made an entrance to the ilies of the sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recovered the country,

7 And gathered together a great number of captives, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura, and the tower out of the which he took all uncleannesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gave her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sat all in the streets, communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He provided victuals for the cities, & set in them all manner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned unto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel rejoyced with great joy:

12 For * every man sat under his vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. King. 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselves were overthrown in those dayes.

14 Moreover, he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the law he searched out; and every contemner of the law, and wicked person he took away.

15 He beautified the sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very sory.

17 But assoon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high priest in his stead, and ruled the country, and the cities therein:

18 They wrote unto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Judas & Jonathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Jerusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent; The rulers of the Lacedemonians with the citie, unto Simon the high priest, and the elders and priests, & residue of the people of the Jews, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The ambassadours that were sent unto our people, certified us of your glory and honour, wherefore we are glad of their coming:

22 And did register the things that they spake in the counsel of the people, in this manner. Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Jason, the Jews ambassadours, came unto us to renew the friendship they had with us.

23 And it pleased the people to entertain the men honourably, and to put the copy of their ambassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might have a memoriall thereof: furthermore, we have written a copy thereof unto Simon the high priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirm the league with them.

25 And when the people heard these things, they said, What thanks shall we give to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father have established Israel, and chased away their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

712

27 So then they wrote [it] in the tables of braſſe, which they ſet upon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeare, being the third yeare of Simon the high prieſt,

‖ Or, Jeruſalem perſwaded-ure by corruption & tranſpoſition of letters, or as ſome think, the common hall where they met to conſult of matters of eſtate.

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great congregation of the prieſts and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the country, were theſe things notified unto us,

29 Forſomuch as oftentimes there have been warres in the country, wherein for the maintenance of their ſanctuary, and the law, Simon the ſonne of Mattathias of the poſterity of Jarib, together with his brethren, put themſelves in jeopardie, and reſiſting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 For after that Jonathan having gathered his nation together, and been their high prieſt, was added to his people;

31 Their enemies purpoſed to invade their country, that they might deſtroy it, and lay hands on the ſanctuary.

32 At which time Simon roſe up, and fought for his nation, and ſpent much of his own ſubſtance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gave them wages,

‖ Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the cities of Judea, together with Bethſura that lieth upon the borders of Judea, where the armour of the enemies had been before, but he ſet a garriſon of Jews there.

‖ Or, weapons

34 Moreover, he fortified Joppe which lieth upon the ſea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth upon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before; but he placed Jews there, and furniſhed them with all things convenient for the reparation thereof.

‖ Or, Gaza.

35 The people therefore ſeeing the acts of Simon, and unto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their governour, and chief prieſt, becauſe he had done all theſe things, and for the juſtice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he ſought by all means to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things proſpered in his hands, ſo that the heathen were taken out of their country, and they alſo that were in the city of David in Jeruſalem, who had made themſelves a tower, out of which they iſſued and polluted all about the ſanctuarie, and did much hurtin the holy places.

‖ Or, unto religion.

37 But he placed Jews therein, and fortified it for the ſafety of the country, and the city, and raiſed up the walls of Jeruſalem.

38 King Demetrius alſo confirmed him in the high prieſthood, according to thoſe things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard ſay, that the Romanes had called the Jews their friends & confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the ambaſſadours of Simon honourably.

41 Alſo that the Jews and prieſts were well pleaſed that Simon ſhould be their governour and high prieſt for ever, untill there ſhould ariſe a faithfull prophet.

42 Moreover, that he ſhould be their captain, and ſhould take charge of the ſanctuary, to ſet them over their works, and over the country, and over the armour, and over the fortreſſes, that [I ſay] he ſhould take charge of the ſanctuary.

43 Beſides this, that he ſhould be obeyed of every man, and that all the writings in the country ſhould be made in his name, and that he ſhould be clothed in purple, and wear gold.

44 Alſo that it ſhould be lawfull for none of the people or prieſts, to break any of theſe things, or to gainſay his words, or to gather an aſſembly in the country without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear a buckle of gold.

45 And whoſoever ſhould do otherwiſe, or break any of theſe things, he ſhould be puniſhed.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deal with Simon, and to do as hath been ſaid.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleaſed to be high prieſt, and captain, and governour of the Jews and prieſts, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing ſhould be put in tables of braſſe, and that they ſhould be ſet up within the compaſſe of the ſanctuary in a conſpicuous place.

49 Alſo that the copies thereof ſhould be laid up in the treaſurie, to the end that Simon and his ſonnes might have them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus deſireth leave to paſſe through Judea, and granteth great honours to Simon and the Jews. 16 The Romanes write to diverſe kings and nations, in favour the Jews. 27 Antiochus quarreleth with Simon, 38 and ſendeth ſome to annoy Judea.

MOreover, Antiochus ſonne of Demetrius the king, ſent letters from the iſles of the ſea, unto Simon the prieſt, and prince of the Jews, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were theſe: King Antiochus to Simon the high prieſt, and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Jews, greeting:

3 Foraſmuch as certain peſtilent men have uſurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpoſe is to challenge it again, that I may reſtore it to the old eſtate, and to that end have gathered a multitude of forrein ſouldiers together, and prepared ſhips of warre,

4 My meaning alſo being to go through the country, that I may be avenged of them that have deſtroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome deſolate.

5 Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee and whatſoever gifts beſides they granted.

6 I give thee leave alſo to coyn money for thy country with thine own ſtamp.

7 And as concerning Jeruſalem, and the ſanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou haſt made, and fortreſſes that thou haſt built, and keepeſt in thine hands, let them remain unto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or ſhall be owing to the king, let it be forgiven thee, from this time forth for evermore.

9 Furthermore, when we have obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy temple with great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall be known throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threeſcore and fourteenth yeare went Antiochus into the land of his fathers: at which time all the forces came together unto him, ſo that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being purſued by king Antiochus he fled unto Dora, which lieth by the ſea ſide.

12 For he ſaw that troubles came upon him all at once, and that his forces had forſaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora, having with him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of warre, and eight thouſand horſemen.

14 And

14 And when he had compaſſed the city round about, and joyned ſhips cloſe to the town on the ſea ſide, he vexed the city by land and by ſea, neither ſuffered he any to go out or in.

15 In the mean ſeaſon came Numenius, and his company from Rome, having letters to the kings and countreys: wherein were written theſe things.

16 Lucius, Conſul of the Romanes, unto king Ptolome greeting:

17 The Jews ambaſſadours, our friends and confederates, came unto us to renew the old friendſhip and league, being ſent from Simon the high prieſt and from the people of the Jews.

18 And they brought a ſhield of gold, of a thouſand pound.

19 We thought it good therefore to write unto the kings and countreys, that they ſhould do them no harm, nor fight againſt them, their cities or countreys, nor yet aid their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to us to receive the ſhield of them.

21 If therefore there be any peſtilent fellows, that have fled from their countrey unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high prieſt, that he may punish them according to their own law.

22 The ſame things wrote he likewiſe unto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to Ariarathes and Arſaces,

23 And to all the countreys, and to Sampſames and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sicyon, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and Phaſelis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortyna, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the king encamped againſt Dora the ſecond day, aſſaulting it continually, and making engines, by which means he ſhut up Tryphon, that he could neither go out nor in.

26 At that time Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to aid him: ſilver alſo and gold, and much armour.

27 Nevertheleſſe he would not receive them, but brake all the covenants which he had made with him afore, and became ſtrange unto him.

28 Furthermore he ſent unto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and ſay, You withhold Joppe and Gazara, with the tower that is in Jeruſalem, which are cities of my realm.

29 The borders thereof ye have waſted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliver the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places where of ye have gotten dominion without the borders of Judea.

31 Or elſe give me for them five hundred talents of ſilver; and for the harm that you have done, and the tributes of the cities, other five hundred talents: if not, we will come and fight againſt you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Jeruſalem, and when he ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and ſilver plate, and his great attendance, he was aſtonished, and told him the kings meſſage.

33 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid unto him, We have neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in poſſeſſion a certain time.

34 Wherefore we having opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandeſt Joppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harm unto the people in our countrey, yet will we give an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius anſwered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report unto him of theſe ſpeeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had ſeen: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the mean time fled Tryphon by ſhip unto Dothaias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captain of the ſea coaſt, and gave him an hoſt of footmen and horſemen,

39 And commanded him to remove his hoſt toward Judea: alſo he commanded him to build up Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre againſt the people, but as for the king [himſelf] he purſued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Jamnia, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people priſoners, and ſlay them.

41 And when he had built up Cedron, he ſet horſemen there, and an hoſt [of footmen] to the end that iſſuing out they might make outrodes upon the wayes of Judea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Judas and John prevail againſt the forces ſent by Antiochus. 11 The captain of Jericho inviteth Simon and two of his ſonnes into his caſtle, and there treacherouſly murdereth them. 19 John is ſought for, 22 and eſcapeth, and killeth thoſe that ſought for him.

Then came up John from Gazara, and told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldeſt ſonnes, Judas and John, and ſaid unto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe, have ever from our youth unto this day fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael, and things have proſpered ſo well in our hands, that we have delivered Iſrael oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a ſufficient age: be ye inſtead of me and my brother, and go and fight for our nation, and the help from heaven be with you.

4 So he choſe out of the country twenty thouſand men of warre with horſemen, who went out againſt Cendebeus, and reſted that night at Modin.

5 And when as they roſe in the morning, and went into the plain, behold, a mighty great hoſt both of footmen and horſemen, came againſt them: howbeit, there was a water-brook, betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched over againſt them, and when he ſaw that the people were afraid to go over the water-brook, he went firſt over himſelf, and then the men ſeeing him, paſſed through after him.

7 [That done] he divided his men, and ſet the horſemen in the midſt of the footmen: for the enemies horſemen were very many.

8 Then ſounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoſt were put to flight, ſo that many of them were ſlain, and the remnant got them to the ſtrong hold.

9 At that time was Judas Johns brother wounded, but John ſtill followed after them, un-

till

till he came to Cenon, which [Cendebeus] had built.

‖ Or, which when he had set on fire, they fled unto the towers in the fields of Azotus, and there were slain, &c.

10 ‖ So they fled even unto the towers in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: so that there were slain of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace.

11 Moreover, in the plain of Jericho was Ptolemeus the sonne of Abubus made captain, and he had abundance of silver and gold.

12 For he was the high priests sonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted up, he thought to get the countrey to himself, and therupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came down himself to Jericho with his sonnes, Mattathias and Judas, in the hundred threescore and seventh yeare, in the eleventh moneth called Sabat:

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiving them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunk largely, Ptolemee and his men rose up and took their weapons, and came upon Simon into the banqueting place, and slew him and his two sonnes, and certain of his servants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompensed evil for good.

18 Then Ptolemee wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him an host to aid him, and he would deliver him the countrey and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill John, and unto the † tribunes he sent letters to come unto him, that he might give them silver, and gold, and rewards.

† Gr. captains of thousands.

20 And others he sent to take Jerusalem, and the mountain of the temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were slain, and [quoth he] Ptolemee hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: So he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them, for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of John, and his warres and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walls which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his priesthood, from the time he was made high priest after his father.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE *MACCABEES*.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Jews from Jerusalem to them of Egypt, to thank God for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hidden in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Nemias.*

THE brethren the Jews that be at Jerusalem, and in the land of Judea, wish unto the brethren the Jews that are throughout Egypt health and peace.

2 God be gracious unto you, and remember his covenant that he made with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, his faithfull servants,

3 And give you all an heart to serve him, and to do his will with a good courage, and a willing minde,

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandments, and send you peace,

5 And hear your prayers, and be at one with you, and never forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 In that time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeare, we the Jews wrote unto you in the extremity of trouble, that came upon us in those yeares, from the time that Jason and his company revolted from the holy land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood. Then we prayed unto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, and fine flour, and lighted the lamps, and set forth the loaves.

9 And now see that ye keep the feast of tabernacles in the moneth Casleu.

* Levit. 23. 34

10 In the hundred fourscore and eighth yeare, the people that were at Jerusalem, and in Judea, and the counsel, and Judas, sent greeting and health unto Aristobulus, king Ptolemees master, who was of the stock of the anointed priests, and to the Jews that were in Egypt:

11 Inasmuch as God hath delivered us from great perils, we thank him highly, as having been in battel against a king.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the armie with him that seemed invincible, they were slain in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Nanea's priests.

14 For Antiochus as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receive money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the priests of Nanea had set forth, and he was entred with a small company into the compasse of the temple, they shut the temple assoon as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a privie doore of the roof, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and stroke down the captain, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath delivered up the ungodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed to keep the purification of the temple upon the five and twentieth day of the moneth * Casleu, we thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keep it, as the [feast] of the tabernacles, and of the fire [which was given us] when Nemias offered sacrifice, after that he had built the temple, and the altar.

* Levit. 23. Num. 29.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the

the priests that were then behind, took the fire of the altar privily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was unknown to all men.

20 Now after many years, when it pleased God, Nehemias being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posterity of those priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told us, they found no fire, but thick water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it up, and to bring it, and when the sacrifices were laid on, Nehemias commanded the priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the same shone, which arose was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that every man marvelled.

23 And the priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming, [I say] both the priests, and all the rest, Jonathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Nehemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creatour of all things, who art fearfull and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely and gracious King,

25 The onely giver of all things, the onely just, Almighty and everlasting, thou that deliverest Israel from all trouble, and didst choose the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receive the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserve thine own portion, and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from us, deliver them that serve among the heathen, look upon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse us, and with pride do us wrong.

29 Plant thy people again in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the priests sung psalmes of thanksgiving.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Nehemias commanded the water that was left, to be poured on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was known, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place where the priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that Nehemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

34 Then the king inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king took many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Nehemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say, a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 *What Jeremie the prophet did.* 5 *How he hid the tabernacle, the ark, and the altar.* 13 *What Nehemias and Judas wrote.* 20 *What Jason wrote in five books.* 23 *And how those were abridged by the author of this book.*

IT is also found in the records, that Jeremie the prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire, as it hath been signified.

2 And how that the prophet having given them the law, charged them not to forget the commandments of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their minds, when they see images of silver, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the prophet being warned of God, commanded the tabernacle and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into the mountain, where Moses climbed up, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Jeremie came thither, he found an hollow cave wherein he laid the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to mark the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Jeremie perceived, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall be unknown until the time that God gather his people again together, and receive them unto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed under Moses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple.

10 And as when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the sacrifices: even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offerings.

11 And Moses said, Because the sinne-offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Nehemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the acts of the kings and the prophets, and of David, and the epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also Judas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remain with us.

15 Wherefore if ye have need thereof, send some to fetch them unto you.

16 Wherefas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and ye shall do well if ye keep the same dayes.

17 † Also we hope also that the God that delivered all his people, and gave them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the law, will shortly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of every land under heaven, into the holy place: for he hath delivered us out of great troubles, and hath clensed the place.

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heaven, unto those that behaved themselves manfully to their honour for Jerusalem: so that being but a few they overcame the whole country, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recovered again the temple renowned all the world over, and freed the city, and restored the lawes, which were going [illegible]

† Gr. now.

Or, Nehemias his company.

the people, rendred the heritage, the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary, as he promised in the law: for we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.

716 ing gracious unto them with all favour.

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Jason of Cyrene in five books, we will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they finde that desire to look into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter,

25 We have been carefull, that they that will reade, might have delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might have ease, and that all into whose hands it comes, might have profit.

26 Therefore to us that have taken upon us this painfull labour of abridging, it was not ease, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Even as it is no ease unto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others, yet ‖for the pleasuring of many, we will undertake gladly this great paine:

‖Or, to deserve well of many.

28 Leaving to the authour the exact handling of every particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master-builder of a new house must care for the whole building: but he that undertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seek out fit things for the adorning thereof: even so I think it is with us.

30 To stand upon every point, and go over things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first authour of the story.

31 But to use brevity, and avoid much labouring of the work, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the story: only adding thus much to that which hath been said, that to be a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it self.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon uttereth what treasures are in the temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the laws were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that even the kings themselves did honour the place, and magnifie the temple with their best gifts,

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his own revenues, bare all the costs belonging to the service of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Benjamin, who was made governour of the temple, fell out with the high priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not overcome Onias, he got him to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was governour of Coelosyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasurie in Jerusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches which did not pertain to the account of the sacrifices was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money wherof he was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus took his journey, under a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Jerusalem, and had been courteously received of the high priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was given of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high priest told him that there was such money laid up for the relief of widows and fatherlesse children:

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe wherof in all was foure hundred talents of silver, and two hundred of gold.

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrongs should be done unto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the majestie and inviolable sanctity of the temple, honoured over all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the kings commandement given him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the kings treasurie.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred into order this matter: wherefore there was no small agonie throughout the whole city.

15 But the priests prostrating themselves before the altar in their priests vestments, called unto heaven upon him that made a law concerning things given to be kept, that they should safely be preserved for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then whoso had looked the high priest in the face, it would have wounded his heart: for his countenance and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agony of his minde.

17 For the man was so compassed with fear, and horrour of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked upon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses ‖to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

‖Or, to make generall supplication.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth under their breasts, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in ran, some to the gates, and some to the walls, and others looked out of the windows.

20 And all holding their hands towards heaven, made supplication.

21 Then it would have pitied a man to see the falling down of the multitude of all sorts, and the †fear of the high priest, being in such an agony.

†Gr. expectation.

22 They then called upon the Almighty Lord, to keep the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Nevertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himself with his guard about the treasurie, the ‖Lord of spirits, and the prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

‖Or, Lord of our fathers.

25 For there appeared unto them an horse with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with a very fair covering, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it seemed that he that sat upon the horse, had complete harnesse of gold.

26 Moreover, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on

either side, and scourged him continually, and gave him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly unto the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse: but they that were with him, took him up, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him, that lately came with a great train, and with all his guard into the said treasury, they carried out, being unable to help himself with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was cast down, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his own place: for the temple which a little afore was full of fear and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with joy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certain of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that he would call upon the most High to grant him his life, who lay ready to give up the ghost.

32 So the high priest inspecting lest the king should misconceive, that some treacherie had been done to Heliodorus by the Jews, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high priest was making an atonement, the same young men, in the same clothing, appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Give Onias the high priest great thanks, inasmuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast been scourged from heaven, declare unto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered sacrifice unto the Lord, & made great vows unto him that had saved his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his host to the king.

36 Then testified he to all men, the works of the great God, which he had seen with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be yet sent once again to Jerusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemie or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receive him well scourged, if he escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heaven hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Simon slandereth Onias.* 7 *Jason by corrupting the king obtaineth the office of the high priest.* 24 *Menelaus getteth the same from Jason by the like corruption.* 34 *Andronicus traiterously murdereth Onias.* 36 *The king being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death.* 39 *The wickednesse of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.*

This Simon now (of whom we spake afore) having been a bewrayer of the money, & of his country, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, & been the worker of these evils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deserved well of the city, and tendred his own nation, and was so zealous of the laws.

3 But when their hatred went so farre, that by one of Simons faction, murders were committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the governour of Celolyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuser of his countreymen, but seeking the good of all both publike and private:

6 For he saw that it was impossible, that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leave his folly, unlesse the king did look thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, called Epiphanes, took the kingdome, Jason the brother of Onias, laboured under hand to be high priest,

8 Promising unto the king by intercession, three hundred and threescore talents of silver, and of another revenue, eightie talents:

9 Beside this, he promised to assigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might have licence to set him up a place for exercise, and for the training up of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Jerusalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his own nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall privileges granted of speciall favour to the Jews, by the means of John the father of Eupolemus, who went ambassadour to Rome for amitie and aid, he took away; and putting down the governments, which were according to the law, he brought up new customes against the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exercise under the towre itself, and brought the chief young men under his subjection, and made them wear a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greek fashions, and increase of Heathenish manners, through the exceeding prophanenesse of Jason that ungodly wretch, and not high priest:

14 That the priests had no courage to serve any more at the altar, but despising the temple, & neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to be partakers of the unlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of Discus called them forth;

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamity came upon them: for they had them to be their enemies & avengers, whose customs they followed so earnestly, & unto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to do wickedly against the laws of God: but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was used every fifth yeare, was kept at Tyrus, the king being present,

19 This ungracious Jason sent † speciall messengers from Jerusalem, who were Antiochians, to carrie three hundred drachmes of silver to the sacrifice of Hercules, which even the bearers thereof thought fit not to be bestow upon the sacrifice, because it was not convenient, but to be reserved for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was employed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the sonne of Menesthens was sent unto Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus understanding him not to be well affected to his affairs, provided for his own safety: wherupon he came to Joppe, and from thence to Jerusalem.

22 Where he was honourably received of Jason, and of the city, & was brought in with torch-light,

[Or, the Discus, which was a stone with an hole in the middle]

[† Gr. who were religious ambassadours.]

[‖ Or, enthronizing.]

718 light, and with great shoutings and to afterward went with his host unto Thenice.

23 Three yeare afterward, Jason sent Menelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to bear the money unto the king, and to put him in minde of certain necessarie matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himself, offering more then Jason by three hundred talents of silver.

25 So he came with the kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but having the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a savage beast.

26 Then Jason, who had undermined his own brother, being undermined by another, was compelled to flee into the country of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for the money that he had promised unto the king, he took no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the (t) ruler of the castle required it.

28 For unto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates: who was governour of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tharsos and Mallos made insurrection, because they were given to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leaving Andronicus a man in authoritie, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a convenient time, stole certain vessels of gold out of the temple, and gave some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold unto Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproved him, and withdrew himself into a sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands: who being perswaded thereunto, coming to Onias in deceit, gave him his right hand with oathes, & though he were suspected (by him) yet perswaded he him to come forth of the sanctuary: whom forthwith he slue up without regard of justice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Jews, but many also of other nations took great indignation, and were much grieved for the unjust murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come again from the places about Cilicia, the Jews that were in the citie, and certain of the Greeks that abhorred the fact also complained that Onias was slain without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sory, and moved to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behaviour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole citie unto that very place where he had committed impietie against Onias, there slew he the cursed murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserved.

39 Now when many sacrileges had been committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the counsel of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselves together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already caried away.

40 Wherepon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence; one (u) Auranus being the leader, a man farre gone in yeares, and no lesse in folly.

(u) Or, Tyrannus.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether upon Lysimachus, and those that set upon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the church robber himself, him they killed beside the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the senate, pleaded the cause before him:

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolemee the sonne of Dorymenes, to give him much money if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolemee taking the king aside into a certain gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde.

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischief: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea before the Scythians, should have been judged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soon suffer unjust punishment.

49 Wherefore even they of Tyrus moved with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the covetousnesse of them that were of power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the signes and tokens seen in Jerusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Jason. 11 The pursuit of Antiochus against the Jews. 15 The spoiling of the temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth in the wildernesse.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage unto Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the city for the space almost of fourty dayes, there were seen horsemen running in the aire, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of souldiers,

3 And troops of horsemen in aray, encountring and running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

(x) Or, staves.

4 Wherefore every man prayed that that apparition might turn to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city, and they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy (not considering that to get the day of them of his own nation, would be a most unhappy day for him: but thinking they had been his enemies, & not his countrymen whom he conquered)

7 Howbeit

7 Howbeit for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the last received plaine for the reward of his treason, and fled again into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an unhappy return, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the laws, & being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemy of his country, and countrymen, he was cast out into Egypt.

‖ Or, executioner.

9 Thus he that had driven many out of their country, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde succour by reason of his kindred.

10 And he that had cast out many unburied, had none to mourn for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Judea had revolted: whereupon removing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he took the city by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went up upon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourescore thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slain in the conflict, and no fewer sold then slain.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to go into the most holy temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitour to the lawes, and to his own country, being his guider:

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with prophane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings to the augmentation, and glory and honour of the place, he gave them away.

17 And so haughtie was Antiochus in minde, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not upon the place.

18 For had they not been formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man as soone as he had come, had forthwith been scourged, and put back from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasurie.

19 Nevertheless, God did not choose the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it self, that was partaker with them of the adversity that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so again the great Lord being reconciled, it was set up with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the temple a thousand & eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste unto Antiochia, hoping in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his minde.

22 And he left governours to vex the nation at Jerusalem, Philip, for his country a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that set him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus, and besides Menelaus, who above them all did rule, bare an heavie hand over the citizens, having a malicious minde against his countrymen the Jews.

24 Besides all that, he sent that detestable ring leader Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women and the younger sort.

25 But he coming to Jerusalem, and pretending peace, did forbear till the holy day of the sabbath, when taking the Jews keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arm themselves.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the sabbath, and running through the city with weapons, slew great multitudes.

27 But Judas Maccabeus † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himself into the wilderness, and lived in the mountains after the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

† Gr. who was the tenth

CHAP. VI.

1 The Jews are compelled to leave the law of God. 4 The temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty upon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to beat affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOt long after this, the king sent an old man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Jews to depart from the laws of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God:

‖ Antioch: the Latine interpreters.

2 And to pollute also the temple in Jerusalem, and to call it the temple of Jupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Jupiter the defender of strangers, as they ‖ did desire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of 2. Mac. 12. cap. 7. or, as they were.

3 The coming in of this mischief was sore and grievous to the people:

4 For the temple was filled with riot and revelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to do with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The altar also was filled with prophane things which the law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keep sabbath dayes, or ancient feasts, or to professe himself at all to be a Jew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth every month they were brought by bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices: and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, the Jews were compelled to go in procession to Bacchus, carrying ivie.

8 Moreover, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolemee, against the Jews, that they should observe the same fashions, and be partakers of their sacrifices.

† Gr. Greekians.

9 And whoso would not conform themselves to the manners of the Gentiles, should be put to death. Then might a man have seen the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them down headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caves near by, to keep the sabbath day secretly, being discovered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to help themselves for the honour of that most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that read this book, that they be not discouraged for these calamities, but that they judge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnesse, when wicked deeds are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For

720

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fulnesse of their sinnes, so dealeth he with us:

15 Lest that being come to the height of sinne, afterwards he should take vengeance of us.

16 And therefore he never withdraweth his mercy from us: and though he punish with adversity, yet doth he never forsake his people.

17 But let this that we have spoken be for a warning unto us: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall scribes, an aged man, and of a well favoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, and to eat swines flesh.

19 But he choosing rather to die gloriously, then to live stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his own accord to the torment,

20 As it behoved them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things as are not lawfull for love of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his own provision, such as was lawfull for him to use, and make as if he did eat of the flesh taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king;

22 That in so doing he might be delivered from death, and for the old friendship with them, finde favour.

23 But he began to consider discretely, and as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient yeares, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his most honest education from a childe, or rather the holy law made and given by God: therefore he answered accordingly, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the grave.

24 For it becometh not our age, said he, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many young persons might think that Eleazar being fourescore yeares old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion,

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to live a little time, and a moment longer, should be deceived by me, and I get a stain to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be delivered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither alive, nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my self such an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leave a notable example to such as be young, to die willingly and couragiously, for the honourable and holy laws: and when he had said these words, immediately he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, because the foresaid speeches proceeded, as they thought, from ‖ a deprauate minde.

‖ Or, madnesse, or, pride.

30 But when he was ready to die with stripes, he groaned, and said, It is manifest unto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might have been delivered from death, I [now] endure sore pains in body, by being beaten: but in soul am well content to suffer these things, because I fear him.

31 And thus this man died, leaving his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memorial of vertue, not only unto young men, but unto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancy and cruell death of seven brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swines flesh at the kings commandment.

IT came to passe also that seven brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the law to tast swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou ask or learn of us? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the laws of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pannes and caldrons to be made hot.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the utmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet alive to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the panne: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus,

6 The Lord God looketh upon us, and in truth hath comfort in us, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his servants.

* Deut. 32. 36

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stock: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the hair, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throughout every member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his own language, and said, No. Wherefore he also received the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gasp, he said, Thou like a fury takest us out of this present life, but the king of the world shall raise us up, who have died for his laws, unto everlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stock: and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soon, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said couragiously, These I had from heaven, and for his laws I despise them, and from him I hope to receive them again.

12 Insomuch that the king and they that were with him, marvelled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the pains.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to look for hope from God, to be raised up again by him: as for thee, thou shalt have no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he unto the king, and said, Thou hast power over men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet think not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixth, who being ready to die, said, Be not deceived without cause, for we suffer these things for our selves, having sinned against our God: therefore marvellous things are done (unto us)

19 But think not thou that takest in hand to strive against God, that thou shalt escape unpunished.

20 But

20 Hearing another long oration, I found always all good matter, for the Law gat truth through the Law, and the Law got truth through the Law, and the Law got truth through the Law, and the Law got

sometime ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow upon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought unto Judas of Nicanors coming, and he had imparted unto those that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearfull, and distrusted the justice of God, fled, and conveyed themselves away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliver them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their own sakes, yet for the covenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together unto the number of six thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to fear the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes the injury that they had unjustly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the government of their forefathers:

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons, and boldnesse; but our confidence is in the Almighty God who at a beck can cast down both them that come against us, and also all the world.

19 Moreover, he recounted unto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were delivered, when under Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and five thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the battell, with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twenty thousand, because of the help that they had from heaven, and so received a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with these words, and ready to die for the laws, and the country, he divided his army into foure parts:

22 And joyned with himself his own brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon and Joseph, and Jonathan, giving each one fifteen hundred men.

23 Also (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy book: and when he had given them this watchword, The help of God; himself leading the first band, he joyned battell with Nicanor.

24 And by the help of the Almighty, they slew above nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors host, and so put all to flight.

25 And took their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered ‖ their armour together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselves about the sabbath, yeelding exceeding praise and thanks to the Lord, who had preserved them unto that day, which was the beginning of mercy distilling upon them.

28 And after the sabbath, when they had given part of the spoils to the maimed, and the widows, and orphans, the residue they divided among themselves and their servants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his servants for ever.

30 Moreover, of those that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought against them, they slew above twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and divided amongst themselves many spoils moe, and made the ‖ maimed orphanes, widows, yea and the aged also equall in spoils with themselves.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them up all carefully in convenient places, and the remnant of the spoils they brought to Jerusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Jews many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their country, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire upon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house; and so he received a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most ungracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Jews,

35 He was through the help of the Lord brought down by them, of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitive servant through the mid-land unto Antioch, having very great dishonour for that his host was destroyed.

36 Thus he that took upon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by means of the captives in Jerusalem, told abroad, that the Jews had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the laws that he gave them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Antiochus is chased from Persepolis.* 5 *He is stricken with a sore disease,* 14 *and promiseth to become a Jew.* 28 *He dieth miserably.*

About that time came Antiochus ‖ with dishonour out of the country of Persia.

2 For he had entred the city called Persepolis, and went about to rob the temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselves with their weapons, put them to flight; and so it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, news was brought him what had happened unto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to avenge upon the Jews the disgrace done unto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his charioteer to drive without ceasing, and to dispatch the journey, the judgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Jerusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Jews.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and invisible plague: for as soon as he had spoken these words, a pain of the bowels that was remediless, came upon him, and sore torments of the inner parts,

6 And

‖ That is, the enemies armour.

‖ Or, lamed with torment.

‖ Or, lamed.

‖ Or, disorderly

6 And that moſt juſtly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and ſtrange torments.

7 Howbeit he nothing at all ceaſed from his bragging, but ſtill was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage againſt the Jews, and commanding to haſte the journey; but it came to paſſe that he fell down from his chariot, carried violently; ſo that having a fore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waves of the ſea, (ſo proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountains in a balance, was now caſt on the ground, and carried in an horſelitter, ſhewing forth unto all the manifeſt power of God.

9 So that the worms roſe up out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he lived in ſorrow and pain, his fleſh fell away, and the filthineſſe of his ſmell was noyſome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the ſtarres of heaven, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable ſtink.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leave off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himſelf] by the ſcourge of God, his pain increaſing every moment.

12 And when he himſelf could not abide his own ſmell, he ſaid theſe words, It is meet to be ſubject unto God, and that a man that is mortall ſhould not proudly think of himſelf, as if he were God.

13 This wicked perſon vowed alſo unto the Lord, (who now no more would have mercy upon him) ſaying thus,

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haſte to lay it even with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would let at liberty.

15 And as touching the Jews, whom he had judged not worthy to be ſo much as buried, but to be caſt out with their children to be devoured of the fowls and wild beaſts, he would make them all equallace the citizens of Athens.

16 And the holy temple which before he had ſpoiled, he would garniſh with goodly gifts, and reſtore all the holy veſſels with many more, and out of his own revenue defray the charges belonging to the ſacrifices.

17 Yea, and that alſo he would become a Jew himſelf, and go through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 Yet for all this his pains would not ceaſe; for the juſt judgement of God was come upon him: therefore deſpairing of his health, he wrote unto the Jews the letters underwritten, containing the form of a ſupplication, after this manner:

19 Antiochus king and governour, to the good Jews his citizens, wiſheth much joy, health and proſperity.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affairs be to your contentment, I give very great thanks to God, having my hope in heaven.

21 As for me, I was weak; or elſe I would have remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Perſia, and being taken with a grievous diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſary to care for the common ſafety of all:

22 Not diſtruſting mine health, but having great hope to eſcape this ſickneſſe.

23 But conſidering that even my father, at what time he led an army into the high countries, appointed a ſucceſſour,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grievous, they of the land knowing to whom the ſtate was left, might not be troubled. 723

25 Again, conſidering how that the princes that are borderers and neighbours unto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, and expect what ſhall be the event, I have appointed my ſonne Antiochus king, whom I often commended, and commended unto many of you, when I went up into the high provinces, to whom I have written as followeth. (Or, commend affairs.)

26 Therefore I pray and require you to remember the benefits that I have done unto you generally, and in ſpeciall, and that every man will be ſtill faithfull to me and my ſonne.

27 For I am perſwaded that he [underſtanding my minde, will favourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires. (Or, following)

28 Thus the murderer, and blaſphemer having ſuffered moſt grievouſly, as he entreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange country in the mountains.

29 And Philip that was brought up with him, carried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Judas recovereth the city, and puriſieth the temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Jews. 16 Judas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus ſlain.

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recovered the temple, and the city.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the chappels, they pulled downe.

3 And having cleanſed the temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they took fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeares, and ſet forth incenſe, and lights, and ſhew-bread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat down, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles, but if they ſinned any way againſt him, that he himſelf would chaſtiſe them with mercy, and that they might not be delivered unto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now upon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed again, even the five and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe, as in the feaſt of the tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had been in the feaſt of the tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountains and dennes like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughs, and palms alſo, and ſang pſalmes unto him that had given them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordained alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, That every yeare thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Jews.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the acts of [illegible] Eupator, and briefly the ſtorie of [illegible]

‖ Or, and not bearing his authority as it becometh a noble man.

‖ Or, strong places.

‖ Or, Simon.

‖ Or, Maccabeus, and they that were with him.

* Deut. 28.

‖ Or, warrant, or surety.

† Gr. tuum.

‖ Or, Graecians.

‖ Maccabeus and his company.

beſought the Lord that he would ſend a good angel to deliver Iſrael.

7 Then Maccabeus himſelf firſt of all took weapons, exhorting the other, that they would jeopard themſelves together with him, to help their brethren: ſo they went forth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Jeruſalem, there appeared before them on horſeback, one in white clothing, ſhaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praiſed the mercifull God all together, and took heart, inſomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with moſt cruell beaſts, and to pierce through walls of iron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, having an helper from heaven: for the Lord was mercifull unto them.

11 And giving a charge upon their enemies, like lions, they ſlew eleven thouſand footmen, and ſixteen hundred horſmen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked; and Lyſias himſelf fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who as he was a man of underſtanding, raſting with himſelf what loſſe he had had, and conſidering that the Hebrews could not be overcome, becauſe the Almighty God helped them, he ſent unto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, and [promiſed] that he would perſwade the king, that he muſt needs be a friend unto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to all that Lyſias deſired, being carefull of the common good; and whatſoever Maccabeus wrote unto Lyſias concerning the Jews, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written unto the Jews from Lyſias to this effect: Lyſias unto the people of the Jews ſendeth greeting.

17 John and Abſalon, who were ſent from you, delivered me the petition ſubſcribed, and made requeſt for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoever were meet to be reported to the king, I have declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keep your ſelves loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I endeavour to be a means of your good.

20 But of the particulars I have given order, both to theſe, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fourty yeare, the foure and twenty day of the month ‖ Dioſcorinthius. ‖ Or, Dioſcorus.

22 Now the kings letter contained theſe words: King Antiochus unto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is tranſlated unto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realm live quietly, that every one may attend upon his own affairs.

24 We underſtand alſo that the Jews would not conſent to our father, for to be brought unto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but had rather keep their own manner of living: for the which cauſe they require of us, that we ſhould ſuffer them to live after their own laws.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this nation ſhall be in reſt, and we have determined to reſtore them their temple, that they may live according to the cuſtomes of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt do well therefore to ſend unto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good comfort, and ever go cheerfully about their own affairs. ‖ Or, give them aſſurance.

27 And the letter of the king unto the nation of the Jews was after this manner: King Antiochus ſendeth greeting unto the councel, and the reſt of the Jews.

28 If ye fare well, we have our deſire, we are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declared unto us, that your deſire was to return home, and to follow your own buſineſſe:

30 Wherefore they that will depart ſhall have ſafe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with ſecurity.

31 And the Jews ſhall uſe their own kinde of meats, and laws, as before, and none of them any manner of wayes ſhall be moleſted for things ignorantly done.

32 I have ſent alſo Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred fourty and eighth yeare, and in the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus. ‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes alſo ſent unto them a letter containing theſe words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ ambaſſadours of the Romanes, ſend greeting unto the people of the Jews. ‖ Or, Conſuls.

35 Whatſoever Lyſias the kings couſin hath granted, therewith we alſo are well pleaſed.

36 But touching ſuch things as he judged to be referred to the king: after you have adviſed thereof, ſend one forthwith, that we may declare as it is convenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore ſend ſome with ſpeed, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fourty yeare, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The kings lieutenants vex the Jews.* 3 *They of Joppe drown two hundred Jews.* 6 *Judas is avenged upon them.* 11 *He maketh peace with the Arabians,* 16 *and taketh Caſpis.* 22 *Timotheus armies overthrown.*

When theſe covenants were made, Lyſias went unto the king, and the Jews were about their husbandry.

2 But of the governours of ſeverall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the ſonne of Gennæus, alſo Hieronymus, and Demophon, and beſides them Nicanor the governour of Cyprus would not ſuffer them to be quiet, and live in peace.

3 The men of Joppe alſo did ſuch an ungodly deed: they prayed the Jews that dwelt among them to go with their wives and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the city, as being deſirous to live in peace, and ſuſpecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no leſſe then two hundred of them.

5 When Judas heard of this cruelty done unto his country-men, he commanded thoſe that were with him [to make them ready]

6 And calling upon God the righteous judge, he came againſt thoſe murderers of his brethren,

726

and burnt the haven by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither he slew.

7 And when the town was shut up, he went backward, ‖ as if he would return to root out all them of the city of Joppe.

‖ Or, with a purpose to return.

8 But when he heard that the Jamnites were minded to do in like manner unto the Jews that dwelt among them,

9 He came upon the Jamnites also by night, and set fire on the haven and the navy, so that the light of the fire was seen at Jerusalem, two hundred and fourty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence, nine furlongs in their journey toward Timotheus, no fewer than five thousand men on foot, and five hundred horsemen of the Arabians set upon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell; but Judas side by the help of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia, being overcome, besought Judas for peace, promising both to give him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Judas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shook hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certain strong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of diverse countreys; and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walls, and provision of victuals, that they behaved themselves rudely towards them that were with Judas, railing and blaspheming, and uttering such words as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Judas, with his company, calling upon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes or engines of warre, did cast down Jericho in the time of Josua) gave a fierce assault against the walls,

16 And took the city by the will of God, and made unspeakable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neare adjoyning thereunto, being filled full, was seen running with bloud.

17 Then departed they from thence seven hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa unto the Jews that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places: for before he had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, having left a very strong garison in a certain hold.

19 Howbeit, Dositheus, and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captains, went forth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, above ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set ‖ them over the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and five hundred horsemen.

‖ Dositheus and Sosipater

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Judas coming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage unto a fortresse called Carnion: (for the town was hard to besiege, and uneasie to come unto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Judas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with fear and terrour, through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled amain, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their own men, and wounded with the points of their own swords.

23 Judas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreover, Timotheus himself fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him go with his life, because he had many of the Jews parents, and the brethren of some of them, who, if they had put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when he had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him go for the saving of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he slew five and twenty thousand persons.

‖ That is, Venus.

27 And after he had put to flight and destroyed them, Judas removed the host towards Ephron, a strong city, wherein Lysias abode, and a great multitude of divers nations, and the strong young men kept the walls, and defended them mightily: wherein also was great provision of engines and darts.

28 But when Judas and his company had called upon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the strength of his enemies) they won the city, and slew twenty and five thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth six hundred furlongs from Jerusalem.

30 But when the Jews that dwelt there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt lovingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their adversity;

31 They gave them thanks, desiring them to be friendly still unto them: and so they came to Jerusalem, the feasts of the weeks approaching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the governour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Jews were slain.

35 At which time Dositheus, one of Bacenors company, who was on horseback, and a strong man, was still upon Gorgias; and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would have taken that cursed man alive, a horseman of Thracia coming upon him, ‖ smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled unto Marisa.

‖ Put by his arm: wounded him in the shoulder: or strook him in the shoulder.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Judas called upon the Lord that he would shew himself to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he began in his own language, and sung psalmes with a loud voice, and rushing unawares upon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Judas gathered his host, and came into the city Odollam. And when the seventh day came, they purified themselves (as the custome was) and kept the sabbath in the same place.

39 And upon the day following, ‖ as the use had been, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that were slain, and to bury them with their kinsmen in their fathers graves.

‖ Or, at such time, &c.

40 Now under the coats of every one that was

was slain, they found things consecrated to the idols of the Jamnites, which is forbidden the Jews by * the law. Then every man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slain.

* Deut. 27. 7.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous judge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betook themselves unto prayer, and besought him, that the sinne committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keep themselves from sinne, forsomuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sinnes of those that were slain.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the summe of two thousand drachmes of silver, he sent it to Jerusalem to offer a sinne-offering, doing therein very well and honestly, in that he was mindfull of the resurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were slain should have risen again, it had been superfluous and vain to pray for the dead)

45 And also in that he perceived that there was great favour laid up for those that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be delivered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Eupator invadeth Judea.* 15 *Judas by night slayeth many.* 18 *Eupators purpose is defeated.* 23 *He maketh peace with Judas.*

IN the hundred fourty and ninth yeare it was told Judas that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Judea,

2 And with him Lysias his protectour, and ruler of his affairs, having either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen five thousand and three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with hooks.

3 Menelaus also joyned himself with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safegard of the countrey, but because he thought to have been made governour.

4 But the King of kings moved Antiochus minde against this wicked wretch, and Lysias informed the king that this man was the cause of all mischief, so that the king commanded to bring him unto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubits high, full of ashes, and it had a round instrument which on every side hanged down into the ashes.

6 And whosoever was condemned of sacrilege, or had committed any other grievous crime, there did all men thrust him unto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not having so much as buriall in the earth, and that most justly.

8 For inasmuch as he had committed many sinnes about the altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, he received his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and haughty minde, to do farre worse to the Jews then had been done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Judas perceived, he commanded the multitude to call upon the Lord night and day, that if ever at any other time, he would now also help them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their countrey, and from the holy temple.

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that || had even now been but a little refreshed, to be in subjection to the blasphemous nations. 727

|| Or, had had a little respite.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping and fasting and lying flat upon the ground three dayes long, Judas having exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Judas being apart with the elders, determined, before the kings host should enter into Judea and get the city, to go forth and try the matter [in fight] by the help of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the || Creatour of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, even unto death, for the laws, the temple, the city, the countrey, and the commonwealth, he camped by Modin.

|| Or, Lord.

15 And having given the watchword to them that were about him, Victory is of God, with the most valiant and choice young men, he went in into the kings tent by night, and slew in the camp about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the elephants, with all that were upon him.

16 And at last they filled the camp with fear and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the break of the day, because the protection of the Lord did help him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Jews, he went about to take the holds by policy,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Jews: but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Judas had conveyed unto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Jews host, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gave his hand, took theirs, departed, fought with Judas, was overcome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left over the affairs in Antioch || was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Jews, submitted himself, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

|| Or, rebelled.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall governour from Ptolemais unto the Gerrhenans:

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieved for the covenants: for they stormed because they would make their covenants void.

26 Lysias went up to the judgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings coming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 *Alcimus accuseth Judas.* 18 *Nicanor maketh peace with Judas.* 39 *He seeketh to take Rhasis,* 49 *who to escape his hands killeth himself.*

AFter three yeares was Judas informed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, having entred by the haven of Tripolis with a great power and navie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus who had been high priest, and had defiled himself wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no

728

no means he could save himself, nor have any more accesse to the holy altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftieth yeare, presenting unto him a crown of gold and a palm, and also of the boughs which were ‖ used solemnly in the temple: and so that day he held his peace.

‖ Or, thought so be of the temple.

5 Howbeit having gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise [and] being called into counsel by Demetrius, and asked how the Jews stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto,

6 Those of the Jews that be called Asideans (whose captain is Judas Maccabeus) nourish warre and are seditious, and will not let the realm be in peace.

7 Therefore I being deprived of mine auncestours honour (I mean the high priesthood) am now come hither:

8 First verily for the unfeigned care I have of things pertaining to the king; and secondly, even for that I intend the good of mine own countreymen: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the unadvised dealing of them afore-said.

9 Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull for the countrey, and our nation which is pressed on every side, according to the clemencie that thou readily shewest unto all.

10 For as long as Judas liveth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciously set against Judas, did more encense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been maister of the elephants, and making him governour over Judea, he sent him forth,

13 Commanding him to slay Judas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high priest of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Judea from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harm and calamities of the Jews, to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Jews heard of Nicanors coming, and that the heathen ‖ were up against them, they cast earth upon their heads, and made supplication to him that hath established his people for ever, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ Or, were joyned to them.

16 So at the commandment of the captain, they removed straightwayes from thence, and came neare unto them, at the town of Dessau.

17 Now Simon, Judas brother, had joyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Nevertheless, Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Judas, and the couragiousnesse that they had to fight for their countrey, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias, to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long advisement thereupon, and the captain had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they consented to the covenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselves: and when the day came, and stools were set for either of them,

22 Judas placed armed men ready in convenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies: so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Jerusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking unto him.

24 And he would not willingly have Judas out of his sight: for he loved the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married, was quiet, and ‖ took part of this life.

‖ Or, lived together with him.

26 But Alcimus perceiving the love that was betwixt them, and considering the covenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state; for that he had ordained Judas, a traitour to his realm, to be the kings successour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and provoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the covenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste unto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himself, and took it grievously that he should make void the articles which were agreed upon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policy.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish unto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiving that such lowre behaviour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himself from Nicanor.

31 But the other, knowing that he was notably prevented by Judas policy, came into the great and holy temple, and commanded the priests that were offering their usuall sacrifices, to deliver him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner, If you will not deliver me Judas as † a prisoner, I will lay this temple of God even with the ground, and I will break down the altar, and erect a notable temple unto Bacchus.

† Gr. bound.

34 After these words he departed. Then the priests lift up their hands towards heaven, and besought him that was ever a defender of their nation, saying in this manner,

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the temple of thine habitation should be among us;

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keep this house ever undefiled which lately was cleansed, and stop every unrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused unto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the elders of Jerusalem, a lover of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Jews.

38 For in the former times, when they misgled not themselves with the Gentiles, he had been accused of Judaisme, and did boldly resigne his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Jews.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hatred that he bare unto the Jews, sent above five hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought, by taking him, to do the Jews much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would have taken the tower, and violently broken into the utter

doore,

doore, and bad that fire should be brought to burn it, he being ready to be taken on every side, fell upon his sword;

42 Choosing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth:

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ran boldly up to the wall, and cast himself down manfully amongst the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giving back, and a space being made, he fell down into the midst of the void place.

45 Nevertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose up, and though his blood gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grievous, yet he ran through the midst of the throng; and standing upon a steep rock,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them upon the throng, and calling upon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those again, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blasphemy. 8 Judas encourageth his men by his dream. 28 Nicanor is slain.

BUt Nicanor hearing that Judas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolved without any danger to set upon them on the sabbath-day.

2 Nevertheless, the Jews that were compelled to go with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly and barbarously, but give honour to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse, above [other dayes.]

3 Then the most ungracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty One in heaven, that had commanded the sabbath-day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heaven a living Lord, and mighty, who commanded the seventh day to be kept;

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty upon earth, and I command to take arms, and to do the kings businesse: yet he obtained not to have his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtinesse, determined to set up a publick monument of his victory over Judas and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had ever sure confidence that the Lord would help him:

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people, not to fear the coming of the heathen against them, but to remember the help which in former times they had received from heaven, and now to expect the victory and aid which should come unto them from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the law and the prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they wonne afore, he made them more cheerfull.

10 And when he had stirred up their mindes, he gave them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oaths.

11 Thus he armed every one of them, not so much with defence of shields and spears, as with comfortable and good words, and besides that he told them a dream worthy to be believed, as if it had been so indeed, which did not a little rejoyce them.

12 And this was his vision, That Onias, who had been high priest, a vertuous and a good man, reverend in conversation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a childe in all points of vertue, holding up his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Jews.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray hairs, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent majesty.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a lover of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, (to wit) Jeremias the prophet of God.

15 Whereupon, Jeremias holding forth his right hand, gave to Judas a sword of gold, and in giving it, spake thus,

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the adversaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Judas, which were very good, and able to stirre them up to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch camp, but couragiously to set upon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, because the city, and the sanctuary, and the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they took for their wives, and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolks, was in least account with them: but the greatest and principall fear was for the holy temple.

19 Also they that were in the citie took not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad:

20 And now when as all looked what should be the event, and the enemies were already come neare, and the army was set in aray, and the beasts conveniently placed, and the horsemen set in wings,

21 Maccabeus seeing the coming of the multitude, and the divers preparations of armour, and the fiercenesse of the beasts, stretched out his hands towards heaven, and called upon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory cometh not by arms, but even as it seemeth good to him, he giveth it to such as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this manner, O Lord, thou didst send thine angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didst slay in the host of Sennacherib, an hundred fourescore and five thousand.

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heaven, send a good angel before us, for a fear and dread unto them.

24 And through the might of thine arm, let those be stricken with terrour, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets and songs.

26 But Judas and his company encountred the enemies with invocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they slew no lesse then thirty and five thousand men: for through the appearance of God they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning again with joy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harnesse.

29 Then they made a great shout, and a noise, praising the Almighty in their own language.

30 And Judas, who was ever the chief defender of the citizens, both in body and minde, and who continued his love towards his countrymen all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, and bring them to Jerusalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them

730 them of his nation together, and set the priests before the altar, he sent for them that were of the tower,

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud bags he had stretched out against the holy temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that ungodly Nicanor, he commanded that they should give it by pieces unto the fowls, and hang up the rewards of his madnesse before the temple.

34 So every man praised toward the heaven the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his own place undefiled.

35 He hanged also Nicanors head upon the tower, an evident and manifest signe unto all of the help of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no case to let that day passe without solemnitie, but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardochems day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor: and from that time forth the Hebrews had the city in their power. And here will I make an end.

38 And if I have done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly and meanly, it is that which I could attain unto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drink wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: even so, speech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the story. And here shall be an end.

The end of Apocrypha.

Richard Tomes

Richard Tomes

THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST.

Newly tranſlated out of the original greek: and with the former tranſlations diligently compared and reviſed by his majeſties ſpeciall command.

¶ Appointed to be read in churches.

Printed by the printers to the *Univerſitie* of CAMBRIDGE.
Ann. Dom. 1630.

1711
1638
0098

1712
1613
0099

1712
1639
0013

R. F. and A. J. married
the 20th of October
Anno Dm 1639

Agnes the Daughter of
Mylo Joyson Baptized the
28th of March 1613

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph.* 18 *He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when Joseph was minded to put her away privily.* 20 *The angel of the Lord appeareth unto him in a dream, and interpreteth the name of Jesus, and Emmanuel.*

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias;

7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men of the east are directed to Christ by a starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their gifts.* 14 *Joseph flieth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *himself dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought back again and dwelleth in Nazareth.*

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his starre in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the starre, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the starre, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream unto Joseph, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

Luke 3.23.

Gen.38.30.
Gen.25.26.
Gen.29.35.

Gen.38.27.
Ruth 4.18.
1.Chron.2.5.

1.Sam.16.1. and 17.12.
2.Sam.12.24.
1.Chro.3.10

2.Kin.21.24.
1.Chro.3.13.
Some reade, Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias.
1.Chron.3.17.

Luke 2.27.

Luke 1.31.

Isa. 7.14.
Or, his name shall be called.

Luke 2.4,7.

Mic. 5.2.
John 7.42.

734

9 And lo, the starre which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the starre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 ¶ And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *John preacheth his office, life, and baptisme.* 7 *Hee reprehendeth the Pharisees,* 13 *and baptiseth Christ in Jordan.*

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels hair, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Ierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that commeth after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to beare: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordan unto Iohn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Iohn forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 *The angels minister unto him.* 13 *He dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth Peter and Andrew,* 21 *James and John,* 23 *and healeth all them that were sicke.*

THEN was Iesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the sonne of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, He shall give his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them,

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then

* Mat. 1. 4. Luk. 3. 2.

* Isa. 40. 3. Mar. 1. 3.

* Chap. 12. 34.

‖ Or, answerable to amendment of life.

* Chap. 7. 19.

* Mar. 1. 8. Luk. 3. 16. John 1. 26.

* Mar. 1. 9. Luk. 3. 21.

* Deut. 8. 3.

* Psal. 91. 11.

* Deut. 6. 16.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of diseases among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAPTER V.

Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount, declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on the hill, and the candle. 17 That he came to fulfil the law and the prophets, 21 to expound murder, 27 to expound adultery, 33 to forbid swearing, 38 to forbid revenge, 43 to command love even to enemies, 48 and perfection.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said † by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 [illegible] and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

---

* Deut. 6.13. and 10. 20.
* Mar. 1. 14. Luk. 4. 14. John 4. 43. or, delivered up.
* Isa. 9. 1.
* Mar. 1. 14.
* Mar. 1. 16.
* Psal. 37. 11.
* Isa. 61. 1.
* Psal. 1. 1.
* 1. Pet. 3. 14.
* 1. Pet. 4. 14.
† Or, lying.
* Mar. 9. 50. Luk. 14. 34.
* Mar. 4. 21. Luk. 8. 16. and 11. 33.
‖ The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pint and a little more than a peck.
* 1. Pet. 2. 12.
* Luk. 16. 17.
* Jam. 2. 11.
† Or, to them.
* Exod. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.
* Luk. 12. 58.
* Exod. 20. 14.
* Chap. 18. 8. Mar. 9. 47. or, the whole body to be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said also, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms,* 5 *prayer,* 14 *forgiving our brethren,* 16 *fasting,* 19 *where we should lay up,* 24 *of serving God and mammon:* 25 *exhorteth, not to be careful for worldly things:* 33 *but to seek God's kingdom.*

TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

---

[a] Deut. 24. 1.

[b] Luk. 16. 18. 1. Cor. 7. 10.

[c] Prov. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12. Deut. 5. 11.

[d] Jam. 5. 12.

[e] Exod. 21. 24. Lev. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21.

[f] Luk. 6. 29. Rom. 12. 17. 1. Cor. 6. 7.

[g] Deut. 15. 8.

[h] Lev. 19. 18.

[i] Luk. 6. 27.

[k] Luk. 23. 34. Acts 7. 60.

[l] Luk. 6. 32.

[m] Or, with. Rom. 12. 18.

[n] Deut. 18. 13.

[o] Eccles. 9. 11.

[p] Luk. 12. 6.

[q] Mat. 11. 25.

[r] Luk. 12. 33. 1. Tim. 6. 19.

[s] Luk. 11. 34.

[t] Luk. 16. 13.

[u] Psal. 55. 22. Isa. 26. 3. 1. Pet. 5. 7.

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgement,* 6 *forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs,* 7 *exhorteth to prayer,* 13 *to enter in at the strait gate,* 15 *to beware of false prophets,* 21 *not to be hearers, but doers of the word:* 24 *like houses builded on a rock,* 26 *and not on the sand.*

*Luke 6.37. Rom.2.1. *Mat.4.24. Luke 6.38. *Luke 6.41.

JUdge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: * and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

*Chap.21.22 Mark 11.24. Luke 11.9. Joh. 16.24. James 1.6.

7 ¶ * Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

‖Luke 6.31.

12 Therefore all things * whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

*Luke 13.24.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

‖Or, how.

14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? *Luke 6.43.

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire. *Chap.3.10.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven. *Rom.2.13. James 1.22.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I profesſe unto them, * I never knew you: * depart from me ye that work iniquity. *Luke 13.27. *Psal.6.8.

24 ¶ Therefore, * whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock: *Luke 6.47.

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe when Jesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine. *Mat.1.22. Luk. 4.32.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *Christ cleanseth the leper,* 5 *healeth the centurions servant,* 14 *Peters mother in law,* 16 *and many other diseased,* 18 *sheweth how he is to be followed:* 23 *stilleth the tempest on the sea,* 28 *driveth the devils out of two men possessed,* 31 *and suffereth them to go into the swine.*

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. *Mark 1.40. Luke 5.12.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. *Levit.14.4.

5 ¶ * And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, *Luke 7.2.

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority,

738 souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: & to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdome of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfe same houre.

* Mar.1.29. Luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a feaver:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feaver left her: and she arose and ministred unto them.

* Mar.1.32. Luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, *Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

* Isa.53.4. 1.Pet.2.24.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

* Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the aire have nests; but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

* Mark 4.37. Luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the sea obey him?

* Mark 5.1. Luke 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou sonne of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloudy issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

* Mar.2.3. Luke 5.18. 2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheer, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

* Mark 2.14. Luke 5.27. 9 ¶ * And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

* Hose.6.6. Chap.12.7. * 1.Tim.1.15. 13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercie, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

* Mark 2.18. Luke 5.33. 14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

‖ Or, raw, or unwrought cloth. 16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

* Mark 5.22. Luke 8.41. 18 ¶ * While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and wor-

shipped

worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeares, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

‖Or, this fame

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

*Luk.11.14.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumbe spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

*Chap.12.24. Mark 3.22. Luk.11.15.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

*Mark 6.6. Luk.13.22.

35 * And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, & healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

*Mark 6.34.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them; because they ‖fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheep having no shepherd.

‖Or, were tired and lay down.

*Num.27.17.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, * The harvest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

*Luk.10.2.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles,* 5 *giveth them their charge, teacheth them,* 16 *comforteth them against persecutions,* 40 *and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.*

*Mark 3. 14. Luk.9.1.

AND * when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ‖against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

‖Or, over.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publican, James the sonne of Alphens, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 * But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

* Acts 13.46.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heaven is at hand.

* Luk.10.9.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 * ‖ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses:

* Mark 6.8. Luk.9.3. and 22.35.

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat)

‖Or, get. * Luk.10.7. 1.Tim.5.18.

11 * And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

* Luk.10.8.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

* Mar.6.11. * Acts 13.51.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmlesse as doves.

* Luk.10.3. ‖Or, simple.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same houre what ye shall speak.

* Mark 13.11. Luk.12.11.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

* Luk.21.16.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

* Mark 13.13.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not ‖ have gone over all the cities of Israel till the sonne of man be come.

‖Or, end, or finish.

24 * The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

* Luk 6.40. John 13.16.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

* Mark 4.22. Luk.8.17. and 12.2.

27 That I tell you in darkenesse, that speak ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye upon the house tops.

740

28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 * Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 * But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 * Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance *against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shall be they of his own household.

37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulnesse, and unrepentance of Corazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisedome in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do heare and see:

5 * The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf heare, the dead are raised up, and * the poore have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft rayment? behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdome of heaven ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is justified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Sonne, and he to whomsoever the Sonne will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest unto your soules.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP.

* Luk.12.4.
‖ It is in value halfpeny farthing, in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.
* 2.Sam.14.11 Acts 27.34.
* Luk.12.8.
* Mark 8.38. Luk.9.26. 2.Tim.2.12.
* Luk.12.51.
* Micah 7.6.
* Luk.14.26.
* Chap.16.24 Luk.9.23. Mark 8.34.
* Joh.12.25.
* Luk. 10.16. John 13.20.
* Mark 9.41.
* Luk.7.18.
* Isa.35.6.
* Isa.61.1.
* Mal.3.1.
* Luk.16.16. ‖ Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.
* Mal.4.5.
* Luk.7.31.
* Luk.10.13.
* Luk.10.21.
* John 3.35.
* John 6.46.
* Jer.6.16.
* 1.John 5.3.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ reproveth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumbe. 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull who seek after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.*

*Deut.23.25 Mar.2.23. Luke 6.1. AT that time * Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read *1.Sam.21.6 what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, *Exod.29. 32, 33. but onely for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the *law, how that Levit.8.31. and 24.9. on the sabbath-dayes the priests in the temple pro-fane the sabbath, and are blamelesse?

*Num.28.9. 6 But I say unto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple.

*Hose.6.6. Chap.9.13. 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, *I will have mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

*Mar.3.1. Luke 6.6. 9 *And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath-dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

Or, took counsel.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

*Isa.42.1. 18 *Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

*Luke 11.14. 22 ¶ *Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde and dumbe: he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of David? 741

24 *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. *Chap.9.34.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, *All manner of sinne and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. *Mar.3.28. Luke 12.10. 1.John 5.16.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? *for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. *Luke 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ *Then certain of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee. *Chap.16.1. Luke 11.29. 1.Cor.1.22.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas.

40 *For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth. *Jonah 1.17.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, *because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here. *Jonah 3.5.

42 *The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. *1.King.10.1.

43 *When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none. *Luke 11.24.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and

they enter in and dwell there: * and the laſt ſtate of that man is woyſt then the firſt. Even ſo ſhall it be alſo unto this wicked generation.

* Hebr.6.4. and 10.26. 2.Pet.2.20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeak with him.

* Mar.3.31. Luke 8.20.

47 Then one ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeak with thee.

48 But he anſwered and ſaid unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand towards his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the ſower and the ſeed: 18 the expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtard ſeed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearl, 47 of the draw-net caſt into the ſea, 53 and how Chriſt is contemned of his own countreymen.

[*] Mar.4.1. THe ſame day went Jeſus out of the houſe, * and ſat by the ſea ſide.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and ſat, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

[*] Luke 8.5. 3 And he ſpake many things unto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome ſeeds fell by the wayes ſide, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung up, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth:

6 And when the ſunne was up, they were ſcorched; and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns: and the thorns ſprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty fold, ſome thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou unto them in parables?

11 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Becauſe it is given unto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

[*] Chap.25.29 12 * For whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given, and he ſhall have more abundance: but whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeak I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither do they underſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not underſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive.

* Iſa.6.9. Mar.4.12. Luke 8.10. John 12.40. Acts 28.26. Rom.11.8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have cloſed; leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee; and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verily I ſay unto you, * that many prophets and righteous men have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

* Luke 10.24

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and underſtandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſown in his heart: this is he which received ſeed by the way ſide.

20 But he that received the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himſelf, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He alſo that received ſeed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and underſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field:

25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſervants of the houſholder came and ſaid unto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſow good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſaid unto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſervants ſaid unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he ſaid, Nay; leſt while ye gather up the tares, ye root up alſo the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together untill the harveſt: and in the time of harveſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, * The kingdome of heaven is like to a grain of muſtard ſeed, which a man took and ſowed in his field.

* Mar.4.30. Luke 13.19.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is grown, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becometh a tree: ſo that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

* Luke 13.20

† *The word in the Greek is a meaſure containing about a peck and a half, wanting little more then a pint.*

34 * All theſe things ſpake Jeſus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not unto them:

* Mar.4.33.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

* Pſal.78.2.

36 Then Jeſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came unto him, ſaying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemie that sowed them, is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which do iniquity.

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sunne, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just:

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenters sonne? is not his mother called Mary? & his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour save in his own countrey, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

Herods opinion of Christ. 3 *Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded.* 13 *Jesus departeth into a desert place:* 15 *where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes.* 22 *He walketh on the sea to his disciples:* 34 *and landing at Genezaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hemme of his garment.*

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sory: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cryed out for fear.

straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

Or, strong. 30 But when he saw the winde ‖ boistrous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cryed, saying, Lord save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the sonne of God.

y Mark.6.53. 34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproveth the Scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions, 11 *teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man.* 21 *He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan,* 30 *and other great multitudes:* 32 *and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, besides women and children.*

z Mark 7.1. Then * came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

a Exod.20.12 Deut.5.16. Exod.21.17 Levit.20.9. Prov.20.20. Mar.7.11,12 4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

b Isa.29.13. 8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

c Rev.7.14. 10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Heare and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

d Isa.60.21. 13 But he answered and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch. * Luk.6 39.

15 * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable. * Mark 7. 17.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For out of the heart proceed evill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies. * Gen.6.5. and 8.21.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon. * Mark 7.24.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou sonne of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. * Chap. 10.6.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord help me,

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there. * Mark 7.31.

30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them: * Isa.35.5,6.

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ * Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. * Mark 8.1.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Jesus foresheweth his death, 23 reproving Peter for dissuading him from it. 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.

*Mark 8.11. Luk.12.54. THe *Pharisees also with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

*Chap.14.17 9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

*Chap.15.34. 10 * Neither the seven loaves of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then understood they how that he bad them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, & of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, *Mar.8.27. Luk. 9.18. * Whom do men say, that I, the Sonne of man, am?

14 And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, *Joh.6.69. * Thou art Christ the Sonne of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and bloud hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

*Joh.1.42. 18 And I say also unto thee, that * thou art Peter, & upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

*Joh.20.23. 19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me. *Chap.10.38 Mark 8.34.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: * and then he shall reward every man according to his works *Psal.62.12. Rom.2.6.

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome. *Mark 9.1. Luke 9.27.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatick, 22 foretelleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after six dayes, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, *Mark 9.2. Luke 9.28.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased; heare ye him. *2.Pet.1.17.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Sonne of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, *Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come? *Chap.11.14 Mark 9.11.

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying, *Mark 9.17 Luke 9.38.

15 Lord, have mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with

way you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‖ tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse, 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them; 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT * the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my name, receiveth me.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 * How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to heare the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, and a publicane.

18 Verily I say unto you, * Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done,

4.10 — ‖ Called in the original Didrachma, being in value fifteen pence.

‖ Or, a stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value two shillings six pence, after five shillings the ounce.

* Mar.9 33. Luk. 9.46.

Chap.19.14. Cor.14.20.

Mark. 9.42. Luk.17.1,2.

Chap 5.30. Mark.9.45.

* Luk.17.6.

* Chap.20.17. Mar.9 31. Luk.9.44.

* Luke 19.10.

* Luke 15.4.

* Levit.19.17. Luke 17.3.

* Deut.19.15 John 18.17. 2.Cor.13.1. Hebr.10.28.

* 1.Cor.5.9. 2.Thes.3.14.

* John 20.23 1.Cor.5.4.

* Luke 17.4.

‖ A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce, is 187. li. 10. shillings.

‖ Or, besought him.

‖ The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half peny.

done, they were very sory, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2. Christ healeth the sick: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

*Mark. 10.1. AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, *Gen.1.27. * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

*Gen.2.24. Ephes. 5.31. *1.Cor.6.16. 5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and * they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

*Deut. 24.1. 7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

*Chap.5.32. Mar.10.11. Luk.16.18. 1.Cor.7.11. 9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers wombe: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

*Mar.10.13. Luk.18.15. 13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternall life? *Mar.10.17. Luk.18.18.

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, *Exod.20.13.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore? *Mar.10.28. Luk.18.28.

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. *Luk. 22.30.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life. *Chap.20.16.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last; and the last shall be first. Mar.10.31. Luk.13.30.

CHAP. XX.

1. Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter unto no man, 17 foretelleth his passion, 20 by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giveth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penie a day, he sent them into his vineyard. ¶ The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence halfe peny.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and

748 and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

‖ Or, have continued one houre onely.

12 Saying, These last ‖ have wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

*Chap.19.30. 16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

* Mar.10.32. Luk.18.31. 17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

*Joh 18. 32. 19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

*Mar.10 35. 20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said,

*Luk.22. 25. * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

*Phil.2.7. 28 Even as the Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

* Mar.10 46. Luk.18.35. 29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercie on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse,* 12 *driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple,* 17 *curseth the fig-tree,* 23 *putteth to silence the priests and elders,* 28 *and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes,* 35 *and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.*

AND * when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, * Mar.11.1. Luk 19.29.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse. * Isa.62.11. Zech. 9. 9. Joh.12.15.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, * Mar.11.2.

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? * Mar.11.15. Luk.19 45.

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. Joh.2.13.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye have made it a den of theeves. * Isa. 56.7. * Jer.7.11. Mar.11.17.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. Luk.19 46.

15 And when the chief priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? * Psal.8.2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away. * Mar.11.13.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? * Mar.11.27. Luk.20.1.

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people, * for all hold John as a prophet. * Chap. 14.5.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, go work to-day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye believed him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots believed him. And ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him. * Chap.3.8.

33 ¶ Heare another parable, There was a certain householder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey. * Isa.5.1. Jer. 2.21. Mar.12.1. Luk.20.9.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neare, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, more then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his sonne, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselves, This is the heir, * come, let us kill him, and let us seise on his inheritance. * Chap.26.3. Joha 11.53.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? 749

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes. * Psal.118.22. Acts 4.11.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever * shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder. * Isa.8.14,15. Rom.9.33. 1.Pet.2.7.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the kings sonne.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the resurrection,* 34 *answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment,* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

AND Jesus answered * and spake unto them again by parables, and said, * Luke 14.16. Revel.19.9.

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are chosen. * Chap.20.16.

15 ¶ * Then

750

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and took
* Mar. 12.13. Luk.20.20. counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.
16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?
18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they
‖ In value seven pence half peny. brought unto him a ‖ peny.
20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this
Chap 20.2. ‖ Or, inscription. image and ‖ superscription?
21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cesar, the
* Rom.13.7. things which are Cesars: and unto God, the things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
* Mar. 12.18. Luk. 20.27. * Act.23.8. 23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadducees, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
* Deut. 25.5. 24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
* Exod.3.6. 32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
* Mar.12.28. 34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?
* Deut. 6.5. Luk.10.27. 37 Jesus said unto him, * Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.
38 This is the first and great commandment.
* Levit.19.18. 39 And the second is like unto it, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.
40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
* Mar.12.35. Luk.20.41. 41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? They say unto him, The sonne of David.
43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
* Psal. 110.1. 44 The LORD said unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?
45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?
46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.
3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.
* Luk. 11.46. 4 * For they binde heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.
* Num.15.38. Deut.22.12. 5 But all their works they do, for to be seen of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
* Mar.12.38, 39 Luk.11.43. 6 * And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
* James 3.1. 8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren.
* Mal.1.6. 9 And call no man your father upon the earth: * for one is your father which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, even Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.
* Luk. 14.11. and 18.14. 12 * And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.
* Luk.11.52. 13 ¶ But * woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdome of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to go in.
* Mar.12.40. Luk.20.47. 14 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye devoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
15 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selves.
16 Woe unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.
17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ‖ guilty.
‖ Or, debter or bound. 19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe

23 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

* Luk. 11.42.

24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

* Luk. 11.39.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleannesse.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appeare righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombes of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the bloud of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous bloud shed upon the earth, * from the bloud of righteous Abel, unto the bloud of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

* Gen. 4.8.

36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.

37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, * and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would * I have gathered thy children together even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not?

* Luk 13.34. * 2.Chro. 24. 21. * 2.Esd. 1.30.

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it. 29 The signes of his coming to judgement. 36 And because that day and houre is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good servants, expelling every moment our maisters coming.

AND * Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

* Mark 13. 1. Luke 21. 5.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, * There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

* Luke 19.44.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, & kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 * Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

* Chap. 10.17. Luke 21.12. John 16.2.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)

* Mar. 13.14. * Dan. 9.27.

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: beleeve it not.

* Mar. 13.21. Luke 17.23.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

* Luke 17.37.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the sunne be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the starres shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heaven shall be shaken.

* Isa 13.10. Ezek. 32.7. Joel 2.31. Mar. 13.24. Luke 21.25.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

* Revel. 1.7.

31 * And

31 * And he shall send his angels with a great
*1.Cor.15.52. 1.Thes.4.16. sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together
his elect from the foure windes, from one end of
‖ Or, with a trumpet, and a great voice. heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When
his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves,
ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these
things, know that it is neare, even at the doores.

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall
not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

*Mar.13.31. 35 * Heaven and earth shall passe away, but
my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no
man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father
onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also
the coming of the Sonne of man be.

*Gen.7. Luk.17.26. 38 * For as in the dayes that were before the
flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying
and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe
entred into the ark,

39 And knew not untill the flood came, and
took them all away: so shall also the coming of the
Sonne of man be.

*Luk.17.36. 40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one
shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill,
the one shall be taken, and the other left.

*Mar.13.35. 42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what
houre your Lord doth come.

*Luk.12.39. 1.Thes.5.2. Revel.16.15. 43 * But know this, that if the good man of
the house had known in what watch the thief
would come, he would have watched, and would
not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an
houre as you think not, the Sonne of man co-
meth.

*Luk.12.42. 45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise servant,
whom his Lord hath made ruler over his house-
hold, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord
when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make
him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his
heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants,
and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a
day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre
that he is not ware of;

‖ Or, cut him off. 51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint
him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall
be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last judgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heaven be liken-
ed unto ten virgins, which took their lamps,
and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were
foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and
took no oyl with them:

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with
their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slum-
bred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Be-
hold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet
him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed
their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of
your oyl, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.

‖ Or, going out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest
there be not enough for us and you, but go ye ra-
ther to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bride-
groom came, and they that were ready, went in
with him to the marriage, and the doore was
shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, say-
ing, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say
unto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the
day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man co-
meth.

*Chap.24.42. Mar.13.33.

14 ¶ * For the kingdome of heaven is as a
man travelling into a farre country, who called
his own servants, and delivered unto them his
goods:

*Luk.19.12.

15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to ano-
ther two, and to another one, to every man acco-
ding to his severall ability, and straightway took
his journey.

‖ A talent is 187 pound ten shillings, Chap.18.24.

16 Then he that had received the five talents,
went and traded with the same, and made them
other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he
also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and
digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants
cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents
came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord,
thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I
have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou
good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faith-
full over a few things, I will make thee ruler
over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy
lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came
and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two ta-
lents: behold, I have gained two other talents
besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good
and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over
a few things, I will make thee ruler over many
things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one ta-
lent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou
art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not
sowen, and gathering where thou hast not
strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy
talent in the earth: lo there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him,
Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest
that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where
I have not strawed.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my
money to the exchangers, and then at my coming
I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and
give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 * For unto every one that hath shall be gi-
ven, and he shall have abundance: but from him
that hath not shall be taken away, even that
which he hath.

*Chap.13.12. Mar.4.25. Luk.8.18.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into
outer darknes, there shall be weeping and gnash-
ing of teeth.

31 ¶ When

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd diuideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

*Isa.58.7. Ezek.18.7. 35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

*Psal.6.8. Chap.7.23. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

*Dan.12.2. John 5.29. 46 And * these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feet. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passeover: 26 instituteth his holy supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

*Mark 14.1. Luke 22.1. John 13.1. 2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the passeover, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

*John 11.47 3 * Then assembled together the chiefe priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

*Mark 14.3. John 11.1. 6 ¶ * Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poore.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke upon me.

*Deut.15.11. 11 * For ye have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

*Mark 14.10 Luke 22.3. 14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chiefe priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

*Mar.14.12. Luke 22.7. 17 ¶ * Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

*Mar.14.18. Luk.22.14. John 13.21. 20 * Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

*Psal.41.9. 23 And he answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

*1 Cor.11. 23,24. ‖ Many Greek copies have gave thanks. 26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, & gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my bloud of the new testament which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

‖ Or, psalme. 30 And when they had sung an hymne they went out into the mount of Olives.

*Mar.14.27. John 16.32. *Zech.13.7. 31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

*Mar.14.28. and 16.7. 32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

754

34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

* Joh.13.38.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

* Mar.14.32. Luk.22.39.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavie.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

* Mar.14.43. Luke 22.47. John 18.3.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail Master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

* Gen.9.6. Revel.13.10.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

* Isa.53.10.

55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thiefe with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

* Lamen.4.20

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the Scribes and the elders were assembled.

* Mar.14.53. Luke 22.54. John 18.13.

58 But Peter followed him a farre off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the councel sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, * I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

* John 2.19.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

* Chap.16. 27. Rom.14.10. 1.Thes.4.16.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemie, what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemie.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palms of their hands,

* Isa.50.6. ‖ Or, rods.

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

* Mar.14.66. Luke 22.55. John 18.25.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himself. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands, 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried. 66 His sepulchre is sealed and watched.

* Mar.15.1. Luke 22.66. John 18.28.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chief priests and elders of the people, took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself,

himself and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himself.

* Acts 1.18.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

* Acts 1.19.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, * And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

* Zech. 11.13.

‖ Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governour; and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

* Luke 23.17.

15 * Now at that feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

* John 18.40 Acts 3.14.

20 * But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the governour took Jesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of souldiers.

* John 19.1.

‖ Or, governours house.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

* Mat. 27.28.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him and mocked him, saying, Hail King of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his crosse.

* Mat. 15.21. Luke 23.26.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

* Iohn 19.17.

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

* Psal. 22.18.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, save thy self: if thou be the Sonne of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the Scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

* Psal. 22 8. Wisd. 2.16, 17, 18.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darknesse over all the land unto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

* Psal. 22 1.

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

* Psal. 69 21.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

756

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

* Mar. 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.

57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himself appeareth unto them. 11 The high priests give the souldiers money to say that he was stollen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

* Mar. 16. 1. John 20. 1.

IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

‖ Or, had been

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: * Mar. 16. 15.

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John: 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons: 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

* Mal. 3. 1.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Isa. 40. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.

4 * John did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

* Matt. 3. 1. ‖ Or, unto.

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sinnes.

* Matth. 3. 5.

6 And John was * clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loyns: and he did eat locusts and wilde honey:

* Matth. 3. 4.

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoupe down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

* Matth. 3. 13

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

‖ Or, cloven, or rent.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediatly the spirit driveth him into the wildernesse.

* Matth. 4. 1.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdome of God,

* Matth. 4. 12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and believe the gospel.

16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers).

* Matt. 4. 18.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath day he entred into the synagogue, and taught.

* Matth. 4. 13

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

* Matt. 7. 28.

23 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

* Luke 4. 33

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? * art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

* Luke 4. 34

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John.

* Matt. 8. 14.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand and lift her up; and immediatly the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even, when the sunne did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils ‖ to speak, because they knew him.

‖ Or, to say that they know him.

35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

* Matth. 8. 2.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things

Christ healeth one sick of the palsie,

which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corn on the sabbath day.

* Luke 5.15.

* Matth.9.1.

AND again he entred into Capernaum after certain dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receive them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for presse, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? who can forgive sinnes but God only?

* Job 14.4. Isa.43.25.

8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (he saith to the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

* Mat.9.9. ‖Or, at the place where the custome was received.

14 * And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receipt of custome, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

* Mat.9.14. Luk.5.33.

18 * And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

‖ Or, raw, or unwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

* Mat.12.1.

23 And it came to passe, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the eares of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need and was an hungred, he and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the uncleane spirits: 13 chooseth his twelve apostles: 22 convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND he entred again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

* Mat.12.9.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

‖ Or, blindnesse

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him

10 For

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ preassed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, rushed.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowen.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would, and they came unto him.

* Mat. 10. 1.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils,

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James the sonne of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (& he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the sonne of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

‖ Or, home.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himself.

‖ Or, kinsmen.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

* Mat. 9. 34.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be divided against it self, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

28 * Verily I say unto you, All sinnes shall be forgiven unto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

* Mat. 12. 31.

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

* Matt. 12. 46.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the seed growing secretly,* 30 *and of the mustard seed.* 35 *Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.*

AND he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship and sat in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

758

* Mat. 13. 1.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow.

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the aire came, and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediatly it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sunne was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath eares to hear, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdome of God; but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not understand, lest at any time they should be converted, and their sinnes should be forgiven them.

* Mat. 13. 14.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh straightway, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediatly receive it with gladnesse;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes; such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world * & the deceitfulnesse of riches, & the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

* 1. Tim. 6. 17.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed, and not to be set on a candlestick?

* Mat. 5. 15.

‖ The word in the original signifieth a lesse measure, as Matt. 5. 15.

22 * For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you heare: * with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that heare shall more be given.

* Mat. 7. 2.

25 * For he that hath, to him shall be given: and

* Mat. 13. 12.

760 and he that hath not, from him shall be taken
even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God,
as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day,
and the seed should spring and grow up, he know-
eth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her
self, first the blade, then the eare, after that the
full corn in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, im- ‖ Or, ripe.
mediately he putteth in the sicle, because the har-
vest is come.

*Mat. 13.31. 30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken
the kingdome of God? or with what comparison
shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which
when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the
seeds that be in the earth,

32 But when it is sowen it groweth up, and
becometh greater then all herbs, and shooteth out
great branches, so that the fowls of the aire may
lodge under the shadow of it.

*Mat. 13.34. 33 * And with many such parables spake he
the word unto them as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto
them: and when they were alone, he expounded all
things to his disciples.

‖Mat.8.23. 35 * And the same day when the even was
come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto
the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multi-
tude, they took him even as he was in the ship;
and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of winde, and
the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now
full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship,
asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and
say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we
perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and
said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde
ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so
fearfull? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one
to another, What manner of man is this, that
even the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

*1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of de-
vils, 13 they enter into the swine: 25 He
healeth the woman of the bloudy issue, 35 and
raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.*

*Mat. 8.28. AND * they came over unto the other side of
the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, im-
mediately there met him out of the tombes, a man
with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes,
and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that he had been often bound with
fetters and chains, and the chains had been
plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken
in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the
mountains, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting
himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afarre off, he came
and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What
have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Sonne of the
most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou
torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man,
thou unclean spirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And
he answered, saying, My name is legion: for we
are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would
not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the moun-
tains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying,
Send us into the swine, that we may enter into
them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And
the unclean spirits went out, and entred into the
swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep
place into the sea, (they were about two thousand)
and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told
it in the city, and in the country. And they went
out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that
was possessed with the devil, and had the legion,
sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and
they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it be-
fell to him that was possessed with the devil, and
also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out
of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he
that had been possessed with the devil, prayed
him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith
unto him; Go home to thy friends, and tell them
how great things the Lord hath done for thee,
and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in
Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for
him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by
ship unto the other side, much people gathered
unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 * And behold, there cometh one of the ru- * Mar. 9. 18.
lers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when
he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My lit-
tle daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray
thee come and lay thy hands on her that she may
be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much peo-
ple followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue
of bloud twelve yeares,

26 And had suffered many things of many
physicians, and had spent all that she had, and
was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the
presse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes,
I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her bloud
was dried up: and she felt in her body that she
was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediatly knowing in him-
self, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him
about in the presse, and said, Who touched my
clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest
the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou,
Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that
had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling,
knowing

knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues house, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha-cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeares: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countreymen.* 7 *He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits.* 14 *Divers opinions of Christ.* 18 *John Baptist is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The apostles return from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of five loaves and two fishes.* 48 *Christ walketh on the sea:* 53 *and healeth all that touch him.*

* Mat. 13.54. AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdome is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

* John 4.4. * Mat. 9.35. Luke 13.22.

4 But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

* Mat. 10.1. ‖ The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, Matth. 10. 9. but here it is taken in generall for money.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats. 761

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoever shall not receive you nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimonie against them: verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city. * Mat. 10.14. * Acts 13.51.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, * and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed them. * James 5.14.

14 * And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. * Mat. 14.1.

15 Others said that it is Elias. And others said that it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead. * Luke 3.19.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife. * Levit. 18.16.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, & would have killed him, but she could not. ‖ Or, an inward grudge.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and ‖ observed him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. ‖ Or, kept him, or, saved him.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediatly the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison, ‖ Or, one of his guard.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. * Luke 9.10.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 * And

32 * And they departed into a desert place by
* Mat. 14.13. ship privately.
33 And the people saw them departing, and
many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of all
cities, and outwent them, and came together un-
to him.
* Mat. 9.36. 34 * And Jesus, when he came out, saw much
people, and was moved with compassion toward
them, because they were as sheep not having
a shepherd: and he began to teach them many
things.
* Mat. 14.15. 35 * And when the day was now farre spent,
his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a
desert place, and now the time is farre passed,
36 Send them away, that they may go into
the country round about, and into the villages,
and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing
to eat.
37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye
them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go
and buy two hundred ‖ pence worth of bread, and
give them to eat?
‖ The Romane peny is seven pence half-peny, as Mat. 18.28.
38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have
ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say,
Five, and two fishes.
39 And he commanded them to make all sit
down by companies upon the green grass.
40 And they sat down in ranks by hundreds,
and by fifties.
41 And when he had taken the five loaves
and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, & bles-
sed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his
disciples to set before them; and the two fishes di-
vided he among them all.
42 And they did all eat and were filled.
43 And they took up twelve baskets full of
the fragments, and of the fishes.
44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were
about five thousand men.
45 And straightway he constrained his disci-
ples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side
before ‖ unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the
people.
‖ Or, over against Bethsaida.
46 And when he had sent them away, he de-
parted into a mountain to pray.
* Mat. 14.23. 47 * And when even was come, the ship was in
the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.
48 And he saw them toyling in rowing: (for
the wind was contrary unto them) and about
the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto
them, walking upon the sea, and would have
passed by them.
49 But when they saw him walking upon the
sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried
out.
50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled)
And immediately he talked with them, and saith
unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not
afraid.
51 And he went up unto them into the ship,
and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed
in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.
52 For they considered not the miracle of the
loaves, for their heart was hardened.
* Mat. 14.34. 53 * And when they had passed over, they
came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to
the shore.
54 And when they were come out of the ship,
straightway they knew him,
55 And ran through that whole region round
about, and began to carry about in beds, those
that were sick, where they heard he was.
56 And whithersoever he entered into villages,
or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the
streets, and besought him that they might touch,
if it were but the hem of his garment: and as
many as touched him, were made whole.
‖ Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples, for eating with unwashen hands.* 8 *They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men.*
14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean spirit,* 31 *and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.*

THen * came together unto him the Pharisees, * Mat. 15.1.
and certain of the Scribes, which came from
Jerusalem.
2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat
bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with unwashen)
hands, they found fault.
‖ Or, common.
3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except
they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the
tradition of the elders.
‖ Or, diligently: *in the Original,* with the fist: *Theophylact,* up to the elbow.
4 And when they come from the market, ex-
cept they wash, they eat not. And many other
things there be, which they have received to hold,
as the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels,
and of ‖ tables.
‖ Sextarius is about a pinte and an half.
‖ Or, beds.
5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him,
Why walk not thy disciples according to the tra-
dition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen
hands?
6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath
Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is writ-
ten, * This people honoureth me with their lips, * Isa. 29.13.
but their heart is farre from me. Mat. 15.8.
7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teach-
ing for doctrines the commandments of men.
8 For laying aside the commandment of God,
ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of
pots and cups: and many other such like things
ye do.
9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject
the commandment of God, that ye may keep your
own tradition.
‖ Or, frustrate.
10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy
mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother,
let him die the death.
11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father
or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say a gift, by * Mat. 15.5.
whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: he
shall be free.
12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for
his father or his mother:
13 Making the word of God of none effect
through your tradition, which ye have delivered:
and many such like things do ye.
14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people * Mat. 15.10.
unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me
every one of you, and understand.
15 There is nothing from without a man that
entring into him can defile him: but the things
which come out of him, those are they that defile
the man.
16 If any man have ears to hear, let him
hear.
17 And when he was entred into the house
from the people, his disciples asked him concern-
ing the parable.
18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without
understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that
whatsoever thing from without entereth into the
man, it cannot defile him,
19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but
into the belly, and goeth out into the draught,
purging all meats?
20 And

man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crummes.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and said unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to heare, and the dumbe to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

1 In those dayes the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wilderneſſe?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having eares, heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among foure thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias, and others, one of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And

---

*1 Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21. Mat. 15. 19.

*2 Mat. 15. 21.

|| Or, Gentile.

*3 Mat. 15. 32.

*4 Mat. 16. 1.

*5 Mat. 16. 5.

*6 Mat. 16. 7.

*7 Mat. 16. 13.

of the elders, and of the chief priests, & Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, & looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, * Mat. 10.38. * whosoever will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it, but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

* Mat. 10.33. 38 * Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumbe, and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

* Mat. 16. 28. AND he said unto them, * Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdome of God come with power.

* Matth. 17. 1. 2 ¶ * And after six dayes, Jesus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he

* Isa. 53. 3.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them. * Mat. 17. 14.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye ‖ with them? ‖ Or, among your selves.

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not. ‖ Or, dasheth him.

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with teares, Lord, I believe, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumbe and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it. * Mat. 17. 22.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Sonne of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves, by the way? * Mat. 18. 1.

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sat down and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive

receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

*Luke 9.49. 38 ¶ * And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

*1.Cor.12.3. 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

*Matt.10.42. 41 * For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

*Mat.18.6. 42 * And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

*Matt.5.29. and 18.8. 43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

‖Or, cause thee to offend.

*Isa.66.24. 44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

‖Or, cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

*Levit.2.13. 49 For every one shall be salted with fire, * and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

*Mat.5.13. 50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought unto him: 17 resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

*Mat.19.1. AND * he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder. 765

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. *Mat.5.32. and 19.9.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. *Mat.19.13.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life? *Mat.19.16.

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, that is, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. *Mat.19.27.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life. *Mat.19.30.

31 * But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

*Mat.20.17. 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, & as they followed, they were afraid: & he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying,

766

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

* Mat.20.20. 35 ¶ * And James and John the sonnes of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

* Luke 22.25. ‖ Or, think good.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister.

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

* Mat.20.29. 46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, & a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sat by the high-way side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediatly he received his sight, & followed Jesus in the way.

‖ Or, saved thee.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem:* 12 *curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree:* 15 *purgeth the temple:* 20 *exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgive their enemies:* 27 *and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnes of John, who was a man sent of God.*

AND * when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, & Bethanie, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, * Matth.21.1.

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entred into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a fig-tree afarre off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: & when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet. * Mat.21.19.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ * And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves: * Mat.21.12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots. * Mat.21.19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, ‖ Have faith in God. ‖ Or, have the faith of God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. * Mat.7.7.

25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgive, if ye * Mat.6.14.

ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, *Mat. 21.23. * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authoritie to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, ‖ Or, thing. I will also ask of you one ‖ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

30 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 *In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles.*
13 *He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar:* 18 *convinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the resurrection:* 28 *resolveth the Scribe, who questioned of the first commandment:* 35 *refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ:* 38 *bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie:* 41 *and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, above all.*

*Mat. 21. 33. AND * he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

*Psal. 118.22. 10 * And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes. 767

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words. *Mat. 22. 15.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny, that I may see it. ‖ Valuing of our money seven pence halfpeny, as Mat. 18. 28.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying, *Mat. 22. 23.

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? *Mat. 22. 35.

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And

766

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

* Mat. 22.41. 35 ¶ * And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market-places,

* Mat. 23.5.

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

* Mat. 23.14. 40 * Which devoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

* Luke 21.1.

‖ A piece of brasse money, See Mat. 10.9.

42 And there came a certain poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ It is the seventh part of one piece of that brasse money.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple:* 9 *the persecutions for the gospel:* 10 *that the gospel must be preached to all nations:* 14 *that great calamities shall happen to the Jews:* 24 *and the manner of his coming to judgement.* 32 *The houre whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.*

* Mat. 24.1. AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be throwen down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

* Mat. 24.3. 4 * Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be, but the end shall not be yet.

‖ The word in the original, importeth the pains of a woman in travail.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, & there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councels, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliver you up, take no thought before hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that houre, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost. * Mat. 10.19.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains: * Mat. 24.15.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house,

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not. * Mat. 24.23.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sunne shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light. * Mat. 24.29.

25 And the starres of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neare:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray, for ye know not when the time is. * Mat. 24.42.

34 For the Sonne of man is as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gave authority

authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ.* 3 *Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman.* 10 *Judas selleth his master for money.* 12 *Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples:* 22 *after the passeover prepared, and eaten, instituteth his supper:* 26 *declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial.* 43 *Judas betrayeth him with a kisse.* 46 *He is apprehended in the garden,* 53 *falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Jews councel,* 65 *shamefully abused by them,* 66 *and thrice denied of Peter.*

* Mat.26.2. AFter* two dayes, was the feast of the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uprore of the people.

* Mat.26.6. 3 ℭ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of ‖ spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

‖ Or, pure nard, or liquid nard.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and have been given to the poore: and they murmured against her.

‖ See Matth. 18, 28.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poore with you alwayes, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memoriall of her.

* Mat.26.14. 10 ℭ * And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

* Mat.26.17. ‖ Or, sacrificeth. 12 ℭ * And the first day of unleavened bread, when they ‖ killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve. 769

* Mat.26.21. 18 * And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorowfull, and to say unto him, one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

* Mat.26.26. 22 ℭ * And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: & they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

‖ Or, psalme. 26 ℭ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

* Mat.26.31. 27 * And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

* Mat.26.33. 29 * But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

* Mat.26.36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

* Mat.26.47. 43 ℭ * And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders.

714

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and with staves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked bodie, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

† Mat. 26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

* Mat. 26.59. 55 * And the chief priests, and all the councel sought for witnesse against Jesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ? the Sonne of the blessed?

* Mat. 24.30. 62 And Jesus said, I am: * and ye shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

* Mat. 26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 * And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept. * Mat. 26.75.

‖ Or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weep.

CHAP. XV.

1 Jesus brought bound and accused before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 spit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his crosse: 27 hangeth between two theeves: 29 suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews: 39 but confessed by the centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Joseph.

AND * straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and Scribes, and the whole councel, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate. * Mat. 27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee. * Mat. 27.13.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envie)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, & platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, * Mat. 27.32.

nian, who passed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a scull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, ‖ Esa. 53.12. * And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkenesse over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Jesus cried with a * Mat. 27.46. loud voice, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse, and of Joses, and Salome.

* Luk 8.3. 41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

* Mat. 27.57. 42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the bodie of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid. 725

CHAP. XVI.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sunne. * Luk. 24.1. Joh. 20.1.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. * Joh. 20.11.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you. * Matth. 26. 32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen early, the first day of the week, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils. * Joh. 20.14. * Luk 8.2.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme * unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. * Luk. 24.13.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat ‖ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeved not them which had seen him after he was risen. * Luk. 24.36. Joh. 20.19. ‖ Or, together.

15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. * Matth. 28. 19.

16 He that beleeveth and is baptized, shall be saved; * but he that beleeveth not, shall be damned. * Joh. 12.48.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeve; * In my name shall they cast out devils, * they shall speak with new tongues, * Acts 16.18. * Acts 2.4.

18 * They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. * Acts 28.3. * Acts 28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was * received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. * Luk. 24.51.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen. * Heb. 2.4.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole gospel. 5 The conception of John the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The propheſie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of John. 67 The propheſie of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of John.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, having had perfect underſtanding of all things from the very firſt, to write unto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt been inſtructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain prieſt named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeares.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtome of the prieſts office, his lot was to burn incenſe when he went into the temple of the Lord.

a Exod. 30.7. Levit. 16.17. 10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel ſaid unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall bear thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name John.

14 And thou ſhalt have joy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drink neither wine nor ſtrong drink, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, even from his mothers wombe.

b Mal. 4.6. 16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he ſhall go before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient ‖ to the wiſedome of the juſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖ Or, by. 18 And Zacharias ſaid unto the angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeares.

19 And the angel anſwering, ſaid unto him, I am Gabriel, that ſtand in the preſence of God: and am ſent to ſpeak unto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumbe, and not able to ſpeak, untill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleevest not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried ſo long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeak unto them: and they perceived that he had ſeen a viſion in the temple: for he beckened unto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe that aſſoon as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his own houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her ſelf five moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was ſent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Joſeph, of the houſe of David; and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and ſaid, Hail thou that art ‖ highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: bleſſed art thou among women.

‖ Or, graciouſly accepted, or much graced. See verſ. 30.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the angel ſaid unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou haſt found favour with God.

c Iſa. 7.14. Matth. 1.21. 31 * And behold, thou ſhalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name Jeſus.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the Sonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall give unto him the throne of his father David.

d Dan. 7.14. Mic. 4.7. 33 * And he ſhall reigne over the houſe of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdome there ſhall be no end.

34 Then ſaid Mary unto the angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall overſhadow thee: therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be born of thee, ſhall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceived a ſonne in her old age, and this is the ſixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall be unpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haſte, into a citie of Juda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe: and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for joy.
45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeved, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.
50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.
51 * He hath shewed strength with his arm, * he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.
52 * He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.
53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,
55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.
57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a sonne.
58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.
59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.
61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.
62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.
63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judea.
66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? and the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
69 * And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;
70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.
71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.
72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:
73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,
74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,
75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.
76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,
78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God; whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited us,
79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

‖ Or, which beleeved that there.
* Isa. 51.9. * Psal. 33.10.
* 1 Sam. 2.6.
* Psal. 34.10.
* Jer. 31.3,20.
* Gen. 17.19. Psal. 132.11.
‖ Or, things.
* Psal. 132.17.
* Jer. 23.6. and 30.10.
* Gen. 22.16.
‖ Or, for.
‖ Or, bowels of the mercy.
‖ Or, sunne-rising, or branch Num. 24.17. Isa. 11.1. Zech. 3.8. Mal. 4.2.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire.* 6 *The nativity of Christ.* 8 *One angel relateth it to the shepherds.* 13 *Many sing praises to God for it.* 21 *Christ is circumcised.* 22 *Mary purified.* 28 *Simeon and Anna propheste of Christ:* 40 *who increaseth in wisedome,* 46 *questioneth in the temple with the doctours,* 51 *and is obedient to his parents.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.
2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)
3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto * the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David)
5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.
6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.
7 And she brought forth her first-born sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.
8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over their flock by night.
9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.
11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this shall be a signe unto you; Ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.
15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.
16 And they came with haste, and found

‖ Or, enrolled
* Joh. 7. 42.
‖ Or, the night watches.

776 Mary and Joſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeen it, they made known abroad the ſaying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at thoſe things which were told them by the ſhepherds.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeen, as it was told unto them.

† Gen. 17.12. 21 † And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumciſing of the childe, his name was † Mat.1.21. called † I E S V S, which was ſo named of the angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Jeruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Exod. 13.2. * Every male that openeth the womb ſhall be Num.18.15. called holy to the Lord)

† Levit.12.2,6. 24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to † that which is ſaid in the law of the Lord, A paire of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jeruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was juſt and devout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeen the Lords Chriſt.

27 And he came by the ſpirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the childe Jeſus to do for him after the cuſtome of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his armes, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord now lettеſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have ſeen thy ſalvation:

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Joſeph and his mother marvelled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is ſet for † Iſa.8.14. the † fall and riſing again of many in Iſrael: and Rom.9.32. for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt:

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce through thy own ſoul alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer; ſhe was of a great age, and had lived with an huſband ſeven yeares from her virginity:

37 And ſhe was a widow of about fourеſcore and foure yeares: which departed not from the temple, but ſerved God with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe coming in that inſtant, gave thanks likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Jeruſalem. ‖ Or, Iſrael.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſedome, and the grace of God was upon him.

† Deut. 16.1. 41 Now his parents went to Jeruſalem † every yeare at the feaſt of the paſſeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeare old, they went up to Jeruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes; as they returned, the childe Jeſus tarried behinde in Jeruſalem, and Joſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they ſought him among their kinſfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jeruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, ſitting in the midſt of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding and anſwers.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid unto him, Sonne, why haſt thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubject unto them: but his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Jeſus increaſed in wiſedome and ‖ ſtature, and in favour with God and man. ‖ Or, age

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptiſme of John: 15 His teſtimony of Chriſt. 20 Herod impriſoneth John. 21 Chriſt baptized, receiveth teſtimony from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Joſeph upwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Tiberius Cеſar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high prieſts, the word of God came unto John the ſonne of Zacharias in the wildernеſſe.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about * Mat. 3. 1. Jordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſsion of ſinnes,

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, * The voice of one * Iſa.40.3. crying in the wildernеſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth,

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vi- * Mat.3.7. pers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham. ‖ Or, meet for

9 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and caſt into the fire.

10 And

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

*Jam. 2.15. 1. John 3.17. 11 He answereth and saith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

‖ Or, put no man in fear. ‖ Or, allowance.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not:

‖ Or, in suspense. ‖ Or, reasoned, or, debated.

16 John answered, saying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose; he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

*Matt. 3.11.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

*Matt. 14.3. 19 * But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *Matth.3.13. * it came to passe that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty yeares of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Joseph, which was the sonne of Heli,

24 Which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Levi, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Janna, which was the sonne of Joseph,

25 Which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Naum, which was the sonne of Esli, which was the sonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the sonne of Maath, which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Semei, which was the sonne of Joseph, which was the sonne of Juda,

27 Which was the sonne of Joanna, which was the sonne of Rhesa, which was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Neri,

28 Which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Addi, which was the sonne of Cosam, which was the sonne of Elmodam, which was the sonne of Er.

29 Which was the sonne of Jose, which was the sonne of Eliezer, which was the sonne of Jorim, which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Levi,

30 Which was the sonne of Simeon, which was the sonne of Juda, which was the sonne of Joseph, which was the sonne of Jonan, which was the sonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was the sonne of Melea, which was the sonne of Menan, which was the sonne of Mattatha, which was the sonne of Nathan, which was the sonne of David,

32 Which was the sonne of Jesse, which was the sonne of Obed, which was the sonne of Booz, which was the sonne of Salmon, which was the sonne of Naasson,

33 Which was the sonne of Aminadab, which was the sonne of Aram, which was the sonne of Esrom, which was the sonne of Phares, which was the sonne of Juda,

34 Which was the sonne of Jacob, which was the sonne of Isaac, which was the sonne of Abraham, which was the sonne of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor,

35 Which was the sonne of Saruch, which was the sonne of Ragau, which was the sonne of Phalec, which was the sonne of Heber, which was the sonne of Sala,

36 Which was the sonne of Cainan, which was the sonne of Arphaxad, which was the sonne of Sem, which was the sonne of Noe, which was the sonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the sonne of Mathusala, which was the sonne of Enoch, which was the sonne of Jared, which was the sonne of Maleleel, which was the sonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the sonne of Enos, which was the sonne of Seth, which was the sonne of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He cureth one possessed of a devil, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and divers other sick persons. 41 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it. 43 He preacheth through the cities.

AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse, *Matth.4.1.

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine. ‖ Or, fall down before me.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

776

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and as his custome was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to reade.

*Mat. 13. 54.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Elias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at libertie them that are bruised,

* Isa. 61. 1.

19 To preach the acceptable yeare of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs sonne?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No * prophet is accepted in his own countrey.

* Mat. 13. 57.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeares and six moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

* 1. King. 17. 9.

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

* 2. King. 5. 14.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

‖ Or, edge.

30 But he passing through the mids of them went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

* Matth. 7. 29.

33 ¶ * And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a lond voice,

* Mark 1. 23.

34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

‖ Or, away.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this: for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

* Matth. 8. 14.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sunne was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them and healed them.

41 * And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

* Mark 1. 34.

‖ Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship; 4 in a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men; 12 cleanseth the leper; 16 prayeth in the wilderneſſe; 18 healeth one sick of the palsie; 27 calleth Matthew the publicane; 29 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of souls; 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension; 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak disciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people pressed upon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

* Matth. 4. 18.

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing; nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James and John the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all and followed him.

12 ¶ * And

12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, & besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

* Matth. 8.2.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean: and immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and doctours of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

* Matth. 9.2.

18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sinnes but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power upon earth to forgive sinnes (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, & go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

* Matth. 9.9.

27 ¶ * And after these things he went forth, and saw a publicane named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custome: & he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

* Mat. 9.14.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, * Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes. 777

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindnesse about the observation of the sabbath, by scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chooseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses; 27 how we must love our enemies; 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, lest in the evil day of temptation we fall like an house built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

* Mat. 12.1.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entred into the synagogue and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

* Matt. 12.9.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the sabbath dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he did so: & his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day he called unto him his disciples: * and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles:

* Matt. 10.1.

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew

778

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

* Jude 1. 16 And Judas * the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

* Mat. 5. 3. 20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

* Amos 6. 1. 24 * But woe unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

* Isa 65. 13. 25 * Woe unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

* Mat. 5. 44. 27 ¶ * But I say unto you which heare, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

* Mat. 5. 39. * 1. Cor. 6. 7. 29 * And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

* Mat. 7. 12. Tob. 4. 15. 31 * And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

* Mat. 5. 46. 32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

* Mat. 5. 42. 34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

* Mat. 7. 1. 37 * Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosome. For with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

* Mat. 15. 14. 39 And he spake a parable unto them, * Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The disciple is not above his master: but every one ‖ that is perfect shall be as his master. * Mat. 10. 24. ‖ Or, shall be perfected as his master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? * Mat. 7. 3.

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

* Mat. 7. 16. 43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

* Mat. 7. 21. 46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Jews; 10 healeth his servant being absent; 11 raiseth from death the widows sonne at Naim; 19 answereth Johns messengers with the declaration of his miracles; 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John; 30 inveigheth against the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jesus could be wonne; 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sinnes, but to forgive them their sinnes, upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred in- * Mat. 8. 5. to Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was deare unto him, was sick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the ‖ bier, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. ‖ Or, coffin.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things. * Matt. 11. 2.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them unto Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparrelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers ‖ rejected the counsel of God ‖ against themselves, being not baptized of him. ‖ Or, frustrated. ‖ Or, within themselves.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Wherewith then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? * Matt. 11. 16

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat. * Mark 14. 3.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred ‖ pence, and the other fifty. ‖ See Matt. 18. 28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sinnes, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sinnes are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women miniſter unto Chriſt of their ſubſtance. 4 Chriſt after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apoſtles, propoundeth the parable of the ſower, 16 and of the candle; 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren; 22 rebuketh the windes; 26 caſteth the legion of devils out of the man, into the herd of ſwine; 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes; 43 healeth the woman of her bloudy iſſue; 49 and raiſeth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to paſſe afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve were with him.

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil ſpirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went ſeven devils,

* Mark 16.9.

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, and many others which miniſtred unto him of their ſubſtance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he ſpake by a parable:

* Matt.13.3.

5 A ſower went out to ſow his ſeed: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the wayes ſide, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the aire devoured it.

6 And ſome fell upon a rock, and aſſoon as it was ſprung up, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns ſprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had ſaid theſe things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Unto you it is given to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables; that ſeeing they might not ſee, and hearing they might not underſtand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The ſeed is the word of God.

* Matt.13.18

12 Thoſe by the way ſide, are they that heare: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleeve and be ſaved.

13 They on the rock, are they, which when they heare, receive the word with joy; and theſe have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honeſt and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a veſſel, or putteth it under a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſtick, that they which enter in may ſee the light.

* Matth.5.15

17 * For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not be made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be known, and come abroad.

* Matt.10.26

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given; and whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he ‖ ſeemeth to have.

* Matt.13.12

‖ Or, thinketh that he hath.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſſe.

* Matt.12.46

20 And it was told him by certain, which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to paſſe on a certain day, that he went into a ſhip with his diſciples: and he ſaid unto them, Let us go over unto the other ſide of the lake; and they launched forth.

* Matt.8.23

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleep: and there came down a ſtorm of winde on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we periſh. Then he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calm.

25 And he ſaid unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, ſaying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over againſt Galilee.

* Matt.8.28.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Jeſus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus thou ſonne of God moſt high? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean ſpirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernesſe.)

30 And Jeſus asked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many devils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountain: and they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Jeſus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, ſitting at the feet of Jeſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what means he that was poſſeſſed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, beſought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ſhip, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but Jeſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Return to thine own houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went

went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

Mat. 9. 18. 41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of bloud twelve yeares, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of bloud stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach.* 7 *Herod desireth to see Christ.* 17 *Christ feedeth five thousand:* 18 *enquireth what opinion the world had of him; foretelleth his passion:* 23 *proposeth to all the patern of his patience.* 28 *The transfiguration.* 37 *He healeth the lunatick:* 43 *again forewarneth his disciples of his passion:* 46 *commendeth humility:* 51 *biddeth them to shew mildenesse towards all, without desire of revenge.* 57 *Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.*

Mat. 10. 1. THen* he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heal the sick. 781

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats a piece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead: *Mat. 14. 1

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida. *Mat. 14. 13

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelve and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. *Mat. 14. 15

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? *Mat. 16. 13

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day. *Mat 17. 22.

23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me. *Mat. 10. 38.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 * For

782

25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he
* Mat. 16.26. Mark 8. 36. gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast
away?

*Mat. 10.33. 26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me,
and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man
be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory
and in his fathers, and of the holy angels.

*Mat. 16. 28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some
standing here which shall not taste of death, till
they see the kingdome of God.

*Mat. 17.1. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight
&c. things. dayes after these ‖ sayings, he took Peter, and
John, and James, and went up into a mountain
to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his counte-
nance was altered, and his raiment was white
and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two
men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his
decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him,
were heavy with sleep: and when they were a-
wake, they saw his glory, and the two men that
stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from
him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good
for us to be here: and let us make three taber-
nacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one
for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud,
and overshadowed them, and they feared as they
entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud,
saying, This is my beloved Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was
found alone: and they kept it close, and told no
man in those dayes any of those things which
they had seen.

* Mat. 17.14. 37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next
day, when they were come down from the hill,
much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried
out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon
my sonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he sudden-
ly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he fome-
th again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from
him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him
out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse
and perverse generation, how long shall I be
with you, and suffer you? Bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil
threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus re-
buked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe,
and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty
power of God: but while they wondred every one
at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his
disciples,

*Matt. 17.22. 44 * Let these sayings sink down into your
eares: for the Sonne of man shall be delivered into
the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it
was hid from them, that they perceived it not:
and they feared to ask him of that saying.

* Matt. 18. 1. Mark 9. 34. 46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among
them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their
heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall re-
ceive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and
whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that
that me: for he that is least among you all, the
same shall be great.

49 ¶ * And John answered and said, Ma- *Mark 9. 38.
ster, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, &
we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not,
for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time
was come that he should be received up, he stea-
fastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and
they went, and entred into a village of the Sa-
maritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his
face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John
saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we com-
mand fire to come down from heaven, and con-
sume them, even as * Elias did? *2.King.1.10.

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and
said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy
mens lives, but to save them. And they went to
another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they went *Mat. 8. 19.
in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I
will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have
holes, and birds of the aire have nests, but the
Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he said unto another, Follow me: but * Mat. 8. 21.
he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my
father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury
their dead, but go thou and preach the kingdome
of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow
thee: but let me first go bid them farewell
which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having
put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is
fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seventie disciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce: 21 thanketh his father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy estate of his church: 25 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

AFter * these things, the Lord appointed *Mat. 10.1.
other seventy also, and sent them two and
two before his face into every city, and place
whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest * Matt. 9.37.
truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye
therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would
send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your wayes: * behold, I send you forth *Matt. 10.16.
as lambes among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and
salute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first *Matt. 10.12.
say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace
shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating, and
drinking such things as they give: for the labour-
er is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to
house.

8 And

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your citie which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that citie.

Matt. 11. 21. 13 * Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

* Matt. 10. 40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that houre Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reveal him.

‖ Many ancient copies adde these words, And turning to his disciples, he said.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

* Matt. 13. 16.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to heare those things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

* Matt. 22. 35.

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde; and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ‖ pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee.

‖ See Matth. 20. 2.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people: 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done as in heaven, so in earth.

* Matt 6. 9.

3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread.

‖ Or, for the day.

4 And forgive us our sinnes; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

‖ Or, one of his way.

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

784

9 * And I say unto you, Aske, and it shall be
* Mat.7.7. given you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it
shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and
he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh,
it shall be opened.

* Mat.7.9. 11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you
that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he
aske a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him
a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evill, know how to give
good gifts unto your children: how much more
shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to
them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it
was dumbe. And it came to passe when the devil
was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people
wondered.

* Mat.9.34. and 12.24. 15 But some of them said, * He casteth out de-
vils through Beelzebub, the chiefe of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a
signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto
them, Every kingdome divided against it selfe is
brought to desolation: and a house divided against
a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himselfe,
how shall his kingdome stand? because ye say that
I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by
whom do your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall
they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out de-
vils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon
you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his pa-
lace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shall come up-
on him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all
his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his
spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and
he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

* Mat.12.43 24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a
man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest:
and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my
house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept
and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven
other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they
enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that
man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these
things, a certain woman of the company lift up
her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the wombe
that bare thee, & the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they
that heare the word of God and keep it.

* Mat.12.38 29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered
thick together, he began to say, This is an evill
generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no
signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the pro-
phet.

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Nine-
vites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this ge-
neration.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the
judgement with the men of this generation, and
condemne them: for she came from the utmost parts
of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon;
and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the
judgement with this generation, and shall con-
demne it: for they repented at the preaching of Jo-
nas; and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, * Mat.5.15.
putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ‖ bushel, ‖ See Mark.4.
but on a candlestick, that they which come in may 15.
see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore * Mat.6.22.
when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is
full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body
also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which
is in thee be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light
having no part dark, the whole shall be full of
light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth
give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee be-
sought him to dine with him: and he went in and
sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvel-
led that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do * Mat.23.25
ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup
and the platter; but your inward part is full of ra-
vening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is
without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give almes ‖ of such things as ‖ Or, as you
you have: & behold, all things are clean unto you. are able.

42 But woe unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe
mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and passe
over judgement and the love of God: these ought
ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 * Woe unto you Pharisees: for ye love the * Mat.23.6
uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings
in the markets.

44 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hy-
pocrites: for ye are as graves which appeare not,
and the men that walk over them, are not aware
of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and
said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproach-
est us also.

46 * And he said, Woe unto you also ye law- * Mat.23.4
yers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be
born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens
with one of your fingers.

47 * Woe unto you: for ye build the sepulchres * Mat.23.29
of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye bear witnesse that ye allow the
deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them,
and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God,
I will send them prophets and apostles, and some
of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the bloud of all the prophets, which
was shed from the foundation of the world, may
be required of this generation.

51 * From the bloud of Abel unto the bloud * Gen.4.8.
of Zacharias, which perished between the altar
and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be
required of this generation.

52 * Woe unto you lawyers: for ye have taken * Mat.23.13
away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in
your selves, and them that were entring in, ye
hindred. ‖ Or, forbad.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the
Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him
vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many
things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch
something out of his mouth, that they might ac-
cuse him.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Chriſt preacheth to his diſciples to avoid hypocriſie and fearfulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine:* 13 *warneth the people to beware of covetouſneſs, by the parable of the rich man who ſet up greater barns.* 22 *we muſt not be over-careſull of earthly things,* 31 *but ſeek the kingdome of God,* 33 *give almes,* 36 *be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whenſoever he cometh.* 41 *Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge,* 49 *and look for perſecution.* 54 *The people muſt take this time of grace,* 58 *becauſe it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.*

* Mat. 16.6. IN * the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to ſay unto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

* Mat.10. 26. 2 * For there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed; neither hid, that ſhall not be known.

3 Therefore whatſoever ye have ſpoken in darkneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye have ſpoken in the eare in cloſets, ſhall be proclaimed upon the houſe tops.

* Mat. 10.28. 4 * And I ſay unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you ſhall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell, yea, I ſay unto you, Fear him.

‖ See Mat.10. 29. 6 Are not five ſparrows ſold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very haires of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

* Mat.10. 32. 2.Tim.2.12. 8 * Alſo I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhall the Sonne of man alſo confeſſe before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, ſhall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whoſoever ſhall ſpeak a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but unto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven.

* Mat. 10.19. 11 * And when they bring you unto the ſynagogues, and unto magiſtrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwer, or what ye ſhall ſay:

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid unto him, Maiſter, ſpeak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetouſneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And he ſpake a parable unto them, ſaying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himſelf, ſaying, What ſhall I do, becauſe I have no room where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I do, I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there will I beſtow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoul, Soul, thou haſt much goods laid up for many yeares, take thine eaſe, eat, drink, and be merry. 785

20 But God ſaid unto him, Thou fool, this night ‖ thy ſoul ſhall be required of thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt provided? ‖ Or, do they require thy ſoul.

21 So is he that layeth up treaſure for himſelf, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he ſaid unto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay unto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye ſhall eat, neither for the body what ye ſhall put on. * Mat. 6.25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the ravens, for they neither ſow nor reap, which neither have ſtorehouſe nor barne, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his ſtature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the lilies how they grow, they toyl not, they ſpin not: and yet I ſay unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the oven: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faithe?

29 And ſeek not ye what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull minde. ‖ Or, live not in careſull ſuſpenſe.

30 For all theſe things do the nations of the world ſeek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of theſe things.

31 ¶ But rather ſeek ye the kingdome of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your fathers good pleaſure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye have, and give almes: * provide your ſelves bags which wax not old, a treaſure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. * Mat. 6.20.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

35 * Let your loyns be girded about, and your lights burning. * 1.Pet. 1.13.

36 And ye your ſelves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediatly.

37 Bleſſed are theſe ſervants, whom the Lord when he cometh ſhall finde watching: verily, I ſay unto you, that he ſhall gird himſelf, and make them to ſit down to meat, and will come forth and ſerve them.

38 And if he ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſervants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the houſe had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken though. * Mat. 24.43.

40 Be ye therefore ready alſo: for the Sonne of man cometh at an houre when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that faithfull and wiſe ſteward, whom his lord ſhall make ruler over his houſhold, to give them their portion of meat in due ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his lord when he cometh ſhall finde ſo doing.

786

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming, and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre ‖Or, cut him asunder. when he is not ware, and will ‖cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: & to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized ‖Or, pained. with, and how am I ‖straitned till it be accomplished!

a Mat. 10.34. 51 a Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

b Mat. 16.2. 54 ¶ And he said also to the people, b When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south-winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

c Mat. 5.25. 58 ¶ c When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till ‖See Mark 12.42. thou hast payed the very last ‖mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitlesse fig-tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard-seed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate: 31 and reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, & slew them, think ye that they were ‖sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? ‖Or, debtors.

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeares I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeare also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeares, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to worke in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen yeares, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then said he, Unto what is the kingdome of God like? and wherunto shall I resemble it? * Mat. 13.31.

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Wherunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three ‖measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. ‖See Matth. 13.33.

22 * And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem. * Mat. 9.35.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. * Mat. 7. 13.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you * Mat. 7. 23.

not.

not whence you are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdome of God, and you your selves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdome of God.

* Mat. 19.30. 30 * And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures today and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

* Mat. 23.37. 34 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold your house is left unto you desolate: And verily I say unto you, ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie on the sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feast the poore. 15 Under the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. 25 Those who will be his disciples, to bear their crosse, must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like salt that hath lost his savour.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go:

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him:

9 And he that bad thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

* Pro. 25. 6,7. 10 * But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bad thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 * For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted. * Mat. 23.12.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bad him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde: * Tob. 4.7.

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, * Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God. * Revel. 19.9.

16 * Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bad many: * Mat. 22.2.

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. * Mat. 10.37.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make warre against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twentie thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the salt have * Mat. 5.13.

lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?
35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the lost sheep:* 8 *of the piece of silver:* 11 *of the prodigall sonne.*

THen drew neare unto him all the publicanes and sinners for to heare him.
2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.
3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,
4 What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is lost, until he finde it?
5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoycing.
6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.
7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.
8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ‖ pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she finde it?
9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.
10 Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.
11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sonnes.
12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he devided unto them his living.
13 And not many dayes after, the younger sonne gathered all together, and took his journey into a farre country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.
14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.
15 And he went and joyned himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.
16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.
17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!
18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,
19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired servants.
20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.
21 And the sonne said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.
22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.
23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry.
24 For this my sonne was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.
25 Now his elder sonne was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.
26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.
27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.
28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.
29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many yeares do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:
30 But assoon as this thy sonne was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.
31 And he said unto him, Sonne, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.
32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the unjust steward.* 14 *Christ reproveth the hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees.*
19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.*

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.
2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I here this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.
3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.
4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.
5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?
6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.
7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourescore.
8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.
9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the ‖ Mammon of unrighteousnesse, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.
10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If

Matt. 18.12.

‖ Drachma here translated a piece of silver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to seven pence half-peny, and is equall to the Romane peny. Mat. 18.28.

‖ The word Batus in the original, containeth nine gallons three quarts.

‖ The word here interpreted a measure, in the original! containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.

‖ Or, riches.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?
‖ Or, riches.
12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?
* Mat. 6.24. 13 ¶ * No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and Mammon.
14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.
15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.
* Mat. 11. 11. 16 * The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man preasseth into it.
* Mat. 5.18. 17 * And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one title of the law to fail.
* Mat. 5.32. 18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.
19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.
20 And there was a certain begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,
21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.
22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.
23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome.
24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.
27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:
28 For I have five brethren; that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them heare them.
30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And he said unto him, If they heare not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence.* 3 *One to forgive another.* 6 *The power of faith.* 7 *How we are bound to God, and not he to us.* 11 *He healeth ten lepers.* 22 *Of the kingdome of God, and the coming of the Sonne of man.*

* Mat. 18.7. THen said he unto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe unto him through whom they come.
2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.
3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: * if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.
* Mat. 18.15.
4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.
5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.
6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou pinched up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.
* Mat. 17. 20.
7 But which of you having a servant ploughing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?
8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.
9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.
10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.
11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.
12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off:
13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus Master have mercy on us.
14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.
* Levit. 14.2.
15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God.
16 And fell down on his face at his feet giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.
17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to give glorie to God, save this stranger.
19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come; he answered them and said, The kingdome of God cometh not ‖ with observation.
‖ Or, with outward shew.
21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.
‖ Or, among you.
22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.
23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.
* Mar. 24. 23.
24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.
25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe; so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.
* Gen.7.

27 They did eat, they dranke, they married wives, they were given in mariage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the flouд came and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:
* Gen.19.

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 * Remember Lots wife.
* Gen.19.26.

33 * Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.
* Mat. 16.25.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.
* Mat. 24.40.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
‖ This 36. verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.

37 And they answered and said unto him, * Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.
* Mat. 24.28.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leave all for his sake. 31 He foreshewеth his death, 35 and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.

AND he spake a parable unto them, to this end, that men ought * always to pray, and not to faint,
* 1.Thes.5.17.

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Sonne of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves ‖ that they were righteous, and despised others:
‖ Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afarre off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: * for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.
* Mat. 23.12.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 * And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?
* Mat. 19.16.

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, that is, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 * Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.
* Mat. 19.27.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.
* Mat. 20.17.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated and spitten on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way side begging:
* Mat. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And

38 And he cried, saying, Iesus, thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

40 And Iesus stood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neare, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do vnto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacheus a publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Christ rideth into Ierusalem with triumph:* 41 *weepeth ouer it:* 45 *driueth the buyers and sellers out of the temple:* 47 *teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue destroyed him, but for fear of the people.*

AND Iesus entred and passed through Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus who he was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore-tree to see him; for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste and come downe; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourefold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

* Matt. 18. 11

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to seek and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Ierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediatly appeare.

* Matt. 25. 14.

12 * He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a farre country to receiue for himself a kingdome, and to return.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

‖ Mina here translated a pound is 12 ounces and an half: which according to five shillings the ounce is three pounds two shillings six pence.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid up in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine own mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might haue required mine own with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen; and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

* Matt. 13. 12.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Ierusalem.

29 * And it came to passe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

* Mar. 11. 1.

30 Saying, Go ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that commeth in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neare, he beheld the city, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine

792

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

* Mat. 21.12. 45 * And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the Scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people ‖ were very attentive to heare him. ‖ Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

Christ avoucheth his authority, by a question of Johns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 27 He convinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the sonne of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

* Mat. 21.23. AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the Scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authoritie dost thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authoritie?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time. * Mat. 21.33.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved sonne: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? * Psal. 118.22.

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which would feigne themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authoritie of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God ‖ truly. * Mat. 22.16. ‖ Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars. ‖ See Matth. 18. 22.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which denie that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, * Mat. 22.23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marrie, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. * Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids sonne? * Mat. 22.42.

42 And David himself saith in the book of

psalmes, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?
45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,
* Mat.23. 5. 46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chiefe rooms at feasts.
47 Which devoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ commendeth the poore widow.* 5 *He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem:* 25 *The signes also which shall be before the last day.* 34 *He exhorteth them to be watchfull.*

* Mar. 12.41. AND he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.
2 And he saw also a certain poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites.
‖ See Mar. 12. 42. 3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.
4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.
* Mat. 24.1. 5 ¶ * And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,
6 As for these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be throwen down.
7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be when these things shall come to passe?
8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth neare: go ye not therefore after them.
9 But when ye shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.
* Mat.24.7. 10 * Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:
11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearfull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.
12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names sake.
13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.
* Mat. 10.19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye shall answer.
15 For I will give you a mouth and wisedome, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.
16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.
* Mat.10.30. 18 * But there shall not an haire of your head perish.
19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.
* Mat. 24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
21 Then let them which are in Jurie, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys enter thereinto.
22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.
23 But woe unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes; for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.
24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the sunne, * Mar. 24.29. and in the moon, and in the starres, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring,
26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.
27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.
28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.
29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,
30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.
31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.
32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.
33 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.
34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.
35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.
36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.
37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.
38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Jews conspire against Christ.* 3 *Satan prepareth Judas to betray him.* 7 *The apostles prepare the passeover.* 19 *Christ instituteth his holy supper:* 21 *covertly foretelleth of the traitour:* 24 *deborteth the rest of his apostles from ambition:* 32 *assureth Peter his faith should not fail,* 34 *and yet he should deny him thrice.* 39 *He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood:* 47 *is betrayed with a kisse:* 50 *he healeth Malcus eare.* 54 *He is thrice denied of Peter,* 63 *shamefully abused,* 66 *and confesseth himself to be the Sonne of God.*

NOw * the feast of unleavened bread drew * Mat. 26.2. nigh, which is called the passeover.
2 And the chiefe Priests & Scribes sought how

794

they might kill him; for they feared the people.

* Mat. 26.14. 3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunitie to betray him unto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

‖ Or, without tumult.

* Mat. 26.17. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples.

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

* Mat. 26.20. 14 * And when the houre was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

‖ Or, I have heartily desired. 15 And he said unto them, ‖ With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdome of God shall come.

* Mat. 26. 26. 19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

* Mat. 26.21. 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

* Mat. 20.25. 25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authoritie upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: 1. Pet. 5.8.

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me. * Mat. 26.34.

35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. * Mat. 10.9.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end. * Isa. 53.12.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him. * Mat. 26.36.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation. * Mat. 26.41.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neare unto Jesus, to kisse him. * Mat. 26.47.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed afarre off. * Mat. 26.57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. * Mat. 26. 69.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediatly while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

* Mat. 27.1. 66 ¶ * And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their councel,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

* Mar. 14. 62. 70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said unto them, * Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod.* 8 *Herod mocketh him.* 12 *Herod and Pilate are made friends.* 13 *Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified.* 27 *He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem:* 34 *prayeth for his enemies.* 39 *Two evil doers are crucified with him.* 46 *His death.* 50 *His buriall.*

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

* Mat. 27.11. 3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity betweene themselves.

13 ¶ * And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people, * Mat. 27.23.

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the citie, and for murder was cast in prison)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gave sentence that it should be as they required. ‖ Or, assented.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Jesus. * Mat. 27.32.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. * Isa. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8. Revel. 6.16.

31 * For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the drie? * 1. Pet. 4.17.

32 * And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death. * Mat. 27.38.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ‖ Or, the place of a scull.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And

796

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there was a darkenesse over all the ‖ earth untill the ninth houre.

‖ Or, land.

45 And the sunne was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

* Psal. 31.5.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counseller, & he was a good man, & a just.

* Mat. 27.57.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdome of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Christs resurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the sepulchre: 9 these report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterward he appeareth to the apostles, and reproveth their unbelief. 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.*

* Matth. 28.1.

NOw * upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ‖ the living among the dead?

‖ Or, him that liveth.

6 He is not here, but is risen: * remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

* Mat. 17.23.

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe

* John 20.6.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

* Mar. 16.12.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neare, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he, which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive,

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets,

phets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖ Or, ceased to be seen of them.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, & while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

* Mar. 16. 14. 36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, untill ye be endued with power from on high

* John 15. 26. Acts 1. 4.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

* Mar. 16. 19. Acts 1. 9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem, with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. *JOHN*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinitie, humanitie, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimonie of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

* Gen. 1. 1. 2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

* Col. 1. 16. 3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

* Mat. 3. 1. 6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that light, but was sent to bear witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

* Hebr. 11. 3. 10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

Or, the right ‖ privilege. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he ‖ power to become the sonnes of God, even to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

* Matt. 1. 16. 14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witnesse of him and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me: for he was before me.

* Col. 1. 19. 16 And of his * fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

* 1. Tim. 6. 16. 1. John 4. 12. 18 * No man hath seen God at any time; the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that prophet? And he answered, No.

‖ Or, a prophet.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? what sayest thou of thy self?

* Mat. 3. 3. 23 * He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And

798

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they asked him, and ſaid unto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not.

* Mat. 3.11. Acts 19.4. 27 * He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthy to unlooſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John ſeeth Jeſus coming unto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖taketh away the ſinne of the world.

‖Or, beareth.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

* Mat. 3.16. 32 * And John bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid unto me, Upon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John ſtood, and two of his diſciples:

36 And looking upon Jeſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeak, and they followed Jeſus.

38 Then Jeſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith unto them, What ſeek ye? They ſaid unto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay being interpreted, Maſter) where ‖ dwellеſt thou?

‖Or, abideſt.

39 He ſaith unto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

‖ That was two houres before night.

40 One of the two which heard John ſpeak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He firſt findeth his own brother Simon, and ſaith unto him, We have found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Chriſt.

‖Or, the anointed.

42 And he brought him to Jeſus. And when Jeſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Jona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a ſtone.

‖Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Jeſus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and ſaith unto him, We have found him of whom * Moſes in the law, and the * prophets did write, Jeſus of Nazareth, the ſonne of Joſeph.

* Gen. 49.10. Deut. 18.18. * Iſa. 4.2.

46 And Nathanael ſaid unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith unto him, Come and ſee.

47 Jeſus ſaw Nathanael coming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſaith unto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Before that Philip called thee when thou waſt under the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered and ſaith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid unto thee, I ſaw thee under the fig-tree, beleevеſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith unto him, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Hereafter you ſhall ſee heaven open, and the angels of God aſcending and deſcending upon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jeruſalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and ſellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeved becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelf with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jeſus was there.

2 And both Jeſus was called, and his diſciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jeſus ſaith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith unto the ſervants, Whatſoever he ſaith unto you, do it.

6 And there were ſet there ſix water-pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brimme.

8 And he ſaith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, & knew not whence it was, (but the ſervants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feaſt called the bridegroom,

10 And ſaith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jeſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his diſciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, & his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews paſſeover was at hand, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem,

14 And found in the temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheep, and doves, and the changers of money, ſitting:

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the ſheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And ſaid unto them that ſold doves, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of marchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, * The zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up. * Pſal. 69.9.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, What ſigne ſhewеſt thou unto us, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, * Deſtroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it up. * Mat. 26.61.

20 Then

20 Then said the Iewes, Fourty and sixe yeares was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?
21 But he spake of the temple of his body.
22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this unto them; and they beleeved the scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.
23 ¶ Now when he was in Ierusalem at the passeover, in the feast day, many beleeved in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.
24 But Iesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,
25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration:* 14 *of faith in his death.* 16 *The great love of God towards the world.* 18 *Condemnation for unbelief.* 23 *The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.*

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:
2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
3 Iesus answered and said unto him, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born ‖ again, he cannot see the kingdome of God.
‖ Or, from above.
4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be born?
5 Iesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.
6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.
7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ‖ again.
‖ Or, from above.
8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?
10 Iesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?
11 Verily verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen, and ye receive not our witnesse.
12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how shall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?
13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Sonne of man which is in heaven.
*Num. 21.9.
14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wildernesse: even so must the Sonne of man be lifted up:
15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.
*1. John 4.9.
16 ¶ * For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.
*Chap. 12.47.
17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saved.
18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeved in the name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.
19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were evil.
* Chap. 1. 4.
20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproved.
‖ Or, discovered.
21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.
22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized.
* Chap. 4.2.
23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Enon, neare to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.
24 For John was not yet cast into prison.
25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.
26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordan, * to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.
* Chap. 1.7, 34.
27 John answered and said, * A man can ‖ receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.
* Heb. 5. 4.
‖ Or, take unto himself.
28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.
* Chap. 1.20.
29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegroomes voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
30 He must increase, but I must decrease.
31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.
32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony.
33 He that hath received his testimony, * hath set to his seal, that God is true.
* Rom. 3.4.
34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the spirit by measure unto him.
35 * The Father loveth the Sonne, and hath given all things into his hand.
* Mat. 11. 27.
36 * He that beleeveth on the Sonne, hath everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not the Sonne, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.
* Hab. 2.4. 1. Joh. 5.10.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her.* 27 *His disciples marvell.* 31 *He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory.* 39 *Many Samaritanes beleeve on him.* 43 *He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sick at Capernaum.*

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized more disciples then John,
2 (Though Iesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)
3 He left Iudea, and departed again into Galilee.
4 And he must needs go through Samaria.
5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neare to the parcel of ground * that Iacob gave to his sonne Ioseph.
* Gen. 33.19. and 48.22.
6 Now Iacobs well was there. Iesus therefore

800 ſon being wearied with his journey, ſat thus on the well: and it was about the ſixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jeſus ſaith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his diſciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askeſt drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jewes have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldeſt have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then haſt thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himſelf, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, Whoſoever drinketh of this water ſhall thirſt again:

14 But whoſoever drinketh of the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall never thirſt: but the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall be in him a well of water ſpringing up into everlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, give me this water that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered and ſaid, I have no husband. Jeſus ſaid unto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I have no husband:

18 For thou haſt had five husbands, and he whom thou now haſt is not thy husband: in that ſaidſt thou truely.

19 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountain, * Deut. 12. 5. and ye ſay, that in * Jeruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

21 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the houre cometh when ye ſhall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jeruſalem worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip: for ſalvation is of the Jews.

23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit and in truth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

* 2. Cor. 3. 17. 24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit and in truth.

25 The woman ſaith unto him, I know that Meſsias cometh which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jeſus ſaith unto her, I that ſpeak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his diſciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou? or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot and went her way into the city, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eat.

32 But he ſaid unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jeſus ſaith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then cometh harveſt? behold, I ſay unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: * for they are white already to harveſt. * Mat. 9. 37.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true, One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reap that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeved on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they beſought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many mo beleeved, becauſe of his own word:

42 And ſaid unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we have heard him our ſelves, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed * Mat. 13. 57. thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jeſus himſelf teſtified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having ſeen all the things that he did at Jeruſalem at the feaſt: for they alſo went unto the feaſt.

46 So Jeſus came again into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ‖ noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſick at Capernaum. * Chap. 2. 1. ‖ Or, courtier, or ruler.

47 When he heard that Jeſus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and beſought him that he would come down, and heal his ſonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man ſaith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Go thy way, thy ſonne liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jeſus had ſpoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his ſervants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid unto him, Yeſterday at the ſeventh houre the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thy ſonne liveth; and himſelf beleeved, and his whole houſe.

54 This is again the ſecond miracle that Jeſus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Jeſus on the ſabbath-day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeares.* 10 *The Jews therefore cavill, and perſecute him for it.* 17 *He anſwereth for himſelf, and reproveth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father,* 32 *of John,* 36 *of his works,* 39 *and of the ſcriptures, who he is.*

AFter * this there was a feaſt of the Jews, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem. * Levit. 23. 2. Deut. 16.

2 Now

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep ‖ market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches.

‖ Or gate.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeares.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

*Jer. 17.22.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, & walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

‖ Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not onely had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickneth them: even so the Sonne quickneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The houre is coming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Sonne to have life in himself:

For

27 And hath given him authoritie to execute judgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marvell not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voice,

29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

*Matt. 25.46.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I heare, I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

*Chap. 8.14.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

*Mar. 3. 17.

33 Ye sent unto John, * and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

*Chap. 1. 7.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, * hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seen his shape.

*Matt. 3.17. and 17. 5.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: * for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

*Deut. 4. 28.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 * How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God onely?

*Chap. 12.43.

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: * for he wrote of me.

*Gen. 3. 15. Deut. 18.15.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves, and two fishes.* 15 *Thereupon the people would have made him king.* 16 *But withdrawing himself he walked on the sea to his disciples:* 26 *reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word:* 32 *declareth himself to be the bread of life to beleevers.* 66 *Many disciples depart from him.* 68 *Peter confesseth him.* 70 *Judas is a devil.*

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

The 3 Mar.

802

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

* Levit. 23.5. Deut. 16.1. * Mat. 14.15.

4 * And the passeover a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, & when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

* Matt. 14.23.

16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

‖ Or, work not

* Matt 3.17.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent.

* 1. Joh. 3.23

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what doest thou work?

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

* Exod. 16.15 Num. 11.7. * Psal. 78. 25.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, & giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, * Is not this Jesus the sonne of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

* Mat. 13.55.

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 * It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

* Isa. 54.13. Jer. 31.34.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, * save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

* Matt. 11.27.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I

I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drink his bloud, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my bloud is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 ¶ Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 * What and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend up where he was before? * Chap.3.13.

63 It is the spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeve, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Sonne of the living God. *Matt.16.16.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsmen:* 10 *goeth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles:* 14 *teacheth in the temple.* 40 *Divers opinions of him among the people.* 45 *The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.*

AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand. *Levit.23.34

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou dost.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready. 103

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come. * Chap.8.20.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, having never learned? ‖ Or, learning.

16 Jesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.

19 * Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? * Why goe ye about to kill me? * Exod.24.3. * Chap.5.18.

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvell.

22 * Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man. * Lev.12.3. * Gen.17.10.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, ‖ that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day? ‖ Or, without breaking the law of Moses.

24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement. * Deut.1.16.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet

804 while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

*Chap.13.33. 34 * Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him: ‖ Or,Greeks. will he go unto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

*Levit.23.36 37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

*Deut.18.15 38 * He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

*Isa.44.3. Joel 2.28. 39 (*But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

*Matt.2.5. 42 *Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

*Chap.3.2. 50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (*he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)

*Deut.17.8, &c. and 19.15. 51 *Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

*Lev.20.10. 5 * Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, * He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her. *Deut.17.7.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers: hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemne thee: go, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darknesse, but shall have the light of life. *Chap.1.5. and 9.5.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. *Chap.5.31.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. *Deut.17.6. Matth.18.16.

18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sinnes: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself: because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true, & I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily verily I say unto you, * Whosoever committeth sinne, is the servant of sinne.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Sonne abideth ever.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sinne? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeares old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was born blinde restored to sight.*
8 *He is brought to the Pharisees.* 13 *They are offended at it, and excommunicate him:* 35 *but he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him.*
39 *Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.*

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world. * Chap. 8. 12.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay, Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man.

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

106

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sinnes, and dost thou teach us? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Iesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see; and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Iesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sinne: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ is the doore, and the good shepherd.* 19 *Divers opinions of him.* 24 *He proveth by his works, that he is Christ the Sonne of God:* 39 *escapeth the Iews,* 40 *and went again beyond Iordan, where many believed on him.*

VErily verily I say unto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth: and the sheep heare his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Iesus unto them again, Verily verily I say unto you, I am the doore of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the sheep did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall goe in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thiefe cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. * Isa.40.11. Ezek.34.23.

12 But he that is an hireling and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voice; * and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. * Ezek.37.22

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. * Isa.53.7,8.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. * This commandment have I received of my Father. * Acts 2.24.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Iews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Ierusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was winter. * 1.Mac.4.59

23 And Iesus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou ‖ make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ tell us plainly. ‖ Or, hold us in suspense.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes took up stones again to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father, for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy,

and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelf God.

* Pſal.82.6. 34 Jeſus anſwered them, * Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath ſanctified, and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt, becauſe I ſaid, I am the ſonne of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought again to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at firſt baptized, and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus foure dayes buried.* 45 *Many Jews believe.* 47 *The high prieſts and Phariſees gather a counſel againſt Chriſt.* 49 *Caiaphas propheſieth.* 54 *Jeſus hid himſelf.* 55 *At the paſſeover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.*

NOw a certain man was ſick, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the town of Mary and her ſiſter Martha.

* Matt.26.7. 2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſick)

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is ſick.

4 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſick, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith he to his diſciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter, the Jews of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither again?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that, he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of ſleep.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall do well.

13 Howbeit Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleep.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may believe) nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas which is called Didymus, unto his fellow diſciples, Let us alſo go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh unto Jeruſalem (about fifteen furlongs off)

[That is, about two miles.

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha aſſoon as ſhe heard that Jeſus was coming, went and met him: but Mary ſat ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not dyed.

22 But I know, that even now whatſoever thou wilt aſk of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, * I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

*Luke 14.14. Chap.5.29.

25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection and the * life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live:

*Chap.6.35

26 And whoſoever liveth and believeth in me, ſhall never die. Believeſt thou this?

27 She ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, I believe that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maiſter is come and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoon as ſhe heard that, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jeſus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhe roſe up haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jeſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell down at his feet, ſaying unto him, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not dyed.

33 When Jeſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Jews alſo weeping which came with her, he groned in the ſpirit, and † was troubled,

† Gr. he troubled himſelf.

34 And ſaid, Where have ye laid him? They ſay unto him, Lord, come and ſee.

35 Jeſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have cauſed that even this man ſhould not have dyed?

*Chap. 9.6.

38 Jeſus therefore again groning in himſelf, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a ſtone lay upon it.

39 Jeſus ſaith, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith unto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldeſt believe, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jeſus lift up his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thank thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou heareſt me always: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may believe that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he thus had ſpoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face

was

Lo8 was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a counsel, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him; and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeare, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

*Chap.18.14. 50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that yeare, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a country neare to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers believe, but do not confesse him: 44 therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

Then Jesus, six dayes before the passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore: *Chap.13.29. but because he was a theef, and * had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that *Matt.21.8. were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written,

15 * Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold thy *Zech.9.9. King cometh sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, & that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he *Matt.10.39. that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this houre: but for this cause came I unto this houre.

28 Father glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, * We have *Psal.110.4. heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift up? who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darknesse come upon you: for he that

that walketh in darkneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Jeſus and departed, and did hide himſelf from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, * Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid again,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor underſtand with their heart, and be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, among the chief rulers alſo, many beleeved on him; but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

43 * For they loved the praiſe of men more then the praiſe of God.

44 ¶ Jeſus cried, and ſaid, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whoſoever beleeveth on me, ſhould not abide in darkneſſe.

47 * And if any man heare my words and beleeve not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to ſave the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have ſpoken, the ſame ſhall judge him in the laſt day.

49 For I have not ſpoken of my ſelf; but the Father which ſent me, he gave me a commandment what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeak.

50 And I know that his commandement is life everlaſting: whatſoever I ſpeak therefore, even as the Father ſaid unto me, ſo I ſpeak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jeſus waſheth the diſciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity.* 18 *He foretelleth and diſcovereth to John by a token, that Judas ſhould betray him:* 31 *commandeth them to love one another:* 36 *and forewarneth Peter of his deniall.*

NOw * before the feaſt of the paſſover, when Jeſus knew that his houre was come, that he ſhould depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And ſupper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, to betray him)

3 Jeſus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riſeth from ſupper, and laid aſide his garments, and took a towell, and girded himſelf.

5 After that, he poureth water into a baſon, and began to waſh the diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, doſt thou waſh my feet?

7 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What I do thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith unto him, Thou ſhalt never waſh my feet. Jeſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but alſo my hands and my head.

10 Jeſus ſaith to him, He that is waſhed, needeth not, ſave to waſh his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet down again: he ſaid unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter, and Lord: and ye ſay well; for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord & Maſter have waſhed your feet, ye alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet:

15 For I have given you an example, that ye ſhould do as I have done to you.

16 * Verily verily I ſay unto you, The ſervant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him.

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I ſpeak not of you all, I know whom I have choſen: but that the ſcripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel againſt me.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

20 * Verily verily I ſay unto you, He that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

21 * When Jeſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verily verily I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 Then the diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jeſus boſome, one of his diſciples whom Jeſus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he ſhould ask who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 He then lying on Jeſus breaſt, ſaith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jeſus anſwered, He it is to whom I ſhall give a ‖ ſop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, he gave it to Judas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon.

27 And after the ſop, Satan entred into him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, That thou doeſt, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he ſpake this unto him.

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Judas had the bagge, that Jeſus had ſaid unto him, Buy theſe things that we have need of againſt the feaſt: or that he ſhould give ſomething to the poore.

30 He then having received the ſop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jeſus ſaid, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelf, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye ſhall ſeek me, * and as I ſaid unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; ſo now I ſay unto you,

34 * A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye alſo love one another.

35 By this ſhall all men know that ye are my diſciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon

---

* Iſa. 53. 1. Rom. 10. 16.
* Matt. 13. 14.
* Chap. 5. 44.
* Chap. 3. 19.
* Chap. 3. 17.
* Mar. 16. 16.
* Mar. 26. 2.
* Matt. 10. 24. Chap. 15. 20.
* Pſal. 41. 9.
‖ Or, from henceforth.
* Matt. 10. 40.
* Matt. 26. 21.
‖ Or, morſel.
* Chap. 7. 34.
* Levit. 19. 18. Chap. 15. 17. 1. Joh. 4. 21.

810 36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay down my life for thy sake.

* Matt.26.33

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven:* 6 *professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father:* 13 *assureth their prayers in his name to be effectuall:* 15 *requesteth love and obedience:* 16 *promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter:* 27 *and leaveth his peace with them.*

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions, if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake.

12 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

* Matth. 7.7. 13 * And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 Even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

‖ Or, Orphanes 18 I will not leave you ‖ comfortless, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the apostles.*

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. * Matt.15.13.

3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. * Chap.13.10

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can do nothing. ‖ Or, severed from me.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These

11 These things have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 * This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

* Chap. 13. 34. 1 Thes. 4. 9. 1 John. 3. 11.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

* Matt. 28. 19.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

* Mat. 10. 24. Chap. 13. 16.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sinne: but now they have no ‖ cloke for their sinne.

‖ Or, excuse.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to passe, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause.

* Psal. 35. 19. * Luke 24. 49

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

Chap. 14. 26.

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension;* 23 *assureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprove the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.

‖ Or, convince.

9 Of sinne, because they believed not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall heare, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: * Verily verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

* Matth. 7. 7.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ‖ proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in ‖ proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or, parables.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you.

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ proverb.

‖ Or, parable.

30 Now

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

* Matt.26.31 32 * Behold the houre cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to ‖ his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

‖ Or, his own home.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him: 6 To preserve his apostles 11 in unity, 17 and truth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.

THese words spake Jesus and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee,

* Mat. 28.18. 2 *As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them,

* Chap.16.27 * and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the

* Psal.109. 8. sonne of perdition: * that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee: and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth, thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth.

‖ Or, truely sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

* Chap.12.26

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Jesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Jews ask Barrabbas to be let loose.

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, * he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his disciples.

* Mat.26.36

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 * Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

* Matt.26.47

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way,

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

* Chap.17.12

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right eare: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same yeare. ‖

‖ And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest, vers.24.

Chap.11.50. 14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

Matt.26.58. 15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the doore, unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews allwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

‖ Or, with a rod.

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witnesse of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

Matt.26.57. 24 * Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

Mar.26.69. 25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: * They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? he denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

Matt.27.2. 28 ¶ * Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto ‖ the hall of judgement: and it was early, * and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeover.

‖ Or, Pilates house.

Act.10.28.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

Mat.20.19. 32 * That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

Matt.27.11. 33 * Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnesse unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye have a custome, that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

Mar. 25. 15.

40 * Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

Mar. 15.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.

THen * Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

*Mat.27.26.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth houre: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 * Then

814

16 * Then deliuered he him therefore vnto
* Matt.27.31. them to be crucified: and they took Iesus and led
him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into
a place called the place of a scull, which is called
in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other
with him, on either side one, & Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on
the crosse: and the writing was, IESVS
OF NAZARETH THE KING
OF THE IEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Iews: for
the place where Iesus was crucified was nigh to
the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and
Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Iews to
Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iews, but
that he said, I am king of the Iews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I
have written.

* Matt.27.35. 23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had
crucified Iesus, took his garments (and made
foure parts, to every souldier a part) and also his
‖ Or, wrought. coat: now the coat was without seam, ‖ woven
from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let
us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be:
* Psal.22.18. * that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,
They parted my raiment among them, and for
my vesture they did cast lots. These things there-
fore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus,
his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the
‖ Or, Cleopas. wife of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and
the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith
unto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy
mother. And from that houre that disciple took
her unto his own home.

* Psal.69.21. 28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all
things were now accomplished, * that the scripture
might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vineger:
and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it
upon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had received the vi-
neger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his
head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Iews therefore, because it was the pre-
paration, that the bodies should not remain upon
the crosse on the sabbath day (for that sabbath
day was an high day) besought Pilate that their
legs might be broken, and that they might be ta-
ken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the
legs of the first, and of the other which was cru-
cified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that
he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced
his side, and forthwith came there out, blood and
water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his re-
cord is true: and he knoweth that he saith true,
that ye might believe.

* Exod.12.46 Num.9.12. Psal.34.20. 36 For these things were done, * that the scri-
pture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not
be broken.

* Zech.12.10 37 * And again another scripture saith, They
shall look on him whom they pierced.

* Mat.27.57. 38 ¶ * And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea
(being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for fear of
the Iews) besought Pilate that he might take
away the body of Iesus: & Pilate gave him leave:
he came therefore and took the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which
at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a
mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred
pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Iesus, and
wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the
manner of the Iews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified,
there was a garden, and in the garden a new se-
pulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of
the Iews preparation day, for the sepulchre was
nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

*1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 3 so do Peter and
John, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Iesus
appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his di-
sciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Tho-
mas. 30 The scripture is sufficient to salvation.*

* Matt 28.1. Mark 16.1. THe * first day of the week cometh Mary
Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto
the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from
the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon
Peter, and to the * other disciple whom Iesus lo-
ved, and saith unto them, They have taken away
the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not
where they have laid him.

* Chap.13.23 and 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other
disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other di-
sciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the se-
pulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw
the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him,
and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen
clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head,
not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped to-
gether in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which
came first to the sepulchre, & he saw and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that
he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto
their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepul-
chre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down,
and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the
one at the head, and the other at the feet, where
the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why
wepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they
have taken away my Lord, and I know not
where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her
self back, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not
that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith unto her, Woman, why weep-
est thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to
be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have
born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him,
and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith unto her, Mary: She turned
her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to
say, Master.

17 Iesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I
am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my
brethren, & say unto them, I ascend unto my Fa-
ther,

ther, & your Father; and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at evening, being
Mark 16.14 the first day of the week, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 * Whose soever sinnes ye remit, they are
*Mat.18.18. remitted unto them; and whose soever sinnes ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord: but he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, & put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeved: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have beleeved.

*Chap.21.25 30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ appearing again to his disciples, was known of them by the great draught of fishes.* 12 *He dineth with them:* 15 *earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheep:* 18 *foretelleth him of his death:* 22 *rebuketh his curiosity touching John.* 25 *The conclusion.*

AFter these things Iesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediatly; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

Mr, Sirs. 5 Then Iesus saith unto them, ‖ Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Iesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily verily I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Iesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Chap.13.23 and 20.2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Iesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things * Chap.20.30
which Iesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

THE E

CHAP. I.

Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their mindes upon his second coming. 12 They accordingly return, and giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5 * For John truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 * But ye shall receive ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparrell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the sonne of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. * Psal.41.9.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. * Matt.27.5.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the book of psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ bishoppick let another take. * Psal.69.25. * Psal.109.8. ‖ Or, office, or, charge.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

‖ Or, eating together with them.
* Luke 24.49.
* Matt.3.11.
* Chap.2.1.
‖ Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.
* Luke 24.51.

CHAP. II.

The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsel, and foreknowledge: 37 he baptizeth a great number that were converted, 41 who afterwards devoutly and charitably converse together, the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

† Gr. when this voice was made.

‖ Or, troubled in minde.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how heare we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do heare them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

* Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will poure out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will poure out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

* Joel 2. 31.

20 * The sunne shall be turned into darknesse, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

* Rom. 10. 13.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Jesus of Nazareth a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

* Psal. 16. 8.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speak unto you* of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:

‖ Or, I may.

* 1. Kin. 2. 10.

30 Therefore being a prophet, * and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne:

* Psal. 132. 11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

* Psal. 16. 10.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, * The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

* Psal. 110. 1.

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

‖ Or, at home.

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his, or Johns own power, or holinesse, but by God, and his Sonne Jesus, and through faith in his name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Jesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsel, and the scriptures, 19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sinnes, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediatly his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for almes at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy one, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

15 And killed the ‖ prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see & know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewen by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truely said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. * Deut.18.15. Chap.7.37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not heare that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, * saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. * Gen.12.3.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Sonne Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus onely we must be eternally saved, 13 they command him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatning. 23 Whereupon the church fleeth to prayer: 31 and God by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charity.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the ‖ captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them, ‖ Or, rulers.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word believed, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from

from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

Psal.118.22 Matt.21.42 11 *This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

Psal.2.1. 25 *Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councel, 33 they are in danger to be killed; through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counseller among the Jews, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? ‖ Or, to deceive

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Salomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join

820 selfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

‖ Or, in every street.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, envy.

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councel together, and all the senat of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safetie, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councel: and the high priest asked them,

* Chap. 4. 18. 28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgivenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councel, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, believed.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councel, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apostles desirous to have the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, 3 appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men: 5 of whom, Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, is one: 12 who is taken of those whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom we may appoint over this businesse.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then

11 Then they subornèd men which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councel,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ‖ customes which Moses delivered us.

‖ Or, rites.

15 And all that sat in the councel, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Stephen permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy,* 2 *sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers,* 20 *before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built:* 37 *that Moses himself witnessed of Christ:* 44 *and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern to last but for a time:* 51 *reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the just one, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world:* 54 *whereupon they stone him to death; who commendeth his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayeth for them.*

Then said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

* Gen.12.1.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil foure hundred yeares.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: * and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

* Gen 17.9.
* Gen.21.3.
* Gen.25.26.
* Gen.29.31, &c.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

* Gen.37.28.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

* Gen.41.37.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

* Gen.42.1.

13 * And at the second time Joseph was made knowen to his brethren, and Josephs kindred was made knowen unto Pharaoh.

821

* Gen.45.4.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers,

* Gen.46.5.
* Gen.49.33.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emmor the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Moses was born, and * was ‖ exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths:

* Exod.2.2.
* Heb.11.23.

‖ Or, fair to God.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeares old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

* Exod.2.12.

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

* Exod.2.13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.

30 * And when fourty yeares were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

* Exod.3.2.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neare to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

822

36 He brought them out, after that he had
* Exod.7.9. * shewed wonders and signes in the land of E-
* Exod.16.1. gypt, and in the Red sea, * and in the wilder-
nesse fourty yeares.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the
* Deut.18.15 children of Israel, * A prophet shall the Lord
|| Or, as my self. your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like
unto me, him shall ye heare.

* Exod.19.3. 38 * This is he that was in the church in the
wildernesse, with the angel which spake to him
in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who
received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey,
but thrust him from them, and in their hearts
turned back again into Egypt,

* Exod.32.1. 40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to
go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought
us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is
become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and of-
fered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the
works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to
* Amos 5.25. worship the host of heaven, * as it is written in
the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel,
have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifi-
ces, by the space of fourty yeares in the wilder-
nesse?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch,
and the starre of your god Remphan, figures
which ye made, to worship them: and I will car-
ry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse
* Exod.25.40 in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking
unto Moses, * that he should make it according
to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after,
brought in with Jesus into the possession of the
Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of
our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desi-
red to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

* 1.Chr.17.12 47 * But Solomon built him an house.

* Chap.17.24 48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in
temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my foot-
stool: what house will ye build me, saith the
Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in
heart and eares, ye do alwayes resist the holy
Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fa-
thers persecuted? and they have slain them which
shewed before of the coming of the just one, of
whom ye have been now the betrayers and mur-
derers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposi-
tion of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they
were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him
with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked
up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of
God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of
God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens open-
ed, and the Sonne of man standing on the right
hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and
stopped their eares, and ran upon him with one
accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned
him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes
at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen calling upon
God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cryed with a
loud voice, Lord, lay not this sinne to their
charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the church being planted in Samaria 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great seducer of the people; 14 Peter and John come to confirm, and enlarge the church: where by prayer, and imposition of hands, giving the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproving his hypocrisie, and covetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jerusalem. 26 But the angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death.
And at that time there was a great persecu-
tion against the church which was at Jerusalem,
and they were all scattered abroad throughout the
regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apo-
stles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his
buriall, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church,
entring into every house, and haling men and
women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad,
went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Sa-
maria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave hee-
dunto those things which Philip spake, hearing,
and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice,
came out of many that were possessed with them:
and many taken with palsies, and that were lame
were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon,
which before-time in the same city used sorcerie,
and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out
that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least
to the greatest, saying, This man is the great
power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that
of long time he had bewitched them with sorce-
ries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching
the things concerning the kingdome of God, and
the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized
both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself beleeved also: and
when he was baptized, he continued with Phi-
lip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and
signes which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Je-
rusalem, heard that Samaria had received the
word of God, they sent unto them Peter and
John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed
for them that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of
them: only they were baptized in the name of
the Lord Jesus).

17 Then

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.
18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,
19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.
20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.
21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.
22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.
23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.
24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.
25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.
26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.
27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,
28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.
29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thy self to this chariot.
30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?
31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.
32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, * He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:
33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.
34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?
35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.
36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?
37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Sonne of God.
38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.
39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.
40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

* Isa. 53. 7.

CHAP. IX.

Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 10 & called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him, 29 so do the Grecians: but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,
2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.
3 And as he journeyed he came near Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.
4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.
7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.
8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.
9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.
10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.
11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,
12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.
13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:
14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to binde all that call on thy name.
15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.
16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.
17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight and be filled with the holy Ghost.
18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.
19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

824

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the ſynagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this name in Jeruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chiefe priests?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damaſcus, proving that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counſel to kill him:

24 * But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. * 2. Cor. 11. 32

25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſayed to joyn himſelf to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apoſtles, and declared unto them how he had ſeen the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the name of Jeſus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jeruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the name of the Lord Jeſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the churches reſt throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed throughout all quarters, he came down alſo to the ſaints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight yeares, and was ſick of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Æneas, Jeſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain diſciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good works, and almes-deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhe was ſick, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent unto him two men, deſiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them. ‖ Or, be grieved.

39 Then Peter aroſe, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the ſaints and widows, preſented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 *Cornelius a devout man,* 5 *being commanded by an angel, ſendeth for Peter:* 11 *who by a viſion,* 15, 20 *is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles.* 34 *As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his companie,* 44 *the holy Ghoſt falleth on them,* 48 *and they are baptized.*

THere was a certain man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gave much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it Lord? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide: he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And when the angel which ſpake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſehold ſervants, and a devout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things unto them, he ſent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the citie, Peter went up upon the houſe top to pray, about the ſixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heaven opened, and a certain veſſel deſcending unto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe, Peter: kill, and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice ſpake unto him again the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelf what this viſion which he had ſeen, ſhould mean: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon which was ſurnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid unto him, Behold, three men ſeek thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have ſent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were ſent unto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold,

hold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neare friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, assoon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes ago I was fasting untill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side; who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

*Deut. 10. 17. Rom. 2. 11. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

*Jer. 31. 34. Mic. 7. 18.

43 * To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his name whosoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by foure corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, & we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

*Chap. 2. 4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

*Joh. 1. 26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the

Lord

826 Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

* Chap. 8. 1. 19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the eares of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeare they assembled themselves ‖ with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but ‖ prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

‖ Or instant and earnest prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and binde on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damsel came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, to ask who was there.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus † the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the kings country.

‖ Or, bare an hostile minde, intending warre.

† Gr. that was over the kings bed-chamber.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of wormes, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

‖ Or, charge, Chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles.* 7 *Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer.* 14 *Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ.* 42 *The Gentiles beleeve:* 45 *but the Jews gainsay, and blaspheme:* 46 *whereupon they turn to the Gentiles.* 48 *As many as were ordained to life beleeved.*

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, ‖ which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

‖ Or, Herods foster-brother.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: & they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, & went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yeares † suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeares, untill Samuel the prophet.

21 * And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeares.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimonie, and said, * I have found David the sonne of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus:

24 * When John had first preached before his coming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, * Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwelt at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second psalme, * Thou art my sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will give you the sure † mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, * fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgivenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeve are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in * the prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you shall in no wise beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them † the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews & religious proselytes followed Paul & Barnabas, who speaking to them persuaded

827

* Exod. 1. 1.
* Exod. 13. 14, 16.
† Gr. ἐτροποφόρησεν, perhaps for ἐτροποφόρησεν, as a nurse beareth, or feedeth her childe; Deut. 1. 31. 2. Mac. 7. 27. according to the Sept. and so Chrysost.
* Josh. 14. 2.
* Judg. 3. 9.

* 1. Sam. 8. 5.
* 1. Sam. 16. 13
* Psal. 89. 20.
* Isa. 11. 1.
* Mat. 3. 1.
* Joh. 1. 20.
* Mat. 27. 22.
* Mat. 28. 6.
* Psal. 2. 7. Hebr. 1. 5.
* Isa. 55. 3.
† Gr. τὰ ὅσια holy, or just things: which word the Sept. doth in the place of Isa. 55. 3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, mercies.
* Psal 16. 10.
‖ Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God.
* 1. Kin. 2. 10.
* Hab. 1. 5.
† Gr. in the week between, or in the sabbath between.

828 perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life; lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, * I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

* Isa.49.6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 * But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

* Mat.10.14.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimonie unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak, who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, * which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

* Gen.1.1. Psal.146.6. Revel.14.7.

16 * Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

* Psal.81.12.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

* 2.Cor.11.25

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissension ariseth touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, and said, * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

* Galat.5.2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they

they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

* Chap. 10. 20 and 11. 13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, * purifying their hearts by faith.

* Chap. 10. 43

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

1. Cor. 1. 2.

* Mat. 23. 4.

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

* Amos 9. 11.

16 * After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from bloud.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apostles, and elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives, for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth. 819

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from bloud, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ Or, exhortation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again, and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothie, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The jaylour is converted, 37 and they are delivered.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certain woman which was a Jewesse, and believed: but his father was a Greek:

* Rom. 16. 21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

* Chap. 15. 28.

5 And so were the churches stablished in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, & the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

830

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis.

‖ Or, the first. 12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that citie abiding certain dayes.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the citie by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the cities of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit ‖ of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

‖ Or, of Python

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place, unto the rulers,

‖ Or, court.

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes,

* 2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. Thes. 2. 2. * and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediatly all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into the house of Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed. * Vers. 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica:* 4 *where some believe, and others persecute him.* 10 *He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there.* 13 *Being persecuted at Thessalonica,* 15 *he cometh to Athens, and disputeth and preacheth the living God to them unknown,* 34 *whereby many are converted unto Christ.*

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also,

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers

of

of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry.

‖ Or, full of idols.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

‖ Or, base fellow.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

‖ Or, Marshill, it was the highest court in Athens.

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of ‖ Marshill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

‖ Or, court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

‖ Gr. gods that you worship. 2 Thess. 2. 4.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

* Chap. 7. 48.

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.

* Psal. 50. 8.

26 And hath made of one blood, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

* Isa. 40. 18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath ‖ given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

‖ Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputie, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew named * Aquila, * Rom. 16. 3. born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and perswaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, * he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your bloud be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. * Mat. 10. 14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 * And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, beleeved on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeved, and were baptized. * 1. Cor. 1. 14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he † continued there a yeare and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them. † Gr. sat there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But if it be a question of words and names,

832 and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarrie longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bad them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

* 1. Cor. 4. 19. James 4. 15.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ * And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

* 1. Cor. 1. 12.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the town-clerk.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Unto Johns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, * John verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

* Mat. 3. 11.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeares, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sonnes of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia & Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshipped.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

† Gr. the temple keeper.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, the court dayes are kept.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

‖ Or, ordinary.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutychus having fallen down dead,* 10 *is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself,* 28 *committeth Gods flock to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three monthes: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight. 833 * Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and with many tears, and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, & from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

‖ Or, wait for me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

824

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeares, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

* 1.Cor.4.12. 1.Thess.2.9. 2.Thess.3.8. 34 Yea, you your selves know, * that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 *Philips daughters prophetesses.* 17 *Paul cometh to Jerusalem:* 27 *where he is apprehended, and in great danger,* 31 *but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.*

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the evangelist, (* which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

* Chap.6.5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jewes at Jerusalem binde the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 [illegible] these sayings, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have foure men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

* Num.6.18. Chap.18.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, * we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

* Chap.15.29

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into the temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

* Num.6.13.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neere, & took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderneſſe foure thousand men that were murderers? * Chap. 5. 36.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean citie: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith,* 17 *and called to his apostleship.* 22 *At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him.* 24 *He should have been scourged;* 25 *but claiming the priviledge of a Romane he escapeth.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith)

3 * I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus a citie in Cilicia, yet brought up in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day. * Chap. 21. 39

4 * And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. * Chap. 8. 3.

5 As also the high priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. * Chap. 7. 58

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bad that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him. † Or, tortured him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their councell to appeare, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *As Paul pleadeth his cause,* 2 *Ananias commandeth him to smite him.* 7 *Dissension among his enemies.* 11 *God encourageth him.* 14 *The Jews laying wait for Paul he is delivered into the chief captain.* 27 *He sendeth him to Felix the governour.*

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councell, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

836

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, [a] Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the councel, Men and brethren, [b] I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: [c] of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 [d] For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great crie: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chiefe captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, & to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, signifie to the chiefe captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neare, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chiefe captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chiefe captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and speamen two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councel:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement-hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the oratour, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife. 26 The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain oratour named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the temple:

a Exod. 22. 28.
b Phil. 3. 5.
c Chap. 24. 21.
d Matt. 22. 23.
Or, with an oath of execration.

temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeares a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeares, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the councel,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeares, Porcius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

* Chap. 21. 27

* Chap. 23. 6.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Cesar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesaria to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ *Or, as some copies read, no more then eight or ten dayes.*

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the councel, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which

838

was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæsar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the citie, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 *Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood,* 12 *and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship.* 24 *Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly.* 28 *Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian.* 31 *The whole company pronounce him innocent.*

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 * Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and

* Chap. 8. 3.

when they were put to death I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, & compelled them to blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests:

* Chap. 9. 2.

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sunne, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appeare unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come;

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul thou art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This

‖ Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

‖ Or, Judgement.

man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping toward Rome,* 10 *foretelleth of the danger of the voyage,* 11 *but is not believed.*
14 *They are tossed to and fro with tempest,*
41 *and suffer shipwrack,* 21, 34, 44, *yet all come safe to land.*

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him libertie to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed under ‖ Creet, over against Salmone:

‖Or, Candy.

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasta.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, ‖Or, injurie. not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Creet, and lyeth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Creet.

‖Or, beat.

14 But not long after there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain iland which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, ungirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship,

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Creet, and to have gained this harm and losse:

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar; and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore Sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neare to some country;

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four ancres out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast ancres out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, & cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken up the ancres they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the main sail to the winde, and made toward shore.

‖Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the sea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the fore-part stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Paul after his shipwrack is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the island. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming. 24 After his preaching some were perswaded, and some beleeved not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeares.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venimous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the iland, whose name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloudy flix, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the southwinde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven dayes; and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as farre as Appii forum, and the three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customes of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some beleeved the things which were spoken, and some beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeares in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* Isa 6.9. Matth. 13.14. Mark 4.12. Luk. 8.10. Joh. 12.40. Rom. 11.8.

THE

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

PAUL a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, *separated unto the gospel of God, * Acts 13.2.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

† Or. decermined. 4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God with power, according to the spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

‖ Or, to the obedience of faith. 5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

‖ Or, in my spirit. 9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve ‖ with my spirit in the gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request (if by any meanes now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you & me. ‖ Or, in you.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit ‖ among you also, even as among other Gentiles. ‖ Or, in you.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The just shall live by faith. * Habac. 2.4.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it unto them. ‖ Or, to them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse. ‖ Or, that they may be.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkned.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beasts, and creeping things. * Psal. 106.20.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies betweene themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient: ‖ Or, to acknowledge. ‖ Or, a minde void of judgement.

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, hatters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull; ‖ Or, unfoedinable.

32 Who knowing the judgement of God (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ have pleasure in them that do them. ‖ Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much lesse escape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent
*James 5. 3. heart, * treasurest up unto thy self wrath against
the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous
judgement of God:
*Psal. 62. 12. 6 * Who will render to every man according
Matth. 16. 27. to his deeds:
Revel. 22. 12. 7 To them, who by patient continuance in
well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and im-
mortalitie; eternall life:
8 But unto them that are contentious, and do
not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse; in-
dignation, and wrath;
9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul
of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also
‡ Gr. Greek. of the ‡ Gentile.
10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every
‡ Gr. Greek. man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and al-
so to the ‡ Gentile.
11 For there is no respect of persons with God.
12 For as many as have sinned without law,
shall also perish without law: and as many as
have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the
law,
13 (For not the hearers of the law are just be-
fore God, but the doers of the law shall be justi-
fied.
14 For when the Gentiles which have not the
law, do by nature the things contained in the
law, these having not the law, are a law unto
themselves.
15 Which shew the work of the law written
‖ Or, the con- in their hearts, ‖ their conscience also bearing
science wit- witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the mean while ac-
nessing with cusing, or else excusing one another)
them.
‖ Or, between 16 In the day when God shall judge the se-
themselves. crets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my
gospel.
17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and rest-
‖ Or, triest the est in the law, and makest thy boast of God:
things that 18 And knowest his will, and ‖ approvest the
differ. things that are more excellent, being instructed
out of the law,
19 And art confident that thou thy self art a
guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in
darknesse,
20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of
babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of
the truth in the law.
21 Thou therefore which teachest another,
teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a
man should not steal, dost thou steal?
22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit
adulterie, dost thou commit adulterie? thou
that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacriledge?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law,
through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?
24 For the name of God is blasphemed among
*Isa. 52. 5. the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written.
Ezek. 36. 20, 23 25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou
keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law,
thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.
26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the
righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircum-
cision be counted for circumcision?
27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by
nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by
the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the
law?
28 For he is not a Jew which is one outward-
ly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward
in the flesh.
29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly,
and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit,
and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men
but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Jews prerogative: 3 which they have not lost. 9 Howbeit, the law convinceth them also of sinne. 20 Therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all without difference, by faith only: 31 and yet the law is not abolished.

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or
what profit is there of circumcision?
2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto
them were committed the oracles of God.
3 For what if some did not believe? shall their
unbelief make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every
man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest *Psal. 51. 4.
be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome
when thou art judged.
5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the
righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God
unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak
as a man)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge
the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded
through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also
judged as a sinner?
8 And not rather (as we be slanderously repor-
ted, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do
evil, that good may come: whose damnation is
just.
9 What then? are we better then they? No
in no wise: for we have before ‡ proved both Jews ‡ Gr. charged.
and Gentiles, that they are all under sinne,
10 As it is written, There is none righteous,
no not one:
11 There is none that understandeth, there is
none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are
together become unprofitable, there is none that
doth good, no not one.
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with
their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of
asps is under their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitter-
nesse.
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.
16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:
17 And the way of peace have they not known.
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the
law saith, it saith to them who are under the
law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all
the world may become ‖ guilty before God. ‖ Or, subject to
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there the judge-
shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the ment of God.
law is the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without
the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law
and the prophets.
22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is
by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all
them that believe: for there is no difference:
23 For all have sinned, and come short of the
glory of God.
24 Being justified freely by his grace, through
the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propiti- ‖ Or, foreor-
ation, through faith in his blood, to declare his dained.
righteousnesse for the remission of sinnes that are ‖ Or, passing
past, through the forbearance of God. over.
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righte-
ousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier
of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith only he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeve. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,

7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sinnes are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 Cometh this blessednesse then upon the circumcision onely, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, *I have made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeved, even God who quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were: 843

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, *So shall thy seed be. * Gen. 15. 5.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeare old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sara's wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his bloud, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the ungodly. ‖ Or, according to the time.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his bloud, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the reconciliation.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed upon all men, ‖ for that all have sinned. ‖ Or, in whom.

13 For (until the law) sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from [illegible] to Moses, even over them that [illegible] after the similitude [illegible]

* Gen. 17. 5. ‖ Or, like unto him.

who is the figure of him that was to come.
15 But not as the offence, ſo alſo is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jeſus Chriſt, hath abounded unto many.
16 And not as it was by one that ſinned, ſo is the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto juſtification.
‖ Or, by one offence.
17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteouſneſſe, ſhall reigne in life by one, Jeſus Chriſt.
‖ Or, by one offence, ‖ Or, by one righteouſnes.
18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one judgement came upon all men to condemnation: even ſo ‖ by the righteouſneſſe of one, the free gift came upon all men unto juſtification of life.
19 For as by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one, ſhall many be made righteous.
20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where ſinne abounded, grace did much more abound.
21 That as ſinne hath reigned unto death; even ſo might grace reigne through righteouſnes unto eternall life, by Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in ſinne, 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptiſme. 12 Let not ſinne reigne any more, 18 becauſe we have yeelded our ſelves to the ſervice of righteouſneſſe, 23 and for that death is the wages of ſinne.

WHat ſhall we ſay then? ſhall we continue in ſinne, that grace may abound?
2 God forbid: how ſhall we that are dead to ſinne, live any longer therein?
‖ Or, are.
3 Know ye not, that ſo many of us as ‖ were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?
4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptiſme into death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſſe of life.
5 For if we have been planted together in the likenes of his death: we ſhall be alſo in the likeneſſe of his reſurrection:
6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſinne might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſinne.
† Gr. Juſtified.
7 For he that is dead, is † freed from ſinne.
8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleeve that we ſhall alſo live with him:
9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.
10 For in that he died, he died unto ſinne once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.
11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead indeed unto ſinne: but alive unto God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.
12 Let not ſinne therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in ‖ the lusts thereof.
† Gr. arms or weapons.
13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † inſtruments of unrighteouſnes unto ſinne: but yeeld your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe unto God.
14 For ſinne ſhall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.
15 What then? ſhall we ſinne, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.
16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of ſinne unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſſe?
17 But God be thanked that ye were the ſervants of ſinne, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine † which was delivered you.
† Gr. where to ye were delivered.
18 Being then made free from ſinne, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſſe.
19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh: for as ye have yeelded your members ſervants to uncleanneſſe and to iniquity, unto iniquitie, even ſo now yeeld your members ſervants to righteouſneſſe unto holineſſe.
20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſinne, ye were free † from righteouſneſſe.
† Gr. to righteouſneſſe.
21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.
22 But now being made free from ſinne, and become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſſe, and the end everlaſting life.
23 For the wages of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law ſinne, 12 but holy, juſt, good 16 as I acknowledge who am grieved becauſe I cannot keep it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I ſpeak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?
2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband ſo long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of her husband.
3 So then if while her husband liveth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that law; ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.
4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, even to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit unto God.
† Gr. paſſions.
5 For when we were in the fleſh, the † motions of ſinnes which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.
‖ Or, being dead to that.
6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerve in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.
‖ Or, concupiſcence.
7 What ſhall we ſay then? is the law ſinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not known ſinne, but by the law: for I had not known ‖ luſt, except the law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not covet.
8 But ſinne taking occaſion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiſcence. For without the law ſinne was dead.
9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, ſinne revived, and I died.
10 And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.
11 For ſinne taking occaſion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it ſlew me.
12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and juſt, and good.
13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But ſinne that it might appeare

appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandment might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sinne.

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivitie to the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from ‖ the body of this death!

25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh the law of sinne.

† Gr. know

‖ Or, this body of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation.* 5, 13 *what harm cometh of the flesh,* 6, 14 *and what good of the Spirit,* 17 *and what of being Gods childe,* 19 *whose glorious deliverance all things long for,* 29 *was beforehand decreed from God,* 38 *what can sever us from his love?*

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Sonne, in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death; but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmitie against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you; he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh:

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall dye: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bage again to fear: but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joynt heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groneth, & travaileth in pain together untill now.

23 And not onely they, but our selves also which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves grone within our selves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the *redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with gronings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to the will of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Sonne, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

‖ Or, by a sacrifice for sinne.

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

† Gr. the minding of the Spirit.

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

‖ Or, because

‖ Or, that

* Luk. 21. 28.

‖ creature.

846

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are
* Psal.44.22. killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep
for the slaughter.)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then
conquerers, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death,
nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers,
nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other crea-
ture, shall be able to separate us from the love of
God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sory for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my consci-
ence also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heavinesse and contin-
uall sorrow in my heart.

‖ Or, separated. 3 For I could wish that my self were ‖ accur-
sed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen ac-
cording to the flesh:

‖ Or, testaments. 4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth
the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ covenants,
and the giving of the law, and the service of
God, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as
concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over
all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken
none effect. For they are not all Israel, which
are of Israel.

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abra-
* Gen.21.12. ham, are they all children: but in * Isaac shall
thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the
flesh, these are not the children of God: but the
children of the promise are counted for the seed.

* Gen.18.10. 9 For this is the word of promise, * At this
time will I come, and Sara shall have a sonne.

10 And not onely this, but when Rebecca also
had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet born, nei-
ther having done any good or evil, that the pur-
pose of God according to election might stand, not
of works, but of him that calleth)

* Gen.25.23. ‖ Or, greater. ‖ Or, lesser. 12 It was said unto her, The * ‖ elder shall
serve the ‖ younger.

* Mala.1.2,3. 13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but
Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? is there unright-
eousnesse with God? God forbid.

* Exod.33.19. 15 For he saith to Moses, * I will have mercy
on whom I will have mercy, and I will have
compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor
of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth
mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh,
* Exod.9.16. * Even for this same purpose have I raised thee
up, that I might shew my power in thee, and
that my name might be declared throughout all
the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will
‖ Or, answereth again, or disputeth with God. have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth
he yet finde fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that ‖ re-
* Isa.45.9. plyest against God? * shall the thing formed say
to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me
thus?

* Jer.18.6. Wisd.15.7. 21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay,
of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour,
and another unto dishonour?

‖ Or, made up. 22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath,
and to make his power known, endured with
much long-suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted
to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches
of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had
afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the
Jews onely, but also of the Gentiles.

* Hos.2.23. 1.Pet.2.10. 25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them
my people, which were not my people: and her
beloved, which was not beloved.

* Hos.1.10. 26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the
place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my
people; there shall they be called, the children of
the living God.

* Isa.10.22,23 27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel,
* Though the number of the children of Israel
be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

‖ Or, the account. 28 For he will finish ‖ the work, and cut it
short in righteousnesse: because a short work will
the Lord make upon the earth.

* Isa.1.9. 29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the
Lord of sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been
as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gen-
tiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have
attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse
which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the law
of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of
righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it, not
by faith, but as it were by the works of the law:
for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

* Isa.8.14. and 28.16. 1.Pet.2.6. ‖ Or, confounded. 33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion
a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and who-
soever believeth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the law, and this of faith, 11 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that believe, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receive the word, and believe. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God
for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a
zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteous-
nesse, and going about to establish their own
righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves un-
to the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righte-
ousnesse to every one that believeth.

* Levit.18.5. Ezek.20.11. Gal.3.12. * Deut.30.12. 5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse
which is of the law, that * the man which doth
those things, shall live by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith,
speaketh on this wise, * Say not in thine heart,
Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is to bring
Christ down from above)

7 Or who shall descend into the deep? (that
is to bring up Christ again from the dead)

* Deut.30.14 8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee,
even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the
word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth
the

the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

*Isa.28.16. 11 For the scripture saith, * Whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

*Joel 2.32. Acts 2.21. 13 * For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved:

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?

*Isa.52.7. Nahum 1.15. 15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

*Isa.53.1. Joh.12.38. 16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, *Lord, who hath believed ‖our report?

‖Gr. the hearing of us.

17 So then, faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

‖Or, preaching. *Psal.19.4. 18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

*Deut.32.21. 19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, *I will provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

*Isa.65.1. 20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, *I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

*Isa.65.2. 21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conversion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult upon them. 26 For there is a promise of their salvation. 33 Gods judgements are unsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

*1.Kin.19.14 3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

*1.Kin.19.18. 4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? * I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖blinded:

‖Or, hardened *Isa.29.10. ‖Or, remorse. *Ro.6.9. 8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the spirit of ‖slumber, eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare unto this day.

9 And David saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense unto them. 847 *Psal.69.22.

*Psal.69.23. 10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

‖Or, decay, or losse. 12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

‖Or, for the 17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree, wert grafted in ‖amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive-tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse, and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall branches, be grafted into their own olive-tree?

‖Or, hardnesse 25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that ‖blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, untill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

*Isa.59.20. 26 And so all Israel shall be saved; as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

‖Or, obeyed. 30 For as ye in times past have not ‖believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

‖Or, obeyed. 31 Even so have these also now not ‖believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

‖Or, shut them all up together. 32 For God hath ‖concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how unsearchable

&c.

848 are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out.

* Isa.40.13. Wisd.9.13. 1.Cor.2.16.

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Gods mercies must move us to please God.* 3 *No man must think too well of himself,* 6 *but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed.* 9 *Love, and many other duties are required of us.* 19 *Revenge is specially forbidden.*

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renuing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think † soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

† Gr. to sobriety.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophesie, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministery, let us wait on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, let him do it ‖ with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnesse.

‖ Or, imparteth.

‖ Or, liberally

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, ‖ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

‖ Or, in the love of the brethren,

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints, given to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

‖ Or, be contented with meane things.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

* Deut.32.35

* Prov.25.21.

20 * Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Subjection, and many other duties we owe to the magistrates.* 8 *Love is the fulfilling of the law.* 11 *Gluttony and drunkennesse, and the works of darknesse, are out of season in the time of the gospel.*

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom custome, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying.

‖ Or, decently.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 *Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent:* 13 *but take heed that they give no offence in them:* 15 *For that the apostle proveth unlawfull by many reasons.*

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, but ‖ not to doubtfull disputations.

‖ Or, not to judge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be ‖ fully perswaded in his own minde.

‖ Or, fully assured.

6 He that ‖ regardeth the day, regardeth it unto

‖ Or, observeth.

unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. he that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? * we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. *2.Cor.5.10.

11 For it is written, *As I live saith the Lord, every knee shall bowe to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God. *Isa.45.23.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God:

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing † unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † unclean, to him it is unclean. †Or common †Gr.common

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not †charitably. *Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. †Gr. according to charitie.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of. *1.Cor.8.11.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnesse and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. *All things indeed are pure, but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. *Tit.1.15.

21 It is good neither to eat* flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. *1.Cor.8.13.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sinne. ‖Or, discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must bear with the weak.* 2 *We may not please our selves,* 3 *for Christ did not so,* 7 *but receive one the other, as Christ did us all,* 8 *both Jews,* 9 *and Gentiles.* 15 *Paul excuseth his writing,* 28 *and promiseth to see them,* 30 *and requesteth their prayers.*

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, * The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me. *Psal.69.9.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Jesus: *1.Cor.1.10. ‖Or, after the example of.

6 That ye may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. *Psal.18.49.

10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people. *Deut.32.43.

11 And again, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people. *Psal.117.1.

12 And again Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reigne over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust. *Isa.11.10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost. ‖Or, sacrificing

17 I have therefore whereof I may glorie through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I striven to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand. *Isa.52.15.

22 For which cause also I have been ‖ much hindred from coming to you. ‖Or, many wayes, or often times.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeares to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your company. †Gr. with you Verse 32.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poore saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily, & their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this,

850 and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that ‖ Or, are disobedient. ‖ do not believe in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed:

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ Or, friends. ‖ houshold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ‖ Or, friends. ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and ‖ Or, harmlesse ‖ Or, read. simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, (according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God onely wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE of Paul the apostle, to the *CORINTHIANS.*

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, 12 and reproveth their dissensions. 18 God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weak, and men of no account.

PAul called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Jesus, * called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours: * Acts 15.4. * Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, † Gr. revelation.

8 Who

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

*1.Thes.5.24. 9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the ‖Gr.schismes. same thing, and that there be no † divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same minde, and in the same judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, *Acts 18.24. I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ devided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, *Acts 18. 8. but * Crispus and Gaius.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to *2.Pet.1.16. preach the gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖ words, ‖Or, speech. lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved, it is the *Rom.1.16. * power of God.

*Isa.29.14. 19 For it is written, * I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

*Isa.33 18. 20 * Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

*Rom.1.20. 21 * For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that beleeve.

*Matt.12.38. 22 For the * Jews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisedome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks, foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are;

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

*Jer.9.23,24. 31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisedome: yet consisteth in the 4,5 power of God: and so farre excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came * Chap.1.17. not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weaknesse, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching was not * 2.Pet.1.16. with ‖ enticing words of mans wisedome, but in ‖Or, persuasible. demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not † stand in the † Gr. be. wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speak the wisedome of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisedome which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, * Isa.64.4. nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 * Which things also we speak, not in the * 2.Pet.1.16. words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ judgeth all * Prov.27.19 things, yet he himself is ‖ judged of no man. ‖Or, discerneth ‖Or, discerned.

16 * For who hath known the mind of the * Isa.40.13. Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we have Rom 11.34. the minde of Christ. †Gr. shall.

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, 17 which must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, even as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat:

852 for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ‖divisions, ‖Or, factions.
are ye not carnall, and walk † as men? † Gr. according to man.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollo watered; but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour. * Psal.62.12. Gal.6.5.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖husbandry, ye are Gods building. ‖Or, tillage.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest. † Gr. is revealed.
For the day shall declare it, because it ‖shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is. ‖Gr. is revealed.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God; and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? * Chap.6.19.

17 If any man ‖defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are. ‖Or, destroy.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse. * Job 5.13.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain. * Psal.94.11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours;

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apostles spectacles to the world, angels and men, 13 the filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans † judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self. † Gr. day.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God. * Matth.7.1. Rom.2.1.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think of men, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not received it? † Gr. distinguisheth thee

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † spectacle unto the world, and to ‖angels, and to men. † Gr. theatre. ‖Gr. angels.

10 We are fools for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffetted, and have no certain dwelling place:

12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it: * Acts 18.3. 1.Thes.2.9. 2.Thes.3.8.

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things unto this day. * Matth.5.44.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sonnes I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, * if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. * Acts 19.21. * James 4.15.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meeknesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Hainous offenders are to be shunned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have ‖judged already, as though I were present, * Col.2.5. ‖Or, determined.

present, concerning him that hath so done this deed;

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

*1. Tim. 1. 20. 5 * To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

*Gal. 5. 9. 6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passeover ‖ is sacrificed for us.

‖ Or, is slain.

8 Therefore let us keep ‖ the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

‖ Or, holy day.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 especially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost: 16, 17 they must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

‖ Or, profitable.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18, 20 Every man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

NOw concerning the things wherof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married, I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

854

12 But to the reſt ſpeak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is ſanctified by the husband: elſe were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not under bondage in ſuch caſes: but God hath called us † to peace.

† Gr. in peace.

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, ſo let him walk: and ſo ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become uncircumciſed: is any called in uncircumciſion? let him not become circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and uncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a ſervant? care not for it; but if thou mayeſt be made free, uſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a ſervant, is the Lords † freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called being free, is Chriſts ſervant.

† Gr. made free.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſervants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‖ diſtreſſe, I ſay, that it is good for a man ſo to be.

‖ Or, neceſſity.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? ſeek not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: nevertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall have trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that uſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulneſſe. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is differrence alſo between a wife and a virgine: he unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeak for your own profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himſelf uncomly toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the flowre of her age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſitie, but hath power over his own will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my judgement: and I think alſo that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abſtain from meats offered to idols.* 8, 9, *we muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian libertie, to the offence of our brethren:* 11 *but muſt bridle our knowledge with charitie.*

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the ſame is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, for him. Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idol unto this houre, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conſcience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worſe.

‖ Or, have we the more.

‖ Or, have we the leſſe.

9 But take heed leſt by any means this ‖ liberty of yours become a ſtumbling block to them that are weak.

‖ Or, power.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge ſit at meat in the idols temple, ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weak be † emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idols?

† Gr. edified.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weak brother perish, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weak conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He sheweth his libertie, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offensive unto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.*

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to leade about a sister a ‖ wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, woman.

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, *Thou shalt not muzzel the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

*Deut. 25.4.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we have sown unto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

*Rom. 15.27.

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 * Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

*Deut. 18.1.

‖ Or, feed.

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law.

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastrie, is temperate in all things: Now, they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 *The sacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from idolatrie. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.*

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat,

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rock was Christ)

‖ Or, went with them.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as * they also lusted.

† Gr. our figures.

*Psal. 106.14.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, * The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

* Exod. 32.6.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

* Num. 25.9.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

* Num. 21.6.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

*Num. 14.37.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

‖ Or, types.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ‖ such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

‖ Or, moderate

14 Wherefore my deerly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the bloud of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

856

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

* Deut. 32. 17. Psal. 106. 37.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

* Deut. 10. 14. Psal. 24. 1.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deut. 10. 14. Psal. 24. 1.

29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that, for which I give thanks?

‖ Or, thanksgiving.

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

† Gr. Greeks.

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them because in holy assemblies 4 them men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, in profaning with their own feasts the Lords supper. 23 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

‖ Or, traditions

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have ‖ power on her head, because of the angels.

‖ That is, a covering, in signe that she is under the power of her husband.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‖ covering.

‖ Or, vail.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custome, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare unto you, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I heare that there be ‖ divisions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

‖ Or, schismes.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

‖ Or, sects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ‖ this is not to eat the Lords supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eat.

21 For in eating every one taketh before other, his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame ‖ them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.

* Mat. 26. 26. Mar. 14. 22. Luke 22. 19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and bloud of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, judgement.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Where-

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‖ Or, judgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spirituall gifts* 4 *are divers*, 7 *yet all to profit withall.* 8 *And to that end are diversly bestowed.* 12 *That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the* 16 *mutuall decency*, 22 *service, and* 26 *succour of the same body:* 27 *so we should do one for another, to make up the mysticall body of Christ.*

NOw concerning spirituall gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumbe idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another divers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or † Gentiles, whether we be bond or freer and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

† Gr. Greeks.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

Or

23 And those members of the body, which we think to be lesse honourable, upon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, put on.

24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another.

‖ Or, division.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‖ diversities of tongues.

‖ Or, kindes.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖ Or, powers.

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts*, 2, 3 *how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charitie.* 4 *The praises thereof, and* 13 *prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charitie, I am become as sounding brasse or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophesie, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is kinde: charitie envieth not: charitie ‖ vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

‖ Or, is not rash.

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquitie, but rejoyceth ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, with the truth.

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie never faileth: but whether there be prophesies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease, whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

‖ Or, reasoned.

12 For now we see through a glasse, † darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

† Gr. in a riddle.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three, but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophesie is commended, 2,3,4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawn from musicall instruments. 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true use of each is taught, 29 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speak in the church.

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † Or, heareth. † understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? ‖ Or, tunes.

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words † easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the aire. † Gr. significant.

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † Gr. of spirits † of spirituall gifts, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than you all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be † men. † Gr. perfect or of a ripe age.

21 In the law it is * written, With men of other tongues and other lips, will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. * Isa. 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe:

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the author of † confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints. † Gr. tumult, or unquietness,

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the * law. * Gen. 3. 16.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection 12 he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye ‖ keep in ‖ Or, hold fast. memory † what I preached unto you, unlesse ye † Gr. by what speech. have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the scriptures:

4 And

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:
5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.
6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.
7 After that, he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.
8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of ‖ one born out of due time.
‖ Or, an abortive.
9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:
11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.
12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?
13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.
14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.
15 Yea and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.
17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sinnes.
18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.
19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept.
21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
23 But every man in his own order. Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.
24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdome to God even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authoritie, and power.
25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.
26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed, is death.
27 For he hath put all things under his feet; but when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.
28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Sonne also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.
29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?
30 And why stand we in jeopardy every houre?
‖ Some read our.
31 I protest by ‖ your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.
‖ Or, to speak after the manner of men.
32 If ‖ after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.
33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.
34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame.
35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?
36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.
37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain.
38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.
39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kinde of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.
40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.
41 There is one glory of the sunne, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the starres: for one starre differeth from another starre in glory.
42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.
43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weaknesse, it is raised in power.
44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body and there is a spirituall body.
45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.
46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that which is naturall, and afterward that which is spirituall.
47 The first man is of the earth earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.
48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.
49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.
50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.
51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,
52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the last trump, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed)
53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.
54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortalitie, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed up in victory.
* Hosea 13.14
55 O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ grave where is thy victory?
‖ Or, hell.
56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the law.
57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.
58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jerusalem:* 10 *commendeth Timothy:* 13 *and after friendly admonitions,* 16 *shutteth up his epistle with divers salutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality unto Jerusalem.

† Gr. gift.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: (for I do passe through Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you, with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the saints)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema, Maran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philipp, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE
of Paul the apostle to the *CORINTHIANS.*

CHAP. I.

3 *The apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions,* 8 *so particularly in his late danger in Asia:* 12 *and calling both his own conscience, and theirs to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel,* 15 *he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenity towards them.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of GOD, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of GOD which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

‖ Or, is wrought.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

‖ Or, answer.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As

14 As alſo you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye alſo are ours in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a ſecond ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, grace.

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I uſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, do I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with me there ſhould be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

‖ Or, preaching

18 But as God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Jeſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which ſtabliſheth us with you, in Chriſt, and hath anointed us, is God.

22 Who hath alſo ſealed us, and given the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my ſoul, that to ſpare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having ſhewed the reaſon why he came not to them, 6 He requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated perſon, 10 even as himſelf alſo upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy ſucceſſe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUt I determined this with my ſelf, that I would not come again to you in heavineſſe.

2 For if I make you ſorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the ſame which is made ſorry by me?

3 And I wrote this ſame unto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould have ſorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote unto you with many teares, not that you ſhould be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have cauſed griefe, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

‖ Or, cenſure.

6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this puniſhment, which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwiſe, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps ſuch a one ſhould be ſwallowed up with overmuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that ye would confirm your love toward him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive alſo: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your ſakes forgave I it, ‖ in the perſon of Chriſt;

‖ Or, in the ſight.

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices. 861.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Chriſts goſpel, and a doore was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which alwayes cauſeth us to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſavour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a ſweet ſavour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaved, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one we are the ſavour of death unto death; and to the other, the ſavour of life unto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeak we in Chriſt.

‖ Or, deal deceitfully with

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vain glory, he ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſtery. 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon betweene the miniſters of the law, and of the goſpel, 12 he proveth that his miniſtery is ſo farre the more excellent, as the goſpel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DO we begin again to commend our ſelves? or need we, as ſome others, epiſtles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epiſtle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 For as much as ye are manifeſtly declared to be the epiſtle of Chriſt, miniſtred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhly tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt have we through Chriſt to God-ward.

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelves to think any thing as of our ſelves: but our ſufficiency is of God.

6 Who alſo hath made us able miniſters of the new teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit ‖ giveth life.

‖ Or, quickneth

7 But if the miniſtration of death written and ingraven in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have ſuch hope, we uſe great ‖ plainneſſe of ſpeech.

‖ Or, boldneſſe.

13 And not as Moſes which put a vail over

862

his face, that the children of Israell could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sinceritie and faithfull diligence in preaching the gospel: 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he dayly endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apostles own eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy we faint not,

2 But have renounced the hidden things of ‖ dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

‖ Gr. shame.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despair;

‖ Or, not altogether without help or means.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I believed, and therefore have I spoken: we also believe, and therefore speak,

*Psal.116.10.

14 Knowing, that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a farre more exceeding and eternall weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporall; but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himself, 14 but as one that having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do grone, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent we may be accepted of him.

‖ Or, endeavour.

10 For we must all appeare before the judgement-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to answer them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Gr. in the face.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, ‖ he is a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

‖ Or, let him be.

* Isa.43.19. Revel.21.5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses

trespasses unto them, and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

† Gr. put in us.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for us, who knew no sinne; that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kindes of affliction and disgraces for the gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them: 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollution of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then as workers together with him, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of salvation)

* Isa. 49. 8.

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

† Gr. commending.

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

‖ Or, in tossings to and fro.

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evill report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walk in them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

* Levit. 26. 12

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

* Isa. 52. 11.

18 * And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

* Jer. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof, lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their loving kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAving therefore these promises (dearely beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemne you: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

‖ Or, according to God.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your selves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

† Gr. bowels.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He stirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the poore saints at Ierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians,* 7 *by commendation of their former forwardnesse,* 9 *by the example of Christ,* 14 *and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselves thereby:* 16 *commending to them the integritie and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.*

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to their power (I bear record) yea and beyond their power they were willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove the sinceritie of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be † forward a yeare ago.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as there was a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equality,

* Exod. 16. 18

15 As it is written, He * that had gathered much, had nothing over, and he that had gathered little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throughout all the churches:

19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travell with us with this ‖ grace which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready minde.

‖ Or, gift.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administred by us:

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‖ I have in you.

‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether any do enquire of Titus; he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand.* 6 *And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of sowing of seed,* 10 *which shall return a great increase to them,* 13 *and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgivings unto God.*

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeare ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that, as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetousnesse.

† Gr. blessing.
‖ Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

6 But this, I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

* Prov. 11. 25. Rom. 12. 8. Eccles 35. 9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.

9 (As it is written, * he hath dispersed abroad, he hath given to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

* Psal. 112. 9.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

* Isa. 55. 10.

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not onely supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weakenesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority, with which he is armed against all adversary powers, 7 assuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent: 12 and withall taxing them for reaching out themselves beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you, by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you.

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some which ‖ think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God to the pulling down of strong holds)

‖ Or, to God.

5 Casting down ‖ imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

‖ Or, reasonings.

6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself, that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible:

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, ‖ are not wise.

‖ Or, understand it not.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

‖ Or, line.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in preaching the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖ Or, rule.

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Jer. 9. 24. 1. Cor. 1. 31.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealousie over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himself, 5 of his equality with the chief apostles, 7 of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogative; 23 and in the service of Christ, and in all kinde of sufferings for his ministery, farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, & indeed ‖ bear with me.

‖ Or, you do bear with me

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie, for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep my self.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, † no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

† Gr. this boasting shall not be stopped in me.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool ‖ receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

‖ Or, suffer.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of

you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

* Deut.25.3. 24 Of the Jews five times received I * forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city of the Damascens with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations, 9 yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his grief finde many offenders, and publique disorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse to glory, I will come to visions & revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeares ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to utter.

‖ Or, possible.

5 Of such an one will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a * thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

* See Ezek. 28.24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except it be that I my self was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

† Gr. your souls.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearely beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth severity, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners: 5 and advising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to reformation of their sinnes before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.*

THIS is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak ‖ in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith

faith: prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appeare approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondreth that they have so soon left him and the gospel, 8 and accurseth those that preach any other gospel then he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of men, but of God: 13 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAUL an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sinnes, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, & would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† Gr. equals in yeares.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Sonne in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which were apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeares I went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes. | Or, returned

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other, being Jews, do beleeve in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sinne, who are so justified.

THen fourteen yeares after, I went up again to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain. | Or, severally.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me.

168

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 *He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law.* 6 *They that believe are justified,* 9 *and blessed with Abraham.* 10 *And this he proveth by many reasons.*

O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousness. ‖ Or, imputed

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, * In thee shall all nations be blessed. * Gen.12.3.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. * Deut.27.26

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, * the just shall live by faith. * Hab.2.4. Rom.1.17.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, * the man that doth them shall live in them. * Levit.18.5.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: * Deut.21.23

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. ‖ Or, testament.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was foure hundred and thirty yeares after, cannot disannull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not a mediatour of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sinne, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should after-ward be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 we were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his gardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are servants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‖ elements of the world:

‖ Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ‖ again to the weak and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

‖ Or, back.
‖ Or, rudiments.

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeares.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

‖ Or, what was then.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, us.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again untill Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for ‖ I stand in doubt of you.

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not heare the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman was by promise.

24 ‖ Which things are an allegory: for these are the two ‖ covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, testaments.
‖ Or, is in the same rank with.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, * Rejoyce thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

* Isa. 54. 1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the sonne of the free-woman.

* Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their libertie, 3 and not to observe circumcision: 13 but rather love, which is the summe of the law. 19 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh, 22 & the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

‖ Or, who did drive you back.

8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall bear his judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

* Levit. 19. 18. Matth. 22. 39.

15 But if ye bite and devoure one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, walk in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

‖ Or, fulfill not.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, Adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

170

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meeknesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

‖ Or, passions.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath slipped,* 2 *and to bear one anothers burden,* 6 *to be liberall to their teachers,* 9 *and not weary of well-doing.* 12 *He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision* 14 *He glorieth in nothing, save in the crosse of Christ.*

BRethren, ‖ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such an one in the spirit of meeknesse, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

‖ Or, although

2 Bear ye one an others burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, ‡ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

‖ Or, whereby

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL
the apostle, to the *EPHESIANS.*

CHAP. I.

1 *After the salutation,* 3 *and thanksgiving for the Ephesians,* 4 *he treateth of our election,* 6 *and adoption by grace,* 11 *which is the true and proper fountain of mans salvation.* 13 *And because the height of this mysterie cannot easily be attained unto,* 16 *he prayeth that they may come* 18 *to the full knowledge and* 20 *possession thereof in Christ.*

PAUL an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself.

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

† Gr. the heavens.

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also trusted after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, ‡ love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisedome and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgement.

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlight-

lightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 Farre above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace, 10 he declareth, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought neare by Christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

AND you hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

† Gr. the wills.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sinnes hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindnesse towards us through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of your selves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast:

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained that we should walk in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the bloud of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmitie, even the law of commandments, contained in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmitie ‖ thereby:

‖ Or, in himself.

17 And came, and preached peace to you which were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an accesse by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the houshold of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone.

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

FOR this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mysterie, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ Or, a little before.

4 Whereby when ye read ye may understand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sonnes of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man:

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

By.2

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly aboue all that we aſk or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him be glory in the church by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his church might be 13 edified and 16 grown vp in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impuritie of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.*

I Therefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, ‖Or, in the Lord.

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, with long-ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeauouring to keep the vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith, * When he aſcended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men. *Pſal.68.18. ‖Or, a multitude of captiues.

9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might ‖ fill all things) ‖Or, fulfill.

11 * And he gaue ſome, apoſtles: and ſome, prophets: and ſome, euangeliſts: and ſome, paſtours and teachers; *1.Cor.12.28

12 For the perfecting of the ſaints, for the worke of the miniſterie, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till we all come ‖ in the vnitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt: ‖Or, into the vnitie. ‖Or, age.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, and cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:

15 But ‖ ſpeaking the truth in loue may grow vp into him in all things, which is the head, euen Chriſt: ‖Or, being ſincere.

16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body, vnto the edifying of it ſelf in loue. *Col.2.19.

17 This I ſay therefore and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanitie of their minde,

18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the * ‖ blindneſſe of their heart: *Rom.1.21. ‖Or, hardneſſe.

19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuiouſneſſe, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that ye haue heard him, and haue been taught by him, as the truth is in Ieſus.

22 That ye put off concerning the former conuerſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and ‖ true holineſſe. ‖Or, holineſſe of truth.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeak euery man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and ſinne not, let not the ſunne go down vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuil.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth. ‖Or, to diſtribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers. ‖Or, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euil-ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kinde one to another, tender-hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you. *2 Cor.2.10.

CHAP. V.

2 *After generall exhortations to loue, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all vncleanneſſe, 7 not to converſe with the wicked, 15 to walk warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Chriſt doth his church.*

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children,

2 And walk in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelf for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour.

3 But fornication, and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becometh ſaints:

4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vain words: for becauſe of theſe things cometh the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ diſobedience. ‖Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſſe, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth)

10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord.

11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull works of darkneſſe, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things that are reproued, are made manifeſt ‖ Or, diſcouered.

manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

Isa.60.1. 14 Wherefore he saith, * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

Col.4.5. 15 * See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing, and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

*22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word;

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mysterie: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself, and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children toward their parents, 5 of servants toward their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely against flesh and bloud, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 21 Tychicus is commended.

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth. 875

4 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him. ‖ Or, modow-ting. ‖ Some read, both your, & their master.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and bloud, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places. ‖ Or, wicked spirits. ‖ Or, heavenly

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ‖ having done all to stand. ‖ Or, having overcome all.

14 Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about with truth, and having on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mysterie of the gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖ in bonds: that ‖ therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak. ‖ Or, in a chain ‖ Or, thereof,

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen. ‖ Or, with in corruption.

Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle, to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace be unto you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, mention. 3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

‖ Or, will finish it. 6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, you have me in your heart. 7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ‖ I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

‖ Or, partakers with me of grace. 8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ judgement:

‖ Or, sence. ‖ Or, try. 10 That ye may ‖ approve things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel.

‖ Or, differs. 13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other places.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

‖ Or, for Christ. 18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldnesse, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

‖ Or, Cesars court. 21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better:

‖ Or, to all others. 24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh is more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith.

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be done through strife, or vain glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteem other better then themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men.

‖ Or, habite. 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should

should bowe, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; worke out your own salvation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and ‖ harmlesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ‖ ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man ‖ like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a sonne with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

‖ Or, sincere.

‖ Or, shine ye.

† Gr. poured forth.

‖ Or, moreover.

‖ Or, so deare unto me.

‖ Or, honour such.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himself hath greater cause then they, to trust in the righteousnesse of the law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gain Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath wherof he might trust in the flesh, I more.

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes: as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore as many as be perfect be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison; not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them: 19 and so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

576

4 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntyche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, help thoſe women which laboured with me in the goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alwayes: and again I ſay, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankſgiving, let your requeſts be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keep your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoever things are true, whatſoever things are ‖ honeſt, whatſoever things are juſt, whatſoever things are pure, whatſoever things are lovely, whatſoever things are of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, think on theſe things.

9 Thoſe things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and ſeen in me, do: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me ‖ hath flouriſhed again, wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to ſuffer need.

13 I can do all things through Chriſt which ſtrengthneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Theſſalonica ye ſent once and again unto my neceſſity.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were ſent from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Chriſt Jeſus.

20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every ſaint in Chriſt Jeſus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the ſaints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Cæſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

‖ *Or*, venerable.

‖ *Or*, is required.

‖ *Or*, I have received all.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL
the apoſtle, to the *COLOSSIANS*.

CHAP. I.

1 *After ſalutation, he thanketh God for their faith,* 7 *confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras,* 9 *prayeth further for their increaſe in grace,* 14 *deſcribeth the true Chriſt,* 21 *encourageth them to receive Jeſus Chriſt; and commendeth his own miniſterie.*

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the ſaints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Jeſus, and of the love which ye have to all the ſaints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the goſpel:

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth alſo in you, ſince the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye alſo learned of Epaphras our deare fellow-ſervant, who is for you a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the day we heard it, do not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſedome and ſpirituall underſtanding.

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-ſuffering with joyfulneſſe:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the ſaints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkneſſe, and hath tranſlated us into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne.

14 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, even the forgivenneſſe of ſinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inviſible God, the firſt-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, viſible and inviſible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firſt-born from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleaſed the Father, that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell,

† *Gr.* the Sonne of his love.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6. John 1. 3.

‖ *Or*, among all.

20 And

20 And (‖ having made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

‖Or, making peace.

21 And you that were sometime alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖Or, by your minde in wicked works.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreprovable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church.

25 Wherof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖Or, fully to preach the word of God; Rom. 15.19.

26 Even the mysterie which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory.

‖Or, amongst you.

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisedome, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Wherunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ,* 8 *to beware of philosophy, and vain traditions,* 18 *worshipping of angels,* 20 *and legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh.

‖Or, fear, or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome and knowledge.

‖Or, wherein.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophie and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

‖Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complet in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.

‖Or, in himself.

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat or in drink, or ‖ in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath dayes:

‖Or, for eating and drinking.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

‖Or, in part.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, ‖ in a voluntary humilitie and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:

‖Or, Judge against you. ‖Gr. being a voluntary humilitie.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

‖Or, elements

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men.

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisedome in will-worship and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖Or, punishing, or not sparing.

CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth where we should seek Christ.* 5 *He exhorteth to mortification,* 10 *to put off the old man, and to put on Christ;* 12 *exhorting to charity, humility, and other severall duties.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

‖Or, minde.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleannesse, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatrie:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, Anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God

878 and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindenesse, humblenesse of mynde, meekenesse, long-suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖ quarrell against any; even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

‖ Or, complaint.

14 And above all these things, put on charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

Masters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a doore of utterance, to speak the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdome of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God.

‖ Or, striving.

‖ Or, filled.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, & the church which is in his house

16 And when this epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans: & that ye likewise reade the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE
of PAUL the apostle, to the *THESSALONIANS*.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are given to understand both how mindefull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiving, and prayer; 5 and also how well he was perswaded of the truth, and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloved, your election of God.

‖ Or, beloved of God, your election,

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it. 18 *A reason is rendred both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.*

FOr your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness, God is witnesse.

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ‖ been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

‖ Or, used authoritie.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God onely, but also our own soules, because ye were deare unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeve.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countreymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have ‖ persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chased us out.

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire. 379

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of ‖ rejoycing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

‖ Or, glorying.

20 For, ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 *S. Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians: partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well-doing:* 10 *and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming unto them.*

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse by your faith:

8 For now we * live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

* Rom. 7. 9.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself, and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ direct our way unto you.

‖ Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holinesse before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlinesse, 6 *to live holily and justly,* 9 *to love one another,* 11 *and quietly to follow their own businesse:* 13 *and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead.* 17 *And unto this last exhortation is annexed a brief description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to judgement.*

FUrthermore then we ‖ beseech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye

‖ Or, request. ‖ Or, beseech.

880

have receiued of us how ye ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more & more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, euen your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſel in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

‖ Or, oppreſſe, or ouerreach. ‖ Or, in the matter.

6 That no man go beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in any matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as we alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified.

7 For God hath not called us vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

‖ Or, reiecteth.

8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for ye your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your own buſineſſe, and to worke with your own hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may haue lack ‖ of nothing.

‖ Or, of no man.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleep, that ye ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe again, euen ſo them alſo which ſleep in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are aliue, and remain vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleep.

16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remain, ſhall be caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

‖ Or, exhort.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

1 *He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts coming to iudgement*, 16 *and giueth diuers precepts*, 23 *and ſo concludeth the epiſtle.*

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo cometh as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction cometh vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe; and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleep as do others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleep, ſleep in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, be ſober, putting on the breaſtplate of faith, and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſalvation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtain ſalvation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake or ſleep, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, even as alſo ye do.

‖ Or, exhort.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you;

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake. And be at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble-minded, ſupport the weak, be patient toward all men.

‖ Or, beſeech. ‖ Or, diſorderly.

15 See that none render euil for euil vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore.

17 Pray without ceaſing.

18 In euery thing giue thanks: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings.

21 Proue all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtain from all appearance of euil.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole ſpirit and ſoul and body be preſerued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

‖ Or, adiure.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE
of PAUL the apostle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience: 11 and therewithall useth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgement of God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ;

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward's each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with † his mighty angels,

† Gr. the angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, yeelding.

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodnesse, and the work of faith with power.

‖ Or, vouchsafe

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of Antichrist, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne be revealed, the sonne of perdition:

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

‖ Or, holdeth

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: onely he who now letteth, will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his coming:

9 Even him whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivablenesse of unrighteousnesse, in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

He craveth their prayers for himself, 3 testifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, especially to shun idlenesse and ill company. 6 And last of all, concludeth with prayer and salutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have free course, and be glorified even as it is with you:

† Gr. may runne.

2 And that we may be delivered from † unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

† Gr. absurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Christ.

‖ Or, the patience of

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that

orderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us, for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we heare that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie bodies.

12 Now them that are such we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietnesse they worke, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing. ‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed. ‖ Or, signifie that man by an epistle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE of PAUL the apostle, to *TIMOTHIE.*

CHAP. I.

1 *Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia.* 5 *Of the right use and end of the law.* 11 *Of saint Pauls calling to be an apostle,* 20 *and of Hymeneus and Alexander.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope;

2 Unto Timothie, my own sonne in the faith: grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: so do.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some ‖ having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling; ‖ Or, not aiming at.

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and prophane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare:

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why.* 9 *How women should be attired.* 12 *They are not permitted to teach.* 15 *They shall be saved notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in childebirth, if they continue in faith.*

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men: ‖ Or, desire.

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie. ‖ Or, eminent place.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediator

tour between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

‖Or, a testimony. 6 Who gave himself a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety: not with ‖ broidred hair, or gold, or pearles, or costly array;

‖Or, plaited. 10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 14 *and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothie of these things.* 15 *Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.*

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

‖Or, modest. ‖Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in a wine. 3 ‖ Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brauler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

‖Or, one newly come to the faith. 6 Not ‖ a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blamelesse.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

‖Or, ministred 13 For they that have ‖ used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth. 813 ‖Or, stay.

16 And without controversie, great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 *And to the end that Timothie might not fail in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.*

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron:

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self rather unto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. ‖Or, for a little time.

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear ‖ to all.

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto thy doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee. ‖Or, in all things.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be observed in reproving. 3 *Of widows.* 17 *Of elders.* 23 *A precept for Timothies health.* 24 *Some mens sinnes go before unto judgement, and some mens do follow after.*

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew ‖ pity at home, ‖Or, kindnesse

884 and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

‖Or, delicately 6 But she that liveth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

‖Or, kindred. 8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

‖Or, chosen. 9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, under threescore yeares old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry:

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn to be idle, wandring about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary † to speak reproachfully.

†Gr. for their railing.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

*Deut.25.4. 18 For the scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and,

*Matt.10.10. * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation,

‖Or, under. but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

‖Or, without prejudice.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes, keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellowship with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gain: 10 and love of money the root of all evil. 11 What ministers is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and wherein to admonish the rich. 20 To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren: but rather do them service, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

‖Or, believing

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions and strifes of words, wherof cometh envie, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

‖Or, a fool. ‖Or, sick.

5 ‖ Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godlinesse: from such withdraw thy self.

‖Or, gallings one of another.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while some coveted after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

‖Or, been seduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things: and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, love, patience, meeknesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession,

‖Or, profession

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

†Gr. uncertainty of riches.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate:

‖Or, sociable

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE
of PAUL the apostle, to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothie, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothie himself, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stirre up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus.

2 To Timothie my dearely beloved sonne: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God:

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have ‖ believed, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

‖ Or, trusted.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus, and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministred unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted again to constancy and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithfull servant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and shaying profane and vain bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus & Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

THou therefore my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

‖ Or, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affaires of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

‖ Or, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel.

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evildoer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternall glory.

11 It is a faithfull saying. For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shunne profane and vain bablings, for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖ Or, gangrene

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already: and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

‖ Or, steady.

20 But in a great house there are not onely vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, ‖patient:

‖Or, forbearing.

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth,

† Gr. awake.
†Gr. taken alive.

26 And that they may † recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He adverti∫eth him of the times to come, 6 de∫cribeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy ſcriptures.

This know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, ‖false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

‖Or, makebates.

4 Traitors, heady, high minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sinnes, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth, men of corrupt minds, ‖reprobate concerning the faith.

‖Or, of no judgement.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as their also was.

‖Or, thou hast been a diligent follower of.

10 But † thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖throughly furnished unto all good works.

‖Or, perfected

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence: 6 certifieth him of the neerenesse of his death: 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for: 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith: 16 in∫tructeth him what had befallen him at his first anſwering. 19 And ſoon after he concludeth.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long∫uffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having tickling eares,

4 And they shall turn away their eares from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, ‖make full proof of thy ministery.

‖Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖our words.

‖Or, our preachings.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdome: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE

TO *Titus.*

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of evil teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse:

‖ *Or,* for. 2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own sonne after the common faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

‖ *Or,* left undone. 5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry,

‖ 1. Tim. 3. 3. not ‖ given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

‖ *Or,* good things. 8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of ‖ good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

‖ *Or,* in teaching. 9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving, is nothing pure: but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ‖ reprobate.

‖ *Or,* void of judgement.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in generall of all Christians.

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience.

‖ *Or,* vigilant.

3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh ‖ holinesse, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

‖ *Or,* holy women.

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

‖ *Or,* makebates.

‖ *Or,* wise.

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

‖ *Or,* discreet. 6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things, not ‖ answering again:

‖ *Or,* gainsaying.

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

‖ *Or,* that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is wished also to reject obstinate heretickes: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.

PUt them in mindе to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekenesse unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envie, hatefull, and hating one another.

‖ *Or,* piety. 4 But after that the kindnesse and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousnesse, which we have done, but according to his mercie he saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

Or, richly.

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to ‖ maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitfull.

‖ *Or*, professe honest trades

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO *PHILEMON.*

4 *He rejoyceth to heare of the faith and love of Philemon:* 9 *whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.*

PAUL a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother unto Philemon our dearely beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee allwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever.

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord; refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ It is written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

THE

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father,* 4 *is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.*

GOD who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by his Sonne, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

* Wisd. 7. 26. 3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sinnes, sat down on the right hand of the majestie on high:

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Sonne he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever, a scepter of † righteousnesse is the scepter of thy kingdome.

† Gr. rightnesse straightnesse.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God even thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

* Psal. 102. 25 &c. 10 And, * Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

* Isa. 34. 4. 11 * They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeares shall not fail.

* Psal. 110. 1. Mat. 22. 44. 13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus,* 5 *and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him,* 14 *as it was necessary.*

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

† Gr. run out as leaking vessels.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward:

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

‖ Or, distributions.

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, * What is man that thou art mindfull of him: or the sonne of man that thou visitest him? * Psal. 8. 4.

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

‖ Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

‖ Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, * I will put my trust in him: and again, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me. * Psal. 18. 2. * Isa. 8. 18.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood; he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily † he took not on him the nature of angels: but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

† Gr. He taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people:

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ is more worthy then Moses:* 7 *therefore if we beleeve not in him, we shall be more worthy of punishment then hard-hearted Israel.*

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and high priest of our profession Christ Jesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

† Gr. made, 1. Sam. 12. 6.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

890
* Psal. 95. 7.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voice,
8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:
9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my works fourty yeares.
10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and ſaid, They do alway err in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.
† Or, if they ſhall enter. 11 So I ſware in my wrath, † They ſhall not enter into my reſt.
12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.
13 But exhort one another daily, whilſt it is called, To day, leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.
14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our conſtidence ſtedfaſt unto the end.
15 While it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.
16 For ſome when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.
17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeares? was it not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſſe?
18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that believed not?
19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high prieſt Jeſus the Sonne of God, ſubject to infirmities, but not ſinne, 16 we muſt and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, leſt a promiſe being left us of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeem to come ſhort of it.
† Gr. the word of hearing. 2 For unto us was the goſpel preached, as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.
‖ Or, becauſe they were not united by faith to. 3 For we which have believed do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I have ſworn in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt: although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.
4 For he ſpake in a certain place of the ſeventh day on this wiſe, And God did reſt the ſeventh day from all his works.
5 And in this place again, If they ſhall enter into my reſt.
6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was firſt
‖ Or, the goſpel was firſt preached. preached, entred not in becauſe of unbelief:
7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, ſaying in David, To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.
‖ That is, Joſuah. 8 For if ‖ Jeſus had given them reſt, then would he not afterward have ſpoken of another day.
‖ Or, keeping of a ſabbath. 9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.
10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his own works, as God did from his.
‖ Or, diſobedience. 11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of ‖ unbelief.
12 For the word of God is quick, and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoul and ſpirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.
13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things are naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.
14 Seeing then that we have a great high prieſt, that is paſſed into the heavens, Jeſus the Sonne of God, let us hold faſt our profeſſion.
15 For we have not an high prieſt which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without ſinne.
16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours prieſthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſinnes.
‖ Or, can reaſonably bear with. 2 Who ‖ can have compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelf alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.
3 And by reaſon hereof he ought, as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelf, to offer for ſinnes.
4 And no man taketh this honour unto himſelf, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.
5 So alſo, Chriſt glorified not himſelf, to be made an high prieſt: but he that ſaid unto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day have I begotten thee.
6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, Thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.
7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when he had offered up prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, unto him that was able to ſave him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he
‖ Or, for his pietie. feared:
8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he ſuffered:
9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall ſalvation unto all them that obey him,
10 Called of God an high prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec.
11 Of whom we have many things to ſay, and hard to be uttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.
12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the firſt principles of the oracles of God, and are become ſuch as have need of milk, and not of ſtrong meat.
† Gr hath no experience. 13 For every one that uſeth milk, † is unſkilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for he is a babe.
‖ Or, perfect. ‖ Or, of an habit, or perfection. 14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, even thoſe who by reaſon ‖ of uſe have their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth, not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be ſtedfaſt, 12 diligent and patient to wait upon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

THerefore leaving ‖ the principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let us go on unto perfection,
‖ Or, the word of the beginning of Chriſt

not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

‖ Or, for.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministred to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire, that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will bless thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily sware by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, † confirmed it by an oath.

† Gr. interposed himself by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which hope we have as an anker of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 and so farre more excellent then the priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also, king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

† Gr. without pedegree.

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Sonne of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoile.

5 And verily they that are of the sonnes of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

‖ Or, pedegree.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And yet it is farre more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

‖ Or, but *is* the bringing in.

20 And in as much as not without an oath he was made priest,

21 (For those priests were made ‖ without an oath; but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec:)

‖ Or, without swearing of an oath.

* Psal. 110. 4.

22 By so much was Jesus made a suretie of a better testament.

23 And they truely were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an ‖ unchangeable priesthood.

‖ Or, which passeth not from one to another.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ‖ to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

‖ Or, evermore.

26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmitie; but the word of the oath which was since the law, maketh the Sonne, who is † consecrated for evermore.

† Gr. perfected.

892

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Leviticall priesthood of Aaron is abolished:* 7 *and the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the gospel.*

NOw of the things which we have spoken, this is the summe: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majestie in the heavens:

2 A minister ‖ of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ Or, of holy things.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ‖ there are priests that offer gifts according to the law.

‖ Or, they are priests.

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

‖ Or, testament.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, * I will † put my laws into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

* Jer. 31 33.
† Gr. give.
‖ Or, upon.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloudy sacrifices of the law,* 11 *farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the bloud and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verily the first covenant had also ‖ ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

‖ Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick and the table and the shewbread, which is called ‖ the sanctuary.

‖ Or, holy.

3 And after the second vaile, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant,

5 And over it the cherubins of glory shadowing the mercy-seat: of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second went the high priest alone once every yeare, not without bloud, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 Which stood onely in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ‖ ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

‖ Or, rites or ceremonies.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the bloud of goats and calves: but by his own bloud he entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption for us.

13 For if the bloud of buls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the bloud of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himself without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

‖ Or, faule.

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the testatour.

‖ Or, be brought in.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Wherupon, neither the first testament was ‖ dedicated without bloud.

‖ Or, purified.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the bloud of calves and of goats, with water and ‖ scarlet woll, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

‖ Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the bloud of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with bloud both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with bloud: and without shedding of bloud is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appeare in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entreth into the holy place, every yeare with bloud of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:
28 So Chriſt was once offered to bear the ſinnes of many, and unto them that look for him ſhall he appeare the ſecond time, without ſinne, unto ſalvation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakneſſe of the law-ſacrifices.* 10 *The ſacrifice of chriſts body once offered,* 14 *for ever hath taken away ſinnes.* 19 *An exhortation to hold faſt the faith, with patience and thankſgiving.*

FOr the law having a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with thoſe ſacrifices, which they offered yeare by yeare continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.
2 For then would they not have ceaſed to be offered: becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould have had no more conſcience of ſinnes.
3 But in thoſe ſacrifices there is a remembrance again made of ſinnes every yeare.
4 For it is not poſſible that the bloud of bulls and of goats, ſhould take away ſinnes.
5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body || haſt thou prepared me:
6 In burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices for ſinne thou haſt had no pleaſure:
7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come (In the volume of the booke it is written of me) to do thy will O God.
8 Above, when he ſaid, Sacrifice, and offering and burnt-offerings, and offering for ſinne thou wouldeſt not, neither haſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the law:
9 Then ſaid he, Lo, I come to do thy will: (O God) he taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond.
10 By the which will we are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Jeſus Chriſt once for all.
11 And every prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which can never take away ſinnes.
12 But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes for ever, ſat down on the right hand of God:
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtool.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.
15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to us: for after that he had ſaid before,
16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: I will put my lawes into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:
17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now, where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.
19 Having therefore, brethren, || boldneſſe to enter into the holieſt by the bloud of Jeſus,
20 By a new and living way which he hath || conſecrated for us, through the vaile, that is to ſay, his fleſh:
21 And having an high prieſt over the houſe of God:
22 Let us draw neare with a true heart, in full aſſurance of faith, having our hearts ſprinkled from an evil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.
23 Let us hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wavering: (for he is faithfull that promiſed)
24 And let us conſider one another to proboke unto love, and to good works.
25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelves together, as the manner of ſome is, but exhorting one another: and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approaching.
26 For if we ſinne wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes,
27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which ſhall devour the adverſaries.
28 He that deſpiſed Moſes law, died without mercy, under two or three witneſſes.
29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment, ſuppoſe ye, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the bloud of the covenant wherewith he was ſanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done deſpite unto the Spirit of grace?
30 For we know him that hath ſaid, * Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and again, The Lord ſhall judge his people.
31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.
32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:
33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.
34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the ſpoyling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring ſubſtance.
35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.
36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.
37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tarry.
38 Now the juſt ſhall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.
39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that believe, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot pleaſe God.* 7 *The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.*

NOw faith is the || ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen.
2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.
3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen were not made of things which do appeare.
4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Cain, by which he obtained witneſſe that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, || yet ſpeaketh.
5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: for before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.
6 But without faith it is impoſſible to please him: for he that commeth to God, muſt believe

* Jer. 31. 33.

|| Or, thou haſt fitted me.

|| Or, liberty.

|| Or, new made.

|| Or, ground, or, confidence.

|| Or, is yet ſpoken of.

* Deut 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.

that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ‖ moved with feare, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

‖ *Or*, being warie.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

† *Gr.* according to faith.

13 These all died † in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afarre off, and were perswaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truely if they had been mindfull of that countrey, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunitie to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten sonne.

‖ *Or*, to.

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Joseph, and worshipped leaning upon the top of his staff.

‖ *Or*, remembred.

22 By faith Joseph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeares, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

‖ *Or*, for Christ.

26 Esteeming the reproach ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

‖ *Or*, that were disobedient.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Jephthae, of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets.

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

* 2. Mac. 7.7

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having ‖ provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

‖ *Or*, foreseen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the ‖ authour and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

‖ *Or*, beginner.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied, and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sinne.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every sonne whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed. ‖ Or, even.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternes springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled: ‖ Or, fall from

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares. ‖ Or, way to change his minde.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blacknesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voice they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the citie of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, & to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the generall assembly and church of the first-borne, which are ‖ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men, made perfect, ‖ Or, enrolled.

24 And to Jesus the mediatour of the new ‖ covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel. ‖ Or, testament

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. ‖ Or, may be shaken.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, ‖ let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear. ‖ Or, let us hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charitie, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to give almes, 17 to obey governours, 18 to pray for the apostle.*
20 *The conclusion.*

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. 13.2

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversitie, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, * I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. * Josh. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation. ‖ Or, are the guides.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sinne, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here have we no continuing citie, but we seek one to come. * Mic. 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, † giving thanks to his name. † Gr. confessing to.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you. ‖ Or, guide.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting ‖ covenant, ‖ Or, testament

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen. ‖ Or, doing.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italie salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italie, by Timothy.

THE

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF *JAMES.*

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trialls not to impute our weaknesse, or sinnes unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwise men may seem, but never be truely religious.

JAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisedome, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man is unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted: ‖ *Or,* glory.

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ evil, neither tempteth he any man. ‖ *Or,* evils.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn aside of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to heare, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to save your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himself and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed. ‖ *Or,* doing.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment: † *Gr.* synagogue.

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place; and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: ‖ *Or,* well, or seemly.

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised ‖ *Or,* that, to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poore. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sinne, and are convinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, ‖ *Or,* that law said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no which said. adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy ‖ rejoyceth against judgement. ‖ *Or,* glorieth.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,
16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profite?
17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.
18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.
19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also beleeve, and tremble.
20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?
21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his sonne upon the altar?
22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?
23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.
24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith onely.
25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?
26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

† Gr. by it self.
‖ Some copies reade, by thy works.
‖ Or, thou seest.
* Gen. 15.6. Rom. 4.3. Gal. 3.6.
‖ Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harm 13 They who be truely wise, be milde and peaceable, without envying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater ‖ condemnation.
2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.
3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.
4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.
5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.
6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.
7 For every † kinde of beasts and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde:
8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poyson.
9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.
10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.
11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

‖ Or, judgement.
‖ Or, wood.
† Gr. nature.
† Gr. nature of man.
‖ Or, hole.

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh.
13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekenesse of wisedome.
14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.
15 This wisedome descendeth not from above, but is earthly, ‖ sensuall, devilish.
16 For where envying and strife is, there is † confusion, and every evil work.
17 But the wisedome that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.
18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace of them that make peace.

‖ Or, naturall.
† Gr. tumult, or unquietnesse.
‖ Or, without wrangling.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to strive against covetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash judgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit our selves and all our affairs to Gods providence.

FRom whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?
2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and warre, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.
3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your ‖ lusts.
4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.
5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth ‖ to envie?
6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.
7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.
8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double-minded.
9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.
10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.
11 Speak not evil one of another (brethren) he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.
12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save, & to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?
13 * Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a citie, and continue there a yeare, and buy and sell, and get gain:
14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow: for what is your life? ‖ It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.
15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.
16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

‖ Or, bragginge.
‖ Or, pleasures
‖ Or, pleasures
‖ Or, envie ously.
* Prov. 3.34. 1. Pet. 5.5.
* Prov. 27.1.
‖ Or, for it is.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance. 7 we ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 to forbear swearing: 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed the just, and he doth not resist you.

‖ Or, be long patient, or suffer with long patience.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the doore.

‖ Or, grone, or grieve not.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalmes.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeares and six moneths.

‖ Or, in his prayer.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of *PETER*.

CHAP. I.

1 He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces, 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ is no news, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, & sprinkling of the bloud of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead

† Gr. much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven

‖ Or, for us.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavinesse through manifold temptations.

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

8 Whom having not seen, ye love: in whom though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your soules.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you.

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the

holy

holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of your mynde, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

† Gr. perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, *Be ye holy, for I am holy.

* Lev. 11.44. and 19. 2. and 20.7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious bloud of Christ, as of a Lambe without blemish and without spot.

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you;

21 Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 ‖ For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man, as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

‖ Or, for that.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He deborteth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts, 13 to be obedient to magistrates: 18 and teacheth servants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing, after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aside all malice and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As new born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, ‖ are built up a spirituall house, an holy priesthood to offer up spirituall sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, be ye built.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the scripture, *Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious; and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

* Psal. 118 22. Isa. 28.16. Matth. 21.42. Acts 4.11.

7 Unto you therefore which believe ‖ he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

‖ Or, he is an honour.

8 *And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient, wherunto also they were appointed.

* Isa. 8.14.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priesthood, an holy nation, ‖ a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‖ prayses of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marvellous light:

‖ Or, a purchased people. ‖ Gr, vertues.

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

* Hose. 2.23.

11 Dearely beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soul.

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by your good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

‖ Or, wherein

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the prayse of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not † using your libertie for a cloak of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God.

† Gr. having.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

‖ Or, esteem.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffetted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ Or, thank.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered ‖ for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps.

‖ Some reade, for you.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again, when he suffered, he threatned not: but ‖ committed himself to him that judgeth righteously.

‖ Or, commited his cause.

24 Who his own self bare our sinnes in his own body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sinne, should live unto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

‖ Or, to.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conversation of the wives,

2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

3 Whose [illegible] adorning, let it not be that outward adorning, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the

of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

† Gr. children

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, be ye all of one minde, having compassion one of another, ‖ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous:

‖ Or, loving to the brethren.

9 Not rendring evill for evill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For * he that will love life, and see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

* Psal. 34. 12, &c.

11 Let him eschew evil and do good, let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, & his eares are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is † against them that do evil.

† Gr. upon.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy are ye, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

* Isa. 8. 12, 13.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖ fear:

‖ Or, reverence.

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the just for the unjust: (that he might bring us to God) being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eight soules, were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptisme, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall evil that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arme your selves likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

that he should live the rest of his time in the flesh, no longer to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, revellings, banquettings, & abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charitie among your selves: for charitie ‖ shall cover the multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, will.

9 Use hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye: for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evill doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time is come that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell adversary the devil.

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde,

‖ Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords over Gods heritage: but being ensamples to the flock.

‖ Or, overruling.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appeare, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto the

the elder: yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about seeking whom he may devoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charitie: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

Pet.

THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witnesse of the apostles beholding his majestie, and by the testimonie of the Father and the prophets.*

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ‖ to glory and vertue;

Or, by.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And beside this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

* John xxi. 18.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majestie.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophetie, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophesie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.*

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious waies, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

Or, lasciviousness. some copies read.

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with fained words make merchandise of you: whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them

pon. thers chaines of darknes, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorra into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleannesse, and despise ‖ government, * presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

‖ Or, dominion. * Jude 8.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some read, against themselves.

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption,

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time: spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

† Gr. an adulteresse.

14 Having eyes full of † adultery and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling unstable soules, an heart they have exercised with covetous practises: cursed children.

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the sonne of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbad the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanitie, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ clean escaped from them who live in error.

‖ Or, for a little, or a while, as some read.

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, and overcome: the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He stirreth them up by the certainty of Christs coming against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 *warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance.* 10 *He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed:* 11 *exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life:* 15 *and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.*

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stirre up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water.

† Gr. consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeares, and a thousand yeares as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise (as some men count slackenesse) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theef in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for and ‖ hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat.

‖ Or, hasting the coming.

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisedome given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, & in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternall life by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoyn holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.*

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, & our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the bloud of Jesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth us from all sinne.

8 If we say that we have no sinne, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and just to forgive us our sinnes, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 *He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmitie.* 3 *Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments,* 9 *to love our brethren,* 15 *and not to love the world.* 18 *We must beware of seducers:* 20 *from whose deceits the godly are safe preserved by perseverance in faith & holinesse of life.*

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none † occasion of stumbling in him. † Gr. scandal

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time, and as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come, even now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? he is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoever denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning, shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternall life.

26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in

904

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

Or, know ye.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as also brotherly to love one another.

BEhold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sinne, transgresseth also the law: for sinne is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is borne of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

Or, commandment.

11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

Gr. perswade.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall ‖ assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 [illegible] condemne us not, then [illegible]

[illegible] of him,

because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Sonne Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to believe all teachers who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholick faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BElieve not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement: because as he is, so are we in this world.

† Gr. love with us.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his bro-

thers.

ther whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous. 9 Jesus is the Sonne of God, able to save us, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our selves, and for others.

WHosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne. 10

10 He that believeth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life: and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have | in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us. | Or, concerning him.

15 And if we know that he heare us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sinne not unto death. There is a sinne unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Sonne Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matrone with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.

THE elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I onely, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Sonne of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have | wrought, but that we receive a full reward. | Or, gained. Some copies reade; which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality 7 to true preachers; 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

1 The elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, truely.

2 Beloved, I ‖ wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

‖ Or, pray.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to heare that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charitie before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

1 Jude the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

‖ Or, principality.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Gr. other

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, & speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zech. 3. 2.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame; wandring starres, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life. 995

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour be glory and majestie, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks. 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and majestie.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe, and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimonie of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace be unto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

*Exod. 3.14.

5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithfull witnesse, and the * first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, * and washed us from our sinnes in his own blood,

*1.Cor.15.20 Colosse.1.18. *Heb.9.14.

6 And hath * made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

*1.Pet.2.5.

7 * Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

*Mat. 24.30.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimonie of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, & unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, one like unto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven starres: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; * I am the first and the last.

* Isa.41.4. and 44.6.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mysterie of the seven starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven starres are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, & hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh

908 overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, & tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write, These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas was my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. *Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brasse,

19 I know thy works, and charitie, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman *2.Kin.16.31. * Jezebel, which calleth her self a prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adulterie with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. *Jer.11.20. and 17.10.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations.

27 (* And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father. * Psal.2.9.

28 And I will give him the morning-starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 8 The angel of the church of Philadelphia, 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write, These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven starres, I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come upon thee. *1.Thes.5.2. 2.Pet.3.10.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels. *Phil.4.3. Chap.20.12.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, & the name of the citie of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ‖ of the Laodiceans write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God, ‖ *Or*, in Laodicea.

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold

cold nor hot: I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

*Prov.3. 11. Heb.12 5. 19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knock: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The foure and twenty elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were seven and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw foure and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto crystall: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them six wings about him: and they were full of eyes within: †and they rest not day and night, saying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

†Gr. they have no rest. *Isa. 6. 3.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks, to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The foure and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seven seales: 2 which onely the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 11 Therefore the elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a booke written within, and on the backside, sealed with seven seales.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Iudah, the roote of Dauid, hath prevailed to open the booke, and to loose the seven seales thereof. *Gen. 49. 9.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lambe as it had been slaine, having seven hornes, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the booke out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty elders fell down before the Lambe, having every one of them, harpes, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. †Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reigne on the earth. *1. Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe for ever and ever.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie of the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crowne was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

910

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse, and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

‖ The word *chœnix* signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given ‖ unto them, over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

‖ *Or*, to him.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also, and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sunne became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as bloud,

13 And the starres of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her ‖ untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

‖ *Or*, green figs

14 * And the heaven departed as a scrowl when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iland were moved out of their places.

*Isa. 34. 4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 * And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

*Luk. 23. 30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

An angel seales the servants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number, 9 of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, cladin white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the bloud of the Lambe.

AND after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the foure angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed, an hundred and fourty and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the bloud of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall * dwell among them.

*Chap. 21. 3.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sunne light on them, nor any heat.

*Isa. 49. 10.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

*Isa. 25. 8. Chap. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an houre.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, ‖ to them were given seven trumpets.

‖ And

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar,

altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sunne was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a starre falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first wo past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sunne and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power:

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battell, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to say, a destroyer.

12 One wo is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the fifth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the foure horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeare, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ Or, ready.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, * and idols of gold and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor heare, nor walk:

* Psal. 115.4. and 135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, & upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and

ever,

ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mysterie of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as hony.

* Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as hony: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie: 6 they have power to shut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and an half rise again. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple † leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

† Gr. cast out

3 And ‖ I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

‖ Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesie.

4 These are the * two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

* Zech. 4. 3, 11, 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophesie: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain † of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

† Gr. names of men.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become the kingdomes of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the foure and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

‖ Or, corrupt

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the sunne travaileth. 4 The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devoure her childe: 6 when she was delivered she fleeth into the wildernesse. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 13 The dragon being cast down into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sunne, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve starres:

‖ Or, signe.

2 And she being with childe, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

‖ Or, signe.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the starres of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God, day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flie into the wilderness, into her place: where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power.* 11 *Another beast cometh up out of the earth:* 14 *causeth an image to be made of the former beast,* 15 *and that men should worship it,* 16 *and receive his mark.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy.

‖ Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

† Gr. slain.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him ‖ to continue forty and two moneths.

‖ Or, to make warre.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make warre with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 913

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lambe slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: * he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

* Matt. 26.52

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

† Gr. breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

† Gr. to give.

17 And that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company:* 6 *an angel preacheth the gospel.* 8 *The fall of Babylon.* 15 *The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sickle.* 20 *The vintage and wine-presse of the wrath of God.*

AND I looked, and lo, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lambe whithersoever he goeth: these † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits unto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in the midst of

914

heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: * and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea and the fountains of waters.

*Psal.146.5,6 Acts 14.15.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

*Isa.21.9. Jer.51.8. Chap.18.2.

9 And the third angel followed them saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

‖Or, from henceforth saith the spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat, like unto the Sonne of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, * Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ‖ ripe.

*Joel 3.13. ‖Or, dried.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-presse, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seven angels with the seven last plagues.*
3 *The song of them that overcome the beast.*
7 *The seven vials full of the wrath of God.*

AND I saw another signe in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing * the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * just and true are thy wayes, thou King of saints.

*Exod.15.1. *Psal.145.17.

4 * Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

*Jer.10.7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *The angels poure out of their vials full of wrath.* 6 *The plagues that follow thereupon.* 15 *Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.*

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your wayes and poure out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sunne, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

‖Or, burned.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their paines and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And

12 And the ſixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three unclean ſpirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walk naked and they ſee his ſhame. * Matt.24.43.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armagedon.

17 And the ſeventh angel poured out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were upon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake and ſo great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath. * Jer.25.15.

20 And every iſland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great haile out of heaven, every ſtone about the weight of a talent: and men blaſphemed God becauſe of the plague of the haile; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3,4 A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth upon the beaſt, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The puniſhment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeven angels which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious ſtone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication. †Gr. gilded.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ‖Or, fornications.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the ſaints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore didſt thou marvel? I will tell thee the myſterie of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads and ten horns.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountains, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have received no kingdome as yet: but receive power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe have one minde, and ſhall give their power and ſtrength unto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall overcome them: * for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull. * 1.Tim.6.15; Chap.19.16.

15 And he ſaith unto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt upon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beaſt, untill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great citie, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament over her. 20 The ſaints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ſpirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. * Chap.14.8.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies. ‖Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a * queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and ſhe ſhall be utterly burnt with fire: for ſtrong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewail her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the fear of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandiſe any more:

12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſilver, and precious ſtones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and ſilk, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ thyine wood, and all manner veſſels of ivory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyl, and fine flower, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheep, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaves, and ſouls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoul luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearls:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And every ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cried when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What citie is like unto this great citie?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apoſtles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a ſtone like a great millſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great citie Babylon be thrown down, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoever craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a millſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of ſaints, and of all that were ſlain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his ſaints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The angel will not be worſhipped. 17 The fowls called to the great ſlaughter.

AND after theſe things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, ſaying, Alleluia, ſalvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his ſervants at her hand.

3 And again they ſaid, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe up for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty elders, and the foure beaſts fell down and worſhipped God that ſat on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God, all ye his ſervants, and ye that fear him, both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her ſelf ready.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arayed in fine linen, clean and white, for the fine linen is the righteouſneſſe of ſaints.

9 And he ſaith unto me, Write, *Bleſſed are they which are called unto the marriage ſupper of the Lambe. And he ſaith unto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worſhip him: and he ſaid unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren, that have the teſtimonie of Jeſus, worſhip God: for the teſtimonie of Jeſus is the ſpirit of prophecie.

11 And I ſaw heaven opened, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſat upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe he doth judge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written that no man knew but he himſelf.

13 *And he was clothed with a veſture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horſes, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharp ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-preſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his veſture, & on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſaw an angel ſtanding in the ſunne, and he cried with a loud voice, ſaying to all the fowls that flie in the midſt of heaven, Come and gather your ſelves together unto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the fleſh of kings, and the

* Iſa. 47.8.

‖ Or, ſweet.

‖ Or, bodies.

* Mat. 22.2.

* Chap. 22.9.

* Iſa. 63.2.

* Chap. 17.14.

the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sitte on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 *Satan bound for a thousand yeares.* 6 *The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein.* 7 *Satan let loose again.* 8 *Gog and Magog.* 10 *The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone.* 12 *The last and generall resurrection.*

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeares,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeares should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeares.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand yeares were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeares.

7 And when the thousand yeares are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

* Ezek. 38. 2. and 39. 1.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the saints about, and the beloved citie: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another * book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their works.

* Chap. 3. 5.

917

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and ‖ hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

‖ Or, grave.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heaven and a new earth.* 10 *The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof.* 23 *She needeth no sunne, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.*

AND I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

* Isa. 65. 17. 2. Pet. 3. 13.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem comming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

* Chap. 7. 17.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

* 2. Cor. 5. 17.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

* Chap. 1. 8. and 22. 13. * Isa. 55. 1.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystall;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he mea-

furth the citie with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the citie was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphir, the third a chalcedonie, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every severall gate was of one pearl, and the street of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the temple of it.

Isa. 60.19. 23 * And the citie had no need of the sunne, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

Isa. 60. 3. 24 * And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

Isa. 60. 11. 25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himself. 9 The angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sunne, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reigne for ever and ever. * Chap. 21. 23

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, * See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. * Chap. 19. 10

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophesie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work shall be. * Rom. 2. 6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last. * Isa. 41. 4. and 44. 6.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel, to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. * Isa. 55. 1.

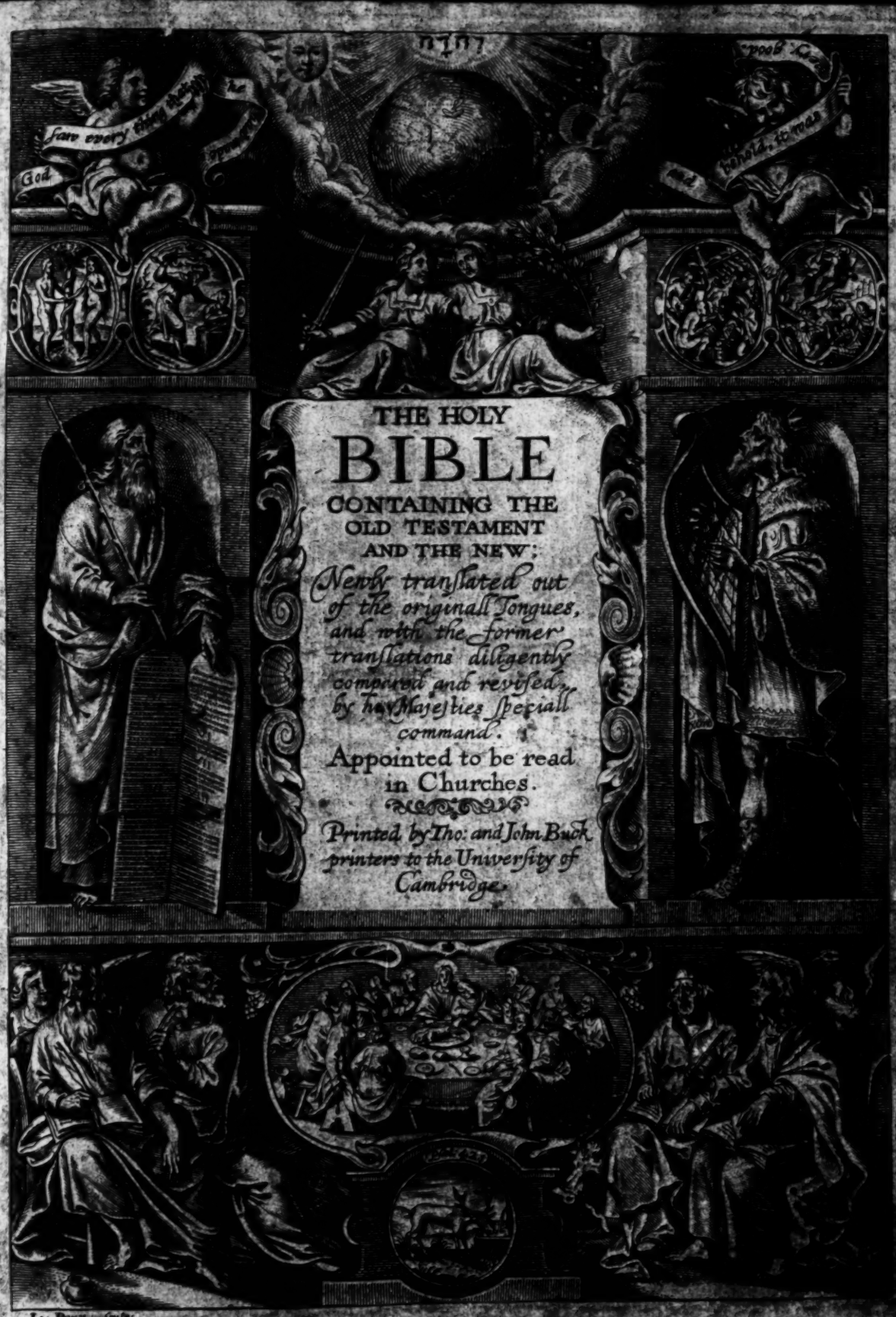
18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this book, * If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book: * Deut. 4. 2. Prov. 30. 6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.



THE HOLY

BIBLE

CONTAINING THE
OLD TESTAMENT
AND THE NEW:

Newly translated out of the originall Tongues, and with the former translations diligently compared and revised, by his Majesties speciall command.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

Printed by Tho: and John Buck printers to the University of Cambridge.

Jo: Payne sculp:

150 proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rammes hornes before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seven times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

‖ Or, devoted. 17 ¶ And the city shall be ‖ accursed, even it and all that are therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she, and all that are * Chap. 2. 4. with her in the house, because * she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you, in any wise keep your selves from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selves accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

† Heb. holiness. 19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brasse & iron, are † consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: & it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that * the * Heb. 11. 30. wall fell down † flat, so that the people went up † Heb. under it. into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and * Chap. 2. 14 Heb. 11. 31. all that she hath, * as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: † Heb. families and they brought out all her † kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had, and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured them at that time, * 1. King. 16. 34. saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up & buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest sonne shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was noysed throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Israelites are smitten at Ai.* 6 *Joshuas complaint.* 10 *God instructeth him what to do.* 16 *Achan is taken by the lot.* 19 *His confession.* 22 *He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.*

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Juda, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel. * Chap. 22. 1. Chron. 2. 7.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east-side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few. † Heb. about two men. about 3000 men.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them ‖ in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water. ‖ Or, in Ki.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, untill the even tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies! † Heb. neck.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore † liest thou thus upon thy face? † Heb. falle

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families thereof, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the

the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

‖ Or, wickedness.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My sonne, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

† Heb. tongue.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ranne unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Heb. powred.

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, unto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

Deut. 1. 21. and 7. 18.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, * Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

Chap. 6. 21. Deut. 20. 14.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto * Jericho and her king: onely * the spoil thereof, and the cattell thereof shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city, behinde it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose and all the people of warre, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behinde the citie: go not very farre from the city, but be ye all readie:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the citie: and it shall come to passe when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them

1 51

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the citie, for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

† Heb. pulled.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seise upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the citie, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, even the people of warre that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side ‖ of the city.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and † their liers in wait on the west of the city: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

† Heb. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battell, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him, behinde the citie.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them, and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the speare that is in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the speare that he had in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ranne as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and took it, and hasted, and set the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the citie ascended up to heaven, and they had not † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse turned back upon the pursuers.

† Heb. hand.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the citie ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they * let none of them remain, or escape.

* Deut. 7. 2.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made

152 an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the speare, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

*Num 31.22, 26. 27 * Only the cattell and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according
* Vers. 2. unto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: and as soon as the sunne was down Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the en-
* Chap 7.26. tring of the gate of the city, and * raise thereon a great heap of stones that remaineth unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in
*Exod 20.25 Deut.27.5. the * book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copie of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, & their judges, stood on this side the ark, & on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizzim, and
* Deut.11.29 and 27.12. half of them over against mount Ebal: * as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the
* Deut.31.12. congregation of Israel, * with the women, and
†Heb. walked. the little ones, and the strangers that † were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league, 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to passe, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, & in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard thereof:

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one
†Heb. mouth. † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldie.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants: And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very farre country thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to us, saying, Take victualls † with you for the journey, and go to †Heb. in your hand. meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldie:

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ‖ the men took of their victuals, and ‖ Or, they received the men by reason of their victuals. asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to passe at the end of three dayes after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the
* Vers. 19. princes had * promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very farre from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall
† Heb. not cut off from you. † none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that
* Deut.7.2. the LORD thy God * commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all

the

the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraid of our lives becauſe of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And ſo did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Joſhua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 *Five kings warre againſt Gibeon.* 6 *Joſhua reſcueth it.* 10 *God fighteth againſt them with hail-ſtones.* 12 *The ſunne and moon ſtand ſtill at the word of Joſhua.* 16 *The five kings are mured in a cave.* 22 *They are brought forth,* 24 *ſcornfully uſed,* 26 *and hanged.* 28 *Seven kings more are conquered.* 43 *Joſhua returneth to Gilgal.*

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem had heard how Joſhua had taken Ai, and had utterly deſtroyed it, (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, ſo he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them;

* Chap 6.15.

* Chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon was a great citie, as one of the † royall cities, and becauſe it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

† Or, cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem, ſent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachiſh, and unto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelves together, and went up, they and all their hoſts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent unto Joſhua to the camp to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand from thy ſervants; come up to us quickly, and ſave us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together againſt us.

7 So Joſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Joſhua therefore came unto them ſuddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and ſmote them to Azekah and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD caſt down great ſtones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with hail-ſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Joſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon. 153

* Iſa. 28.21. Eccluſ. 46.4.

† Heb. be ſilent.

13 And the ſunne ſtood ſtill, and the moon ſtayed, untill the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of ‖ Jaſher? ſo the ſunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heaven, and haſted not to go down about a whole day.

‖ Or, the upright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hid themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, Roll great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave and ſet men by it for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, but purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

† Heb. cut off the tail.

20 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter till they were conſumed, that the reſt which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, and the king of Eglon

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings unto Joſhua, that Joſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid unto the captains of the men of warre, which went with him, Come neare, put your feet upon the necks of theſe kings. And they came neare, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Fear not nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on five trees: & they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to paſſe at that time of the going down of the ſunne, that Joſhua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and caſt them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great ſtones in the caves mouth, which remain untill this very day.

* Deut 21.23. Chap. 8.29.

28 ¶ And that day Joſhua took Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof he utterly deſtroyed, them, & all the ſouls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

* Chap. 6.21.

29 Then Joſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, unto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it alſo, and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, & all the ſouls that were therein: he let none remain in it, but did

unto

164 unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

* Deut. 20. 16, 17.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time, because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazar is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the country taken by Joshua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to passe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3 And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, & the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, & to the Hivite, under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

† Heb. assembled by appointment.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, & chased them unto ‖ great Zidon, and unto † Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh east-ward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

‖ Or, unto rabbah. † Or, fair. † Heb. waters of heaps.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him, he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not † any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Heb. to breathe.

12 And all the cities of those kings: and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

* Numb. 33. Deut. 7. and 20.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only that did Joshua burn.

† Heb. on heap.

14 And all the spoil of these cities and the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so * did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: † he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 34. * Deut. 7. † Heb. he removed not a thing.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south-country, & all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same.

17 Even from ‖ the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them and slew them.

‖ Or, the smooth mountain.

18 Joshua made warre a long time withall those kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Israel, save the * Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all other they took in battell.

* Chap. 9.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, & from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel, onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

* Numb. 26.

CHAP

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whose countreys Moses took and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.*

NOw these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sunne: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from halfe Gilead unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the ‖ south, under ‖ * Ashdoth-pisgah.

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of * the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the servant of the LORD, gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the south-country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one:

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one. 155

CHAP. XIII.

2 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes and halfe.* 14, 33 *The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Levi.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam slain.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad,* 29 *and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Joshua was old and stricken in yeares, and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in yeares, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

† Heb. to possesse it.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri.

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron north-ward which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, & the Ekronites; also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ Or, the cave

5 And the land of the Giblites, & all Lebanon toward the sunne-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan east-ward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

* Num. 32. 33. Deut. 3. 12. 13 Chap. 22. 4.

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

* Deut. 3. 12. Chap 12 4.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites untill this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, inheritance according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

‖ Or, the high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon.

17 Heshbon & all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, & ‖ Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And Jahaza, & Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And

156

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zarethshahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor the ‖ sooth-sayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Cinnereth, on the other side Jordan east-ward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the half-tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the townes of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, even to the one half of the * children of Machir by their families.

32 These are the countreys which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward.

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not any inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these are the countreys which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.

2 * By lot was their inheritance as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Fourty yeares old was I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espie out the land; and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five yeares, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel † wandred in the wildernesse: and now lo, I am this day fourescore and five yeares old.

11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for warre, both to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And * the name of Hebron before, was Kirjath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Calebs portion and conquest.* 16 *Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a blessing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Judah.* 63 *The Jebusites not conquered.*

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, * even to the border of Edom, the * wildernes of Zin south-ward, was the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh south-ward.

3 And it went out to the south-side to ‖ Maaleh-acrabbim, & passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border was the salt sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north quarter, was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and

the

the border went up to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so north-ward looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at * Enrogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, even * ‖ the city of Arba the father of Anak, which citie is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom south-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, & Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkah, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay † neare Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns & her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, & the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And ‖ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Joseph.*
5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.*
10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wildernesse that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el;

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to * Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down west-ward, to the coast of Japh-leti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer; and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah, 157
31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,
32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.
33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah,
34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,
35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, & Azekah,
36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages. ‖ Or, or.
37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,
38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,
39 Lachish, and Bozkah, and Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.
42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,
43 And Iphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,
44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.
45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.
46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay † neare Ashdod, with their villages. † Heb. by the
47 Ashdod with her towns & her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, & the border thereof. place of.
48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir,
50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And ‖ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, ‖ Or, Janus.
54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages. * Chap. 14. 15.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,
56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.
60 Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.
63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Joseph.*
5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.*
10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wildernesse that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el; † Heb. went forth.
2 And goeth out from Beth-el to * Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth, * Judg. 1. 26.
3 And goeth down west-ward, to the coast of Japh-leti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer; and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

* 1. Kng. 1. 9.
* Chap. 14. 15. Or, Kirjath-arba.
* Judg. 1. 10.

158 4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joseph obtain another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he was the * first-born of Joseph) to wit, for * Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he was a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

* Gen. 41. 51. and 46. 20.
* Gen. 50. 23. Num. 32. 39.
* Num. 26. 29.

2 There was also a lot for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male-children of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph by their families.

* Num. 26. 33. and 27. 1. and 36. 2.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, & Tirzah.

4 And they came neare before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseths sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

‖ *Or*, brook of reeds.

9 And the coast descended unto the ‖ river Kanah, south-ward of the river: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the north-side of the river, and the out-goings of it were at the sea.

10 South-ward it was Ephraims, and north-ward it was Manasseths, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-countrey, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ *Or*, Rephaims.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot onely.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it is a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is set up at Shilob.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts.* 10 *Joshua divideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Benjamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of

of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts, in a book, and came again to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north side, and went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went out from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, neare the hill that lieth on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon south ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against ‖ Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north † bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan: This was the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side: This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, and Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families. 159

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 49 *The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beersheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid east-ward, toward the sunne-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And

* Chap. 15.6.

‖ Or, the plain

† Heb. tongue.

‖ Or, which is drawn.

160

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,
26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Mishe-al; and reacheth to Carmel west-ward, and to Shihor-libnath,
27 And turneth toward the sunne-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,
28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon:
29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and † Heb. Tzor. to the strong citie † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.
30 Ummah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.
32 ¶ The fifth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali according to their families.
33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.
34 And then the coast turneth west-ward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sunne-rising.
35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,
38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.
39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.
40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,
42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, & Jethlah,
43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath,
45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,
46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Japho.
‖ Or, over against.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
‖ Or, Joppa. Acts 9.36.
* Judg. 18. 29.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts; the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the sonne of Nun, among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the citie which he asked, even * Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.
* Chap. 24. 30
51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of
* Num. 34. 17.

Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,
2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:
* Exod. Num. 35. 11, 14. Deut. 19.
3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares and unwittingly may flee thither: & they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.
4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the elders of that citie; they shall take him into the citie unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.
6 And he shall dwell in that citie, untill he stand before the congregation for judgement, and * untill the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return and come unto his own citie, and unto his own house unto the citie from whence he fled.
* Num. 35. 25.
7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.
† Heb. Sanctified.
8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.
* Deut. 4. 43.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, untill he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THen came neare the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the sonne of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.
* Num. 35. 2.
3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gershon had by lot

out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here † mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gave them ‖ the city of Arbah the father of Anak (which city is Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But * the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Ajjalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the other half-tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: & Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities. 161

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to passe. *Chap. 23. 14,15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home.* 10 *They build the altar of testimony, in their journey.* 11 *The Israelites are offended thereat.* 21 *They give them good satisfaction.*

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, & get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, * which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan. *Num. 32. 33. Chap. 13. 8.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul. *Deut. 10, 12.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one half of the tribe of Manas-

316 well as another: make thy battell more strong against the citie and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Heb. was evil in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ew-lambe, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poore man had nothing save one little ew-lambe, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosome, and was unto him as a daughter.

† Heb. morsell.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

‖ Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he shall restore the lambe * fourefold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pitie.

* Exod. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

* 1. Sam. 16. 13.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosome, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, & I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, & give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sunne.

* Deut. 28. 30. Chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sunne.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, * The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

* Ecclus. 47. 11.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strook the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe, and David † fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

† Heb. fasting.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that the childe died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himself, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. do.

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the childe while it was alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * she bare a sonne, and * he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

* Matth. 1. Chron.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name ‖ Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

‖ That is, loved of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall citie.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the citie, and take it: lest I take the citie, and † it be called after my name.

† Heb. be called on it.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 * And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was set on Davids head: and he brought forth the spoil of the citie † in great abundance.

* 1. Chron. 20. 2.

† Heb. very great.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, & under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them passe through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counſel feigning himſelf ſick, raviſheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe.* 23 *At a ſheep-ſhearing, among all the kings ſonnes, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *David grieving at the newes, is comforted by Jonadab.* 37 *Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geſhur.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of David had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name was Tamar, and Amnon the ſonne of David lov'd her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſick for his ſiſter Tamar; for ſhe was a virgin: and †Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name was Jonadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab was a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſaid unto him, Why art thou, being the kings ſonne, † lean † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſaid unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Jonadab ſaid unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy ſelf ſick: and when thy father cometh to ſee thee, ſay unto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and give me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himſelf ſick: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid down) and ſhe took ‖ flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And ſhe took a pan, and poured them out before him, but he refuſed to eat: & Amnon ſaid, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and ſaid unto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for * † no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael; do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fools in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeak unto the king: for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon ſaid unto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto him, There is no cauſe: this evil in ſending me away, is greater then the other that thou didſt unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his ſervant that miniſtred unto him, and ſaid, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſervant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeares, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in Baal-hazor, which is beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom invited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſervant hath ſheep-ſhearers, let the king, I beſeech thee, and his ſervants, go with thy ſervant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let us not all now go, leſt we be chargeable unto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſhould he go with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſonnes go with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: ‖ have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the ſervants of Abſalom did unto Amnon, as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſonnes aroſe, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlain all the kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his ſervants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the ſonne of Shimeah Davids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they have ſlain all the young men the kings ſonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath been ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-ſide behinde him.

35 And Jonadab ſaid unto the king, Behold, the kings ſons come: † as thy ſervant ſaid, ſo it is.

36 And it came to paſſe as ſoon as he had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the kings ſonnes came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king alſo and all his ſervants wept † very ſore.

37 ¶ But

† Heb. ſet not thine heart.
† Heb. and deſolate.
‖ Or, will you not, ſince I have commanded you?
† Heb. ſonnes of valour.
Heb. rode.
† Heb. mouth.
‖ Or, ſettled.
† Heb. according to the word of thy ſervant.
† Heb. with a great weeping greatly.

218

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſonne of ‖ Ammihud king of Geſhur: and David mourned for his ſonne every day.

‖ Or, Ammihur

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeares.

‖ Or, was conſumed.

39 And the ſoul of king David ‖ longed to go forth unto Abſalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Joab, ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Jeruſalem. 25 Abſaloms beautie, hair, and children. 28 After two yeares, Abſalom by Joab is brought into the kings preſence.

NOw Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the kings heart was toward Abſalom.

2 And Joab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid unto her, I pray thee, feigne thy ſelf to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy ſelf with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeak on this manner unto him: ſo Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the king, ſhe fell on her face to the ground, and did obeyſance, and ſaid, † Help, O king.

† Heb. ſave.

5 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two ſonnes, and they two ſtrove together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

† Heb. no deliuerer between them.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, and they ſaid, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he ſlew, and we will deſtroy the heir alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my coal which is left, and ſhall not leaue to my husband neither name nor remainder † upon the earth.

† Heb. upon the face of the earth.

8 And the king ſaid unto the woman, Go to thine houſe, & I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my fathers houſe: and the king and his throne be guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſaith ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the reuengers of bloud to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſonne. And he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall not one hair of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

† Heb. that the reuenger of bloud do not multiply to deſtroy.

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak one word unto my lord the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? for the king doth ſpeak this thing, as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his baniſhed.

‖ Or, becauſe God hath not taken away his life, he hath alſo deuiſed meanes, &c.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‖ neither doth God reſpect any perſon, yet doth he deuiſe meanes, that his baniſhed be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeak of this thing unto my lord the king, it is becauſe the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid ſaid, I will now ſpeak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would deſtroy me and my ſonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, ſo is my lord the king † to diſcern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Heb. for reſt. † Heb. to heare.

18 Then the king anſwered and ſaid unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aſk thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeak.

19 And the king ſaid, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered and ſaid, As thy ſoul liueth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſeruant Joab he bade me, and he put all theſe words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of ſpeech hath thy ſeruant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wiſe, according to the wiſedome of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Joab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Abſalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelf, and † thanked the king: and Joab ſaid, To day thy ſeruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of ‖ his ſeruant.

† Heb. bleſſed. ‖ Or, thy.

23 So Joab aroſe and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Jeruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turn to his own houſe, & let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his own houſe, & ſaw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom, for his beauty: from the ſole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

† Heb. and as Abſalom there was not a beautiful man in all Iſrael to praiſe greatly.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeares end that he polled it: becauſe the hair was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Abſalom there were born three ſonnes and one daughter, whoſe name was Tamar: ſhe was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeares in Jeruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Joab, to haue ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he ſent again the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaid unto his ſeruants, See, Joabs field is † neare mine, and he hath barley there; go and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſeruants ſet the field on fire.

† Heb. neare my place.

31 Then Joab aroſe and came to Abſalom unto his houſe, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore haue thy ſeruants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Joab, Behold, I ſent unto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the king, to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? it had been good for me to haue been there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Hoad came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by faire speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Under pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conspiracy.* 13 *David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leave him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark.* 30 *David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *He curseth Ahithophels counsel.* 32 *Hushai is sent back with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie † came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

† Heb. to come.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right, but there is ‖ no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

‖ Or, none will heare you fro the king. Hebr. hearing.

4 Absalom said moreover, O that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeysance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement. So Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeares, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, assoon as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, & they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counseller, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Heb. thrust.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall † appoint.

† Heb. choose.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household † after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

† Heb. at his feet.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him, and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day † make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

† Heb. make thee wander in going.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, & all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wildernesse.

‖ *Called*, John 18.1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, untill all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou a * seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wildernesse, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that was with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

† Heb. going up and weeping.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspiratours with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the citie, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king, as I have been thy fathers servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And

220

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, they have there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks sonne, and Jonathan Abiathars sonne: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance.* 5 *At Bahurim Shimei curseth David.* 9 *David with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from revenge.* 15 *Hushai insinuateth himself into Absaloms counsel.* 20 *Ahithophels counsel.*

AND when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernes may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters sonne? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee that I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

† *Heb.* I do obeysance.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the sonne of Gera: ‖ he came forth and cursed still as he came.

‖ *Or,* he still came forth and cursed.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloudy man, and thou man of Belial:

† *Heb.* man of bloud.

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the bloud of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloudy man.

† *Heb.* behold thee in thy evil.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1.Sam.24.14 Chap.9 8.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my sonne which came forth of my bowels seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ‖ † affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.

‖ *Or,* teares. † *Heb.* eye.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

† *Heb.* did cast dust.

14 And the king, † and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

† *Heb.* from wearied.

15 ¶ And Absalom † and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, † Ahithophel with him.

† *Heb.* he.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

† *Heb.* Let the king live.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his sonne? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

† *Heb.* word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsel is overthrown by Hushai, according to Gods appointment.* 15 *Secret intelligence is sent unto David* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himself.* 25 *Amasa is made captain.* 27 *David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.*

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

† *Heb.* was right in the eyes of.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us heare likewise † what he saith.

† *Heb.* what is in his mouth.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his † saying? if not, speak thou.

† *Heb.* word.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath † given, is not good at this time.

† *Heb.* counselled.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† *Heb.* bitter of soule.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † overthrown at the first, that whosoever

† *Heb.* fallen

ever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battell in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wildernesse, but speedily passe over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wels mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not finde them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he saddled his asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and † put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a mans sonne, whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead. 221

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, & parched corn, and beans, & lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And hony, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wildernesse.

‖ Or, cups.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushai bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Absalom.

AND David numbred the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, & a third part under the hand of Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not † care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art † worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou † succour us out of the citie.

† Heb. set their heart on us.

† Heb. as ten thousand of us.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

† Heb. be to succour.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, & there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battell was there scattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood † devoured more people that day, then the sword devoured.

† Heb. multiplied to devoure.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David; and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, & said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten shekels of silver, & a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should † receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the kings sonne: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none touch the young man Absalom.

† Heb. weighed upon mine hand.

Heb beware ye whosoever ye be, of, &c.

13 Other-

222

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould have wrought falſhood againſt mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy ſelf wouldſt have ſet thy ſelf againſt me.

14 Then ſaid Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thruſt them through the heart of Abſalom, while he was yet alive in the † midſt of the oak.

† Heb. before thee.

† Heb. heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of ſtones upon him: and all Iſrael fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himſelf a pillar, which is in *the kings dale: for he ſaid, I have no ſonne to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abſaloms place.

* Gen. 14. 17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

† Heb. judged him from the hand, &c.

20 And Joab ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou ſhalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt bear no tidings, becauſe the kings ſonne is dead.

† Heb. be a man of tidings.

21 Then ſaid Joab to Cuſhi, Go tell the king what thou haſt ſeen. And Cuſhi bowed himſelf unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howſoever, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Joab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

† Heb. be what may.

‖ Or, convenient.

23 But howſoever (ſaid he) let me run. And he ſaid unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cuſhi.

24 And David ſat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the king. And the king ſaid, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neare.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, another man running alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

† Heb. I ſee the running.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † me thinketh the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid unto the king, ‖ † All is well: and he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand againſt my lord the king.

‖ Or, peace be to thee.

† Heb. peace.

† Heb. ſhut up.

† Heb. is there peace.

29 And the king ſaid, † Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Joab ſent the kings ſervant, and me thy ſervant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the king ſaid unto him, Turn aſide, and ſtand here. And he turned aſide, & ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that roſe up againſt thee.

† Heb. tidings is brought.

32 And the king ſaid unto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, & went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Joab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning.* 9 *The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king back.* 11 *David ſendeth to the prieſts to incite them of Judah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibſheth excuſed.* 32 *Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſonne is taken into the kings family.* 41 *The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.*

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieved for his ſonne.

† Heb. ſalvation, or, ſafety.

3 And the people gat them by ſtealth that day into the city, as people being aſhamed ſteal away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Joab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſervants, which this day have ſaved thy life, and the lives of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

6 † In that thou loveſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſervants: for this day I perceive, that if Abſalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

† Heb. by giving, &c.

† Heb. that princes or ſervants are not to thee.

7 Now therefore ariſe, go forth, and ſpeak † comfortably unto thy ſervants: for I ſwear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night; and that will be worſe unto thee then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

† Heb. to the heart of thy ſervants.

8 Then the king roſe, and ſat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

† Heb. are ſilent?

11 ¶ And king David ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the prieſts, ſaying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the king back to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, even to his houſe)

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring back the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God do ſo to me and more alſo,

also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

2 King. 2.8. 16 ¶ And * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sonnes and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

Chap. 16.1.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings houshold, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

† Heb. the good in his eyes.

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember * that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

Chap. 16.5.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I am this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant is lame.

Chap. 16.3.

27 And * he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king, but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

Heb. men of death.

28 For all of my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourescore yeares old, and * he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

Chap. 17.27.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

† Heb. how many dayes are the yeares of my life?

35 I am this day fourescore yeares old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I heare any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own citie, and be buried by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt † require of me, that will I do for thee.

† Heb. choose.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his houshold, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neare of kinne to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David then ye: why then did ye † despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† Heb. set us at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Davids ten concubines are shut up in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab. 14 Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saveth the city by Sheba's head. 23 Davids officers.

AND there happned to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

* Chap. 16.22.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women his * concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them; so they were † shut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

† Heb. a house of ward.

† Heb. bound.

† Heb. in widowhood of life.

4 ¶ Then

224

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, †Assemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

†Heb. call.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and †escape us.

†Heb. deliver himself from our eyes.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Plethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

* Chap. 8. 18.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loyns in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, & shed out his bowels to the ground, and †stroke him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

†Heb. doubled not his *stroke*.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Joab, † battered the wall, to throw it down.

‖ *Or*, it stood against the outmost wall.

†*Heb.* marred to throw down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare, say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neare hither that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neare unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? and he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

‖ *Or*, they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

†*Heb.* by his name.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

†*Heb.* were scattered.

23 ¶ Now * Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and over the Plethites:

* Chap. 8.

24 And Adoram was over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was ‖ recorder:

‖ *Or*, remembrancer.

25 And Sheva was scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests:

26 And Ira also the Jairite was ‖ a chief ruler about David.

‖ *Or*, a prince.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeares famine for the Gibeonites, cease, by hanging seven of Sauls sonnes.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse unto the dead.* 12 *David buryeth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of David slay foure giants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David, three yeares, yeare after yeare, and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloudy house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

† *Heb.* sought the face.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

* Josh. 9. 16, 17.

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ‖ We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, that will I do for you.

‖ *Or*, It is not silver nor gold that we require of Saul or his house, neither pertaineth it unto us to kill.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that ‖ devised against us that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

‖ *Or*, cut us off.

6 Let seven men of his sonnes be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

‖ *Or*, chosen of the LORD.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, because of * the LORDS oath that was between them, between David, and Jonathan the sonne of Saul.

* 1. Sam. 18. and 20.

8 But the king took the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the five sonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought up for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

‖ *Or*, Merab sister.

†*Heb.* bare to Adriel.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first dayes, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

* Chap. 3. 7.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolne them from the street of Beth-shan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa. 1 Sam. 31.10.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his sonne, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet warre again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines; and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sonnes of the giant, (the weight of whose † speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sonnes of ‖ the giant. 2 Sam. 21.18.

19 And there was again a battell in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Jaare-oregim a Beth-lehemite, slew * the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare was like a weavers beam. 1 Chro. 20.5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, foure and twenty in number; and he also was born to ‖ the giant.

21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan the sonne of * Shimea the brother of David slew him. 1 Sam. 16.9.

22 These foure were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

A psalme of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD is my rock and my fortresse, and my deliverer, Psal.18.1,&c

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waves of death compassed me: the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his temple, and my cry did enter into his eares.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled, the foundations of heaven moved and shook because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it. 225 †Heb. by.

10 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse was under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was seen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darknesse pavilions round about him, † dark waters and thick clouds of the skies. †Heb. binding of waters.

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heaven, and the most high uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrowes, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters. ‖Or, great.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemie, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements were before me: & as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright † before him, and have kept my selfe from mine iniquitie. †Heb. to him.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye-sight. †Heb. before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, and with the upright man thou wilt shew thy selfe upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe unsavourie. ‖Or, wrestle. Psal.18.27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down.

29 For thou art my ‖ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darknesse. ‖Or, candle.

30 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troup: by my God have I leaped over a wall. ‖Or, broken a troup.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him. ‖Or, refined.

32 For who is God save the LORD? and who is a rock, save our God?

33 God is my strength and power: and he † maketh my way perfect. † Heb. ridded or looseth.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes feet: and setteth me upon my high places. †Heb. equalleth.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine armes. † Heb. for the warre.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: & thy gentlenesse hath made me great. †Heb. multiplied me.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my † feet did not slip. †Heb. ancles.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again untill I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

226

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe up againſt me haſt thou † ſubdued under me.

† Heb. caused to bow.

41 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſave: even unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth, I did ſtamp them as the mire of the ſtreet, and did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of my people, thou haſt kept me to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhall ſerve me.

† Heb. ſonnes of the ſtranger.

45 † Strangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelves unto me: aſſoon as they heare, they ſhall be obedient unto me.

‖ Or, yeeld feigned obedience.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away, and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

† Heb. lie.

47 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed be my rock: and exalted be the God of the rock of my ſalvation.

Heb. giveth avengement for me.

48 It is God that † avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me up on high above them that roſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the violent man.

* Rom. 15.9.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen, and I will ſing praiſes unto thy name.

51 He is the tower of ſalvation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and * to his ſeed for evermore.

* Chap. 7. 12.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his laſt words profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes to be beyond ſenſe or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

NOw theſe be the laſt words of David: David the ſonne of Jeſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the ſweet pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The ſpirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

‖ Or, he that ruler, &c.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rock of Iſrael ſpake to me, ‖ He that ruleth over men muſt be juſt, ruling in the fear of God.

4 And he ſhall be as the light of the morning, when the ſunne riſeth, even a morning without clouds, as the tender graſſe ſpringing out of the earth by cleare ſhining after rain.

5 Although my houſe be not ſo with God; yet he hath made with me an everlaſting covenant, ordered in all things and ſure: for this is all my ſalvation, and all my deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But the ſonnes of Belial ſhall be all of them as thorns thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

† Heb. filled. ‖ Or, Ioſhebbaſſebet the Tachmonite head of the three.

7 But the man that ſhall touch them, muſt be † fenced with iron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhall be utterly burnt with fire in the ſame place.

‖ See 1. Chron. 11.11.

8 ¶ Theſe be the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that ſat in the ſeat, chief among the captains, (the ſame was Adino the Eznite) ‖ he lift up his ſpeare againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

† Heb. ſlain.

* 1. Chr. 11.12.

9 And after him was * Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philiſtines that were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 He aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines untill his hand was wearie, and his hand clave unto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him onely to ſpoil.

* 1. Chr.

11 And after him was * Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‖ into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

‖ Or, a plot.

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of the ground and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chief went down and came to David in the harveſt time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troup of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, captains.

14 And David was then in an hold, & the gariſon of the Philiſtines was then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, & drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheleſſe he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD that I ſhould do this: is not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardie of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

* 1. Chr.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Joab, the ſonne of Zeruiah, was chief among three; and he lift up his ſpeare againſt three hundred, † and ſlew them, and had the name among three.

† Heb.

19 Was he not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the firſt three.

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he ſlew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down alſo and ſlew a lion in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

† Heb. Gods. † Heb. of name.

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand; but he went down to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his own ſpeare.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

‖ more honourable

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the firſt three: and David ſet him over his ‖ † guard.

† Heb. Gods.

24 * Aſahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

25 Shamma the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribbai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaaſh,

‖ Or, valleys

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliah-

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Jashen, Jonathan,
33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,
34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,
35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,
36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,
37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite armour-bearer to Joab the sonne of Zeruiah
38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people.* 5 *The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men.* 10 *David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chooseth the three dayes pestilence.* 15 *After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem.* 18 *David by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing-floore; where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.*

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he moued David against them, to say, Go number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, ‖ Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word preuailed against Ioab, and against the captains of the host: and Ioab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that lieth in the midst of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, & of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Iudah, even to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue up the summe of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Iudah were five hundred thousand men.

10 And Davids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy seruant; for I have done very foolishly. 227

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him and said unto him, Shall seuen yeares of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? now aduise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man. ‖ Or, many.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seuenty thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the euil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Iebusite. *1.Sam.15.11

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, reare an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his seruants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his seruant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floore of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-instruments, and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, giue unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floore and the oxen, for fifty shekels of siluer.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOK OF the KINGS,

commonly called, The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abishag cherisheth David in his extream age.* 5 *Adonijah, Davids darling, usurpeth the kingdome.* 11 *By the counsel of Nathan,* 15 *Bath-sheba moveth the king,* 22 *and Nathan secondeth her.* 28 *David reneweth his oath to Bath-sheba.* 32 *Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Jonathan bringing these news, Adonijahs guests flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.*

NOw king David was old, and † stricken in yeares; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† Heb. entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heat.

† Heb. let them seek.

† Heb. a damsel, a virgin.

† Heb. be a cherisher unto him.

3 So they sought for a faire damsell throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel was very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

† Heb. reigne.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Absalom.

† Heb. from his dayes.

7 And † he conferred with Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest, and they † following Adonijah, helped him.

† Heb. his words were with Joab.

† Heb. helped after Adonijah.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by ‖ En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth it not?

* 2. Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, sweare unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

† Heb. fill.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministred unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: and the king said, † What wouldst thou?

† Heb. what to thee?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath slain oxen and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou should'st tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

† Heb. sinners.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, † God save king Adonijah.

† Heb. live king Adonijah.

26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba: and she came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

† Heb. before.

29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distresse,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the

the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 ¶ The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne, for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an uproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, so that the city rang again: this is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to blesse our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon sweare unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword. 2:29

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnesse, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath-sheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgements and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whither soever thou turnest thy self: * Deut.29.9. Josh.1.7. ‖ *Or*, do wisely.

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, * there shall not † fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel. * 2 Sam.7.12. † *Heb.* be cut off from thee from the throne.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and unto * Amasa the sonne of Jether, whom he slew, and † shed the bloud of warre in peace, and put the bloud of warre upon his girdle that was about his loynes, and in his shoes that were on his feet. * 2.Sam.3.27. * 2.Sam.20.10 † *Heb.* put.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisedome, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse unto the sonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother. * 2.Sam.19. 31.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword. * 2.Sam.16.5. † *Heb.* strong. * 2.Sam.19.23

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him: but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with bloud.

10 So * David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David. * Act.2.29. and 13.36. * 2 Sam.5.4. 1.Chron.29. 26,27.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Israel were fourty yeares: seven years reigned he

342

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverse.

* See chap. 3.12.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth (that is the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts, on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province, that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, was † published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

†Heb. revealed

14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royall apparell of ‖ blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

‖ Or, violet.

16 The Jews had light and gladnesse, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman* 12 *Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged.* 20 *The two dayes of Purim are made festivall.*

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew neare to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† Heb. bearing the businesse that belong to the king.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did † what they would unto those that hated them.

† Heb. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they, but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† Heb. came

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged upon the gallows.

† Heb. let them hang.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† Heb. in it

18 But the Jews that were at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladnesse, and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jewes that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and farre,

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearely.

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from

mourning

mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them:

25 But † when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not † fail, that they would keep these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every yeare.

28 And that these dayes should be remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim. † Heb. all strength.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these dayes of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry. † Heb. for their souls.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecais advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia? † Heb. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Job for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job.* 13 *Understanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was * perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great ‖ houshold; so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the east.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in their houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sonnes have sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the sonnes of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From * going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, † Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eschewth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power, onely upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, the oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

* Chap. 2. 3.

* 1. Pet. 5. 8.

† Heb. hast thou set thy heart on?

‖ Or, cattell.

† Heb. if he curse thee not to thy face.

† Heb. hand.

‖ Or, a great fire.

344 17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out
† Heb. rushed. three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, & slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

† Heb. from aside, &c. 19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

‖ Or, robe. 20 Then Job arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

* Eccles. 5. 15. 1. Tim. 6. 7. 21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the name of the LORD.

‖ Or, attributed folly to God. 22 In all this Job sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job.* 7 *He smiteth him with sore boyls.* 9 *Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curse God.* 11 *His three friends condole with him in silence.*

AGain there was a day, when the sonnes of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From
* Chap. 1. 7. whence comest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is
* Chap. 1. 1, 8. none like him in the earth, * a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, al-
† Heb. to swallow him up. though thou movedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

‖ Or, onely. 6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, ‖ but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boyls, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withall; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integritie? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes a farre off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Job curseth the day and services of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was born, † Heb. arose. and the night in which it was said, There is a man childe conceived. * Chap. 10. 18, 19. Jer. 20. 14.

4 Let that day be darknesse, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darknesse and the shadow of death ‖ stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, ‖ let the blacknesse of the day terrifie it. ‖ Or, challenge it. ‖ Or, let them terrifie it as those who have a bitter day.

6 As for that night, let darknesse seize upon it, ‖ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeare, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyfull voice come therein. ‖ Or, let it rejoyce among the dayes.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up ‖ their mourning. ‖ Or, a lesse than.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but have none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day: † Heb. the eyelids of the morning.

10 Because it shut not up the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest.

14 With kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from troubling: and there the † weary be at rest. † Heb. weary in strength.

18 There the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul?

21 Which † long for death, but it cometh not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures? † Heb. wait.

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 Why is light given to a man whose way * Chap. 19. 8. is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in? † Heb. before my meat.

24 For my sighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters. † Heb. I fear a fear, and it came upon me.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearfull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 If we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many; and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightnesse of thy wayes?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, * they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and ‖ by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine ears received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes: ‖ there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

17 Shall mortall man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse on them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

20 They are † destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding it.

21 Doth not their excellency which is in them, go away? they die, even without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harm of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou ‖ turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto ‖ trouble, as † the sparks flie upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doth great things † & unsearchable, marvellous things † without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the † fields:

11 * To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 * He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot performe their enterprise.

13 * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 * They meet with darknesse in the day time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 * For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in warre † from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know ‖ that thy tabernacle shall be in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be ‖ great, and thine offspring as the grasse of the earth,

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn † cometh in, in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is; heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 Job sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse. 8 He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindenesse.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the ballances together!

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea, therefore ‖ my words are swallowed up.

4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselves in aray against me.

5 Doth the wilde asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavory be eaten without

'Heb a word. Who can refrain from words:

† Heb. the sowing ears.

Prov.22.8. Hose 10.13. Thes. by anger, as Isa.30.33.

Heb by teeth.

Heb. met me. Heb. the multitude of my bones.

Or, I heard a still voice.

Chap 15.15. Per 5.4. Or, not in his angels in whom he put trust. 2.Cor 5.2. Heb. bear. Prov.

, look. , indigna-

Or, iniquity.

‖ Or, labour.

† Heb. the sonnes of the burning coal lift up to fly.

* Chap. 9 10. Psal.72.18. Rom.11.33.

† Heb and there is no search.

† Heb. till there be no number

† Heb. out-places.

* 1.Sam.2.7. Psal.113.7.

* Neh.4.15. Psal.33.10. Isa.8.10.

‖ Or, cannot perform any thing.

* 1.Cor.3 19

* Deut.28.29

‖ Or, runne into.

* Psal.107.42.

* Prov.3.12. Heb.12.5. James 1.12. Apoc.3.19.

* Deut.32 39. 1.Sam.2.6. Isa 30 26. Hose 6.1.

* Psal.91.3.

† Heb. from the hands.

‖ Or, when the tongue scourgeth.

* Hose.2.18.

‖ Or, that peace is thy tabernacle

‖ Or, erre.

‖ Or, much.

† Heb. ascendeth.

† Heb. for thy self.

† Heb. lifted up.

‖ That is, I want words to expresse my grief.

* Psal.38.2.

† Heb. at grasse

346

without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

7 The things that my ſoul refuſed to touch, are as my ſorowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my requeſt! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!

† Heb. my expectation.

9 Even that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that he would let looſe his hand and cut me off.

10 Then ſhould I yet have comfort, yea I would harden my ſelf in ſorow; let him not ſpare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What is my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what is mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?

12 Is my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or is my fleſh † of braſſe?

† Heb. braſen.

13 Is not my help in me? and is wiſedome driven quite from me?

† Heb. to him. that melteth.

14 † To him that is afflicted pity ſhould be ſhewed from his friend; but he forſaketh the feare of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the ſtream of brooks they paſſe away:

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce, and wherein the ſnow is hid:

† Heb. they are cut off,

17 What time they wax warm, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.

† Heb. in the heat thereof.

18 The paths of their way are turned aſide; they go to nothing, and periſh.

† Heb. extinguiſhed.

19 The troups of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped; they came thither, and were aſhamed.

‖ Or, for now ye are like to them.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing, ye ſee my caſting down, and are afraid.

Heb. to it.

22 Did I ſay, Bring unto me? or, give a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

† Heb. not.

23 Or, deliver me from the enemies hand? or, redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to underſtand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperat, which are as winde?

† Heb. ye cauſe to fall upon.

27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherleſſe, and you dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is † evident unto you, if I lie.

† Heb. before your face.

29 Return I pray you, let it not be iniquitie; yea, return again: my righteouſneſſe is ‖ in it.

‖ That is, in this matter.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcern perverſe things?

† Heb. my palate.

CHAP. VII.

1 Job excuſeth his deſire of death. 12 He complaineth of his own reſtleſneſſe, and Gods watchfulneſſe.

‖ Or, a warfare.

IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

† Heb. gapeth after.

2 As a ſervant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanity: and wearieſome nights are appointed to me.

† Heb. the evening be meaſured.

4 When I lie down, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, & † the night be gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My fleſh is clothed with wormes and clods of duſt, my ſkinne is broken, and become loathſome.

6 * My dayes are ſwifter then a weavers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

* Chap. 16. 22. Pſal. 90. 9. and 102. 11. and 109. 23. and 144. 4. Iſa. 40. 6. Jam. 4. 14.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † ſhall no more ‖ ſee good.

† Heb. ſhall not return. ‖ To ſee good, to enjoy.

8 The eye of him that hath ſeen me ſhall ſee me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and ‖ I am not.

‖ That is, I live no longer.

9 As the cloud is conſumed, and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth down to the grave, ſhall come up no more.

10 He ſhall return no more to his houſe, neither ſhall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will ſpeak in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complain in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch over me?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

14 Then thou ſcareſt me with dreams, and terrifieſt me through viſions.

15 So that my ſoul chooſeth ſtrangling, and death rather † then my life.

† Heb. than my bones.

16 I loath it, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanity.

17 * What is man that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? & that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart upon him?

* Pſal. 8. 4. and 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

18 And that thou ſhouldeſt viſit him every morning, and try him every moment.

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I ſwallow down my ſpittle?

20 I have ſinned, what ſhall I do unto thee, O thou preſerver of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a mark againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelf?

21 And why doſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquity? for now ſhall I ſleep in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeek me in the morning, but I ſhall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad ſheweth Gods juſtice, in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain deſtruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods juſt dealing to Job.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long wilt thou ſpeak theſe things? and how long ſhall the words of thy mouth be like a ſtrong winde?

3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert juſtice?

* Deut. 32. 2. Chron. 19. 7. Dan. 9. 14.

4 If thy children have ſinned againſt him, and he have caſt them away † for their tranſgreſſion:

† Heb. in the hand of their tranſgreſſion.

5 * If thou wouldeſt ſeek unto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almighty:

* Chap. 11. 13.

6 If thou wert pure and upright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous.

7 Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelf to the ſearch of their fathers.

* Deut. 4. 32. * See chap. 20. 4. Gen. 47. 9. 1. Chron. 29. 15. Pſal. 39. 5. and 144. 4. † Heb. ſhadow.

9 (For * we are but of yeſterday, and know † nothing becauſe our dayes upon earth are a ſhadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can

11 Can the ruſh grow up without mire? can the flagge grow without water?
12 Whileſt it is yet in his greenneſſe, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.
13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope ſhall periſh:
14 Whoſe hope ſhall be cut off, and whoſe truſt ſhall be † a ſpiders web.
15 He ſhall lean upon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: he ſhall hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure.
16 He is green before the ſunne, and his branch ſhooteth forth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and ſeeth the place of ſtones.
18 If he deſtroy him from his place, then it ſhall deny him, ſaying, I have not ſeen thee.
19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and out of the earth ſhall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not caſt away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evil doers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with † rejoycing.
22 They that hate thee ſhall be clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † ſhall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Job acknowledging Gods juſtice, ſheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,
2 I know it is ſo of a truth: but how ſhould * man be juſt ‖ with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot anſwer him one of a thouſand.
4 He is wiſe in heart, and mighty in ſtrength: who hath hardened himſelf againſt him, and hath proſpered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.
6 Which ſhaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.
7 Which commandeth the ſunne, and it riſeth not: and ſealeth up the ſtarres.
8 * Which alone ſpreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the ſea.
9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the ſouth.
10 * Which doth great things paſt finding out, yea, and wonders without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I ſee him not: he paſſeth on alſo, but I perceive him not.
12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?
13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do ſtoup under him.
14 How much leſſe ſhall I anſwer him, and chooſe out my words to reaſon with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not anſwer, but I would make ſupplication to my judge.
16 If I had called, and he had anſwered me; yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.
17 For he breaketh me with a tempeſt, and multiplieth my wounds without cauſe.
18 He will not ſuffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterneſſe.
19 If I ſpeak of ſtrength, lo he is ſtrong: and if of judgement, who ſhall ſet me a time to plead?
20 If I juſtifie my ſelf, mine own mouth ſhall condemne me: if I ſay, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo prove me perverſe.
21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my ſoul: I would deſpiſe my life.
22 This is one thing, therefore I ſaid it, he deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?
25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a poſt: they flee away, they ſee no good.
26 They are paſſed away as the † ‖ ſwift ſhips: as the eagle that haſteth to the prey.
27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavineſſe, and comfort my ſelf:
28 I am afraid of all my ſorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 If I waſh my ſelf with ſnow-water, and make my hands never ſo clean;
31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes ſhall ‖ abhorre me.
32 For he is not a man as I am, that I ſhould anſwer him, and we ſhould come together in judgement.
33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.
35 Then would I ſpeak, and not fear him; † but it is not ſo with me.

CHAP. X.

1 *Job, taking liberty of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little eaſe before death.*

MY ſoul is ‖ weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my ſelf; I will ſpeak in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.
2 I will ſay unto God, Do not condemne me; ſhew me wherefore thou contendeſt with me.
3 Is it good unto thee, that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe † the work of thine hands? and ſhine upon the counſel of the wicked?
4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?
5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeares as mans dayes,
6 That thou inquireſt after mine iniquitie, and ſearcheſt after my ſinne?
7 † Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.
8 Thine hands † have made me and faſhioned me together round about; yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.
9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt again?
10 * Haſt thou not poured me out as milk, and cruddled me like cheeſe?
11 Thou haſt clothed me with skinne and fleſh, and haſt † fenced me with bones and ſinewes.
12 Thou haſt granted me life and favour, and thy viſitation hath preſerved my ſpirit.
13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.
14 If I ſinne, then thou markeſt me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquitie.
15 If I be wicked, woe unto me, and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head: I am full

---

Pſal. 129. 6. Iſa. 17. 9.
Chap. 11. 20. Chap. 18. 14. Chap. 11. 10. Chap. 20. 26. Heb. a ſpider's houſe.
Heb. ſhout for joy. Heb. ſhall be.
Heb. take the wicked by the hand.
Pſal. 143. 2. Chap. 4. 17. Chap. 15. 14. Chap. 25. 4. Heb. before him.
Gen. 1. 6. Heb. heights of them. Chap. 38. 31
Pſal. 65. 8. Heb. Aſh, and Ci-
Chap. 5. 9. Chap. 25. 3. Pſal. 40. 5. Chap. 42. 3. Pſal. 139. 20. Heb. who can turn him
Iſa. 9. 14. Heb. helpers ſtoode, or begh.
Heb. ſhips of deſire.
‖ Or, ſhips of Ebeh.
‖ Or, make me to be abhorred.
Heb. one that ſhould argue.
‖ Or, umpire.
† Heb. but I am not ſo with my ſelf.
‖ Or, cut off while I live.
† Heb. the labour of thine hands.
† Heb. It is upon thy knowledge.
† Heb. took pains about me.
* Pſal. 139. 14, 15, 16.
† Heb. hedged.

348 full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou ſhewest thy ſelf marvellous upon me.

‖ That is, thy plagues. 17 Thou renewest ‖ thy witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation upon me; changes and warre are againſt me.

* Chap. 3. 11. 18 * Wherefore then haſt thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had given up the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeen me!

19 I ſhould have been as though I had not been, I ſhould have been carried from the wombe to the grave.

* See Chap. 7. 6. and 8. 9. 20 * Are not my dayes few? ceaſe then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little.

21 Before I go whence I ſhall not return, even to the land of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death;

22 A land of darkneſſe, as darkneſſe it ſelf, and of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproveth Job for juſtifying himſelf. 5 Gods wiſedome is unſearchable. 13 The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould † a man full of talk be juſtified?

† Heb. a man of lips.

‖ Or, devices. 3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeak, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſedome, that they are double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee leſſe then thine iniquity deſerveth.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almightie unto perfection?

† Heb. the heights of heaven. 8 It is † as high as heaven, what canſt thou do? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

‖ Or, make a change. 10 If he ‖ cut off, and ſhut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

† Heb. who can turn him away? 11 For he knoweth vain men: he ſeeth wickedneſſe alſo, will he not then conſider it?

† Heb. empty. 12 For † vain man would be wiſe, though man be born like a wilde aſſes colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift up thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not fear:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget thy miſery, and remember it as waters that paſſe away:

† Heb. ſhall ariſe above the noon-day 17 And thine age † ſhall be clearer then the noon-day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

* Levit. 26. 5. 18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure becauſe there is hope, yea thou ſhalt dig about thee, and * thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafetie.

19 Alſo thou ſhalt lie down, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea many ſhall † make ſuit unto thee.

† Heb. intreat thy face.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall faile, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and * their hope ſhall be as ‖ the giving up of the ghoſt.

† Heb. ſhall periſh from them. * Chap. 8. 13. and 18. 12.

‖ Or, a puffe of breath.

CHAP. XII.

1 Job maintaineth himſelf againſt his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

AND Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wiſedome ſhall die with you.

† Heb. an heart. 3 But I have † underſtanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

† Heb. I fall not lower than you. † Heb. with whom are ſuch as theſe?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he anſwereth him: the † juſt upright man is laughed to ſcorn.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with his feet, is as a lamp deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that provoke God are ſecure; into whoſe hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But aſk now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee; and the fowls of the aire, and they ſhall tell thee:

8 Or ſpeak to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee; and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

‖ Or, life. † Heb. all the breath of man. 10 In whoſe hand is the ‖ ſoul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

* Chap. 34. 3. † Heb. palate. 11 * Doth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taſt his meat?

12 With the ancient is wiſedome, and in length of dayes, underſtanding.

‖ That is, with God. 13 ‖ With him is wiſedome and ſtrength, he hath counſel and underſtanding.

* Iſa. 22. 22. Apoc. 3. 7. † Heb. upon. 14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he * ſhutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him is ſtrength and wiſedome: the deceived and the deceiver are his.

17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looſeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

* Chap. 32. † Heb. the ſtedfaſtneſſe of the aged. 20 * He removeth away † the ſpeech of the truſtie, and taketh away the underſtanding of the aged.

‖ Or, looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong. 21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.

22 He diſcovereth deep things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadows of death.

† Heb. enlargeth in. 23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † ſtraiteneth them again.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wildernеſſe where there is no way.

† Heb. make. 25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of partiality.* 14 *He professeth his confidence in God,* 20 *and intreateth to know his own sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.*

LO, mine eye hath seen all this, mine eare hath heard and understood it.
2 What ye know, the same do I know also, I am not inferiour unto you.
3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value:
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome.
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?
10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what will.
14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.
16 He also shall be my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now I have ordered my cause, I know that I shall be justified.
19 Who is he that will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.
20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.
23 How many are mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression & my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie.
25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and † lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the † heels of my feet.
28 And he, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Job intreateth God for favour, by the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death.* 7 *Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change.* 16 *By sinne the creature is subject to corruption.*

MAn that is born of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turn from him that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof dy in the ground:
9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth, and † wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:
12 So man lieth down: and riseth not till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.
13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, untill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numbrest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sinne?
17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sowest up mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: & the rock is removed out of his place.
19 The waters wear the stones: thou † washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.
22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in justifying himself.* 17 *He proveth by tradition the unquietnesse of wicked men.*

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
2 Should a wise man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-winde?
3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?
4 Yea, † thou castest off fear, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.
7 Art thou the first man that was born? or wast thou made before the hills?
8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisedome to thy selfe?
9 What knowest thou that we know not? what

Heb. be silent from me.
Heb. prove, argue.
Psal. 25.7.
Heb. observe.
Heb. roots.
Heb. short dayes.
* Chap. 8.9. Psal. 102.11. and 103.15. and 144.4.
† Heb. who will give?
* Psal. 51.5.
* Chap. 7.1.
† Heb. cease.
† Heb. is weakened, or cut off.
* Psal. 139.2,3
† Heb. fadeth.
† Heb. overfloweſt.
† Heb. knowledge of winde.
† Heb. thou makest void.
‖ Or, speech.
† Heb. teacheth.
* Rom. 11.34.

350

what vnderſtandeſt thou, which is not in vs?
10 With vs are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,
13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt ſuch words go out of thy mouth?
14 * What is man, that he ſhould be cleane? and he which is born of a woman, that he ſhould be righteous?
15 * Behold, he putteth no truſt in his ſaints; yea, the heavens are not cleane in his ſight.
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?
17 I will ſhew thee, heare me, and that which I have ſeen, I will declare,
18 Which wiſe men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it:
19 Vnto whom alone the earth was given, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.
20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all his dayes, and the number of yeares is hidden to the oppreſſour.
21 † A dreadfull ſound is in his eares; in proſperity the deſtroyer ſhall come upon him.
22 He beleeveth not that he ſhall return out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.
23 He wandereth abroad for bread, ſaying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall prevail againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.
25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelf againſt the Almighty.
26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thick boſſes of his bucklers.
27 Becauſe he covereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.
28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, and in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.
29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.
30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he go away.
31 Let not him that is deceived, truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompenſe.
32 It ſhall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch ſhall not be green.
33 He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the olive.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites ſhall be deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.
35 * They conceive miſchief, and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

* Chap.14.4. 1.King.8.46. 2.Chro.6.36. Pſal. 14.3. Pro.20.9. 1.Joh.1.8.
* Chap.4.18.
† Heb.a ſound of fears.
‖ Or, cut off.
* Iſa. 59. 4. Pſal.7.14.
‖ Or, iniquity.

CHAP XVI.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulneſſe.* 7 *He ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe.* 17 *He maintaineth his innocencie.*

Then Job anſwered and ſaid,
2 I have heard many ſuch things: ‖ * miſerable comforters are ye all.
3 Shall † vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou anſwereſt?
4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye doe: if your ſoul were in my ſouls ſtead, I could heap up words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.
5 But I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips ſhould aſſwage your grief.
6 Though I ſpeak, my grief is not aſſwaged: and though I forbear, † what am I eaſed?
7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.
8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinckles, which is a witneſſe againſt me: and my leanneſſe riſing up in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.
9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemie ſharpeneth his eyes upon me.
10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have ſmitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themſelves together againſt me.
11 God † hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.
12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my neck, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me up for his mark.
13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaveth my reins aſunder, and doth not ſpare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.
15 I have ſowed ſackcloth upon my ſkinne, and defiled my horn in the duſt.
16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids is the ſhadow of death.
17 Not for any injuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.
18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.
19 Alſo now, behold, my witneſſe is in heaven, and my record is † on high.
20 My friends † ſcorn me: but mine eye poureth out teares unto God.
21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his ‖ neighbour.
22 When † a few yeares are come then I ſhall go the way whence I ſhall not return.

‖ Or, trouble-ſome.
* Chap.13.4.
† Heb. words of winde.
† Heb. what goeth from me?
† Heb. hath ſhut me up.
† Heb. in the high places.
† Heb. are my ſcorners.
‖ Or, friend.
† Heb. years of number.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Job appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous.* 11 *His hope is not in life, but in death.*

‖ My breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves are ready for me.
2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?
3 Lay down now, put me in a ſurety with thee; who is he that will ſtrike hands with me?
4 For thou haſt hid their heart from underſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt them.
5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children ſhall fail.
6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and ‖ afore-time I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye alſo is dimme by reaſon of ſorrow, and all ‖ my members are as a ſhadow:
8 Upright men ſhall be aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre up himſelf againſt the hypocrite.
9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands † ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.
10 But as for you all, do you return, & come now: for I cannot finde one wiſe man among you.
11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, even † the thoughts of my heart.

‖ Or, my ſpirit is ſpent.
† Heb. lodging.
‖ Or, before them.
‖ Or, my thoughts.
† Heb. ſhall adde ſtrength.
† Heb. the poſſeſſions.

12 They

12 They change the night into day: the light is † short, because of darkneſſe.
13 If I wait, the grave is mine houſe: I have made my bed in the darkneſſe.
14 I have † ſaid to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my ſiſter.
15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?
16 They ſhall go down to the barres of the pit, when our reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproveth Job of preſumption and impatiency.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

Then anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,
2 How long will it be, ere you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will ſpeak.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, and reputed vile in your ſight?
4 He teareth † himſelf in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rock be removed out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall be put out, and the ſpark of his fire ſhall not ſhine.
6 The light ſhall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle ſhall be put out with him.
7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be ſtraitned, and his own counſel ſhall caſt him down.
8 For he is caſt into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a ſnare.
9 The gin ſhall take him by the heel, and the robber ſhall prevail againſt him.
10 The ſnare is † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on every ſide, and ſhall † drive him to his feet.
12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten, and deſtruction ſhall be ready at his ſide.
13 It ſhall devoure the † ſtrength of his ſkinne: even the firſt-born of death ſhall devoure his ſtrength.
14 * His confidence ſhall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours.
15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it is none of his: brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered upon his habitation.
16 His roots ſhall be dried up beneath, and above ſhall his branch be cut off.
17 * His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and he ſhall have no name in the ſtreet.
18 † He ſhall be driven from light into darkneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.
19 He ſhall neither have ſonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after him ſhall be aſtonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.
21 Surely ſuch are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Job complaining of his friends cruelty, ſheweth there is miſery enough in him to feed their cruelty.* 21, 28 *He craveth pity.* 23 *He beleeveth the reſurrection.*

Then Job anſwered and ſaid,
2 How long will ye vex my ſoul, and break me in pieces with words?
3 Theſe ten times have ye reproached me: you are not aſhamed that you ‖ make your ſelves ſtrange to me.
4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my ſelf.
5 If indeed ye will magnifie your ſelves againſt me, and plead againſt me my reproach:
6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compaſſed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgement.
8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot paſſe, and he hath ſet darkneſſe in my paths.
9 He hath ſtript me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.
10 He hath deſtroyed me on every ſide, & I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.
11 He hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt me, & he counteth me unto him, as one of his enemies.
12 His troups come together, and raiſe up their way againſt me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily eſtranged from me.
14 My kinſfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maids, count me for a ſtranger: I am an aliant in their ſight.
16 I called my ſervant, and he gave me no anſwer: I intreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens ſake of † mine own body.
18 Yea, ‖ young children deſpiſed me; I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.
19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned againſt me.
20 My bone cleaveth to my skinne, and to my fleſh, & I am eſcaped with the skinne of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?
23 † O that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a book!
24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!
25 For I know that my redeemer liveth, & that he ſhall ſtand at the latter day upon the earth.
26 ‖ And though after my skinne, worms deſtroy this body, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:
27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelf, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not † another; though my reins be conſumed † within me.
28 But ye ſhould ſay, Why perſecute we him, ‖ ſeeing the root of the matter is found in me?
29 Be ye afraid of the ſword: for wrath bringeth the puniſhments of the ſword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.

Then anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,
2 Therefore do my thoughts cauſe me to anſwer, and for this † I make haſte.
3 I have heard the check of my reproach, & the ſpirit of my underſtanding cauſeth me to anſwer.
4 Knoweſt thou not this of old, ſince man was placed upon earth,
5 * That the triumphing of the wicked is † ſhort, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?
6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the † clouds:
7 Yet he ſhall periſh for ever like his own dung: they which have ſeen him ſhall ſay, Where is he?
8 He ſhall fly away as a dream, and ſhall not be

† Heb. neare.
† Heb. cried, or called.
† Heb. his ſoul.
‖ Or, lamp.
Heb. hidden.
Heb. ſcatter on.
Heb. barres.
Chap. 8. 14. & 11. 20. Pſal. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28.
Pſal. 9. 6. & 34. 16.
Heb. they ſhall drive
Heb. claved with
Heb. laſt
Heb. as her.
Heb. darken
Heb. delver
Heb. of me.
‖ Or, violence.
* Pſal. 41. 9. and 55. 13, 14, 20.
† Heb. the men of my ſecret.
‖ Or, as.
† Heb. who will give, &c.
‖ Or, after I ſhall awake, though this body be deſtroyed, yet out of my fleſh ſhall I ſee God.
† Heb. a ſtranger.
† Heb. in my boſome.
‖ Or, and what root of matter is found in me?
† Heb. my haſte is in me.
* Pſal. 37. 35, 36.
† Heb. from neare.
† Heb. cloud.

352

be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

‖ *Or*, the poore shall oppresse his children.

10 ‖ His children shall seek to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the sinne of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not; but

† *Heb.* in the midst of his palate.

keep it still † within his mouth:

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poyson of aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

‖ *Or*, streaming brooks.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the ‖ floods, the brooks of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down: † according

† *Heb.* according to the substance of his exchange.

to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not rejoyce therein.

† *Heb.* crushed.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, and hath forsaken the poore; because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not.

* Eccles. 5. 13, 14.

20 * Surely he shall not † feel quietnesse in

† *Heb.* know.

his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

‖ *Or*, there shall be none left for his meat.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‖ wicked shall come upon him.

‖ *Or*, troublesome.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the body; yea, the glistring sword cometh out of his gall; terrours are upon him.

26 All darknesse shall be hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from

† *Heb.* of his decree from God.

God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reason to be grieved.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God.* 16 *Sometime their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happy and unhappy are alike in death.* 27 *The judgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it

† *Heb.* shortned.

were so, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

† *Heb.* look unto me.

5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay your hand upon your mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

* Psal. 10. 6. and 73. 3. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 13.

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses † are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.

† Heb. are peace from fear.

10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

‖ *Or*, in a moment.

14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

* Chap. 22. 17.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good is not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

‖ *Or*, lamp.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.

† Heb. taketh away.

19 God layeth up his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

‖ *Or*, punishment of his iniquity.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

† Heb. in very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.

24 His ‖ breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

‖ *Or*, milkpails.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are † the dwelling places of the wicked?

† Heb. the tents of the tabernacles of the wicked.

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

* Prov. 16. 4.

† Heb. to the day of wrathes.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tombe.

† Heb. graves. † Heb. watch in the heap.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

† Heb. meer grossness.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphas sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God.* 5 *He accuseth Job of divers sinnes.* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

‖ *Or*, If he be profitable unto himself, doth he not make it successe thereto?

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, ‖ as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou

art

art righteous? or is it gain to him that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for † the mighty man, he had the earth, and the † honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse have been broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee;

11 Or darknesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold † the height of the starres, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds are a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whose foundation was overflowen with a flood.

17 * Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do ‖ for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but * the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

19 * The righteous see it, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut down, but ‖ the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy self ‖ with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold ‖ as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt have † plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.

29 When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save † the humble person.

30 ‖ He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Job longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God who is invisible observeth our wayes.* 11 *Jobs innocency.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 Even to day is my complaint bitter: † my stroke is heavier then my groning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come even to his seat.

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments. 373

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, † I have esteemed the words of his mouth, more then ‖ my necessary food.

13 But he is in one minde, and who can turn him? and what * his soul desireth, even that he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, neither hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Wickednesse goeth often unpunished.* 17 *There is a secret judgement for the wicked.*

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his dayes?

2 Some remove the * land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed thereof.

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, as wilde asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse yeeldeth food for them and for their children.

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry.

11 Which make oyl within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth his face.

† Hebr. the way that is with me.

† Heb. I have hid, or laid up

‖ Or, my appointed portion.

* Psal. 115. 3.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.

‖ Or, feed them.

† Heb. mingled corn, or dredge

† Heb the wicked gather the vintage.

† Heb. secretly his face in secret.

354

16 In the dark they digge through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

† Heb. violently take. 19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: so doth the grave those which have sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren that beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, ‖ and no man is sure of life.

‖ Or, he trusteth not his own life. 23 Though it be given him to be in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes are upon their wayes.

† Heb. are not. † Heb. closed up. 24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, & said,

2 Dominion and fear are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

* Chap. 4. 17, &c. and 15. 14, &c. 4 * How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight.

* Psal. 22. 6. 6 How much lesse man, that is * a worm: and the sonne of man which is a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

But Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisedome? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖ Or, with the inhabitants. 6 * Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

Prov. 15. 11. 7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † untill the day and night come to an end.

† Heb. untill the end of light with darkenesse. 11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through ‡ the proud.

‡ Heb. pride. 13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these are parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have, are turned into curses.

Moreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

† Heb. added to take up. 2 As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soul;

† Heb. imbitter my soul. 3 All the while my breath is in me, and † the spirit of God is in my nostrils;

† The spirit of breath. God gave him. 4 My lips shall not speak wickednesse, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I die, I will not remove mine integrity from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me † so long as I live.

† Heb. from my dayes. 7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 * For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

* Matt. 16. 26. 9 * Will God heare his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

* Prov. 1. 28. Ezek. 8. 18. John 9. 31. James 4. 3. 10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

‖ Or, from the hand. 12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen it, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, which they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplyed, it is for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and * his widows shall not weep.

* Psal. 78. 64. 16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

* Chap. 18. 11. 21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

† Heb. in casting he would flee. 23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

Surely, there is ‖ a vein for the silver, and a place for gold where they fine it.

‖ Or, a mine. 2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is molten out of the stone.

‖ Or, dust. 3 He setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.
6 The stones of it are the place of saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold. ‖ gold ore.
7 There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.
8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ‖ rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots. ‖ Heb. flint.
10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light. † Heb. from weeping.
12 But where shall wisedome be found? and where is the place of understanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.
14 * The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me. * Chap. 11.
15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof. † Heb. It shall not be given for it. * Chap. 28. 13, 14. Ezek. 27. 16, 18.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphire,
17 The gold and the chrystall cannot equall it, and the exchange of it shall not be for ‖ jewels of fine gold. ‖ vessels of gold.
18 No mention shall be made of ‖ coxall, or of pearls: for the price of wisedome is above rubies. ‖ Heb. Gemoth.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
20 * Whence then cometh wisedome? and where is the place of understanding? * Chap. 28. 12.
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ‖ aire. ‖ Heb. heaven.
22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven,
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
27 Then did he see it, and ‖ declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out. ‖ Heb. number.
28 And unto man he said, Behold, * the fear of the Lord, that is wisedome, and to depart from evil is understanding. * Psal. 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.*

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said, † added to take up.
2 Oh that I were as in moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserved me:
3 When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkenesse.
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oyl: † with me.
7 When I went out to the gate, through the citie, when I prepared my seat in the street.
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up.
9 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.
10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth. † Heb. the voice of the princes was hid.
11 When the eare heard me, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw me, it gave witnesse to me.
12 Because I delivered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and him that had none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diadem.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poore, and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake † the jawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth. † Heb. the jaw teeth, or the grinders.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand. † Heb. I cast.
19 My root was † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch. † Heb. opened.
20 My glory was † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand. † Heb. new. † Heb. changed.
21 Unto me men gave eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.
22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.
23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.
24 If I laughed on them, they beleeved it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.
25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Jobs honour is turned into extreme contempt.*
15 *His prosperity into calamity.*

BUt now they that are † younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock. † Heb. of fewer dayes then I.
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine they were ‖ solitary fleeing into the wilderne sse † in former time desolate and waste: ‖ Or, dark as the night. † Heb. yesterday night.
4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots for their meat.
5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cryed after them as after a thief)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks. † Heb. holes.
7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They were children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth. † Heb. men of no name.
9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word. * Psal. 35. 15. and 69. 12.
10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, and † spare not to spit in my face. † Heb. and withhold not spittle from my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord & afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Upon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.
14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.
15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud. † Heb. my principal one.

356

16 And now my soule is poured out upon me; the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force of my disease, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not heare me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.
† Heb. turned to be cruell. 21 Thou art † become cruel to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.
† Heb. the strength of thy hand. 22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.
‖ Or, wisedome 23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.
24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction.
† Heb. heap. * Rom 12.15. Psal. 35.13 25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieved for the poore?
† Heb. for him that was hard of day. 26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darknesse.
27 My bowels boyled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me:
28 I went mourning without the sunne: I stood up, and I cryed in the congregation.
* Psal. 102 6. ‖ Or, ostriches. 29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owls.
30 My skinne is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP XXXI.

1 *Job maketh a solemne protestation of his integrity in several duties.*

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?
2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquitie?
*2.Chro.16.9 Chap.34.21. Pro. 5.21. and 15. 3. 4 * Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?
5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;
† Heb. let him weigh me in ballances of justice. 6 † Let me be weighed in an even ballance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:
8 Then let me sow, and let another eat; yea let my offspring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.
11 For this is an hainous crime, yea it is an iniquitie to be punished by the judges.
12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:
14 What then shall I do, when God riseth up? ‖ when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?
‖ Or, did he not fashion us in one wombe? 15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? ‖ did not one fashion us in the wombe?
16 If I have withheld the poore from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:
17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe)
‖ That is, widow. 19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without covering:
20 If his loyns have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep:
21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate:
22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from ‖ the bone.
‖ Or, the well bone.
23 For destruction from God was a terrour to me, and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.
24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:
25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:
† Heb. found much.
26 If I beheld † the sunne when it shined, or the moon walking † in brightnesse:
† Heb. light. † Heb. bright.
27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:
† Heb. mine hand hath kissed mine mouth.
28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.
29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:
† Heb. palate. 30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse to his soul.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doores ‖ to the traveller.
‖ Or, to
33 If I covered my transgressions, ‖ as man Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome:
‖ Or, after the manner of men.
34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, and went not out of the doore?
35 Oh that one would heare me! ‖ behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.
‖ Or, here is my sign that the Almighty will answer me,
36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and binde it as a crown to me.
37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neare unto him.
† Heb. I would go near unto him as a prince.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows † likewise thereof † complain.
† Heb. the furrows thereof. † Heb. the owners thereof have breathed.
39 If I have eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to loose their life:
† Heb. eaten the fruits thereof without money. † Heb. breathed.
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.
‖ Or, noysome weede.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Job, and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisedome cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth.* 11 *He reproveth them for not satisfying of Job.* 16 *His zeal to speak.*

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.
† Heb. from answering.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified † himself rather then God.
† Heb. his soule.
3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.
† Heb. condemned.
4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had spoken, because they were † elder then he.
† Heb. for.

5 When

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I am † young, and ye are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeares should teach wisedome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and * the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not alwayes wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisedome: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against me, neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still and answered no more)

17 I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, † the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine which † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, in so doing my maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meekneſſe to reaſon with Job.* 8 *He excuſeth God from giving man an account of his waies, by his greatneſſe.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by viſions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his miniſtery.* 31 *He inciteth Job to attention.*

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.

6 * Behold, I am † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, saying,

9 I am clean without transgression, I am innocent, neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed:

16 Then † he openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man from his † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones that were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neare unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‖ a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childs: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuſeth Job for charging God with injuſtice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be unjuſt.* 31 *Man muſt humble himſelf unto God.* 34 *Elihu reproveth Job.*

FUrthermore Elihu answered and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and give eare unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us choose to us judgement: let us know among our selves what is good.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Job, who drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man no-

† Heb. he answereth not.

† Heb. he revealeth or uncovereth.

† Heb. work.

† Heb. from passing by the sword.

* Pſal 107.18.

† Heb. meat of deſire.

‖ Or, an atonement.

† Heb. than childhood.

‖ Or, he shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned, &c.

‖ Or, he hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life.

† Heb twice and thrice.

* Chap. 12. 11.

† Heb. palate.

† Heb. mine arrow.

740

28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 * Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 * But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 * Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance *against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shall be they of his own household.

37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulnesse, and unrepentance of Corazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisedome in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do heare and see:

5 * The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf heare, the dead are raised up, and * the poore have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft rayment? behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdome of heaven ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is justified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Sonne, and he to whomsoever the Sonne will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP.

* Luk.12.4.
‖ It is in value halfpeny farthing, in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.
* 2 Sam.14.11 Acts 27.34.
* Luk.12.8.
* Mark 8.38. Luk.9.26. 2.Tim.2.12.
* Luk.12.51.
* Micah 7. 6.
* Luk.14.26.
* Chap.16.24 Luk.9 23. Mark 8 34.
* Joh.12.25.
* Luk. 10.16. John 13.20.
* Mark 9. 41.
* Luk.7.28.
* Isa.35.6.
* Isa.61.1.
* Mal.3.1.
‖ Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust me.
* Mal.4.5.
* Luk.7.31.
* Luk.10.13.
* Luk. 10.
* John 3.
* John 6.
* Jer.6.
* 1.John

CHAP. XII.

1 *Chriſt reproveth the blindneſſe of the Phariſees concerning the breach of the ſabbath, 3 by ſcriptures, 9 by reaſon, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man poſſeſſed that was blinde and dumbe. 31 Blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall never be forgiven. 36 Account ſhall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull who ſeek after a ſigne, 49 and ſheweth who is his brother, ſiſter, and mother.*

Deut.23.25 Mat.2.23. Luk.6.1.

AT that time * Jeſus went on the ſabbath-day through the corn, and his diſciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy diſciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the ſabbath-day.

1.Sam.21.6 3 But he ſaid unto them, Have ye not read * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the prieſts?

Exod.29. Lev.8.31. 24.9. Num.28.9.

5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the ſabbath-dayes the prieſts in the temple prophane the ſabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay unto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple.

Hoſ.6.6. Chap.9.13.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, * I will have mercy and not ſacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord even of the ſabbath-day.

Mar.3.1. Luk.6.6.

9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their ſynagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid unto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall have one ſheep, and if it fall into a pit on the ſabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the ſabbath-dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth; and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

Mar.3.6. Luk.6.11. Joh.11.53. Work Sabbath.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and held a counſel againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Jeſus knew it, he withdrew himſelf from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

Mat.3.17. Luk.3.22.

18 * Behold, my ſervant whom I have choſen, my beloved in whom my ſoul is well pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit upon him, and he ſhall ſhew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voice in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break, and ſmoking flax ſhall he not quench, till he ſend forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

Mat.11.14. Luk.11.14.

22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed with a devil, blinde and dumbe: & he healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſonne of David? 741

24 * But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This fellow doth not caſt out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. * Chap.9.34.

25 And Jeſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid unto them, Every kingdome divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and every city or houſe divided againſt it ſelf, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelf; how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your children caſt them out? therefore they ſhall be your judges.

28 But if I caſt out devils by the ſpirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man? and then he will ſpoil his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay unto you, * All manner of ſinne and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiven unto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiven unto men. * Mar.3.28. Luke 12.10. 1.John 5.16.

32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, ſpeak good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh. * Luke 6.45

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I ſay unto you, That every idle word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certain of the Scribes and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee. * Chap.16.1. Luke 11.29. 1.Cor.1.22.

39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An evil and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given to it, but the ſigne of the prophet Jonas.

40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth. * Jonah 1.17

41 The men of Nineveh ſhall riſe in judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, * becauſe they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here. * Jonah 3.5.

42 * The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhe came from the uttermoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. * 1.King.10.1

43 * When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none. * Luke 11.24

44 Then he ſaith, I will return into my houſe from whence I came out; and when he is come he findeth it empty, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelf ſeven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf, and

they enter in and dwell there: * and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Even ſo ſhall it be alſo unto this wicked generation.

* Hebr.6.4. and 10.26. 2.Pet.2.20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeak with him.

* Mar.3.31. Luke 8.20.

47 Then one ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeak with thee.

48 But he anſwered and ſaid unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand towards his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The parable of the ſower and the ſeed:* 18 *the expoſition of it.* 24 *The parable of the tares,* 31 *of the muſtard ſeed,* 33 *of the leaven,* 44 *of the hidden treaſure,* 45 *of the pearl,* 47 *of the draw-net caſt into the ſea,* 53 *and how Chriſt is contemned of his own countreymen.*

THe ſame day went Jeſus out of the houſe, * and ſat by the ſea ſide.

* Mar.4.1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and ſat, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many things unto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow.

* Luke 8.5.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome ſeeds fell by the wayes ſide, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung up, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth:

6 And when the ſunne was up, they were ſcorched; and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns: and the thorns ſprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty fold, ſome thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou unto them in parables?

11 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Becauſe it is given unto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 * For whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given, and he ſhall have more abundance: but whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken away even that he hath.

* Chap.25.29

13 Therefore ſpeak I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither do they underſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not underſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive.

* Iſa.6.9. Mar.4.12. Luke 8.10. John 12.40. Acts 28.26. Rom.11.8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have cloſed; leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee; and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verily I ſay unto you, * that many prophets and righteous men have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

* Luke 10.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and underſtandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſown in his heart: this is he which received ſeed by the way ſide.

20 But he that received the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himſelf, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He alſo that received ſeed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfu".

23 But he that received ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and underſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field:

25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſervants of the houſholder came and ſaid unto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſow good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſaid unto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſervants ſaid unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he ſaid, Nay; leſt while ye gather up the tares, ye root up alſo the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together untill the harveſt: and in the time of harveſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, * The kingdome of heaven is like to a grain of muſtard ſeed, which a man took and ſowed in his field.

* Mar.4. Luke 13.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is grown, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becometh a tree: ſo that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

* Luke 1

† The w the Gre meaſure containing a peck a half, w little le than a

34 * All theſe things ſpake Jeſus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not unto them:

* Mat. * Pſal.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jeſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came unto him, ſaying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:
38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:
39 The enemie that sowed them, is the devil: * the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which do iniquity.
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sunne, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
44 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Again the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man seeking goodly pearls:
46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
47 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde.
48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just:
50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea Lord.
52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth out of his treasure things new and old.
53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
54 * And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mighty works?
55 * Is not this the carpenters sonne? is not his mother called Mary? & his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?
56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour save in his own country, and in his own house.
58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place: 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Genezaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, 743
2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do shew forth themselves in him.
3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.
4 For John said unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her.
5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a prophet.
6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.
8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.
9 And the king was sory: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.
10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.
12 And his disciples came, and took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus.
13 ¶ * When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.
14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.
15 ¶ * And when it was evening his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.
16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.
17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes.
18 He said, Bring them hither to me.
19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.
22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: * and when the evening was come, he was there alone.
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the winde was contrary.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.
26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cryed out for fear.

‖ Or, are wrought by him.

* Mark. 6. 14. Luk. 9. 7.
* Luk. 3. 19, 20
* Levit. 18. 16 and 20. 21.
* Chap. 21, 26.
* Mark. 6. 32. Luk. 9. 10.
* Mark. 6. 35. John 6. 5.
* Mark. 6. 46.
* John 6. 16.

744

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.
28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.
29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.
30 But when he saw the winde ‖ boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cryed, saying, Lord save me.
31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the sonne of God.
34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;
36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

‖ Gr. strong.

* Mark 6.53.

CHAP. XV.

Christ reproveth the Scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions, 11 *teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man.* 21 *He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan,* 30 *and other great multitudes:* 32 *and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, besides women and children.*

Then * came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,
2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.
3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?
4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,
6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,
8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.
9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.
10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Heare and understand.
11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?
13 But he answered and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.
14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.
15 * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?
17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.
19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.
20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.
21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou sonne of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.
24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord help me.
26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and cast it to dogs.
27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.
28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.
29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.
30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:
31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
32 ¶ * Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?
34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.
35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.
38 And they that did eat, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.
39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

* Mark 7.1.
* Exod. 20.12 Deut. 5.16.
* Exod. 21.17 Levit. 20.9. Prov. 20.20.
* Mar. 7.11,12
* Isa. 29.13.
Mar. 7.14.
* Joh. 15.2.
* Luke 6.39.
* Mark 7.17.
* Gen. 6.5 and 8.21.
* Mark 7.24.
* Chap. 10.5.
* Mark 7.31.
* Isa. 35.5.
* Mark 8.1.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Jesus foresheweth his death, 23 reproving Peter for disswading him from it. 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.

THe * Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven. (* Mark 8.11. Luke 12.54.)

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? (* Chap. 14.17)

10 * Neither the seven loaves of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? (* Chap. 15.34)

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bad them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, & of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say, that I, the Sonne of man, am? (* Mar. 8.27. Luke 9.18.)

14 And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the Sonne of the living God. (* Joh. 6.69.)

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and bloud hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that * thou art Peter, & upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. (* Joh. 1.42.)

19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. (* Isa. 22.22.)

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. 745

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me. (* Chap. 10.38. Mark 8.34.)

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or What shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: * and then he shall reward every man according to his works (* Psal. 62.12. Rom. 2.6.)

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome. (* Mark 9.1. Luke 9.27.)

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatick, 22 foretelleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after six dayes, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, (* Mark 9.2. Luke 9.28.)

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased; heare ye him. (* 2. Pet. 1.17.)

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Sonne of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come? (* Chap. 11.14. Mark 9.11.)

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying, (* Mark 9.17. Luke 9.38.)

15 Lord, have mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with

746 with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

* Luk. 17. 6.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galile, Jesus said unto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

* Chap. 20. 17. Mar. 9. 31. Luk. 9. 44.

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‖ tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

‖ Called in the original Didrachma, being in value fifteen pence.

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

‖ Or, a stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value two shillings six pence, after five shillings the ounce.

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse, 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them; 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

* Mar. 9. 33. Luk. 9. 46.

AT * the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

* Chap. 19. 14. 1. Cor. 14. 20.

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my name, receiveth me.

* Mark. 9. 42. Luk. 17. 1, 2.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

* Chap 5. 30. Mark. 9. 45.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost.

* Luke 19.

12 * How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

* Luke 15.

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

* Levit. 19. Luke 17. 3.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

* Deut. 19. John 18. 2. Cor. 13. Heb. 10.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to heare the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, and a publicane.

* 1. Cor. 5. 2. Thes. 3. * John 20. 1. Cor. 5.

18 Verily I say unto you, * Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

* Luke 17.

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Untill seven times: but, untill seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ A talent is 375 pounds of silver, which after five shillings the ounce, is 187. li. 10. shillings.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‖ Or, besought him.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

‖ The Romane penie is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half penie.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done,

done, they were very sory, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Christ healeth the sick: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.*

Mat. 10.1. AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made them at the Gen.1.27. beginning, made them male and female?

Gen.2.24. 5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leave Mat.5.31. father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: Cor.6.16. and * they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

Deut.24.1. 7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

Mat.5.32. 9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put Cap.19.11. away his wife, except it be for fornication, and Rom.7.3. shall marry another, committeth adultery: and 1 Cor.7.11. whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers wombe: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

Mar.10.13. Luk.18. 13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternall life? 747 * Mar.10. 17. Luk.18.18.

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, *Exod.20.13.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore? * Mar.10.28. Luk.18.28.

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. * Luk. 22.30.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life. *Chap.20.16.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first. Mar.10.31. Luk.13.30.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter unto no man, 17 foretelleth his passion, 20 by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giveth two blinde men their sight.*

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and

‖ The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half peny.

744

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.
28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.
29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.
30 But when he saw the winde ‖ boistrous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cryed, saying, Lord save me.
31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the sonne of God.
34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,
36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

‖ Gr. strong.

* Mark 6.53.

CHAP. XV.

Christ reproveth the Scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions, 11 *teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man.* 21 *He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan,* 30 *and other great multitudes:* 32 *and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, besides women and children.*

Then * came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,
2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.
3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?
4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,
6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,
8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.
9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.
10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Heare and understand.
11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?
13 But he answered and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.
14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.
15 * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?
17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.
19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.
20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.
21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou sonne of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.
24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord help me.
26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and cast it to dogs.
27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.
28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.
29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.
30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:
31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
32 ¶ * Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?
34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.
35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.
38 And they that did eat, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.
39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

* Exod. 20.12 Deut. 5.16.
* Exod. 21.17 Levit. 20.9. Prov. 20.20.
* Mar. 7.11,12
* Isa. 29.13.
Mar. 7.14.
* Joh. 15.2.
* Luke 6.39.
* Mark 7.17.
* Gen. 6.5. and 8.21.
* Mark 7.24.
* Chap. 10.6.
* Mark 7.31.
* Isa. 35.5.
* Mark 8.1.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Jesus foresheweth his death, 23 reproving Peter for disswading him from it. 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.

Mark 8.11. Luke 12.54. THe * Pharisees also with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

Chap. 14.17 9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

Chap. 15.34. 10 * Neither the seven loaves of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then understood they how that he bad them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, & of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Mar. 8.27. Luke 9.18. * Whom do men say, that I, the Sonne of man, am?

14 And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

Joh. 6.69. 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the Sonne of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and bloud hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

Joh. 1.42. 18 And I say also unto thee, that * thou art Peter, & upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Isa. 22.22. 19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. 745

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me. * Chap. 10.38. Mark 8.34.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: * and then he shall reward every man according to his works * Psal. 62.12. Rom. 2.6.

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome. * Mark 9.1. Luke 9.27.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatick, 22 foretelleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after six dayes, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, * Mark 9.2. Luke 9.28.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased; heare ye him. * 2. Pet. 1. 17.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Sonne of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come? * Chap. 11.14. Mark 9.11.

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying, * Mark 9.17. Luke 9.38.

15 Lord, have mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with

746

with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galile, Jesus said unto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‖ tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

* Luk. 17.6.

* Chap. 20.17. Mar. 9 31. Luk. 9.44.

‖ Called in the original Didrachma, being in value fifteen pence.

‖ Or, a stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value two shillings six pence, after five shillings the ounce.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse, 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them; 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.*

AT * the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my name, receiveth me.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

* Mar. 9 33. Luk. 9.46.

* Chap. 19.14. 1.Cor. 14. 20.

* Mark. 9.42. Luk. 17.1,2.

* Chap 5.30. Mark. 9.45.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 * How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to heare the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, and a publicane.

18 Verily I say unto you, * Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done,

* Luke 15.

* Luke 15.

* Levit. 19. Luke 17.3.

* Deut. 19. John 8. 2.Cor. 13. Heb. 10.

* 1.Cor. 5. 2.Thes. 3. * John 20. 1.Cor. 5.

* Luke 17.

‖ A talent 750 ounces of silver, which at five shillings the ounce 187. 10. shillings.

‖ Or, beseeched him.

‖ The Roman penny the eighth part of an ounce, after five shillings ounce, or seven pence halfpenny.

done, they were very sory, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Christ healeth the sick:* 3 *answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement:* 10 *sheweth when marriage is necessary:* 13 *receiveth little children:* 16 *instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life,* 20 *and how to be perfect:* 23 *telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God:* 27 *and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.*

Mat. 10.1. AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

Gen.1.27.

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and * they twain shall be one flesh.

Gen.2.24. 1.Cor.6.16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

Deut.24.1.

7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

Lev.5.32. 20.10. 11. 16.18. Luk.16.18.

9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers wombe: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

Mar.10.13. Luk.18.15.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternall life? 747 * Mar.10. 17. Luk.18.18.

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, *Exod.20.13.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore? * Mar.10.28. Luk.18.28.

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. * Luk. 22.30.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life. *Chap.20.16. Mar.10.31. Luk 13.30.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter unto no man,* 17 *foretelleth his passion,* 20 *by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly,* 30 *and giveth two blinde men their sight.*

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

‖ The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half peny.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and

748 and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

‖ Or, have continued one houre onely.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

*Chap.19.30. 16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

* Mar.10.32. Luk.18.31. 17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

*Joh.18.32. 19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

*Mar.10.35. 20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said,

*Luk.22.25. * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

*Phil.2.7. 28 Even as the * Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

*Mar.10.46. Luk.18.35. 29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercie on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

AND* when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, * Mar.11.1. Luk.19.29.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse. * Isa.62.11. Zech.9.9. Joh.12.15.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, * Mar.11.

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? * Mar.11. Luk.19. Joh.12.

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye have made it a den of theeves. * Isa.56. * Jer.7. Mar.11. Luk.19.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. Luk.19.

15 And when the chief priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? * Psal.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away. * Mat.21.19.

20 And when the disciples saw it they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? * Mat.21.23. Luke 20.1.

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people, * for all hold John as a prophet. * Mat.14.5.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye believed him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots believed him. And ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him. * Mat.3.8.

33 ¶ Heare another parable, There was a certain householder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey. * Esa.5.1.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neare, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, more then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his sonne, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselves, This is the heir, * come, let us kill him, and let us seise on his inheritance. * Mat.26.3.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? 749

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes. * Psal.118.22. Acts 4.11.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever * shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder. * Isa.8.14,15. Rom.9.33. 1.Pet.2.7.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kings sonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection, 34 answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment, 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

AND Jesus answered * and spake unto them again by parables, and said, * Luke 14.16. Revel.19.9.

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are chosen. * Chap.20.16.

15 ¶ * Then

750

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and took
* Mar. 12.13. Luk.20.10. counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.
16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?
18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they
‖ In value seven pence half peny, Chap. 20.2. brought unto him a ‖ peny.
20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?
‖ Or, inscription.
21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and unto God, the
* Rom.13.7. things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
* Mar. 12.18. Luk. 20.27. * Act.23.8. 23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection,
* Deut. 25.5. and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
* Exod.3.6. 32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
* Mar.12.28. 34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?
* Deut. 6.5. Luk.10.27. 37 Jesus said unto him, * Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.
38 This is the first and great commandment.
* Levit.19.18. 39 And the second is like unto it, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.
40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
* Mar.12.35. Luk.20.41. 41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? They say unto him, The sonne of David.
43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
* Psal. 110.1. 44 The LORD said unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?
45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?
46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the Scribes and Pharisies. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.
3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.
* Luk. 11. 4 * For they binde heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.
* Num. 15. Deut. 22. 5 But all their works they do, for to be seen of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
* Mar. 12. 39 Luk. 11. 6 * And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
* James 4. 8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren.
* Mal. 1. 9 And call no man your father upon the earth: * for one is your father which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, even Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.
* Luk. 14. and 18. 12 * And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.
* Luk. 11. 13 ¶ But * wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdome of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to go in.
* Mar. 12. Luk. 20. 14 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye devoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
15 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selves.
16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.
17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ‖ guilty.
‖ Or, debtor. 19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Who so therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And who so shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo

23 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanesse.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appeare righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombes of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the bloud of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous bloud shed upon the earth, * from the bloud of righteous Abel, unto the bloud of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.

37 ¶ O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, * and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would * I have gathered thy children together even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple:* 3 *what and how great calamities shall be before it.* 29 *The signes of his coming to judgement.* 36 *And because that day and houre is unknown,* 42 *we ought to watch like good servants, expelling every moment our maisters coming.*

AND * Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, * There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, & kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 * Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the sunne be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the starres shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heaven shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

9 * Chap. 10. 17. Luke 21. 12. John 16. 2.

15 * Mar. 13. 14. * Dan. 9. 27.

23 * Mar. 13. 21. Luke 17. 23.

28 * Luke 17. 37.

29 * Isa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. Mar. 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.

30 * Revel. 1. 7.

31 * And

752

31 * And he shall send his angels ‖ with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heaven to the other.

* 1. Cor. 15. 52. 1. Thes. 4. 16.

‖ Or, with a trumpet, and a great voice.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that sommer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neare, even at the doores.

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

* Mar. 13. 31. 35 * Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

* Gen. 7. Luk. 17. 26. 38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark,

39 And knew not untill the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

* Luk. 17. 36. 40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

* Mar. 13. 35. 42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

* Luk. 12. 39. 1. Thes. 5. 2. Revel. 16, 15. 43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you think not, the Sonne of man cometh.

* Luk. 12. 42. 45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of;

‖ Or, cut him off. 51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last judgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.

‖ Or, go out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man cometh.

* Chap. 24. Mar. 13.

14 ¶ * For the kingdome of heaven is as a man travelling into a farre country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

* Luk.

15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall ability, and straightway took his journey.

‖ A talent 187 pounds ten shillings Chap.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 * For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

* Chap. 13. Mar. 4. Luk.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darknes, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And * these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The rulers conspire against Christ.* 6 *The woman anointeth his feet.* 14 *Judas selleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the passeover:* 26 *instituteth his holy supper:* 36 *prayeth in the garden:* 47 *and being betrayed with a kisse,* 57 *is carried to Caiaphas,* 69 *and denied of Peter.*

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the passeover, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 * Then assembled together the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uprore among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very pretious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat. 753

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poore.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 * For ye have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes. * Deut. 15.11.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, * Mark 14.10 Luk. 22.3.

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover? * Mar. 14.12. Luke 22.7.

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

20 * Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. * Mar. 14.18. Luk. 22.14.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. John 13.21.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. * Psal. 41.9.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, & gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body. * 1 Cor. 11. 23, 24. ‖ Many Greek copies have gave thanks.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my bloud of the new testament which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymne they went out into the mount of Olives. ‖ Or, psalme.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. * Mar. 14.27. John 16.32. * Zech 13.7.

32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee. * Mar. 14.28. and 16.7.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

754

34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto
* Joh.13.38. thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the disciples.

* Mar.14.32. Luk.22.39. 36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorowfull, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavie.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

* Mar.14.43. Luke 22.47. John 18.3. 47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail Master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his eare.

* Gen.9.6. Revel.13.10. 52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

* Isa.53.10. 54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

* Lamen.4.20 56 But all this was done, that the * scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

* Mar.14.53. Luke 22.54. John 18.13. 57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the Scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him a farre off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the councel sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, * I am able * John 2. to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, * Hereafter shall * Chap. ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemie, what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemie.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buf- * Isa. fetted him, and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sat without in the palace: * Mar. and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also Luke 2 wast with Jesus of Galilee. John 1

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himself. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands, 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thorns. 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried. 66 His sepulchre is sealed and watched.

* Mar. Luke Joh.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chief priests and elders of the people, took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself,

himself and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple,* and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, * And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governour; and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 * Now at that feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 * But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the governour took Jesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of souldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. 755

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him and mocked him, saying, Hail King of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his crosse. * Mat. 15. 21. Luke 23. 26.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, * Iohn 19. 17.

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. * Psal. 22. 18.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, save thy self: if thou be the Sonne of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the Scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God. * Psal. 22. 8. Wisd. 2. 16, 17, 18.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darknesse over all the land unto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? * Psal. 22. 1.

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. * Psal. 69. 21.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

756

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

* Mar. 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.

57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure untill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himself appeareth unto them. 11 The high priests give the souldiers money to say that he was stollen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

* Mar. 16. 1. John 20. 1.

IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

‖ Or, had been

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed unto the chiefe priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: * Mar. 16.

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John: 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons: 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 * John did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sinnes.

6 And John was * clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loyns: and he did eat locusts and wilde hony:

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoup down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway comming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediatly the spirit driveth him into the wilderneſſe.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeve the gospel.

16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entred into the synagogue, and taught. * Matth. 4. 13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes. * Matt. 7. 28.

23 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out, * Luke. 4. 33.

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John. * Matt. 8. 14.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand and lift her up; and immediatly the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even, when the sunne did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils ‖ to speak, because they knew him. ‖ Or, to say that they knew him.

35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. * Matth. 8. 2.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things

758 which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

* Luke 5.15. 45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corn on the sabbath day.

* Matth.9.1. AND again * he entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preasse, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? * who can forgive sinnes but God onely?

* Job 14.4. Isa.43.25.

8 And immediatly, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (he saith to the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

* Mat.9.9. ‖Or, at the place where the custome was received.

14 * And as he passed by, he saw Levi the sonne of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receipt of custome, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

* Matt.9.14. Luk.5.33.

18 * And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast; and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of ‖new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

‖Or, raw. ‖Or, unwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to passe, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the eares of corn. * Matt.12.1.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the uncleane spirits: 13 chooseth his twelve apostles: 22 convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND * he entred again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand. * Matt.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. ‖Or, blindnesse

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ preased upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.
‖ rushed.
11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.
12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.
13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him. * Mat.10.1.
14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:
15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.
16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.
17 And James the sonne of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (& he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of thunder)
18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the sonne of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite.
19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.
‖ home.
20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.
21 And when his ‖ friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himselfe.
‖ kinsmen.
22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils. * Mat.9.34.
23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
24 And if a kingdome be divided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.
25 And if a house be divided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.
26 And if Satan rise up against himselfe, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.
28 * Verily I say unto you, All sinnes shall be forgiven unto the sonnes of men, and blaſphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: * Luke 12.31.
29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgivenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation:
30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.
31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him. * Luke 12.46.
32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.
33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?
34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.
35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *we must communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the seed growing secretly,* 30 *and of the mustard seed.* 35 *Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.*

AND * he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sat in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land. 759 * Mat. 13.1.
2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow:
4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the aire came, and devoured it up.
5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediatly it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.
6 But when the sunne was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.
7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixtie, and some an hundred.
9 And he said unto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.
11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdome of God; but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:
12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may heare, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sinnes should be forgiven them. * Mat.13.14.
13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?
14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.
15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.
16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediatly receive it with gladnesse:
17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended.
18 And these are they which are sowen among thorns: such as heare the word,
19 And the cares of this world * & the deceitfulnesse of riches, & the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull. * 1.Tim.6.17.
20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.
21 ¶ * And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick? * Mat.5.15.
22 * For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad. & *The word in the original signifieth a lesse measure, as Matt.5.15.*
23 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare. * Matt.10.26
24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you heare: * with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that heare shall more be given. * Mat.7.2.
25 * For he that hath, to him shall be given: * Matt.13.12.

760 and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corn in the eare.

‖ Or, ripe. 29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediatly he putteth in the sicle, because the harvest is come.

* Mat. 13.31. 30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard seed; which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the aire may lodge under the shadow of it.

* Mat. 13.34. 33 * And with many such parables spake he the word unto them as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

‡ Mat. 8.23. 35 * And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship; and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of winde, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearfull? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the swine: 25 He healeth the woman of the bloudy issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.

‡ Mat. 8.28. AND * they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, * Mat.

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve yeares,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediatly knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing

knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues house, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha-cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeares: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countreymen.* 7 *He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits.* 14 *Divers opinions of Christ.* 18 *John Baptist is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The apostles return from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of five loaves and two fishes.* 48 *Christ walketh on the sea:* 53 *and healeth all that touch him.*

Mat. 13.54. AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats. 761

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoever shall not receive you nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimonie against them: verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city. * Mat. 10.14. * Acts 13.51.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, * and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed them. * James 5.14.

14 * And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. * Mat. 14.1.

15 Others said that it is Elias. And others said that it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead. * Luke 3.19.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife. * Levit. 18.16.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, & would have killed him, but she could not. ‖ Or, an inward grudge.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and ‖ observed him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. ‖ Or, kept him, or, saved him.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediatly the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison, ‖ Or, one of his guard.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. * Luke 9.10.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 * And

762

32 * And they departed into a desert place by
* Mat. 14.13. ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

* Mat. 9.36. 34 * And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

* Mat. 14.15. 35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed,

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖ penie-worth of bread, and

‖ The Romane peny is seven pence half-peny, as Mat. 18.28. give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grasse.

40 And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, & blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side

‖ Or, over against Bethsaida. before ‖ unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

* Mat. 14.23. 47 * And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediatly he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheare, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

* Mat. 14.34. 53 * And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carrie about in beds, those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

‖ Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples, for eating with unwashen hands.* 8 *They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean spirit,* 31 *and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.*

THen * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jerusalem. * Mat. 15.1.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

‖ Or, common.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

‖ Or, diligently: in the Original, with the fist: They eat not except they lave up to the elbow.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

‖ Sextarius about a pint and an half. ‖ Or, beds.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

* Isa. 29.13. Mat. 15.8.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

‖ Or, frustrate.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: he shall be free.

* Mat. 15.5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

* Mat. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

Ger. 6. 5. & 8. 21. Mat. 15. 19. 21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

Mat. 15. 21. 24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

Gentile. 26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crummes.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to heare, and the dumbe to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

Mat. 15. 32. IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. 763

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand; and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him. * Mat. 16. 1.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf. * Mat. 16. 5.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is * because we have no bread. * Mat. 16. 7.

17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having eares, heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among foure thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ * And Jesus went out, and his disciples into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? * Mat. 16. 13.

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias, and others, one of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And

764

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief prieſts, & Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes riſe again.

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, & looked on his diſciples, he rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou ſavoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his diſciples alſo, he ſaid unto them, * Mat.10.38. * Whoſoever will come after me, let him denie himſelf, and take up his croſſe, and follow me.

35 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it, but whoſoever ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſave it.

36 For what ſhall it profite a man, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul?

37 Or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoul? * Mat.10.33.

38 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jeſus is transfigured. 11 He inſtructeth his diſciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 caſteth forth a dumbe, and deaf ſpirit: 30 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 33 exhorteth his diſciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibit ſuch as be not againſt them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

* Mat.16.28. AND he ſaid unto them, * Verily I ſay unto you, that there be ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they have ſeen the kingdome of God come with power.

* Matth.17.1. 2 ¶ * And after ſix dayes, Jeſus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themſelves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow: ſo as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moſes: and they were talking with Jeſus.

5 And Peter anſwered and ſaid to Jeſus, Maſter, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what to ſay, for they were ſore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overſhadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Sonne: heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſave Jeſus onely with themſelves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what things they had ſeen, till the Sonne of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſelves, queſtioning one with another what the riſing from the dead ſhould mean.

11 ¶ And they aſked him, ſaying, Why ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered and told them, Elias verily cometh firſt, and reſtoreth all things, and * Iſa.53.3. * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, and be ſet at nought.

13 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatſoever they liſted, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his diſciples, * Mat. he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the ſcribes queſtioning with them.

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, ſaluted him.

16 And he aſked the Scribes, What queſtion ye ‖ with them? ‖ Or, among your ſelves.

17 And one of the multitude anſwered and ſaid, Maſter, I have brought unto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirit:

18 And whereſoever he taketh him, he teareth § him, and he ſometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not. § Or, daſheth him.

19 He anſwered him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he aſked his father, How long is it ago ſince this came unto him? And he ſaid, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt do any thing, have compaſſion on us, and help us.

23 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou canſt beleeve, all things are poſſible to him that beleeveth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the childe cried out, and ſaid with teares, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jeſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul ſpirit, ſaying unto him, Thou dumbe and deaf ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the ſpirit cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Jeſus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, his diſciples asked him privately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing but by prayer and faſting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and paſſed * Mat. thorough Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid unto them, The Sonne of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they underſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and be- * Mat. ing in the houſe, he asked them, What was it that ye diſputed among your ſelves, by the way?

34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had diſputed among themſelves, who ſhould be the greateſt.

35 And he ſat down and called the twelve, and ſaith unto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſervant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he ſaid unto them,

37 Whoſoever ſhall receive one of ſuch children in my name, receiveth me: and whoſoever ſhall receive

receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 * For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 * And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, * and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought unto him: 17 resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND * he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, 765
let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. * Mat. 5. 32. and 19. 9.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. * Mat. 19. 13.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life? * Mat. 19. 16.

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, that is, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. * Mat. 19. 27.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life. * Mat. 19. 30.

31 * But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first. * Mat. 20. 17.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, & as they followed, they were afraid: & he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying,

766

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

* Mat.20.20. 35 ¶ * And James and John the sonnes of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, *Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

*Luke 22.25. ‖ Or, think good.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister.

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

* Mat.20.29. 46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, & a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sat by the high-way side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediatly he received his sight, & followed Jesus in the way.

‖ Or, saved thee.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem:* 12 *curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree:* 15 *purgeth the temple:* 20 *exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgive their enemies:* 27 *and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnes of John, who was a man sent of God.*

AND * when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, & Bethanie, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, * Mark. 11.

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entred into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a fig-tree afarre off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: & when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet. * Mat.21.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ * And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves: * Mat.21.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots. * Mat.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, ‖ Have faith in God. (Or, have faith of

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. * Mat.21.22.

25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgive, if ye * Mat.

ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, Mat.21.23. * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one ‖ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ‖ thing.

30 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 convinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolveth the Scribe, who questioned of the first commandment: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ: 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, above all.

Mat.21.33. AND * he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and let an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

Psal.118.22. 10 * And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes. 767

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words. * Mat.22.15.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny, that I may see it. ‖ Valuing of our money seven pence halfpeny, as Mat. 18. 28.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying, * Mat. 22.23.

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? * Mat. 22.35.

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And

766

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

* Mat. 22.41. 35 ¶ * And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? and the common people heard him gladly.

* Mat. 23.5. 38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

* Mat. 23.14. 40 * Which devoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ *And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

* Luke 21.1. ‖ A piece of brasse money, See Mat. 10.9.

42 And there came a certain poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ It is the seventh part of one piece of that brasse money.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the gospel: 10 that the gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement. 32 The houre whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

* Mat. 24.1. AND *as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

* Mat. 24.3. 4 * Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be, but the end shall not be yet.

‖ The word in the original, importeth the pain of a woman in travail.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, & there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councels, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliver you up, take no thought before hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that houre, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost. * Mat. 10.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Jude, flee to the mountains: * Mat. 24.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not. * Mat.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sunne shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light. * Mat.

25 And the starres of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neare:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray, for ye know not when the time is. *

34 For the Sonne of man is as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gave authority

authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ.* 3 *Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman.* 10 *Judas selleth his master for money.* 12 *Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples:* 22 *after the passeover prepared, and eaten, instituteth his supper:* 26 *declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial.* 43 *Judas betrayeth him with a kisse.* 46 *He is apprehended in the garden,* 53 *falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Jews councel,* 65 *shamefully abused by them,* 66 *and thrice denied of Peter.*

AFter* two dayes, was the feast of the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. * Luke 22.1.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uprore of the people.

3 ℭ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of ‖ spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head. * Luke 7.36. ‖ Or, pure liquid.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and have been given to the poore: and they murmured against her. ‖ Or, pieces of March.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poore with you alwayes, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good. but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memoriall of her.

10 ℭ * And Judas Iscariot one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them. * Luke 22.4.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ℭ * And the first day of unleavened bread, when they ‖ killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover? * Luke 22.7. ‖ Or, sacrificed.

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve. 769

18 * And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me. * Matt. 26.20.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him, one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ℭ * And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body. * Matt. 26.26.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: & they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my bloud of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ℭ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, ‖ Or, psalme. they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 * And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. * Mat. 26.31.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I. * Matt. 26.33.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. * Matt. 26.36.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ℭ * And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders. * Mat. 26.47.

714

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked bodie, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

* Mat. 26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

* Mat. 26.59. 55 * And the chief priests, and all the councel sought for witnesse against Jesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ? the Sonne of the blessed?

* Mat. 24.30. 62 And Jesus said, I am: * and ye shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

* Mat. 26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 * And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept.

* Mar. 26.

‖ Or, he abundantly, he began to weep.

CHAP. XV.

1 Jesus brought bound and accused before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 spit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his crosse: 27 hangeth between two theeves: 29 suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews: 39 but confessed by the centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Joseph.

AND * straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and Scribes, and the whole councel, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

* Mat. 27.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

* Mat. 27.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envie)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, & platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian,

* Mat.

nian, who passed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a scull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE IEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours. * Isa. 53.12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkenesse over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? * Psal. 22.1.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse, and of Joses, and Salome.

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem. * Luk. 8.2.

42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath) * Matth. 27.57.

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the bodie of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid. 715

CHAP. XVI.

1 *An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women.* 9 *Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene:* 12 *to two going into the countrey:* 14 *then to the apostles,* 15 *whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel:* 19 *and ascendeth into heaven.*

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sunne. * Luk. 24.1. Joh. 20.1.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. * Joh. 20.11.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you. * Matth. 26. 32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen early, the first day of the week, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils. * Joh. 20.14. * Luk. 8.2.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form * unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. * Luk. 24.13.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat ‖ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeved not them which had seen him after he was risen. * Luk. 24.36. Joh. 20.19. ‖ *Or,* together.

15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. * Matth. 28. 19.

16 He that beleeveth and is baptized, shall be saved; * but he that beleeveth not, shall be damned. * Joh. 12.48.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeve; * In my name shall they cast out devils, * they shall speak with new tongues, * Acts 16.18. * Acts 2.4.

18 * They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. * Acts 28.5. * Acts 28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was * received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. * Luk. 24.51.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen. * Heb. 2.4.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole gospel.* 5 *The conception of John the Baptist,* 26 *and of Christ.* 39 *The prophesie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ.* 57 *The nativity and circumcision of John.* 67 *The prophesie of Zachary both of Christ,* 76 *and of John.*

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeares.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

* Exod. 30.7. Levit. 16.17.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and many shall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers wombe.

* Mal. 4.6.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient || to the wisedome of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

|| Or, by.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeares.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speak, untill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleevest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckened unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe that assoon as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail thou that art || highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

|| Or, greatly accepted much. See verse.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a sonne, and shalt call his name Jesus.

* Isa. 7. Matth. 1.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 * And he shall reigne over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

* Dan. 2. Mic. 4.7.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haste, into a citie of Juda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe: and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for joy.

45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeved, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which beleeved that.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arm, * he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

Psal. 89.9. Psal. 33.10.

52 * He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

Dan. 2.6.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

Psal. 34.10.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

Psal. 38.3,20.

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever.

Gen. 17.19. Psal. 132.11.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judea.

‖ Or, things.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? and the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;

Psal. 132.17.

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.

Jer. 23.6. Jer. 30.10.

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

Psal. 22.16.

73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

‖ Or, for.

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God; whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited us,

‖ Or, bowels of the mercy.

‖ Or, sunne-rising, or branch.

79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Num. 24.17. Isa. 11.1. Zech. 3.8. Mal. 4.2.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire.* 6 *The nativity of Christ.* 8 *One angel relateth it to the shepherds.* 13 *Many sing praises to God for it.* 21 *Christ is circumcised.* 22 *Mary purified.* 28 *Simeon and Anna propheſie of Christ:* 40 *who increaseth in wisedome,* 46 *questioneth in the temple with the doctours,* 51 *and is obedient to his parents.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

‖ Or, enrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto * the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of David)

* Joh. 7. 42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over their flock by night.

‖ Or, the night watches.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe unto you; Ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found